



3 1833 01748 0952

GENEALOGY
974.701
SE5H

W. C. Morrison & Co.
Co-publisbers.
Orid. New York.



J. P. TORPINE, DEL.

SCOTT, GRAY & BRYANT, LITH., PHILADELPHIA

SILVER-THREAD FALLS,

LODI, SENECA COUNTY, N. Y.

1786

HISTORY
OF
SENECA CO.,

NEW YORK

With Illustrations

DESCRIPTIVE OF ITS SCENERY,

Palatial Residences,

Public Buildings, Fine Blocks, and Important Manufactories,

FROM ORIGINAL SKETCHES BY ARTISTS OF THE HIGHEST ABILITY.

PHILADELPHIA:
EVERETS, ENSIGN & EVERETS,
716 FILBERT STREET.

1876

LIST OF REPUBLICATION PATRONS.
FULL PLATES - ADDENDUM.

— Those In Parenthesis Provided Remuneration To Aid In This Endeavor —

- The Original Court-House In Ovid Village. 1840.
(Christensen Gray Corp. General Insurance, *Ovid*.) Page 4
PAUL A. CHRISTENSEN, AGENT.
- General John Sullivan. 1858.
(The Board of Supervisors, *Seneca County*.) Page 10
- The Baptist Church, Ovid Village.
(Lloyd W. Koke, *Ovid*.) Page 24
- The Richmond Aqueduct. 1860.
(The Town Board, *Tyre*.) Facing Page 41
- The Franklin House, Ovid. 1858.
The Seneca Collegiate Institute, Ovid. 1858.
(The First National Bank Of Ovid, *Ovid*.) Facing Page 45
- First Methodist Church, Ovid.
First Presbyterian Church, Ovid. 1858.
(The Ovid Federated Church, *Ovid*.) Facing Page 51
- Engine House Of Torrent Co., No. 3, Waterloo. 1855.
Residence Of The Late Judge Watkins, South Waterloo. 1855.
(The First National Bank Of Waterloo, *Waterloo*.) Facing Page 55
- Abraham Lincoln & Ulysses S. Grant.
(D. G. Caywood Camp No. 146, S. U. V., *Ovid*.) Facing Page 63
- Holmes, Shoemaker & Co's. Flouring Mills, Seneca Falls. 1856.
(George G. Souhan, *Seneca Falls*.) Facing Page 65
- Trinity Episcopal Church, Seneca Falls. 1856.
(Trinity Episcopal Church, *Seneca Falls*.) Facing Page 71
- Residence Of Col. John Y. Manning, Ovid. 1858.
(Mr. and Mrs. Wayne E. Morrison, Sr., *Ovid*.) Facing Page 73
- List Of Supervisors, Town Of Waterloo. 1876.
(The Town Board, *Waterloo*.) Facing Page 83
- South View Of The Court-House In Waterloo. 1841.
Village Plat Of Waterloo. 1852.
(Village Board Of Trustees, *Waterloo*.) Facing Page 85

Methodist Episcopal Church, Waterloo. 1855.
Residence Of Mrs. A. Draper, Waterloo. 1855.
(Mrs. George Samuel Brown, *Waterloo.*) Facing Page 89

The Waterloo Park &c., Waterloo. 1855.
(Waterloo Library & Historical Society, *Waterloo.*) Facing Page 93

The Waterloo Woolen Mills, Waterloo. 1852.
(L. M. Sessler, *Waterloo.*) Facing Page 95

Harris & Thomas's Steam Saw Mill & Boat Yard, Sheldrake. 1858.
Seneca Co. Court-House & Clerk's Office, Ovid. 1858.
(The Town Board, *Ovid.*) Facing Page 97

South View Of Court-House Square In Ovid. 1841. **2025363**
Village Plat Of Ovid. 1852.
(Village Board Of Trustees, *Ovid.*) Facing Page 99

The State Agricultural College, Ovid. 1861.
(Benjamin Franklin & James A. Gabriel, *Ovid.*) Facing Page 101

East View Of Seneca Falls Village. 1841.
Village Plat Of Seneca Falls. 1852.
(The Village Board Of Trustees, *Seneca Falls.*) Facing Page 107

Downs & Co's. Pump Factory & Iron Works, Seneca Falls. 1856.
(State Bank Of Seneca Falls, *Seneca Falls.*) Facing Page 109

Works Of Westcott, Downs & Gould, Seneca Falls. 1856.
(Seneca Falls Savings Bank, *Seneca Falls.*) Facing Page 111

Island Works Of Silsby, Mynderse & Co., Seneca Falls. 1856.
(The Town Board, *Seneca Falls.*) Facing Page 117

The Seneca Falls Academy, Seneca Falls. 1856.
Residence Of Edward Mynderse, Seneca Falls. 1856.
(Seneca Falls Historical Society, *Seneca Falls.*) Facing Page 121

Works Of Cowing & Co., Seneca Falls. 1856.
(GTE *Sylvania, Incorporated, Seneca Falls.*) Facing Page 123

The Baptist Church, Scott's Corners, Ovid.
(The Baptist Church Of Centre, *Ovid.*) Facing Page 133

Captain Elijah Kinne.
(The Kinne Family.) Facing Page 135

The Stone Church, Junius.
(The Town Board, *Junius.*) Page 138

List Of Supervisors, Town Of Lodi. 1876.
(The Town Board, *Lodi*.) Facing Page 147

List Of Supervisors, Town Of Romulus, 1876.
(The Town Board, *Romulus*.) Facing Page 153

Rev. Diedrich Willers.
(The Town Board, *Varick*.) Facing Page 159

The Indian Chief Red Jacket.
(The Town Board, *Fayette*.) Facing Page 161

List Of Supervisors, Town Of Covert. 1876.
(The Town Board, *Covert*.) Facing Page 163

Cayuga Bridge & Seneca Lake. 1857.
(Mr. and Mrs. Miles J. Bond and Family, *Ovid*.) Facing Page 165

Map Of New-York State. 1813.
(Andrew J. Morrison, *Ovid*.) Page 166

HALF PLATES.

The Presbyterian Church, Seneca Falls. 1856.
(First Presbyterian Society & Church, *Seneca Falls*.) Page 14

Residence Of Lewis Bodine, Fair-View, Ovid. 1858.
(The Boyce Family, *Ovid*.) Page 14

St. Paul's Episcopal Church & Parish School, Waterloo. 1855.
(St. Paul's Episcopal Church, *Waterloo*.) Facing Page 87
SEE ALSO PAGES 23, 88, AND FACING PAGE 92.

Business Blocks, Waterloo. 1855.
(Dr. and Mrs. H. J. Waldman, *Waterloo*.) Facing Page 87

Residence Of J. E. Seeley, Ovid. 1858.
(Robert Corning, *Ovid*.) Facing Page 127

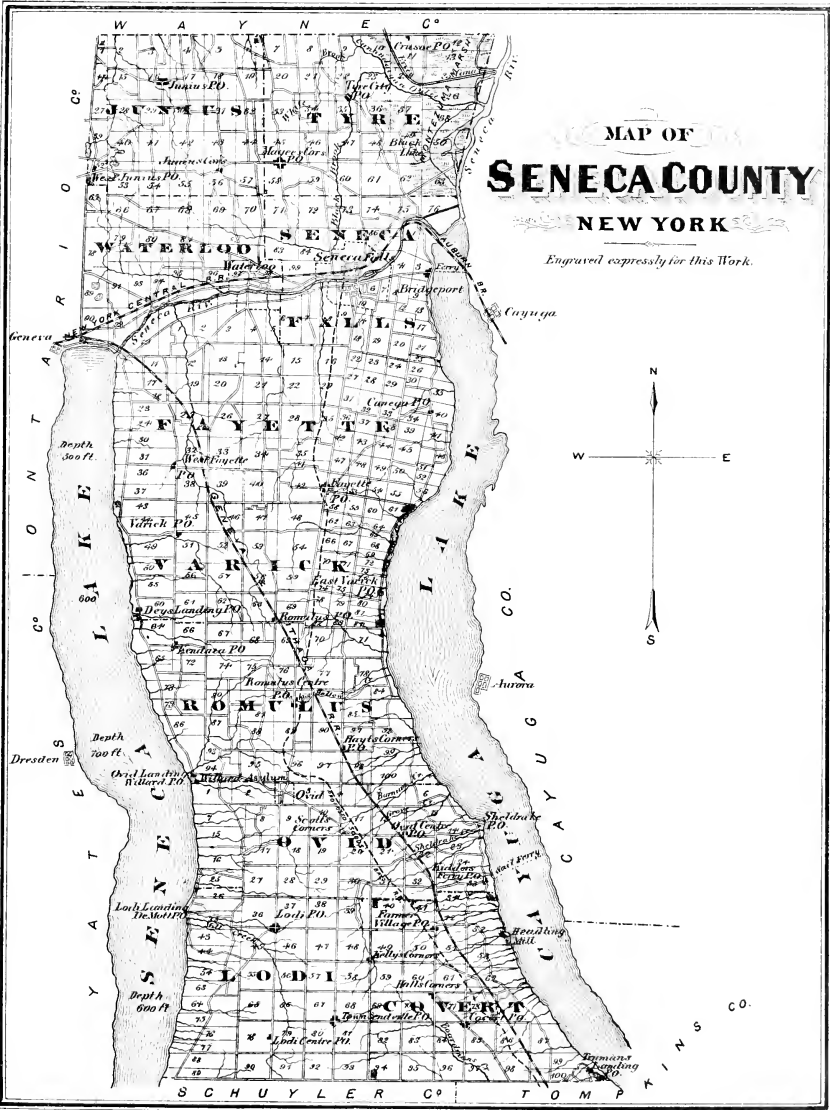
Residence Of Corydon Fairechild, Ovid. 1858.
(Homer Duncan, *Ovid*.) Facing Page 127

Residence Of John J. Covert, Ovid. 1858.
(John B. Usher, Jr., *Ovid*.) Facing Page 157

Residence Of Abraham Van Doren, Fair-View, Ovid. 1858.
(Peter M. Depew, *Ovid*.) Facing Page 157

MAP OF
SENECA COUNTY
 NEW YORK

Engraved expressly for this Work.





THE ORIGINAL COURT-HOUSE IN OVID VILLAGE.

HISTORY

OF

SENECA COUNTY, NEW YORK.

Truth is the mother of history, the preserver of great actions, the enemy of oblivion, the witness of the past, the director of the future.

INTRODUCTION.

To write the history of an Eastern power, the recorder follows the ruler as the representative of government, exposes his intrigues, blazons his deeds, and measures his renown by the number and severity of his wars. In America, the nation is a conclusion, and true history begins with the people acting as the arbiters of their own destiny, and framing their fabric of free government by the action of communities in frequent meetings, and delegating certain powers to the State and General Government. Viewed in this light, the history of a county rises in importance; and while it affords a laudable gratification to the citizen, it serves as an index of the source and means by which a free people have become great. All classes are aroused from their apathy concerning the past, and men are asking, What part have our ancestors played in this drama, and where does our country, as a community, stand? To foster local ties, to furnish examples of heroism, to exhibit the results of well-applied industry, and to mark a period of national existence, literature, art, and topography—an attractive trio—are freely employed to embellish and make of interest a practical and valuable work. Herein we essay a brief outline of State history, and then the detail of Seneca's development from the exit of the Iroquois, the settlement by migrations from the coast and immigration from Europe, the gradual assimilation of heterogeneous elements, the diversified changes wrought by labor and the happy results of industry. Glensing from the memories of aged pioneers and the manuscripts of the provident, we aim to describe successive aspects of early and later society, characters prominent in art, literature, the pursuits of peace and the arena of war. It will be found instructive to note the character of primitive settlers,—their culture, habits, and health as influenced by a life in a region environed by beautiful lakes and dense with the growth of centuries. The presence of game, the prospective occupation of lands, and the founding of centres of trade are seen to originate the various classes of hunter, speculator, and actual settler. The many themes essential to true delineation of local interests impart variety, and are relieved by union with sketches of scenery illustrative of architecture and surroundings in the quiet of the productive farm and in the busy marts of trade. Perforce the field of research, limited in area, finds its material in the narratives of colonization, border warfare, and all the minuteness of biographical detail. Epochs pass, and races disappear. The generation of to-day, halting in their race for supremacy, look around and beheld them, and, tardily recognizing the incalculable service of the first settlers in central New York, seek ere too late to reclaim their lives from a threatened oblivion. A few octogenarians in each town are all that are left of them,—left of the pioneers,—white-haired reminders of a heroic age which has had its rise, growth, maturity, and decay, and given place to an age of transition which in its turn must yield to permanence, prosperity, and the highest stage of enlightenment. Prominence is given to the pioneer all the more because his impress was the germ of the present; his endowment was an example of high courage and unabated energy; a race of settlers sprung from blended nations has durably stamped its characteristics upon worthy successors. Sterile coasts, frozen plains, and mountain cliffs have endeared themselves by the ties of home, but the region embraced by the boundaries of Seneca County fastens a spell by historic association upon native and stranger through the attractions of a beautiful and diversified scenery. Undulating hills melt away into flat alluvial plains. Innumerable small streams, originating midway between the elongated lakes of Cayuga and Seneca, contribute their waters to replenish these natural reservoirs. Belts of timber, cleared field, and manor are seen at intervals, while town and

city, advantageously placed, reveal their presence by the spires of churches and the hum of industry. The panorama of art and nature changes as the combinations of the kaleidoscope, and what this region was and is the future will discover only from the historic page. Ninety-two years ago the first white man established by his rude cabin an outpost of civilization in a vast wilderness west of Albany. Till then and later, individuals and parties of adventurous hunters only had disturbed the solemn quiet of the forest, the smoke from the towns of the Six Nations circled lazily upward, and the light birchen canoe sped along the surface of the lakes. Three-quarters of a century have established an unrivaled civilization in those solitudes. Despite privation, danger, and misfortune, farms multiplied and towns grew. The Erie Canal linked Albany with Buffalo, and along this water-way the tide of settlement moved westward. Then came the railways, swift and sure, and progress knew no hindrance. Improvements of the century find here a use in field, workshop, and office, while the speedy trains, proceeding east, west, north, and south, convey the traveler to his destination, bear away the products of the fields, and return laden with the commerce of the seas. Added to a description of the rise and growth of education, religion, trade, and manufacture is the attractive and encouraging biography of the successful. It becomes a memento of triumphant energy, and pledges a like career to corresponding enterprise. The delineations of history pertaining to eminent and worthy men impart pleasure, excite ardor, and illustrate character to the advancement of the capable of this and coming generations. It cannot be unimportant and devoid of interest to trace the outlined progress of Seneca's surprising and gratifying development from crude beginnings to her present creditable rank among her sister counties; hence the following clues to the labyrinths of past existence, leading downward to the arcana of the present.

CHAPTER I.

PRE-COLUMBIAN DISCOVERY—NATIONAL CLAIMS TO TERRITORY OF NEW YORK AND BASES OF CLAIMS.

AOE succeeded age since the world was ushered into being, and America, unnamed and unknown, a home of nations yet to be, remained, so far as pertained to the Eastern Continent, as though she had no existence. Then, as now, the noble Hudson swept past the Palisades, the thunders of Niagara reverberated far amid the dim aisles of the forest, our lakes spread out their vast expanse of waters. Brine and oil gathered their stores beneath the surface, while the coal, the iron, and the treasures of the mines awaited the lapse of time. To what people were these grandeur presented and these resources offered? What mortal changes had occurred while Nature, grand and vital, moved on in her unvarying course? Tradition is shadowy, legends are fabulous, and history is silent. Standing amid the ruined cities of Yucatan or upon one of the numerous mounds common to the valleys of the Ohio and Mississippi, the antiquary indulges in vain conjecture. He questions whether mighty nations have ever existed here, whether arts or letters have been cultivated, or did the savage Indian for untold centuries reign sole lord of the New World? Whence, when, and how came into the first inhabitants of this Continent? These are questions naturally arising while tracing the historic page, until the Western Continent bursts upon our vision. Various speculations have from time to time been harbored respecting the proba-

ble history of America before its discovery by Columbus, but the subject is shrouded in darkness and obscurity. In 1147, while the fantasies of the Second Crusade were surging toward Palestine, a party of eight persons, sailing to discover the limits of the "Sea of Darkness," the Atlantic, finally reached an island whose inhabitants told of a "dense gloom" beyond, and the terrified explorers hastened to return. In 1291 two Genoese mariners set sail westward, and never returned. Discoveries and settlements have been claimed in behalf of the Northmen; but, if made, were transient and ineffectual. In 1492, Columbus, sailing westward, discovered land off the east coast of Florida, and opened a highway over the broad Atlantic to the down-trodden and oppressed of Europe.

Three nations claimed an ownership in the region embraced in part by the State of New York. They founded their title in the rights of discovery and occupation, and severally yielded only to the supremacy acquired by force of arms. Authorized by letters patent from Henry VII., John Cabot, a Venetian, accompanied by his son Sebastian, set out on a voyage of discovery. He struck the sterile coast of Labrador on June 24, 1497, and was the first to see the Continent of North America. In 1498, Sebastian Cabot, returning, explored the coast from Newfoundland to Florida; hence arose the English claim to territory eleven degrees in width, and extending westward to the Pacific. Francis I. of France, emulating the enterprise of Spain and England, sent upon a voyage of exploration John Verrazani, a Florentine. This persevering navigator, visiting America in 1524, was the first European whose feet trod the soil of the Empire State. He sailed along the coast a distance of twenty-one hundred miles in frail vessels, and safely returned to report his success and establish for France a claim to the New World. The Dutch East India Company employed Henry Hudson to seek a northern passage to India. In a mere yacht, he ventured among the northern bergs, skirted the coast of America, and, sailing up the noble river which perpetuates his name, cast anchor in the stream and opened up a traffic with the Indians. From then Hudson obtained corn, beans, pumpkins, grapes, and tobacco,—products indigenous to the clime; and to them he imparted the useful knowledge of the effects of whiskey. Holland laid claim to territory from Cape Cod to the southern shore of Delaware Bay, basing its right upon these discoveries of Hudson made in September, 1609. To this thirteenth-century the Dutch gave the name New Netherlands. They planted a fort upon Manhattan Island in 1614, and in 1625 made settlements at New Amsterdam and Fort Orange. For a time on amicable terms with the Indians, the colonists lived in security, but the cruelty of Kieft, one of the New Netherlands' four Governors, awakened the fires of revenge and threatened the colony with extermination. Restricted in rights, and desirous of the privileges accorded the English colonists, the Dutch refused to contest supremacy with the fleet of Admiral Nichols, sent out by the Duke of York in 1664; and the warlike Stuyvesant, reluctantly yielding to the English, resigned his command, and the province received the name of New York. The settlement of New Amsterdam was given the name New York, and Fort Orange, Albany, the present State capital. Hailing with satisfaction the change of masters, the Dutch and English colonists, whose plantations had been devastated by the Iroquois and their allies, and whose lives had been saved by the interposition of the friendly Mohawks, soon found themselves involved in a protracted struggle with the royal Governors. Repeatedly defrauded of their means, they raised revenues under their own officers, and stoutly battled for their rights.

In October, 1683, the first Colonial Assembly for the Province of New York held session. It consisted of a Governor, Council of Ten, and seventeen members chosen by the people as the House of Representatives. In conflict with their French enemies on the north, the tardiness and delays of Governors brought the English into contempt with their former allies, the Iroquois, on the west. This misfortune was averted before treaties were annulled by the activity of Schuyler and Fletcher in the winter of 1693. The changes and revolutions in England extended to the royal provinces, and occasioned an event very important upon the subsequent affairs of the State. The circumstance of the hanging of Leisler and Milborne, so familiar to many, opened a chasm between a people whose hardships in a new land entitl'd them to a voice in their own government, and proprietors of large tracts of land and intended aristocrats, who aimed at a complete usurpation of all rights and privileges. The antagonism here fostered kindled to a flame upon the breaking out of the Revolution, and under the appellations of Whig and Tory the people were ranged in nearly equal numbers. During the Revolution, eastern New York was the scene of various severe struggles. The defeat of the Americans on Long Island was the commencement of a period of gloom and depression, but the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga inspired a hope and resolution which never ceased till the conclusion of the war. With the arrival of peace and freedom from foreign influence, and during a cessation of internal dissension, many soldiers, receiving grants of lands in lieu of bounties, proceeded westward to find and settle upon their tracts. Large areas

of lands were bought, and sometimes, after many changes of ownership, the proprietors or company, offering liberal terms, invited settlers, and laid the foundation of towns now grown to cities important and populous.

CHAPTER II.

THE INDIANS OF CENTRAL NEW YORK—THEIR TREATIES, WARS, CHARACTER, CIVILIZATION, AND FATE.

As was the Indian when Hudson sailed up the river which bears his name, so is the Indian of the present day. The approach of the white race was the signal for the migration westward of game. The savage, who subsisted by the products of the chase, was compelled to follow, and the Modes in the Lava Beds and the Sioux of the Black Hills, save the demoralization occasioned by contact with the pale-faces, are the same as the warriors of the East who disputed dominion with the English.

There is reason to believe that central New York contained a large Indian population at a period far in the past. A favorite resort for various tribes, as early as 1535, was the vicinity of Onondaga Lake, then called Ganacotaba. Knowledge of them begins in their defeat by a party of their Algonquian foes, led on by Champlain during the year 1609, at which time the Iroquois, called by the Dutch the Maguans, first experienced the terrible effects of fire-arms, and imbibed that lasting resentment which barred their coasts to the French Jesuit, and made them a wall of defense to the English.

The Confederates, consisting of the Onondagas, Oneidas, Mohawks, Cayugas, and Senecas, had formed their compact when Europeans first saw them, and the time of their union is lost in antiquity. Opposed to Indian custom, these tribes gave their attention to cultivating the soil, and exchanged with other tribes the products of their fields for the fruits of the chase. The Canadian Algonquians were powerful and inveterate rivals; and, in self-defense, the Confederates learning the arts of war, soon gave ample proof of ability and carried fearful retribution to the villages of their enemies. The territory dominated by the Iroquois extended from Lakes Erie and Ontario along the St. Lawrence around Lake Champlain, and the basin of the Hudson and its tributaries as far southward as the Highlands. The principal settlement and the capital of the league was at Onondaga, where councils were held and movements planned. Prior to the arrival of Europeans, their sagacity was shown by the construction of extended and strong works of defense. These fortifications consisted of a double row of palisades, inclosed by an earthen embankment. Living in a fertile region, the soil returned ample yield of supplies, and, uniting their strength, thousands of warriors set out on distant raids, from which they generally returned successful. Observing the homes of the whites, they abandoned their rude huts for good dwellings, planted orchards, and cultivated large fields of corn. Their form of government was an approximation to the federal. Separate governments were upheld by each tribe, and the Grand Council settled the affairs of the tribes as one people. In the council, the utmost decorum prevailed, and speeches of their chiefs evince a high degree of eloquence. In war, they knew no fear; and, if captured, met their death with lofty resolution.

We have earlier spoken of the rival claims of France and Great Britain, and despite the intrigues of the former nation and the treachery toward them of the latter, the Iroquois remained faithful to the British. Three severe French armies, commanded respectively by De La Barre, Denonville, and Count Frontenac, came against them in vain, while a force of twelve hundred warriors moving into Canada swept the country with a severity which threatened with extinction its people. On January 22, 1696, a council was held at Onondaga, at which eighty chiefs were present. During the year 1710, Colonel Schuyler took with him to England five sachems, and the treatment received was a step in that loyalty which, later, cost the colonists so dear. During 1725, the Tuscaroras, having met signal defeat from the colonists of North Carolina, came north, and were received by the Iroquois into the Confederacy, and henceforth the League was known as the Six Nations. The Governor of New York had established a trading-post at Oswego in 1722, and five years later erected a fort at the same place, with the intention of securing the Indian trade. The encroachments upon their territory by the colonists were viewed with dissenting, revengeful mind, and when the war of Independence took place the Confederacy sided with the British. Agents at Oswego and Niagara plied their allies with gifts of blankets, liquors, and tracts; torques flying from the revenge of the patriots added to their strength, and massacres like Cherry Valley and Wyoming stain the pages of history. For years renegade white and merciless savage had waste with knife and torch the settle-

ments of the frontier and drove their captives to the strongholds, the forts previously mentioned; and thus came a time when stern retaliation should be meted out and the power of the Confederacy irrevocably broken. Congress resolved to send an expedition to lay waste the Indian country, and intrusted its command to General Sullivan, who was directed to march northward along the Susquehanna, to Tioga Point; there being joined by a force under General Clinton, he proceeded upon the proposed campaign. On the 20th of August, 1779, the united force, consisting of Continental troops, with fifteen hundred riflemen, four six-pounder guns, two three-pounders, and a small mortar,—in all a body of five thousand men,—began their march with one month's provisions. Sullivan was ordered to burn the Indian towns, cut down their corn, and do them all the harm possible, and so avenge the barbarities inflicted upon the frontier settlements. The Indians scouted the idea of a regular army penetrating the wilderness and ruining their homes, but when the danger became real they gathered a large force, and, fighting bravely at Newtown,* were defeated, fled in a panic, and left the route to their village open. Sullivan pressed cautiously forward; the road taken is still pointed out where his pioneers leveled obstructions; old men tell us of the bridge built at the head of Seneca Lake and a cannon lost in the waters, while on the tables of the Waterloo Historical Society may be seen grape-shot and caustic fired from his artillery. Down the eastern shore of Seneca and upward to Geneva they made their way, large corn-fields, vegetable-gardens, and fine orchards being totally ruined, and the smoke of burning dwellings rising from the principal villages of the Seneca. The women and children fled in crowds to Niagara, while the warriors, concealed in ambush, vainly waited an opportunity to rush upon their reluctant foe. Here two Onondagas, guides to Sullivan, were captured, and the hatchet of a brother laid one of them dead at his feet. Lieutenant Boyd and a Virginia rifleman named Murphy, with thirty men, advancing seven miles to reconnoitre, were ambuscaded by Brandt and Butler with savages and rangers, five hundred each, on their return. With unadvised weapons and horrid cries the attack was made, yet thrice did that heroic band attempt to force their way. Murphy, by a stroke of his fist, felled an assailant and escaped, while Boyd was taken and cruelly tortured. Sullivan returned from his expedition successful, while the Indians, deprived of their all, sought food and shelter with the British. The campaign of Sullivan destroyed the Confederacy, but many a defenseless family was murdered upon the frontiers between 1783 and 1789. The Senecas looked longingly upon their old homes and hunting-grounds, and stipulated by treaty that the burial-grounds of their tribe should be sacred from the plowshare. Individuals and parties were occasionally seen by the white settlers for years later, but rather as pilgrims to a shrine than as natives to the land. The remnants of the Senecas were located on the Genesee, the Allegheny, Buffalo Creek, and at Tuscarawas, and received annuities from the Government in lieu of their lands, and a specified sum annually from the State. They tilled farms, raised cattle, and accumulated property of considerable value. In 1809, eight or ten leading Indians resolved to drink no more strong drink, and within the year the whole body had taken the same pledge, and have never broken it. They are peaceable, tender to their families, and devote themselves to agriculture. They raised their first wheat, about thirty bushels, in 1809, and harvested one hundred acres in 1811. Thus briefly we have outlined the history of the Indian and shown his fate.

CHAPTER III.

LAND PURCHASES—CHARACTER OF COUNTRY—TERMS AND MANNER OF DISPOSAL TO SETTLERS—COURSE OF TRAVEL—COURSE OF MIGRATION—LOCALITIES FIRST SETTLED—CLASSIC NOMENCLATURE—A BROAD DOMAIN AWAITING OWNERS—DISSIMILARITY OF ITS PEOPLE TO ALL PREVIOUS PRECEDENTS.

At the close of the Revolution northern and western New York was a wilderness, but the march of armies and the forays of detachments had made known the future promise of these erst untroubled regions, and companies, State and Government, took immediate steps, as policy and duty seemed to dictate, to acquire their ownership. It is notable that the seasons seemed to conspire to render the woods untenable to the Indians when the time approached for the first few isolated settlements of adventurous pioneers. The winter of 1779-80 was marked by its unprecedented severity. All western New York by covered by a blanket of snow full five feet in depth. Wild animals, hitherto numerous, perished by thousands. The dissolving snow in spring disclosed the forests filled with the carcasses of the deer, and the warlike Senecas became dependents upon English bounty and

helped for British success. The conclusion of that peace by which American Independence was acknowledged secured no terms to England's savage auxiliaries, although their ancient possessions passed by the treaty of 1783 into the hands of the United States. The new government desired to make peace with the Six Nations, and a cession of their rights to the vast territory claimed by them. By Act of April 6, 1784, Governor George Clinton, President of a Board of Commissioners consisting of four persons, was authorized to ally with them other persons deemed necessary, and proceed to enter into compact with the Indians. Fort Stanwix was appointed as the place for assembly. Pending proceedings, Clinton learned by letter that Congress had appointed Arthur Lee and Richard Butler Commissioners to negotiate treaties with the same parties; thus the undefined powers of the United States opened ground for conflict of interest and authority between State and Confederation. The General Government maintained its prerogatives, and concluded a treaty at Fort Stanwix on October 22, 1784. Its provisions were the terms of a conqueror, as the penalty of opposition. It has been asserted that among the sachems whose speeches on that occasion moved their hearers by their eloquence was the renowned Red Jacket, but the evidence is unworthy of credit. This warrior of the Senecas, promoted to a chieftaincy by the influence of his grandfather, became renowned among the whites for oratorical ability, and stands prominent, rather as the last of a line of natural speakers than as illustrious among them. His death occurred in 1830, at the age of about seventy, and while we find many who had seen him in life, it is a mooted question what immediate locality was honored as his birth-place: perhaps Seneca has grounds as strong as any, and may with justice present her claim. The conclusion of the Stanwix treaty threw wide open the doors to sale and occupation of a large extent of territory. Pending State and national negotiation, companies of active and influential men were organized to evade the law and obtain for themselves a lease of land, equivalent to actual ownership: these companies were defeated in their schemes, their leases were pronounced void, and their final resort was the purchase from the States of New York and Massachusetts of such portions of the desired lands as they had the ability to acquire. In the western part of the State the work of settlement was undertaken by the Holland Land Company from 1797, prior to which date an immense tract of land, a part of whose eastern boundary ran through the middle of Seneca Lake, had been sold to Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham, and by them disposed of to Robert Morris, an Englishman, who in turn sold a large portion of it to Sir William Pulteney and others, of London, England, and the settlement of Montgomery County in its western portion began. We have remarked that military expeditions had attracted the attention of soldiers to lands, beautiful, fertile, and extensive, and, on their discharge from service, their descriptions of the scenery, soil, and valuable water-power of the Seneca region induced restless families, principally at first from New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and later, Yankees from New England, to set out upon the line of march of Sullivan's army and locate themselves along its route. From an elevation where is now the town of Ovid, the immigrant could stand and look upon an extensive and magnificent view. Nine counties are included in the prospect, which has been changed from an unbroken forest to the valuable homes of a great people. In comparison with other localities of the Empire State, central New York constitutes one of her most attractive sections. Upon ridge, bluff, slope, or plain, the settler could fix his habitation, while from the lakes adjacent could be obtained savory and ample food from the choice fish which teemed in shoals amidst their beautiful waters.

By Act of May 11, 1784, Land Office Commissioners were created, whose duty it was made to carry into effect the promises made to soldiers of the Revolution by the Legislature of 1780 of bounties lands for reward of services. State lands, on being surveyed and appraised, were advertised for public sale, and any lot unsold could be taken by any applicant by a one-fourth payment and security for the remainder. By the treaty with the Onondagas made in 1788, all those lands originally composing Onondaga County, and now divided and organized as the Counties of Seneca, Onondaga, Cayuga, and Cortland, with portions of Oswego, Wayne, and Tompkins, were set apart by the Land Commissioners for bounties to soldiers, and became known as the Military Tract. This tract was surveyed into twenty-five townships of sixty thousand acres each, and each township was then re-surveyed into lots of six hundred acres each. Three additional townships were subsequently added, to provide for persons in the Hospital Department and others not accommodated; and the townships of the tract were thus twenty-eight in number. As a matter of curiosity, showing a reference to or knowledge of Roman history for names of these townships, we give the reader the primitive list, as follows: Lysander, Hannibal, Cato, Brutus, Camillus, Cicero, Manlius, Aurolius, Mardell, Pompey, Romulus, Scipio, Scampronius, Tully, Fabius, Ovid, Milton, Locke, Homer, Solon, Hector, Ulysses, Dryden, Virgil, Cincinnati, Junius, Galen, and Sterling. From those townships the present towns of Seneca are derived in the following order: Junius constituted Junius, Tyre, Waterloo, and the north part

* Now Elmira.

of Seneca Falls; Romulus is now known as the west parts of Fayette, Varick, four lots in Seneca Falls, and the town of Romulus; and Ovid as Ovid, Lodi, and Covert.

The original course of travel was by way of Oneida Lake and River, and from the south upon Cayuga Lake; but when a State road was cut through by way of Auburn, from Whitestown to Geneva, in 1796, and the famous Cayuga Bridge was built in 1800, this route became the great highway of western emigration. He who rides to-day upon the smooth track, at a rate of two cents per mile, and passes safely and swiftly from one side of New York to the other,—he who performs a journey of a thousand miles pending the news of the day, or slumbering in the luxurious retreat of a palace car,—may find it interesting to learn of journeyings some eighty years ago. Those emigrants entitling to military lots came chiefly from the eastern part of the State of New York. Others, however, were from Rhode Island and her sister States, while a large proportion of the families settling on the south side of the outlet were from the Keystone State. The road referred to above was, in 1792, but a slightly improved Indian path, along whose sides, at varying intervals of ten to twenty miles, for a hundred miles, a few rude cabins were scattered. The road was little used, the Erie Canal was not projected, the Cayuga and Seneca Canal was not in existence, and even the Seneca Lock Navigation Company was yet in the future. The emigrant had still a choice of methods: he could follow the Indian trail on foot or horseback, or use the water-course formed by nature, and which in the far background of history had been traversed only by the Indian canoe. If he came from Long Island, he launched his bateau upon the Sound and came to New York, thence up the Hudson River, whence, transporting boat, passengers, and effects to Schenectady, he passed up the Mohawk to Fort Stanwix, or Rome; thence crossed by had a brief portage to Varick, or Wood Creek, and by that reached Oneida Lake. Swooping slowly along the lake, the Oswego River was entered, and by that stream he found access to the lake-bound region of Seneca and the Genesee plains beyond.

To one who made that voyage, looking back after an interval of polling, rowing, floating, and transporting, for a period of four to six weeks, his former home seemed very distant, and present ill preferable to a like return. Another, and southern route, brought the emigrant along the Susquehanna and Tioga Rivers to Newtown, now Elmira; thence, after transporting boat and effects, he reaching the Seneca Lake, and through its outlet came to the port of Staunton, or, mounting his horse and following Indian trails, he traversed the dense wilds for many leagues to reach this his future home. Yet a few remain with us who realized these modes of travel; but most of these pioneers have "fallen asleep." Further on, the detail of actual travel will be given, of which we have presented the true ideal. The cause of westward migration deserves consideration. The annals of colonial days reveal the fact that, while the Spaniards ravaged the New World in his lust for gold, the Puritan, Huguenot, Catholic, and Quaker came here to enjoy the rights of conscience and freedom to worship in their own way. From 1629 to 1776 the sterile Atlantic coast received these voluntary exiles. Families increased in numbers, and the scanty soil gave little return for labor. A rich soil, a large farm, a belief in the growth of the future, the desire of a comfortable home with children tilling their own fields around them, and a love of novelty, urged on by the example of others, all conspired to scatter a population in this region of a varied character. It is on record that Seneca's pioneers who changed her hunting-grounds to cleared and productive farms were in general a hardy, energetic race. They were influenced by like motives and circumstances, and acknowledged a common dependence, a deep sympathy, and a necessity of co-operation. In cutting roads, building bridges, erecting public dwellings, and defending themselves from mutual danger, they cheerfully shared labor and promoted sociality.

The southern part of Seneca was first settled, and George Fannest, of Pennsylvania, was the enterprising man; while the first recorded resident in northern Seneca was James Bennett, likewise a native of the Keystone State. The narrative of these and of those who soon followed them is material for a future chapter, but this much here is given, that the early settlers of every town in the County were not only industrious and full of energy, but were men of rectitude, who knew and practiced moral duties, and instinctively perceived and practiced right.

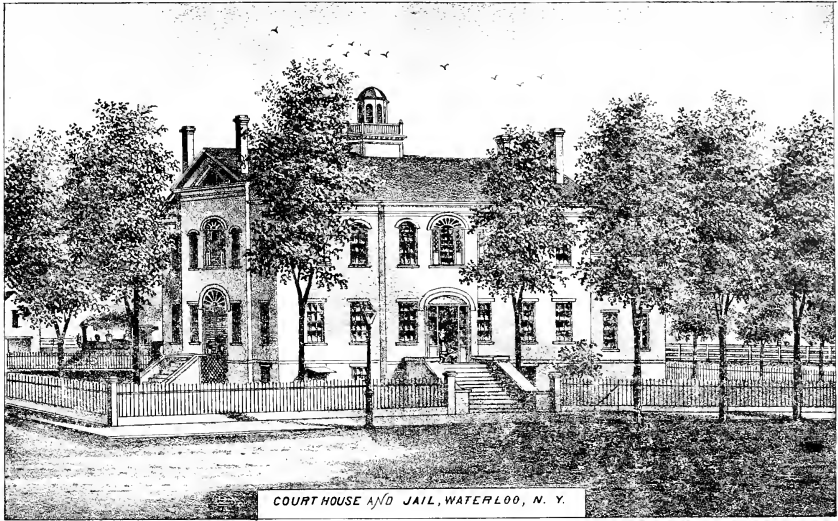
CHAPTER IV.

LINE OF ORGANIZATION—EVENTS CONNECTED THEREWITH—PROGRESS OF SETTLEMENT WEST—REDUCTION OF AREA AND GRADUAL CHANGES FROM A GENERAL TO A LOCAL CHARACTER.

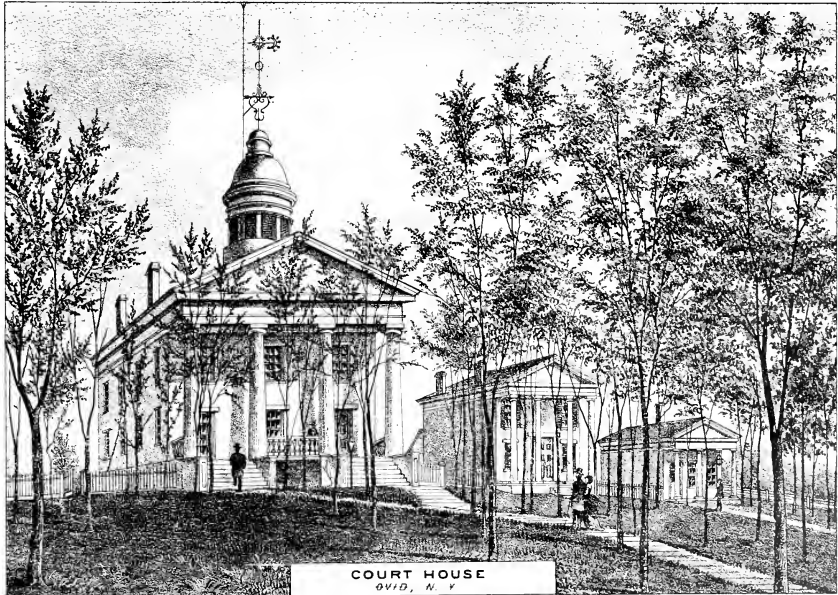
SENECA traces her genealogy from an honorable and ancient source. Her reduced area is the natural result of a growing population and a republican form of gov-

ernment. On November 1, 1683, Albany was organized as one of ten original counties of the New York province, and was by legal enactment bounded north and west by the provincial limits. At Albany, on June 19, 1754, the first Congress of the colonies met for purposes of union and defense, and the plan as drawn by Dr. Franklin was rejected as too advantageous to the other by both the colonies and the British king. Montgomery County was formed from Albany on the 12th of March, 1772, and at that time bore the name of Tryon County. The name Montgomery was given during April of 1784, at the close of the war, in honor of Richard Montgomery, a gallant officer in the Continental army. The cramped settlements and over-crowded Eastern towns and villages began to send out families and colonies northward and westward, and speedily required a further division of counties for convenience of jurisdiction and fair representation of interests. Accordingly we find Montgomery reduced in 1789 by the formation of Ontario, and her territory yet further diminished in 1791 by the erection of Tioga, Otsego, and Herkimer. It is not our purpose to dwell upon the continued changes of counties, by which their present number and area was obtained, further than they apply in the exhibit of a line of organization by which Seneca can be readily traced. Whether there seemed to be disadvantages connected with settlement, or whether, as is more probable, the tide of emigration followed its ancient custom of following the course of river and lake, Seneca still lay undisturbed, and portions were late in occupation. There came in the year 1784, from Middletown, Connecticut, the first lone settler in the forests of western Montgomery. Resolute and decisive, this man, Hugh White, planted himself in a log habitation at what is now the village of Whitesborough, and, mingling with the Indians to win their approval, found relief from his labors of improvement in the society of his wife and children. One afternoon, White being absent, his wife saw a party of Indians coming along the trail towards her habitation. Following a natural impulse, she gave them cordial greeting and proffered food. Presently one of their number, whose bearing showed the chief, asked permission to take her daughter with them on a visit to the red man's home. To trust her darling child to the ruthless savages was a hard requirement, yet to refuse might bring some far worse fate. While the heart of the mother was troubled by conflicting emotions, and the stoical foresters looked on and awaited a reply, a step was heard, and White came in. He saluted his visitors with frank and open countenance, and, learning the object of their call, consented instantly, and directed his child to go with them.

The Indians disappeared in the forest, and the hours were made long by anxiety. Evening drew near, and with it the time for the return of the child. In the distance were seen the waving plumes of the chief, and by his side tripped the proud girl, arrayed in the ornaments of Indian life. The test of confidence had been made and withstood, and henceforth White knew no friends more faithful than his red brethren. During the year 1786, a trading-house was opened near Waterloo to-day, by a man whose history is all the more of interest here since he was recognized as the first white settler west of the Genesee River. Captain Horatio Jones was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, November, 1763. His father was a blacksmith and frequently repaired rifles. The son was daily in the habit of seeing and trying them, and hence while quite young he became an expert marksman. Energetic, bold, and skillful, he seemed born with a disposition for adventure, which was stimulated to activity by the frequent passage of troops by his home on their way to the Indian country. Fourteen years of age, he was a man in spirit, and joined the soldiers as a fifer in the regiment commanded by Colonel Piper, with whom he remained during the entire winter. During the month of June, 1781, his desire for more active service induced him to enlist in a company of riflemen called the Bedford Rangers, recruited by Captain Boyd, of the United States army. After a scout of a few days, one morning about sunrise, while a fog hung heavy over the ground, the rangers, thirty-two strong, encountered a body of Indians, numbering about eighty, upon the Ragstown branch of the Juniata River. They soon found themselves unambushed, and a destructive fire from unseen rifles speedily hid nine rangers low in death, eight more were captured, and the whites were completely defeated. The battle being ended Jones retreated rapidly, and ascending a hill, discovered but a few feet in front two Indians armed with rifles aimed at his person. Having no reason to regard their intentions as friendly, he diverged from his course and ran for dear life. He would undoubtedly have distanced his pursuers, but unluckily his moccasins-string became unfastened and caught around a twig, which threw him to the ground. The Indians at full speed ran by him before they could stop, the one nearest him raising a claim to him as his prisoner. Distrusting their ability to retake their captive if his feignness should again be called into action, the warriors bound their blankets around him and allowed them to trail behind. The wet grass saturated the blankets and thereby frustrated any attempt at escape. He was brought back to the battle-ground where the prisoners were arranged, and immediately marched into the woods. It was



COURT HOUSE AND JAIL, WATERLOO, N. Y.



COURT HOUSE
OVID, N. Y.



JOHN SULLIVAN.

observed by an Indian that Captain Dunlap of the militia, being wounded, faltered in his tread as he ascended a hill. The savage struck his hatchet deep into the disabled soldier's head, drew him over backwards, and, scalping him, left the poor fellow to die with his face turned upward. Two days they marched on and had no food; then a bear was killed, and to Jones fell the entrails for his portion. With scanty dressing, these were emptied, hastily cooked, and, without other seasoning than the promptings of hunger, hastily eaten. The captives were tied by night, and the journey continued under close guard by day, until they arrived at what is now Nunda, Livingston County, New York. During the ascent of Foot Hill, Jack Berry informed Jones that he must run the gauntlet to a house in the distance, and, if he was successful in reaching it, his safety would be secured. Indians and squaws, swarming from their huts, forced themselves into two parallel lines, between which Jones began his perilous race. Numerous blows were struck at him, with clubs, tomahawks, and stones, as he dashed along. A noted chief, named Sharpshin, struck at him desperately with his hatchet; and then, as Jones passed unharmed, he threw the deadly weapon after him: the blow was evaded and the goal safely reached. William McDonald came next, and as Sharpshin prepared to throw again at Jones, McDonald came by, and the merciless savage, burying his tomahawk in his back, drew him over, cut off his head, and placed it, scalped, upon a war-post. The rest escaped with little injury. The smallpox broke out during the following winter, and Jones, suffering in the hospital from the loathsome disorder, saw men borne away for burial while yet living. Speechless, he yet was able to exhibit signs of life, and finally recovered health. Young and handsome, Captain Jones was a great favorite, and was early adopted into an Indian family, and shared all the privileges of Indian hospitality. He received the name of Tse-da-o-qua, and was always claimed as a prisoner by his Indian cousin Ca-nuo-qua, or Blue Eyes. Captain Jones established a trading-house within the borders of Seneca, thence removed to Geneva, where he located under the hill on the bank of Seneca Lake, and sold to John Jacob Astor his first lot of furs. He was married in Schenectady by Rev. Mr. Kerkhoad; and, in 1789, leaving Geneva, he settled near Beard's Creek, in the town of Leicester, raised the first wheat west of the Genesee River, and was the first white settler in the valley of that stream. An Indian hut was his habitation for the first year. In this rude abode himself, his wife, and three children found shelter. Appointed by President Washington, he held the position of interpreter with the Iroquois for a period of forty years, and died in 1836, at the age of seventy-five years.

The name of Job Smith appears next as that of one of that class whose liking was a region wild and full of game, who felt an irksome restraint in the companionship of his fellows, and who might be aptly termed a guerrilla in the warfare of civilization with nature. This character emigrated from Ulster County in 1787, and was the first settler upon the military tract. He erected his cabin upon the flats at Seneca Falls, near the later site of the Upper Red Mill, owned by Col. Mynderse. Historians ascribe to Smith a roving, unsettled character and an absence of certain necessary elements of genuine manhood. Rumor reported that his retreat in these wilds was more of an act to shun the clutch of the law than a love for the scenery of the locality. His route was along the Mohawk and Seneca streams, and his food upon the journey consisted of corn pounded in an old-fashioned mortar, wild game from the woods, and fish from the river. He lived alone, trafficked somewhat with the Indians, and was the owner of a yoke of oxen. A party of travelers, passing up the river in 1788-'89, was transported by him across the falls upon a cart whose wheels were sawed cut from logs. Smith moved to Waterloo, married a Miss Gorham, and returned to the flat. Soon he disappeared and dropped from remembrance, until in 1813 he was sub-joined as a witness at the court, in relation to the settlement of several pending and important law-suits. Two Connecticut traders, bearing with them on their journey packs of goods, visited the Canoga reservation in 1785, and traded their merchandise for furs, and returned. James Bennett, from Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, reached the borders of Seneca in 1789, and was soon engaged in running a ferry across Cayuga Lake, not far south of the later bridge. On the return of General Sullivan's army from their work of spoliation, a detachment of one hundred men was sent out from the main column, which had reached the present site of Geneva, to march through the lands of the Cayugas, Onondagas, and Oneidas towards Albany. This command, in charge of Major Gansevoort, went into camp the first night at Seneca Falls, on the north bank of the river. Not a few were impressed by the natural advantages about them for settlement, and one Lawrence Van Cleef, an old Continental, on receiving his discharge, returned hither in the spring of 1789, and, choosing a site for a dwelling upon the flats, not far from Job Smith, erected upon it a double log house. This durable but humble abode stood as the first of its class in that region, and in himself was known the first permanent settler. The first desideratum to the immigrant—a shelter—having been prepared, the next proceeding was the preparation of ground

and the planting of corn upon the flats. Jealous of intruders and smarting under a sense of wrongs suffered, Indiana gave him petty annoyances and rendered difficult his endeavors to raise a crop. An understanding and friendly feelings were secured through his generosity and abundant good nature, and from that point he was unrestricted in his plans for private emolument and the public good. We have outlined the long route, and hinted at the hardship not unaccompanied with peril connected with pioneer journeys between the cabins and camps in the wilderness and the settled regions of the East; but necessity knew no law, and the tramp of Weston upon chosen roads to distant Chicago was no more to be admired in comparison with the journeys of the pioneers of this section than the fast train, with a clear track, to the steady movement of the canal-boat, delayed by the locks, upon its course. Van Cleef established or followed the custom of individual exploration for a home, and then went east for his family to Albany. During the fall of 1789 he is found associated with Job Smith in the ownership and use of a team and a truck, the latter their own handiwork, formed from forest material alone, and subserving a good purpose in transferring the goods of western-bound emigrants around the falls. At a later date, Van Cleef and Smith turned their attention to the construction of boats upon Seneca Lake, and the former achieved renown for his success in running boats over the rapids,—a business he continued to follow till brought to a close by the construction of the locks, in 1815. It was his pride that in all his experience he never occasioned loss or damage to a boat, which could not be said by his contemporary pilots. Generous and hardy, well fitted for pioneer life, Van Cleef was the projector of various affairs of public enterprise, and, dying in 1830, was buried upon the spot where as a soldier he had built his camp-fire fifty-one years before. Turning our attention to the southern part of the County, we learn from "Smith's Gazetteer," of 1860, and "Transactions of New York Agricultural Society," of 1856, that the pioneer of that locality was George Faussett, of Pennsylvania. Bidding adieu to his wife, he left herself and child at the old home, and set out in the spring of 1789 to select a home within the present limits of Seneca County. Choosing a favorite and pleasant locality in Ovid, he founded a claim upon the place by right of tomahawk improvements: these consisted in the building of a pole cabin thatched with bark, the deadening of timber in the vicinity, and the clearing of a small patch of ground. Legally these acts had no force, but among pioneers they gave a patent to the claim which a purchaser was bound to respect both on account of local agreement and the good will of the occupant. These preliminaries being arranged, Faussett returned to Pennsylvania, and passed the following winter. In the spring of 1790, with the melting of the snow and ice, he set out with his family upon the extended journey, and finally reached their home in the wilderness. With what feelings did that wife survey the scanty provision for her shelter, what a depression of feeling to look around upon a solitude however beautiful, what wonder if the lip trembled and tears fell as the endearing remembrance came of friends and kindred far removed, and perhaps forever! Custom ameliorates condition, and each year saw their circumstances improve. Frugality and labor brought a competence, and with the lapse of time came heavier crops, enlarged fields, and extended ownership. Unsatisfied with undisturbed possession, Faussett sought out the legal owner to lot No. 88, and from him purchased two hundred acres of the tract. Unhasting his resources, a few years elapsed, and another two hundred acres was added to the first. For many years this worthy man engaged in farming, and finally left the stage of action at the ripe age of eighty-three. There were other settlers during the period of which we write than those we mention, but our chapter intends but allusion to prominent pioneers to this part of Montgomery up to 1791. Pennsylvanians were early settlers of States northward and westward, and if Virginia may wear the title of Mother of Presidents, the Land of Penna may well lay claim to the appellation of Founder of Colonies. Among others who sought a home in southern Seneca during 1789 were the Dunlap brothers, Andrew and William, and with them came James Wilson. Arriving in May, Andrew Dunlap located upon lot No. 8, in the town of Ovid, and is known as the man whose plow turned the first furrow in breaking for cultivation the soil between the lakes. It was in the latter days of the month that a half-acre of surface was taken and the area planted with potatoes brought by him for that purpose from his former home upon the Susquehanna. But a brief interval elapsed before Mr. Dunlap was enabled to make full payment for his lot, and he thus became the possessor of a fine farm of six hundred acres, whose value constantly became enhanced as time passed on, and enabled the proprietor to live in comfort and independence in the winter of his days.

CHAPTER V.

THE PIONEER—SENECA, WHILE A PART OF HERKIMER, FROM 1791 TO 1794—CATOUGA BRIDGE—ORIST MILLS—PUBLIC MEETING—AN OLD-TIME ARTICLE—THE OLD PRE-EMPTION LINE—THE ALBANY TURNPIKE.

HERKIMER COUNTY was formed from Montgomery on February 16, 1791; its name was given to commemorate General Nicholas Herkimer, who received wounds which caused his death at the battle of Oriskany, where he battled bravely for the liberty of the States. We have to do in this chapter with Seneca's history and surroundings for the brief period of three years. When we search the memories of the living, glean the brief allusions of the press, and ponder the paucity of facts, we realize the transitory character of American life, and are ready to exclaim,—

"A shadow, a vapor, a tale that is told. Ah, where is the figure so true
As justly to picture the by-gones of old repasting in dreamy review?"

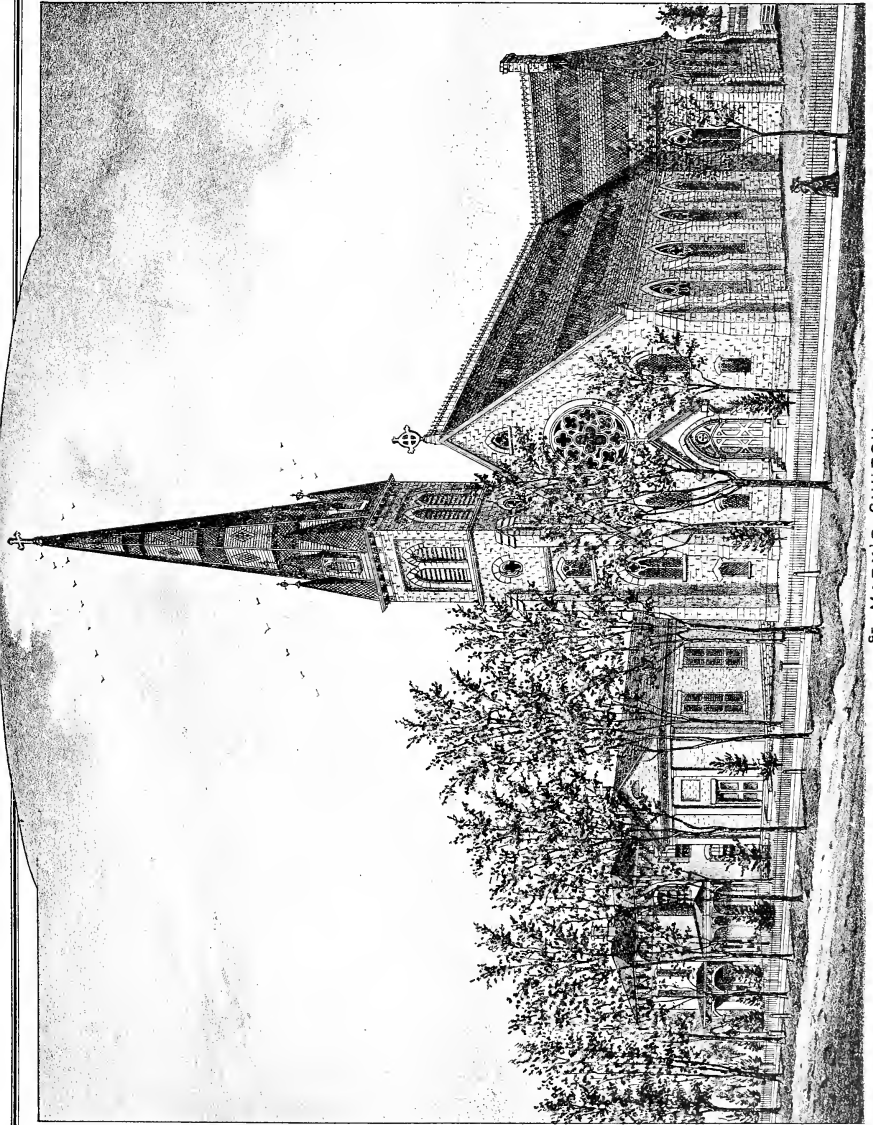
Within the limits of a lifetime a marvelous change has swept over the face of all this region. Farmer's Brother, Cornplanter, and Red Jacket have vanished before the swelling tide of western-bound humanity, and the last of the Senecas was borne down upon the flood. Their fields are cultivated, as of yore, by the sons and grandsons of the pioneers, whose last surviving members totter upon the verge of dissolution. Fine farms and growing cities and an advanced society are the outgrowths of pioneer enterprise; yet the shadows of oblivion are gathering. The memory of that once enterprising and hardy men were and of the parts they acted, though lingering in the minds of a few contemporaries and handed down to their descendants, is, nevertheless, daily losing its distinctness, and will soon be gone beyond recovery. What will be known a few years hence of Samuel Bear, John Green, and Jabez Gorham? of Elder Horison, Diabrow, the Yosts, Mynderse, Van Cleef, and the Dunlaps? What of Halsey, Asa Smith, the ill-fated Crane, and scores of others whose labors broke the solitude and changed the features of this then wilderness? It is no meretric task to wrest from obscurity a record of early events and those who caused them. It amazes the student of history to note the discount laid upon the life of our older citizens during the last quarter of a century. Familiar faces are sought which can never more be found. The harvester has gathered the pioneers; a few remain as the gleanings, even as some fruit clings to the branches when the time of the vintage is past. These are the veteran survivors of life's battles, the witnesses of strange mutations. Gathered a little band, the pioneers of Seneca are thus addressed by S. H. Gridley, D.D., Historian of Waterloo Historical Society: "A kind word to the few earlier settlers of the village and vicinity who still linger among us. You remember the privations and hardships of pioneer life,—the hard blows needed to reduce the wilderness to a fruitful field, and something of the heart and brain work which have been the cost of the privileges conferred upon your descendants. You have labored well in your several spheres; and, in behalf of the generations which follow you, I give you assurance of their appreciation of the heritage you have bequeathed to them. No service of ours is sufficient to requite the work you have done for us, or reward the cares and burdens which have been the price of this inheritance. We can only assure you that what we have received shall be held in memory of your names, virtues, and labors. If, in our cultivation of the moral virtues, we may give you some pledge of our proper use of what you bequeath; if, as the wrinkles upon your brows grow deeper, and your steps are less elastic, and you shrink from life's burdens, we may lighten your cares and gladden the evening of your earthly history, we shall count it both a duty and a privilege. And if the Father of Mercies shall deign to hear our prayer, then shall your sun decline slowly towards its setting, its closing beams shall be its richest and most effulgent, and it shall set only to rise to a higher orbit in that pure world in which God's presence is the central light and glory." Worthy words these, well spoken and fully deserved, and here embalmated to recall in after-times an occasion fraught with interest. Where individuals had been seen to take up homes in Seneca, now small parties of twos and threes and more, frequently arriving, the population increased, until the spring of 1793 saw full thirty families established in the southern portion, groups gathered at Seneca Falls and Scaynes, and isolated families scattered at distant points in other localities. At Goodwin's Point Philip Tremaine made a beginning, and was soon joined, in 1793, by the Kings,—Reuben, Bassker, and Nathaniel; in another year that nucleus was augmented by Jonathan Woodworth, accompanied by his sons Nebemish, Charles, and Oliver, and his daughter Deborah, fresh from Norwich, Connecticut. In 1790 James Jackson settled on lot No. 35, in Ovid. In the western part of the town, prior to and in 1794, were Elijah Kinne, from Dutchess County; John Sealey, from Saratoga County; Peter Hughes, Nicholas and Richard Huff, Abraham De Mott and James, his son, Abraham Covert and his son Abraham A., William and Robert Dunlap, and Teunis Covert, the last settlers of 1794. James

McKnight settled about 1790 in what is now Varick, David Wisner in Romulus, and Ezekiel Crane, of New Jersey, in the town of Tyro in 1794. At this period the privations of settling a forest were very trying. With mortar and pestle Indian corn was broken into a coarse meal and boiled as mush; venison, fresh or dried, added to the simple fare, and bear's meat was a luxury. Cattle ranged the woods in droves, grazing or browsing as grass or twigs predominated, and dejected bells of different note proclaimed to boys or older ones, who went to bring them home for milking, their whereabouts. About the year 1790, the settlers went to Newtown, now known as Elmira, a distance of forty miles, to buy groceries, seed, and provisions; and could we obtain the incidents of those long and wearisome journeys through the woods on winding roads to tell them here, it would be read with feelings akin to pity and astonishment.

We are disposed in these days to look upon a former generation as wanting in that spirit which projects affairs of moment, and herald the changes of recent date as the only ones worthy of mention. It affords pleasure to be able, in connection with this history, to give brief mention of the Long Bridge over the Cayuga Lake. A company, known as "The Cayuga Bridge Company," consisting of John Harris, Joseph Annin, Thomas Morris, Wilhelmus Mynderse, and Charles Williams, was incorporated in 1797; their purpose was the construction of a bridge across the northern end of Cayuga Lake, to further and expedite the passage of travelers and emigrants west. The work was commenced in the month of May, 1799, and completed September 4, 1800. Its dimensions were as follows: length, one mile and eight rods, and width, twenty-two feet, there being twenty-two feet between trestles, and sufficient space on roadway to allow the movement of three wagons abreast. The time occupied in its construction was eighteen months, and the entire cost is given as one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Eight years it performed good service, and was then destroyed. It was afterwards rebuilt, and for a great many years the Cayuga Bridge was generally regarded as one of the greatest public improvements in the State, and was taken as the dividing line between the East and West. The bridge was finally abandoned in 1857, and the lake was crossed by a ferry. Portions of the ruins are yet to be seen, and mark its original site.

Prominent in the history of early settlement appear the creation of mills and the trials of their patrons. The families between the lakes; having no home mill, were accustomed to go with their grists in canoes or boats across Seneca Lake to a mill near Penn Yan. Grain could be floated at Rome and at the mill just named. Although beyond the limits of Seneca County, it is identified with her history, as for years the pioneers came to it to get their grinding done. Among the strange characters who made their appearance among the early settlements was a woman named Jemima Wilkinson, who rode in style through the streets of Geneva in a coach, on whose panels were the mystical characters "U. F.,"—translated, we have "Universal Friend." Some flocked to see her to satisfy curiosity, and some became her followers. Among these latter was a party of settlers who, leaving Connecticut in 1789, followed the road made by Clinton on his march to join Sullivan, and reaching Geneva, cut for themselves a road to Crooked Lake outlet, where they settled and erected the mill above mentioned. Here was ground the first bag of grain milled in Western New York.

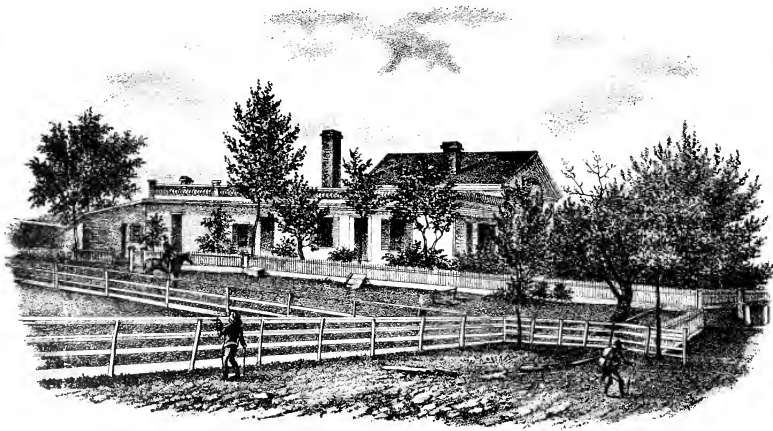
A mill in that day was a place of importance; mill-builders were recognized as persons of prominence, and first roads were cut to the mills, which, as we have shown, were few and distant. Stormy and severe weather, and busy seasons at times, prevented the accustomed journey or voyage to the mill. In this dilemma the pioneers were compelled to resort to the family hand-mill or the hominy block. The hand-mill, described in brief, was a three-foot piece of a log from a beech or a maple, hollowed from one end by free use of chisel and auger into the form of a cone. This hollow, made smooth and hard by a fire of coals kindled therein, was scraped clean, and the mortar prepared. A stick, wrist-thick, split at one end, holding in the left an iron wedge, with edge to the split, and kept in place by an iron ring, formed the pestle. Corn was placed in the mortar and beaten by the pestle. The finest, being sifted, was corn meal; the balance, minus the bran, was hominy. Another form of this rude appliance, used in the open air, was similar, as regards the mortar, in make and appearance, only possessing more stability when hollowed in a stump; the pestle was swung over the block from a horizontal pole, whose elasticity gave it the effect of a spring and lightened the labor of the operator. It is not for us to say which of two mills built, the one in the northern, the other in the southern part of Seneca, claims priority. So far as can be learned, their construction took place during 1794. Each built by representative men, the circumstances attending are full of interest. As a measure of justice and a matter of history, the builders of these mills, together with their work, are spoken of as follows: Silas Halsey, living at Southampton, Long Island, determined to "go West." Accordingly he took passage in a sloop for New York some time in 1792, having with him a hired white man and a colored servant. From New York he embarked, with such material as he pur-



ST. MARY'S CHURCH,
WATERLOO, NEW YORK



Presbyterian Church
Seneca Falls NY



Residence of Lewis Bodine, Fair View, Ovid

posed to take with him, on another sloop, and voyaged up the Hudson to Albany. He was necessitated to make a detour around the Colonus Falls, on the Mohawk River, and transported his baggage and supplies to Schenectady across the intervening plains and sand hills. At this point Halsey bought a "bateau," and began to work his way up stream, employing pole, paddle, and car, singly or all at once, and in time came to Rome, early known as Fort Stanwix. A portage was then made to Wood Creek, and their bateau, borne on wheels to that stream, was duly launched, and the little party successively navigated the waters of lakes and rivers Oneida and Seneca. Passing southward along the eastern shore of the Seneca Lake, Halsey noted the lands before him, and finally stopped at what has been known in turn as Cooley's, Goff's Point, and Lodi Landing. A desirable location was found on lot No. 37 in Ovid, and the hands set to work. In a short time, with favoring weather, a deadening of half a dozen acres was made, the brush was cleared away, and the ground, unplowed, was sown to wheat. A partial covering was effected by the use of a clumsy harrow with wooden teeth. This agricultural agency was drawn over the field several times from different directions to secure the advantages of cross-harrowing in reaching the immediate vicinity of the girdled trees. A settler's log cabin having been built, Halsey, learning that the apple was very fruitful in this region, obtained a quantity of seeds from an Indian orchard, saw them carefully planted, and, a beginning being made, once more embarked upon his bateau and set out on his return. While engaged in overcoming the natural obstacles to his progress, we temporarily leave him to note the strangeness of finding the apple of civilization in the heart of a far-off wilderness, thriving luxuriously, and furnishing subsistence to the lodges of an ancient tribe of aborigines. Wild fruits were abundant for unknown periods; but when the settlements of Montreal and on the Hudson were visited by the Iroquois, and the apple seen and eaten, these people carried to their towns the fruit and planted out large fields. These orchards yielded heavily, and from their number and size the apple crop was very large. The soldiery of Sullivan, obeying orders, cut down many trees, and when they reached Kendaia so many orchards were found that they gave the place the name of Appletown,—a term often employed by the old settlers to designate the locality. Some few apple-growers escaped notice, and from them the whites continued their propagation. Mr. Halsey had passed the winter east, and in various conversations with his neighbors had given so favorable a report, that on his return for permanent location during the spring of 1793 quite a party desired to go with him. A colony embracing besides his own family that of his son and of his son-in-law, eighteen in number, followed the same general route as that previously pursued by the energetic founder. Six weeks elapsed before Cooley's Point came in view, and then the gifts of nature, intelligently utilized, made life pleasurable and enlightened the future with hopefulness. The Halsey settlement was welcomed by the few neighbors, so called, although a half-score of miles away. Among those nearest were the cabins and improvements of James Jackson, a settler on lot No. 35, a mile and a half to the west; of Elijah Kinne to the northward four miles, upon the present site of Ovid; Andrew Dunlap, about the same distance to the northwest; George Faussett, six miles southwardly; Philip Tremaine, upon the Cayuga Lake, at Goodwin's Point; some fifteen miles away and nine miles northeast was the home of David Wisner. A dense forest was all this country, broken by these slight openings. Along the higher lands there was no break save where a trail wound its serpentine course amidst the underbrush overhung by primal forest-trees; upon the lake shore were met occasional corn-fields, but all was wild, picturesque, and suggestive of patient labor to make it productive. Mr. Halsey soon received an appointment as a Justice of the Peace and took prominent part in public affairs, not the least of which was to cause the erection of a grist-mill, during the summer of 1794, upon the waters of Lodi Creek, above the falls. The millwrights who executed this necessary and pioneer work were three brothers, named respectively Casper, John, and George Yost. It is a pleasure to state in this connection that Judge Halsey lived to see the transformation of forest to farms completed; he departed this life at the goodly period of ninety years. Turn we now to the rapids of the Seneca River, called in Indian dialect Scanyes, and interpreted "the dancing waters." Thither in the spring of 1793 came the first permanent white settler in what is now called Waterloo. Anticipating the growth of a prosperous community, and foreseeing the advantages to be secured from that knowledge, Samuel Bear, of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, set out alone on horseback for this point, located on the western border of the military tract. Streams were forded, provisions were carried along in saddle-bags, and nightly bivouac was made wherever darkness overtook him. He kindled his fire with tinder and flint, wrapped himself in his blanket, and lay down to refreshing slumber while his horse grazed near by. Each morning saw him on his way. Proceeding past Newtown, upon Elmira, his thoughts were recalled to the dangers he might encounter by the block-house standing there, and the memories of the battle which broke the Indian power for

all time. Continuing on up the western shore of Cayuga Lake, he pitched his tent in Scanyes. For some reason there was a marked difference in the lands north and south of the outlet, those on the south being regarded as much the more valuable. A journey was now made to Albany, where Bear purchased three hundred acres of lot No. 4, fifty acres of lot No. 5, and a portion of lot No. 3, all being bounded on the north by Seneca Outlet. These tracts had been previously surveyed by Simon De Witt and placed by the Commissioners in the market. Returning to his old home the pioneer secured a helpmate, and together they set out on horseback on their bridal tour for their western New York home. A miller by trade, Bear at once set about the construction of a grist-mill. It was the first enterprise in Scanyes contemplating the social necessities of the people. Up to this time, 1794, the early inhabitants were obliged to repair to a mill at the foot of Crooked Lake. The mill was erected of logs, and stood on the site of the later "white mills" of Messrs. Pierson, Becker and Raymor. The race was dug in part by Indians, who also aided in the raising. A part of the building was used by Mr. Bear as a residence. The mill being in running order notice was given to that effect far and near, and the tidings were received gladly. On foot, carrying their grist upon their shoulders, or on horseback with a bag for a saddle, having one end filled with corn and the other at times with buckwheat, the customers came in long old or breaking new paths. An aged resident speaking from personal knowledge evidently regards the old mill in the same light that a passenger upon the Auburn Branch Railroad would a stage running upon the old Albany road,—good, where one cannot do better. Arrived at the mill every man had to take his chance, and sometimes had to wait a whole day or longer for his turn. They usually came with provisions provided for any emergency, using stumps of trees for tables, lodging in the mill when there was no other room, on the bags of grain. Some of the customers came from twenty to thirty miles to get grinding done. The mill soon became a point of settlement, and various persons located near by, so that, as we shall have occasion to mention, another mill was erected, a tow-plot made, and the foundations of Waterloo laid.

The real power behind the screen to the foreigner, who, fresh from the observance of the all the machinery of arbitrary government, first looks around upon the bustle and energy of American every-day life, is unknown and unsuspected. It had its origin and maintains its full vitality in the equality and freedom of the town-meeting. The earliest known assembly of this character was held as indicated by the following copy of the proceedings:

"At a Town-Meeting, held in the Town of Ovid, in the County of Oneondaga, on Tuesday, the first day of April, 1794, for choosing Town Officers, the Freeholders and Inhabitants of said town being met, proceeded to their choice, as follows, viz.: Silas Halsey, Supervisor; Joshua Wickhoff, Town Clerk; Elijah Kinne, Abraham Covert, and George Fasset, Assessors; Abraham Lebeun, Collector; Elijah Kinne and Andrew Dunlap, Overseers of the Poor; James Jackson, John Livingston, and John Selah, Commissioners of Highways; Abraham Lebeun, Constable; Elijah Kinne, Abraham Covert, and George Fasset, Overseers of Highways; Henry Schivnton, Daniel Everts, Elijah Kinne, John Selah, James Jackson, and Samuel Chiewell, Fence Viewers; Thomas Covert, Pound-Master; also voted that Hogs run free Commoned for the year ensuing; also voted that every fence be $\frac{1}{2}$ feet high to be accounted sufficient.

"The above Town-Meeting, held the first day of April, in presence of me,

"SILAS HALSEY, Justice of the Peace."

It is observed in this document that, while there is a lack of education, there is an ability to express themselves understandingly. The fewness of numbers has compelled the choice of several persons to fill the same offices. It is also to be noted that the same freeholders voted the sum of six pounds for the support of their poor,—an ample donation, considering their resources. Of the town officers then elected Andrew Dunlap died in 1851, at the age of ninety-one. He died but a short distance from the site of his first log house, and on a farm familiar to sixty-three years of his existence. The last survivor of that meeting was Abraham A. Covert, whose vote on every recurring election was invariably cast, with an exception caused by illness, up to well-nigh his hundredth year.

We continue our chapter by the reproduction of an article on the Genesee country, published in the *Commercial Agricultural Magazine*, in London, England, August, 1799, both as a curiosity, and showing the explicit terms in which proprietary efforts were expressed and the strong inducements offered to colonists in this vicinity. It is entitled, "An Account of Capt. Williamson's Establishment on Lake Ontario, North America."

"This immense undertaking is under the direction and in the name of Captain Williamson, formerly a British officer, but is generally supposed in America to be a joint concern between him and Sir William Patence of London; in England Patence is believed to be the proprietor, and Williamson his agent. The land in the Genesee country, or that part of it which belongs to the State of Massachusetts, was sold to a Mr. Phelps for fivepence an acre; by him, in 1790, to

Mr. Morris, at one shilling per acre, being estimated at a million of acres, on condition that the money should be returned provided Captain Williamson, who was to view the lands, should not find them answerable to the description. Captain Williamson was pleased with them, and, on survey, found the tract to contain one hundred and twenty thousand acres more than the estimate, the whole of which was conveyed to him. This district is bounded on one side by Lake Ontario, and on the other by the river Genesee. Williamson also bought some other land of Mr. Morris, so that he is now proprietor of more than a million and a half acres. After surveying the whole he resolved to found at once several large establishments rather than one capital colony. He therefore fixed on the most eligible place for building towns, as central spots to his whole system. There were Bath, on the Cohocton; Williamsburg, on the Genesee; Geneva, on the extremity of Lake Seneca; and Great Sodus, on Lake Ontario. The whole territory he divided into squares of six miles, or so near as local circumstances would permit. Each of these sections he forms into what he calls a district. Sure of finding settlers and purchasers when he had established a good communication between his new tract and Philadelphia, and as the old road was by way of New York and Albany, Williamson opened a road which has shortened the distance near three hundred miles. He has also continued his roads from Bath to Canadigua, to Geneva, and to Great Sodus, and several other roads of his communication. He has already created ten mills,—three corn and seven sawing,—has built a great many houses, and begun to clear land. He put himself to the heavy expense of transporting eighty families from Germany to his settlements; but, owing to a bad choice made by his agent at Hamburg, they did little, and after a short time set off for Canada. He succeeded better in the next set, who were mostly Irish. They put the roads into good condition, and gave such a difference to the whole that the land, which he sold at one dollar an acre, was soon worth three; and he has disposed of eight hundred thousand acres in this way, so as to pay the first purchase, the whole expense incurred, and has made a profit of fifty pounds. This rapid increase of property is owing to the money first advanced, but the great advantage is Williamson's constant residence on the settlement, which enables him to conclude any contract or to remove any difficulty which may stand in the way; besides, his land is free from all dispute or question of occupancy, and all his settlement is properly ascertained and marked out. The land, which sold at one, has gradually risen to three dollars an acre; and a proviso is always inserted in the deed of sale, to those who purchase a large quantity, that a certain number of acres shall be cleared and a certain number of families settled within eighteen months. Those who buy five hundred to one thousand are only obliged to settle one family. These classes are highly useful, as they draw an increase of population and prevent the purchase of lands on speculation only. Captain Williamson, however, never sets up to the rigor of this clause where any known obstacles impede the execution. The terms of payment are to discharge half the purchase in three years and the remainder in six, which enables the industrious to pay from the produce of the land. The poorer families he supplies with an ox, a cow, or even a home. To all the settlements he establishes he takes care to secure a constant supply of provisions for the settlers or supplies them from his own store. Whenever five or six settlers build together he always builds a house at his own expense, which soon sells at an advanced price. Every year he visits each settlement, which tends to diffuse a spirit of industry and promote the sale of lands, and he employs every other means he can suggest to be useful to the inhabitants. He keeps stores of medicines, encourages races and amusements, and keeps a set of beautiful stallions. He has nearly finished his great undertaking, and proposes then to take a voyage to England to purchase the best horses, cattle, sheep, implements of agriculture, etc. Captain Williamson has not only the merit of having formed, and that in so judicious a manner, this fine settlement, but he has the happiness to live universally respected, honored, and beloved. Bath is the chief settlement, and it is to be the chief town of a county of the same name. At this town he is building a school, which is to be endowed with some hundred acres of land. The salary of the master Williamson means to pay until the instruction of the children shall be sufficient for his support. He has built a session-house and prison, and one good inn which he has sold for considerable profit, and is now building another which is to contain a ball-room. He has also constructed a bridge, which opens a free and easy communication with the other side of the river. He keeps in his own hands some small farms in the vicinity of Bath, which are under the care of a Scotchman, and which appear to be better ploughed and managed than most in America. In all the settlements he reserves one estate for himself, the stock on which is remarkably good. These he disposes of occasionally to his friends and on some handsome offers. To the settlements already mentioned he is now adding two others on Lake Ontario, near Aundegut, on the river Genesee, and the other at Braddock, thirty miles farther inland. Great Sodus, on the coast of this district, promises to afford a safe and convenient place for ships, from the

depth of water, and it may be easily fortified. The climate here is much more temperate than in Pennsylvania. The winter seldom lasts more than four months, and the cattle even in that season graze in the forest without inconvenience. These settlements are, however, rather unhealthy, which Captain Williamson ascribes to nothing but the natural effect of the climate on new settlers, and is confined to a few fits of fever with which strangers are seized the first or second year after their arrival. The inhabitants all agree, however, that the climate is unfavorable, and the marshes and pieces of stagnant water are thickly spread over the country; but this will be drained as the population increases. On the whole, it promises to be one of the most considerable settlements in America."

We note here a rise in value which has been far exceeded,—a growth attributable to the generosity of the proprietor and a laudable importation of choice live-stock. It is in evidence that although the frequent arrival of persons seeking homes created a demand for the surplus products of the pioneers up to 1800, from that date the farmers of Seneca began to seek a market for their wheat and corn. Elmira, once known as Newtown, was the market-town to which with extreme difficulty the products of the fields were conveyed. Rafts and boats were used during the floods of spring-time to convey the crops to points on the Susquehanna, and the producer realized a profit per bushel of half a dollar. Williamson evidently performed a great service for the people of this region, but failed in his endeavors to establish here that distinction of rank which, while a permanent feature of the old world, has no place and can have none in the new.

We have said that Seneca formed part of the western portion of the Military Tract; between this tract and the Genesee country was run a boundary line whose history is full of interest. Massachusetts, under its colonial charter, claimed all lands west of its western border to the Pacific Ocean. The charter of New York did not recognize this claim,—hence controversies arose which were finally adjusted at Hartford, Connecticut, on December 16, 1786, where it was mutually agreed between Commissioners from each State, that Massachusetts cede to New York all her rights in the latter State. New York, in turn, ceded to Massachusetts her rights to all land in the State west of a line running north from the eighty-second mile-stone, on the north boundary of Pennsylvania to British possessions in Canada, except a tract one mile in width along the Niagara River! The running of this line, known as the "Old Pre-emption Line," was a matter of much interest, but of more speculation as to its accuracy so far as regarded the vicinity of Seneca Lake, and there were those who desired that the line should pass west of the promising village of Geneva, leaving quite a body of land between the two tracts. Two Indian traders, Seth Reed and Peter Ryckman, made application to the State for the satisfaction of a claim presented for services rendered in negotiating with the Six Nations, and made the proposition that a patent should be given them for a tract whose limits should be defined as extending from a certain tree which stood on the bank of Seneca Lake southward along the bank until a strip of land, in area equal to sixteen thousand acres, should be included between the lake and Massachusetts lands. Their claim was allowed, and a patent given. Massachusetts sold her lands in 1787 to Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham, they paying one million dollars for six million acres. The former moving on from Granville, Massachusetts, with a colony and outfit, extinguished the title of the Indians, by a treaty made at Kanadesaga in July, 1788, to the eastern portion of their extensive purchase.

Reed and Ryckman now proposed to Phelps and Gorham to unite in running the Pre-emption Line, each party to furnish a surveyor. The result was what is known as the "Old Pre-emption Line." The survey was highly favorable to the traders, and disappointed Messrs. Phelps and Gorham, who, however, made no re-survey, but sold their purchase to Robert Morris, and,—influenced by their suspicions of fraud on the part of the surveyors, caused by an "offer" by one of the Lessee Company for "all their lands they owned east of the line that had been run"—specified in their deed to Morris a tract in a gore between that line and the west bounds of the Military Tract. Morris was satisfied that the survey was incorrect, and in his sale to Pulney and others intended to run a new line. Under the superintendance of Major Hoops, Andrew Elliott and Augustus Porter performed the work. A body of axemen were set to work, and felled the timber a width of thirty feet; down this line the survey was continued to the head of Seneca Lake, whence night signals were employed to run down and over the lake. The care taken to secure accuracy established credit in the survey, and in this manner the "New Pre-emption Line" became known as the true line of division between the two States' claims. Major Hoops then examined the former survey, and found that a short distance from the Pennsylvania line it had begun to bear off gradually till, reaching the outlet of Crooked Lake, it there made an abrupt offset. An inclination was then made in a northwest course for some miles; then the line inclined eastward till, reaching the foot of Seneca Lake, it struck out in a line nearly due north to Lake Ontario. Consulting an old map,

the site of Geneva included in Reed and Ryckman's tract is seen to have been the magnet which caused this unusual variation in the surveyor's compass. The old line reached Lake Ontario, three miles west of Sodus Bay, and the new line near the centre of the head of the bay. The space between the two lines, aside from the departure at Crooked Lake, became of a triangular form, having an acute angle near the Chemung, and its base resting on Lake Ontario, and was familiarly known as "The Gore." The State had permitted land warrants to be located on disputed territory under the impression that the first line was correct; hence the addition of what were called "Compensation Lands" to the Military Tract in what is now Wayne County. We conclude our chapter by a reference to the old turnpike road which eighty years ago connected Albany with Buffalo. This famous road pursued a line through State Street, Albany; Main Street, Utica; Genesee Street, Auburn; Fall Street, Seneca Falls; Main Street, Waterloo; and Main Street, Buffalo. We have said that the road was little else but a trail prior to 1794. From Geneva on to Avon there were no more than half a dozen log cabins in 1792 to cheer the vision of the weary western-bound traveler, but on the 22d of March, 1794, three Commissioners were appointed to lay out a road, which was authorized by legislative enactment, from Utica, formerly known as "Old Fort Schuyler," as nearly direct as possible to the Cayuga Ferry; thence to Canadawaga, and from that point to a settlement at Canawagus, on the Genesee River, where the first bridge spanning the Genesee River was erected. The road from Utica to the Genesee, which in June, 1796, was little else but a name, was improved, and travel upon it began rapidly to increase. In the year 1793, the first mail west of Canajoharie was transported from that point to Whitestown. In pursuance of an arrangement of the Post-Office Department, the route was made self-sustaining by leaving the expenses incident to be met by the people along the road. The distance was fifty miles, and the time twenty-eight hours. The contract passed into the hands of Jason Parker, Esq., the enterprising and well-known founder of a great line of stages which later traversed the country in every direction, whose main trunks have been superseded by railroads in the East, and whose career, following the rush of the emigrant and gold-seeker, is glorious in the reckless yet skillful driving down into the cañons of the rivers and skirting the precipices of the Rocky Mountains, and will be famous till there to the rushing car will outstrip the coach and consign it to a recollection and a reminiscence of the aged and the past. A stage was started from Utica on September 30, 1796, and on the afternoon of the third day out arrived with four passengers at Geneva before the old Williamson Hotel, whose appointments, in charge of landlord Powell, were then equalled by few inns in America. There are those yet living who have traveled along this old thoroughfare in the old stage coach. They will recall the long night rides, when each, subsiding into silence, indulged a growing drowsiness, half conscious of crossing the "Long Bridge," being jostled in passing over a piece of corduroy, and awaking chilled as the crack of the driver's whip, the increased motion, and the final stop before a group of spectators indicated the arrival at a terminus. Then each stepped out and extended his stiffened limbs, enjoyed warm, pleasant rooms, and refreshed the inner man with well-cooked steak, hot coffee, and unrivaled liquor. Those who daily traverse the "old line" railroad little know the good and ill experienced in old-time travel on the Albany Turnpike. A few years, and this old road will be blotted from the memory of man. James Cotton, familiarly known as "King Cotton," was a contractor and the builder of that section of the road which passed through Seneca Falls, and as landlord of a tavern built in that place in 1800 by Parkhurst, on the present site of the Globe Hotel, received in patronage a second payment for services; but there were those whose toil and labor, given cheerfully, deserve the respect of posterity. John Salisbury was one who walked from his home on Melvin Hill to what was called the Narrows, in Waterloo, and there engaged in cutting out stumps, repairing, and improving, and returned weary from hard toil to his habitation. During the war of 1812 this road, continued by slashed track and corduroy to Niagara frontier, was burdened to its full capacity with four to six and eight horse teams used in the conveyance of goods for western settlers, and return of all produce which would bear the cost of transportation to Albany. These, with emigrant teams, and the constant passing of troops and munitions of war, made almost a continuous line. Nearly every house was a tavern, and every few miles was a gate to collect tolls. In 1814-15, peace being declared, the Governor of Upper Canada and suite, with a numerous retinue in carriages and on horses, carrying beds, silver, and conveniences, ladies, lap-dogs, and luxuries, made a journey along the road, eastward bound; but the caravans of emigrants, the trains of produce-bearing wagons, the stage lines and the taverns are already of past record.

CHAPTER VI.

1794 TO ORGANIZATION OF SENECA COUNTY IN 1804—THE STATE'S HUNDRED—COURTS AND OFFICERS—MIGRATORY HARDSHIPS—THE CAYUGA RESERVATION—THE BAYARD COMPANY—A REMINISCENCE OF WATERLOO IN ITS FIRST DECADE.

"OURS is a free republic here, beneath the sway of mild and equal laws framed by themselves, one people dwell and own no lord, save God." The war of the Revolution produced a great and favorable change in the State character. The prosperity which followed peace diffused an enterprising spirit. Individual freedom of action was unrestricted, yet infringement of social rights brought condign punishment. From 1794 till March 8, 1799, Cayuga formed a portion of Onondaga County, the first courts of which were held in barns and settlers' habitations at Onondaga; Levana, on the shore of Cayuga Lake, Cayuga County; and at Ovid, in Seneca County. The first officials of the then large county were Seth Phelps, first Judge; Benjamin Ledyard, Clerk; John Harris, Sheriff; and Moses De Witt, Surrogate. This County was the home of the tribe whose name it bears. Upon its lands were held the great councils of the Iroquois, and to the Onondagas, or "men of the mountains," was intrusted the care of the sacred council-fire. By treaties of various dates the remainder of the tribe has disposed of its lands until their reservation embraces something more than six thousand acres, located in Onondaga and Lafayette. Of that renowned and powerful tribe but a few hundred remain, yet these by hold of civilization and show improvement. Cayuga was formed from Onondaga in 1799, and retained its area unbroken but five years; during this period it included the territory embraced east and west by Cayuga and Seneca Lakes. The population was sparse and hasty occupied in projecting and carrying forward improvements individual and general. To accommodate all parts of the County, Aurora, on the east shore of Cayuga Lake, was designated as a temporary county seat, as being centrally located. The first and a truly primitive court-house was erected in 1799, the materials employed being poles for the walls and rafters, and brush for roofing in lieu of shingles or clapboards. Humble though it were, yet with it is associated the conclusion of a tragedy, of which this region has known but few, and whose recollection is all the more distinct from its rarity. The year 1803 still saw the Indians swarming in the forests. They were peaceable, but annoying as importunate beggars and inveterate thieves. Between them and white settlers there was little confidence, and many families lived in fear. There was one among the Indians who made himself at home in the cabins of the pioneers. He was aged; but "Indian John," the Seneca, had not learned to rule his temper, and this was not to his advantage. When the leaves fall and sharp frosts foretold the winter near, settler and savage set out to gather stores of meat, that when the snows lay deep they need not hunger. A settler named George Phadoc, in company with the Seneca, built a bark shelter on the waters of Black Brook, and both went out in search of game. Again and again the deer fell before the settler's deadly aim, while the Indian leveled his rifle at bird or beast in vain. On the evening of December 11 the savage returned with empty hand, and his fierce heart burning with thoughts of magic and revenge. Phadoc had killed a deer, for which next morning he early left the hut, and, coming back, was in the act of throwing down the carcass at the door, when a rifle-blast sped from the Indian's weapon through the deer into the white man's side. Phadoc drew his tomahawk to meet his enemy, then snatched his rifle, and hurried for relief to the cabin of Asa Smith, where much alarm arose from a knowledge of "Old John's" accustomed fits of rage. Like a wild beast in his lair crouching for a victim, the Indian watched in the hut with loaded fire-arm to shoot the first who came. Ezekiel Crane, with wife and children, had come from New Jersey in 1794, and made a settlement on lot No. 48. The woods around his habitation were filled, crops had been gathered, neighbors had moved in, and the chief difficulties of this pioneer of Tyre seemed overcome. On the morning of December 12, Mr. Crane and Ezra Degarmo, a settler on the same lot and a relative by marriage, together set out to select additional land. Crane resolved to go by the cabin where the Indian lay in ambush, and obtain some venison from the hunters. The white men came up, and Crane rapped at the door, and was immediately answered by the report of a rifle, and a ball passing through his left breast buried itself in his left shoulder, causing him to fall as though dead. Degarmo hastened away to spread the news and gather aid; meanwhile, the wounded man recovered consciousness, and found his way to Asa Smith's, where, after five days of suffering, he died. At dark of the day of the fatal shot the settlers gathered at the cabin, and cautiously stole near it. The savage, with the wily cunning of his race, expected an attack, and, catching sight of the backwoodsmen, raised a loud and ringing war-cry. Some of the party were for shooting him down, but this was opposed to the plan of giving him up to be tried by the

white man's law. The old Indian, while conversing with some Indians friendly to the whites, was cautiously approached, captured, plumed, etc., and taken to Smith's, where his eye fell upon Phadon and blazed with baffled fury; but he looked with deep regret upon the head of Mr. Crane. The prisoner was confined in a room—built in one of the abutments of Cayuga Bridge—for a time, and then sent to a jail at Cananadaga. In 1804, a circuit court and court of "oyer and terminer" was held at Aurora by Judge Daniel D. Tompkins, at which John, the Indian, was tried, convicted, and sentenced to be hung. As he stood on the platform, with a pipe and some leaf-tobacco at his belt, he told the officials that with these he wished to smoke a pipe of peace with Crane in the land of justice. The effect of the execution was to drive back into the forests the greater portion of the Indians, and cast a wholesome dread on those remaining.

There was a term employed in reference to the Military Lots which, once well understood, has now but little meaning and deserves an explanation. The Military Lot called for tracts one mile square, and a reservation was made by the State of the right to retain one hundred acres from the southeast corner of each lot, and donate instead a like amount of Ohio land. This lot so reserved was entitled "The State's Hundred." Did the purchaser of a lot desire to keep the entire tract, he had only to give due notice to that effect, and pay eight dollars for the survey. Should default of payment occur, the State would sell fifty acres of the mile square, which reserve was called the "Survey of Fifty Acres."

We have already remarked with regard to county and town officers that salaries were nominal and persons desirous of the honors few; yet it is seen to occur that the same persons, being once installed in the confidence of the citizens, hold the places of trust for many terms. Hence it is not surprising to find that on the organization of Cayuga, in 1789, some of our Onondago officials again came to notice as the former's first county incumbents. Here we see Seth Phelps occupying the bench, William Stuart serving as District Attorney, Benjamin Ledyard acting in the capacity of County Clerk, with Joseph Annin for Sheriff, and Glen Cuyler for Surrogate. With no court-house and a log building authorized to be used as a jail—a public building but little in the line of architectural display now become so common and indulged in so extravagantly—Cayuga village, on March 25, 1800, can boast of early public proceedings. County history is intimately allied to early settlement, and brief narratives of hardships endured turn our minds backward to a period of privation whose rough edges are rounded by time and made to appear as very desirable to the children of the third generation.

While in many instances a settler took up land, cleared it up, built a house, made fences, and settled down to an annual routine of summer care of crops and winter's chopping and choring, and, when grown old and feeble, still lived upon it, there were others who stopped but briefly, and, abandoning their improvements, pushed on to find a better: these migrations united relatives and friends as neighbors.

Samuel Clark and his son Samuel, from Massachusetts, were settlers in 1802 in Genesee County. Samuel Hall, from Seneca County, and John Young came a little later. Mrs. Young gives in "Turner's Pioneer History" this account of pioneer life as it was:

"My husband having the year before been out and purchased his land upon the Holland Purchase, in the fall of 1804 we started from our home in Virginia, on horseback, for our new location. We came through Maryland, crossing the Susquehanna at Milton, thence by way of Tings Point and the then usual route. In crossing the Allegheny Mountains night came upon us, the horses became frightened by wild beasts, and refused to proceed. We wrung ourselves in our cloaks and horse-blankets and attempted to get some rest, but had a disturbed night of it. Panthers came near us often, giving terrific screams. The frightened horses snorted and stamped upon the rocks. Taking an early start in the morning we soon came to a settler's house, and were informed that we had stopped in a common rest-room of the pioneer. Mr. Young built a shanty which was about ten feet square, flat-roofed, covered with split ash shingles; the floor was made of the halves of split hickwood, and no chimney. A blanket answered the purpose of a door for a while, until my husband got time to make a door of split plank. We needed no window; the light came in where the smoke went out. For chairs we had benches made by splitting logs and setting the sections upon legs. A bedstead was made by boring holes in the sides of the shanty, inserting pieces of timber which rested upon two upright posts in front, a side piece completing the structure; peeled hickwood bark answering in place of a cord. We, of course, had brought no bed with us on horseback, so one had to be procured. We bought a cotton bag, stuffed it with cat-tail, and found it far better than no bed."

The fever and ague attacked most new-comers to more or less severity. With the means at hand a settler did well to clear four to six acres, and there was little leisure for those who were able to work. It was no uncommon thing for sickness and confinement to be endured unaided, not alone by a physician, but by any

attendance outside the family. During the spring of 1797, while Cortland and Seneca formed part of Onondaga, there came to Cortland from Ulster a man named John E. Roe. He took board with John M. Frank and went to work upon his lot. Upon a satisfactory site the trees were cleared away, logs prepared, and by neighborly aid put in place to form the walls of a house. Panchouses were split out and used to lay in floor, bark was peeled to use for roofing and a man engaged to put it in place. Of the wild grass bordering a swamp he cut and cured a portion for future need and returned home. During the interval at the old home this rude beginning was constantly in mind, every preparation was made for moving, and finally a start was made in winter, when discomfort seemed certain to attend their journey. Roe and his wife set out in a sleigh, bringing with them a young cow. They came forward without incident until they reached a stream opposite the dwelling of Joseph Chapin. The water ran high, and a canoe, the usual means of ferriage, had been carried away. Chapin behought himself of the bog-trough: this was secured, launched, Mrs. Roe placed therein, and safely taken across. Standing upon the bank she watched anxiously the crossing of the team and cow. Urged in, the horses swam across with the sleigh, followed by the cow. The current was strong and the result was doubtful, but the opposite shore was finally reached in safety. Night came, and the horses being secured to the sleigh for want of any shelter, lunched upon the flag chair-bottoms. Over a trackless country, in snow two feet in depth, from morning till night they labored on from the river to their new home. No lights show out a welcome, no warm fire and ready meal to comfort and restore them, no one to take and feed the team, no bed to rest their tired limbs, but a roofless house and snow piled up within. It was discouraging but not hopeless. The snow was cleared from the floor, a fire was kindled against the logs, blankets were drawn across the beams for a covering, the horses were secured in one corner, a fuddle of marsh hay obtained and placed before them, a fragal meal prepared and eaten; and then they lay down to rest, their journey ended, and while much hard work was before them a lifetime was given to do it.

From C. Fairchild, a resident of Waterloo, and who at the advanced age of eighty-one looks back with vivid memory upon the changes in Seneca since the commencement of the century, we learn that it was generally understood on the Atlantic coast that this region was excellent both for agriculture and for business. There were those who had been out and returned, who, in answer to inquiry, gave glowing details of a western paradise. Among other extravagances it was said, "New-comers need not trouble themselves to bring feather beds, for the wild fowl were so abundant that fathers could easily be procured." The wild fowl were in flocks, and Fairchilds at a single shot obtained ten ducks while hunting on the Seneca, but those who brought along their bedding experienced no regret therefor. The charter for the Great Western Turnpike had been granted, and the entertainment of travelers and the raising of supplies were thought to open a way to competences, and, as a result, every man's cabin was an inn, and the settler was glad to see guests.

Influenced by various reports, Joseph Childs, father of Caleb, came out in 1801 from Somerset, New Jersey, riding on horseback, visited Geneva, then a kind of metropolis for the great Genesee country, as all western New York was termed, returned east, and set out on his return westward accompanied by the family, consisting of his wife Phoebe and five children. The household goods were covered in two wagons equipped with bows and covered with canvas; each wagon was drawn by a yoke of oxen. Fairchilds drove one yoke, and one Joseph Saunders, a hired hand, the other. They took their slow way to the Delaware, where, on a post by the bank, was suspended a tin horn; Fairchilds blew a blast and called the ferryman. With both wagons on the scow the transfer was made to the opposite bank.

On through the beech-woods of Penn. and rolling the wheels through the deep mire, the emigrants proceeded, and, reaching, crossed the Susquehanna. The children, looking from the wagon over the scow upon the water, saw the ocean begin to back and to carry them towards the edge, and were badly frightened. No such catastrophe occurred, and day by day the journey went on. Whenever possible, stops were made at inns or cabins, and finally the upper end of Seneca Lake was reached, and they arrived at Ovid. Here was an old man known as Captain Kinney, a large land-owner. He kept a tavern in a small, red-painted building, which stood solitary and alone. Perried across the outlet by a man named Widener, and moving through the woods, they reached Geneva, a place which then commanded the trade of northern Seneca. Judge John Nicholas and Robert S. Rose came from Virginia in 1803. They were owners of some sixty or seventy slaves, who, being freed by Legislative act in 1827, formed a little community by themselves, and were known as the Colored Settlement. Rose bought a tract of sixteen hundred acres of land in Seneca, and placed in charge a man named Ramsey. This estate is now separated into several fine farms. Mr. Rose built a fine house for the times, engaged extensively in wool



Erastus Partridge

This early life of Erastus Partridge, connected with later successful effort, is replete with encouragement for emulative young men; and a brief sketch, while a fitting tribute to his memory, serves also as an example for those who would know how a poor boy may become the successful banker and skillful financier.

Mr. Partridge was born near Norwich, Connecticut, on the 9th day of May, 1798. As in most instances of self-made men, pressed for means in early life, he won his way steadily to position, influence, and competence by industry and perseverance. In 1821 he came to this section of the State, settled at Cayuga, then a promising locality, where he engaged in the mercantile trade. Here was laid the foundation for successful and prosperous business, and here were the scenes and incidents to which in later years he frequently and fondly referred. During the year 1824 he established a branch store in Seneca Falls, and soon thereafter entered upon a large and lucrative trade; but it was not till 1837 that interests at Cayuga were transferred and a permanent removal made to Seneca County. From this time forward business increased, and his store became known as an established institution of the village. Keeping pace with town growth, his aid and encouragement were given to every worthy enterprise. He identified himself with various manufacturers, and liberally advertising, made known to public favor his business interests. Kindly counseling and advising those who recognized his good judgment and ample qualifications and sought to profit by them, erratic conclusions were seldom made. Opinion or person was never obtruded, and he ever maintained both his dignity and deliberate judgment. He was ready to perceive, accurate to estimate character, prudent in opinion, and unswerving in principle. Remarkably successful in mercantile business, Mr. Partridge commenced private banking in 1848, and in the month of January, 1854, established the Bank of Seneca Falls, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars; himself president; his son, Leroy C. Partridge, cashier. This was the first bank organized at Seneca Falls, and was regarded by its business interests with no little pride and pleasure. The business of the bank increasing to an extent requiring all his time, Mr. Partridge disposed of his mercantile business, in the spring of 1856, to W. B. Lathrop, and devoted his entire attention to the banking interest. The bank, originally located in old Mechanics' Hall, was removed in April, 1858, into the new and commodious structure erected for banking purposes on Fall Street, and known as the "Bank Block." The bank, known as "individual," made contributory to the best interests

of the community, possessed its confidence and good will. Foreseeing and prudent, the great financial revolution of 1857, which caused suspension of all but three or four banks of the State, found the Bank of Seneca Falls promptly meeting all its obligations, and paying in gold its notes presented for redemption. Known and continued as an individual bank until the inauguration of the national banking system, it was early changed by Mr. Partridge to "The First National Bank of Seneca Falls." Associated with Mr. Partridge in the transaction of bank business have been his two sons, L. C. and D. E. Partridge, by whom the later affairs of the institution have been conducted.

The death of Erastus Partridge occurred January 20, 1873, at the advanced age of seventy-four years. Impressed by sense of loss, business houses were closed and all classes of citizens united in expressions of sadness and regret at his decease. As a merchant and as a banker, the dealings of Mr. Partridge were characterized by business exactness; advantage was never taken of necessity, and he was lenient in the extreme to his debtors. To the influence of Mr. Partridge upon the mechanics' industries of Seneca Falls is due much of their stability and ultimate extension. His domestic virtues, his personal excellencies of character endeared him to his relatives. He was a kind husband, an exemplary and considerate father. He had, on August 6, 1820, married, at Homer, Miss Sarah Bruffee, daughter of William and Anna Bruffee, and for more than half a century they had journeyed through life in company. To his widow and children he left the priceless heritage of a stainless name and the memory of an exemplary life. In his social relations, his disposition and bearing towards neighbor and friend were frank and courteous, while all recognized in him a citizen who combined in one character modesty, kindness, sincerity, and integrity. Of kindly impulse, the comfort of others was second only to his efforts for their business advancement. Unostentatiously and quietly he gave of his abundance to the relief of the needy. Happy in the timely aid of worthy and judicious investments, his influence is yet manifest upon men now prosperous, who attribute their success to his timely advice and assistance. Invaluable to the community, Mr. Partridge lived to see his adopted home pass the doubtful era of its existence, and firmly established as a successful business community, and it is in strict justice that wherever the early history of Seneca County shall be known, the name of Erastus Partridge shall be coupled with it.



Wm. C. Miller

LE ROY C. PARTRIDGE, son of Erastus Partridge, was born at Cayuga, July 16, 1832. When about five years of age his parents removed to Seneca Falls. Associates of his school days recollect a high-minded lad, ardent in scholastic research, a student of mechanics, and a lover of geologic investigation.

Growing to manhood, influence, and usefulness, his cheerful and social disposition rendered his companionship attractive, genial, and pleasant, and surrounded him with an extended circle of warmly-attached friends.

Employed in the Bank of Seneca Falls when twenty-one years of age, he became its cashier at the age of twenty-two. Later, he was vice-president of the institution, and upon the death of his father became its president. For several years he conducted an independent banking house at Ovid,—a great convenience to the people of the south jury district. This institution, known as the Banking House of Le Roy C. Partridge, under the direction and impetus of its founder, has proved a sound and thriving business, and is still continued, under the control of Mrs. Ellen Partridge. Mr. Partridge was also secretary and treasurer of the Seneca Falls Savings Bank.

While seeking no political preferment, he shrank from no public duty, and when elected by large majorities to the positions of President of the village and Supervisor of the town, he discharged the functions of the office with zeal and honor.

Le Roy C. Partridge was married in 1861 to Miss Ellen Deppen, daughter of William Deppen, then a resident of Seneca Falls.

During the year 1874, failing health warned him to lay aside the onerous burdens borne for years, and seek in change of climate relaxation and recovery; but this was not to be, and in January, 1875, he returned to home and friends—to die. Medical skill and the promptings of affection were of no avail, and cheerfully, as in health, he bore with suffering, and passed away on the morning of February 6, 1875. The funeral took place at Trinity Church, in the afternoon of February 11, to which not only the friends at Seneca Falls, but many from neighboring villages proceeded. During the time of the funeral, at which the Rev. Dr. Guion officiated, all places of business were closed, and the bells of the village were tolled. Casket and church were adorned with floral offerings, and every mark of respect and sincere sympathy shown by the entire community. His remains were taken to Restvale Cemetery for burial, and those who had so long and pleasantly known him in life now revert to the asso-

ciations of the past, and study his character in public and private influences. So well, so favorably known, and so infinitely connected with the varied and material interests of the village, his loss fell little short of a public misfortune.

In business and social relations his generosity was unstinted, and his personal intercourse with all won many sincere, devoted friends. In sterling mental qualities, and in the kindly virtues of the heart, he won a place in the affections of kindred and friends beyond the limit of expression. Eminently possessed of qualities and virtues of life, his friends were real, intimate, and numerous. Scorning to do or countenance dishonorable actions, his sense of honor was proverbial, and his business relations were characterized by a scrupulous observance of the true spirit and very letter of every agreement. Careful and sensitive of honor and integrity, the slightest shadow of reflection upon them was unendurable. Sympathizing with want and distress, instances are numerous where munificent gifts for religious and benevolent objects illustrate philanthropy; and happily situated to relieve necessity, most generously did he avail himself of his opportunities. Generous without being lavish, familiar without loss of dignity, he constantly maintained a natural ease and self-assertion which challenged regard, while good-nature, quiet humor, and courteous deportment marked him a favorite in social or business circles.

Closely identified with matters of finance, the honorable position reached by the First National Bank of Seneca Falls is greatly the result of his faithful and sagacious efforts. Realizing that the prosperity of business and manufacturing interests is the basis of successful banking, Mr. Partridge, wisely discriminating between the deserving and the unworthy, gave generous encouragement to these classes through periods of financial depression, and thereby contributed to the welfare and prosperity of the community at large. The domestic virtues, personal excellence of character, frankness and liberality of Le Roy C. Partridge were known and admired by all. Courteous and dignified, inflexibly exact, and scrupulously honest, he was honored for his worth. Himself beneficent, kind, and sympathetic, like qualities were awakened towards him in the minds of relative, friend, and citizen. Many besides his estimable family shared with them in grief at his death, and the name of Le Roy C. Partridge is deeply engraved and fondly remembered by those who knew him as a profiting youth, a successful man, a kind husband, a valued citizen.

growing, and improved the breed of sheep. He was a prominent citizen, and served as representative in Congress. He died in 1845, in Waterloo. His wife, a most exemplary person, followed him some few years later. In default of roads, the lakes were used when practicable. Williamson had a sloop upon Seneca Lake and used it in bringing in lumber. Settlers used skiffs large enough to convey a family. In one of these Fairchilds took frequent trips down the outlet to visit a sister, who, with her husband and family, resided on the south bank of the river, a short distance below Gorham Bridge. At other times this was the route to Bear's Mill. The boats were left above the rapids to avoid the labor and danger of running them. Workmen were busy digging a race for a water-power at a lower level, where a saw-mill was erected and put in motion. A cluster of buildings gathered about the little old mill with its one run of stone bore the name of Scayves, and formed the unpromising nucleus of the present fine town of South Waterloo. In connection with this locality comes up the subject of the Cayuga Reserve and the disputed question of a chief's nativity. In 1785, the Oseidas sold a large tract of land to the State. In 1788, the Onodagdas sold all their territory, save a limited area about their chief villages, and retained the rights of hunting, fishing, and salt-making, heretofore enjoyed. The Cayugas sold their lands in 1789, with the exception of a narrow reservation, including both shores of the Cayuga Lake and also a reservation on the Seneca outlet for an eel-fishery, and a convenient spot on the south side for curing their fish. They also retained the right of hunting over all the lands sold. An agreement was made with the Cayugas, by which the tribe received an annuity of five hundred dollars. The point reserved for the eel-fishery was what is now the town of Waterloo, including both sides of the river, and this assertion finds strength in the designation of lands in the early deeds and titles as forming a part of "The Cayuga Reservation at Scayves." It was said by Red Jacket, in a speech in Waterloo, that the Cayugas sold the ground of the reserve to the Senecas for a tanned wolf-skin. If the chief spoke knowingly his tribe made an excellent bargain, for of eels a barrel of them had been taken during a single night in a weir set in the middle of the river, with wings to each shore. The early residents were accustomed to skin and salt them down by the barrel, and when dried and smoked they were equal to the best mackerel. Besides eels, the waters of the outlet were full of the finest fish, among which were Oswego bass, black bass, salmon, and trout. One of the latter was speared by an old settler, and its weight proved to be eighteen pounds. With deer and other game, bears and wolves, the location was an Indian's Eden; but the settlers came ever thicker, and the Indians, selling their last foothold, retreated to the forest and disappeared; even the tribe who lived here involved in doubt, and the question giving rise to some dissension. At what was called the island, near an old apple-tree, the birth-place of Red Jacket has been pointed out. Whether he there saw the light or elsewhere, he belongs not to us. Migratory in habit and unreliable in legend, he was a Seneca, an orator of no mean pretension, and a native of the little lake region. About 1794, the lands upon the outlet were sold by the State; some of them passed into the hands of soldiers, who mainly sold to others; some were purchased by various parties. It was held at the common rates of government lands. Lot No. 98, on which Waterloo is mainly located, was patented by the State to John McKinstry, of Columbia County, for military services; and, at nearly the same time, one hundred acres on the north side of the river, embracing the water-power on which has grown up a part of Seneca Falls, was sold by the State for twenty dollars and sixty cents per acre, this price being the result of a representation of the great value of the water-power as believed in by the Surveyor-General. The purchase was made in 1794 by a party consisting of Robert Troup, Nicolas Gouverneur, Stephen N. Bayard, and Ekanah Watson. Colonel Mydruse, in 1795, bought a one-fifth interest in the purchase and water-power, and was made the business agent. During the same year the company known as the "Bayard Company" began the erection of what were known as the "Upper Red Mills," under the direction of Colonel Mydruse. The mills were finished and completed during 1796. In 1798, the company bought lot No. 6, on the reservation. This lot included about half the water-power on the south side of the river, and contained two hundred and fifty acres. They built the Red Mills, in 1807, on the lower rapids on lot No. 6, and, in 1809, obtained possession by purchase of lot No. 9, containing six hundred and fifty acres. Their title came from the notorious Arcus Burr through Leicester Phelps. This acquisition secured to them the remainder of the south side water-power, so that when, in 1816, four hundred acres of lot No. 86 had been purchased from the heirs of Thomas Grant, the Bayard Company owned the entire water-power, and one thousand four hundred and fifty acres of land. From 1795 until 1825, a period of thirty years, a monopoly of territory was maintained, and Seneca Falls was bound fast while other points less favored by nature strode ahead. Repeated but fruitless efforts were made to obtain a foothold, and, in 1816, ten thousand dollars was refused for ten acres of land and water-power to run a woolen and cotton mill. In 1825 the company was compelled, by failures among

its members, to divide and dispose of the property. In 1817 a circular was issued advertising the sale of the entire rights of the company, and, as this document shows up the advantages of the County as then understood, it is perpetuated in these pages, as follows:

"TO MEN OF ENTERPRISE AND CAPITAL.

"An occasion is now offered for the profitable employment of both. The subscribers offer for sale their establishment at and near the Seneca Falls, in the County of Seneca and State of New York, commonly known by the appellation of the Red Mills. To those who know the country lying between the Cayuga and Seneca Lakes, and the particular advantages connected with this property, no recommendation is necessary, and those advantages need only to be investigated to be duly and highly appreciated. *The whole establishment will be sold together or may be divided in four several classes, viz.:* the first to contain about eleven hundred and sixty acres, in one connected parcel, on which are erected two grist-mills, each with two runs of stone, with every necessary machinery for manufacturing flour of the very best quality, and ample storage for thirty thousand bushels of wheat; a saw-mill, fulling-mill, clothier's work, drying-boards, and three carding-machines, all in the best order; a large dwelling-house with proper out-houses; two very convenient dwelling-houses for the millers, a cooper-shop and implements, a new storehouse for mercantile purposes, and another for storage of flour and merchandise. Of this tract a due proportion is under cultivation, and the residue is well timbered. The land is of the best quality, well cleared and fenced, with good barns and other buildings calculated for the use of farmers.

"On this tract are also beds of plaster of Paris, of excellent quality, supposed to be inexhaustible, and adjoining to the boatable waters of the Seneca outlet, by which the tract is almost equally divided. In addition to the mill sites already occupied eight more of equal utility may be improved, the supply of water and the elevation of the falls being always adequate thereto. The country which supplies these mills with what is acknowledged to afford a supply in quantity and excellence superior to any other part of the State, and the established reputation of the flour made at these mills is the best test of their value and advantages. The flour manufactured here is transported to New York with only fourteen miles land carriage, from Schenectady to Albany; to Lake Ontario, with no other portage than that at Oswego Falls, of one mile; or to Great South Bay, with a portage of ten miles, and thence to Montreal. What is transported to the mills from the shores of Cayuga and Seneca Lakes by water and by land. The premises are situated between the Cayuga and Seneca Lakes, on the outlet of the Seneca, which empties into the Cayuga within two miles from the Cayuga bridge and eleven miles from Geneva. Turnpikes and other roads concentrate here at the village of Seneca Falls, which stands on a part of these lands and is progressing. Locks and canals are erected here, from which great and increasing advantages may be anticipated. No situation in the interior of the State can offer superior inducements to a company or to individuals disposed to establish hydraulic works or other manufactories, it being in the heart of a rich and fertile country, and the supply of water is inexhaustible. If more land should be required it can be furnished by the subscriber, particularly a tract supposed to contain iron ore, situate within four miles from the falls.

(Signed)

"W. MYDRUSE & Co."

The Bayard Company having dissolved, the prosperity of Seneca Falls began and continued. In other localities such companies have amassed wealth, and enriched a multitude besides; but when the partners met at Seneca Falls, in 1825, and each had drawn by lot his several share of proceeds, as divided by their Commissioners Bogart and Larzelere, they found that during the thirty years' association each share had advanced \$43,281, and the dividend was but \$8000, there being a share loss of \$35,281, and a company loss of \$176,405. Eager in the early day as now to amass riches, fortune was fickle, and while some schemers failed others unconsciously grew rich. Old residents, from different stand-points, tell the story of the early day, and the following, from the pen of Caleb Fairchilds, bears on the primitive condition of Waterloo:

"Elisha Williams and Reuben Swift were the proprietors of the village of Waterloo, and, having mapped and staked off a plat, themselves and families and several friends with their families settled down and commenced improvements in an unbroken forest save the turnpike, the tavern, and toll-gates near either end of the street. About this time the improvement of boat navigation was begun by the Seneca Lock Company. A canal was opened having a width of forty feet, and a depth of three to four, with locks, the remains of which may be seen near the woolen factory. This ditch, with a fall of fifteen to eighteen feet, made a good water-power, on which was built the large mills of Reuben Swift & Co. A large hotel stood nearly opposite the mills, and was later known as the American House. It was burned years ago. The large stone house of Charles Swift,

afterwards used as a meeting-house, was built, besides a few shops and dwellings. Digging the canal and making the locks gave an impetus to business and collected a population of several hundred energetic mechanics and business men. Main Street, from the court-house to the mills, comprised the village. Williams Street was opened from Virginia to Indee Street, with a few cross streets, but no business houses. A thick forest, within a few rods, skirted the whole north line, and the winding canal was the south boundary. The cluster of buildings named formed a business point at the east end of the street, the old Eagle Tavern, the bank house just finished by Martin Kenig, Esq., as a dwelling, a store-house, lately moved to make way for the Academy of Music, with some smaller shops and dwellings, made the centre, while about equal progress was made at the west end, where the court-house, a store, and several shops were in process of construction. There were, therefore, three distinct, distant, and somewhat rival localities, so far separated that no two could be seen from the same point, and tending to detract from the activity of smaller and more compact towns. In the year 1818 there were ten or twelve public houses in the vicinity and place, and all did a lively business. The Erie Canal was surveyed and started just north of the village through the forest about the line of North Street. There was a good prospect of its being worked through, but unfortunately it was carried some twelve miles north and its advantages lost. From 1816 to 1822 Main Street about a mile in length, contained the whole town. There were some few good buildings, and along the street were many temporary board shanties. The street was graded only as the tar-pike laborers had rounded up about a rod in the centre, with a deep ditch on each side. Three gulches were crossed by log or plank crossways, barely wide enough for one team at a time to pass in safety. Near the Yost House was a sand hill where big teams had to quip or hitch two teams to one wagon to drag up a gully extended between the Eagle Tavern and the old mansion, where, to run off the narrow crossing, would take a team over head; and a second gully, near Faldinger's brick store-house, where the small culvert in a wet time was gaged with water, and a pond formed across the road only to be crossed by ferry. Sidewalks were made of single slabs, and gulches crossed by foot-bridges. Two or three churches were organized early, and meetings were held in the old academy, the court-house, and in private dwellings. Lawyers were numerous and eminent in their profession. Land titles, disputed claims, bond-fiducies, and mortgage sales gave work to all. Well-read and skillful physicians, and were subject to acute and bilious attacks, which, in time, passed off and left the settler free to labor and improve his state. Merchandising and shopkeeping was extensively engaged in, and cash store, not limited as now to a specialty, was crowded with articles for sale, from dry-goods, hardware, crockery, and groceries to a good assortment of liquors and wines, freely offered to friend and customer. Improvements were carried forward with energy; illustrative of which is the fact that the Cantal Buildings, a block of nine, were put up all at once and finished in ninety days, and an opposite block of four in the same time.

CHAPTER VII.

A NEW COUNTRY—KINDS OF TREES, GAME, HOUSES, AND FURNITURE—CLIMATE AND DRESS—CHARACTER OF SETTLER—MANNERS AND CUSTOMS, AND CONTRAST WITH THE PRESENT DAY.

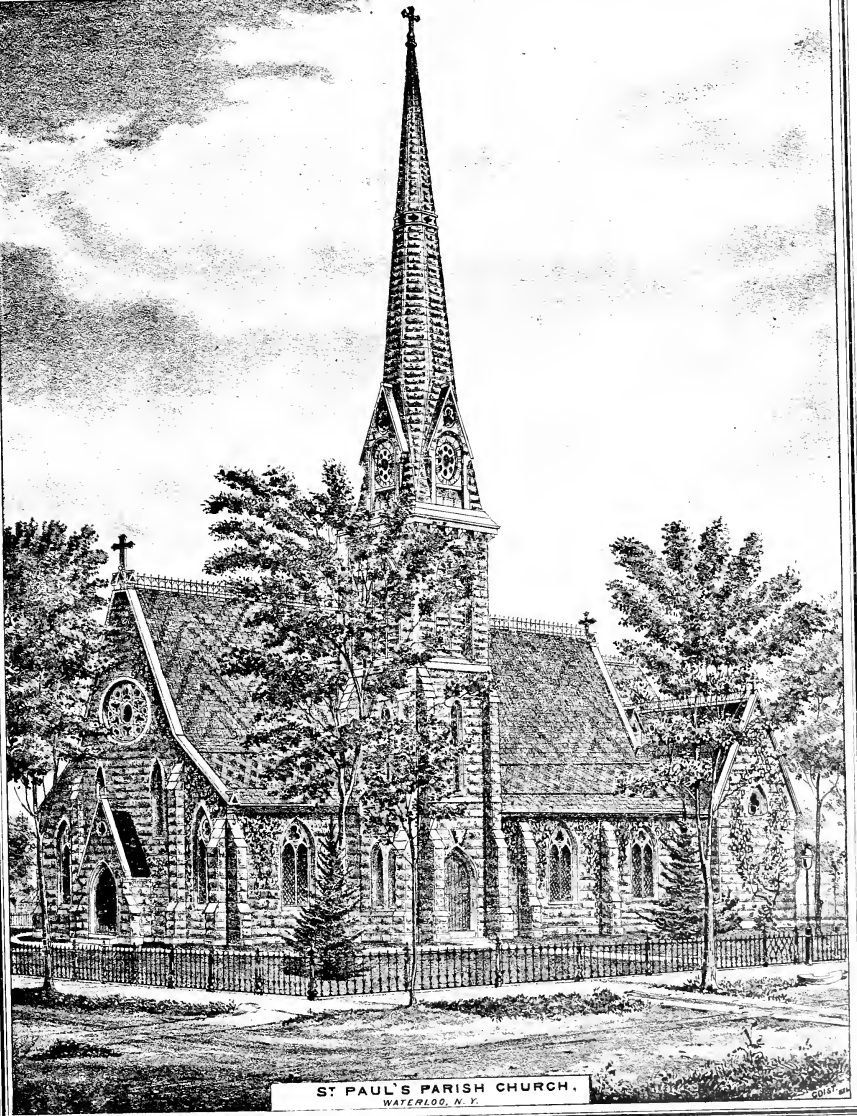
PRIOR to the close of the War of 1812, and particularly before the War for Independence, the colonists longed to the coast, or ventured out into the forests with caution; but the raid of Sullivan and the victories of Wayne and Harrison crushed the savage power, and men went boldly and alone far out into the woods and independently chose and improved such spots as met their fancy. In Seneca there was a dense and almost unbroken forest; beneath was a tangled mass of briar and brush. In Tyre and Varick are extended areas of swamp, rich in elements of production, useless, from their location, until drained. Upon the ridges between the lake houses were raised, commanding views obtained, and clearings made down the slopes. The oak, whitewood, beech, maple, basswood, white-oak, hickory, and other kinds of timber existed in profusion, and trees were regarded as an incubus to tillage rather than as a valuable adjunct of a farm. In early times Seneca gave fine opportunity to enjoy the pleasures of the chase; these were the never-failing hunting-grounds of the Iroquois. These lands gave patriotic pride to them, and when compelled to yield them to the dominant race they lost their sense of ownership with a pain at heart. Often and often had they thought what the poet has put in verse: "This is my own, my native land,"

and when the spirit of the Seneca had departed and the rapacious bonkerer envied him the ownership of a few acres, Red Jacket thus vividly and feelingly commiserates the condition of his tribe: "We stand, a small island in the bosom of the great waters,—we are encircled, we are encompassed. The Evil Spirit rides upon the blast, and the waters are disturbed. They rise, they press upon us, and the waves once settled over us we disappear forever. Who then lives to mourn us? None. What marks our extinction? Nothing. We are mingled with the common elements."

Submitting to the inevitable, they yielded to the frontiersmen, but partially exercised their rights to hunting, and then abandoned their forests forever. The settler often found the deer feeding with his cattle, and venison contributed largely to the comforts of the table. It was customary among the hunters when a deer was killed to flay and dress the body and hang it in a tree, and then continue the pursuit of others until they had obtained as much as all the party could carry to their homes. Rights of ownership were scrupulously regarded, and no resentment was more fierce than that which arose from controversy as to rights; the carcass on the tree was as safe from theft as are notes and bonds within a time-set safe with combination lock attached to-day. The well-ranged woods, and new to the flock found unprotected! Their mangled, half-fenced bodies would meet the eye of the settler in search of them. It is related of a farmer that one night, aroused by a battering at his door, he rose and opened it, and in came a blustering wether, as though he said, "Thy flock were quietly resting in unbragous woods, when fierce and hungry wolves set on and tore them, and I alone escaped to tell thee." For in the morning the entire flock, save the sagacious wether, was found destroyed. It is not known that man has been attacked by them. The animal is by nature cowardly, and becomes formidable only when assembled in packs and urged on by hunger. That the settlers found their presence damaging and much desired their extermination is shown by an order given by the town officials of Janes, in 1804, that a bounty of five dollars be paid for the scalp of every wolf slain in the County.

The bear, too, true to his instincts, was ever ready to help himself to a share of the settler's corn and swine; and often the squealing of a hog called out the farmer with musket, club, and even armed with stones, to drive away the assailant. The bear in making an attack seized the hog by the back of the neck, and, holding his victim fast, gnawed away until his prey was dead. A man named Alexander is reported to have gained the mastery of an enormous bear by pounding his nose with a club; and such was his delight in troubling these shaggy natives of the forest, that he would steal their cubs and carry them about with him for the entertainment of children. It was wont to happen that when most needed the old family musket was not available. It was loaned to a neighbor, or the fire-lock was just then in a disabled condition. In an emergency, however, our fathers had a way of their own to discharge a gun that would not go off in the ordinary way, as a single incident will show. A bear, accompanied with four cubs, was detected laying waste with lawless aggression a corn-field on or near the farm of John T. Demarest, and on close pursuit was obliged to ascend a large tree in the neighborhood. The best available gun had either a disabled lock or was destitute of any; but while one man holding the barrel leveled it at brain, another, with a coal of fire, touched it off. This light artillery practice was continued until three of the cubs were secured against further aggression. It is related by Mr. Gridley that, on one occasion, while the wife of John Knox and two companions were returning home from Geneva on horseback, a huge bear emerging from the woods appeared in front of them, and halted in the centre of the path. The ladies, as was quite natural, drew up abruptly. It was a mutual surprise, and each party, while reconnoitering the other, reflected upon the possibility of effecting a retreat. Soon, however, like the bachelor under the gaze of beauty, brain's heart filled him, and he hastened to hide his disfigurement in the recesses of the forest.

The first consideration of the early settler was a shelter for himself and family, and furniture was often the work of his own hands. The farm-house was built somewhat in this wise: its walls were of logs, notched, and the openings between chinked and plastered with mud; its chimney of rudely-piled stones; its floors of split logs, with flat side up; its apartments formed by blankets suspended from the ceiling; its doors hung on wooden hinges, and its windows framed of white paper to let in light, and well saturated with grease in order to shed rain. Cephas Shekel, of Waterloo, advertises in the *Waterloo Gazette* of July 16, 1817, that "having made an arrangement with the proprietors of the Ontario Glass Factory, he will always have on hand an extensive supply of that article of various sizes, to be disposed of by wholesale and retail, at the factory prices, free of transportation." Hence we may infer that about this date glass was introduced for windows. Nor was the village residence a stately mansion. The shop or office, the parlor, the kitchen, and the sleeping-room were often one and inseparable, and this, too, without carpet, and without papered or even plastered walls. In 1803, a resident



ST PAUL'S PARISH CHURCH.
WATERLOO, N. Y.

1871



THE BAPTIST CHURCH, OVID VILLAGE.

of Seneca, living on a farm a mile west of Scauys, thus describes his father's dwelling at that date: "We had," says he, "a two-story house, that is to say two stories on the ground; first, the kitchen, built of round logs about ten inches in diameter, properly notched together at the corners, and well chinked and plastered up with clay mortar, with front and back door; base-wood logs, split in two, flat side up, made a very substantial floor; the fire-place reached nearly across one end; a stone wall from the foundation was carried up about six feet, two sticks of the proper crotch rested one on either end of the wall and against a beam overhead, forming the jamba, and upon these rested the chimney, made of sticks and clay mortar, very wide at the bottom and tapering to the top, serving the purpose of both chimney and smoke-house; the hearth was of flat stones about twelve feet by six. When a fire was to be built in winter, a horse was hitched to a log six or eight feet long, two or three feet in diameter, and snaked into the house, the horse passing through and out at the back door, and the log rolled on the fire-place; this was called the back-log; next came a somewhat smaller log, which was placed on top and called the back-stick; then came two round sticks from six to eight inches diameter and three feet long, the greenest and least combustible that could be found; these were placed endwise against the back-log and served in place of the more modern andirons; upon them was laid the fore-stick, and between this and the back-log dry limbs were piled in and a few pine knots, and the fire applied, and, when fairly started, an indefinite quantity of dry limbs from the fallen trees around. The fire thus built, which was usually done about four o'clock in the afternoon, would last a whole day with little attention, keeping the family and visitors, clad in good warm homespun, comfortably warm. The second story was somewhat aristocratic in finish and furniture. It stood some ten or twelve feet east of the first, and was constructed of hewed logs, without fire-place, and supplied with a Philadelphia ten-plate oven stove that would admit wood four feet long and maintain a heat of over eighty degrees in extreme cold weather."

In the year 1815 a house owned by Cornelius I. Smith stood in Waterloo on a corner lot now the property of Edward Fatzinger; it was moved in 1817 to the corner of William and Back, now Swift Street, and is the building known as the Grove Hotel. This edifice was two stories high, with a lean-to on the north used as a kitchen, dining-room, sitting-room, parlor, and bar-room. The west side of the house was a hall, having a floor one board in width. The house was sided to a point just above the lower story; the floor was of loose boards. Oliver Gastin occupied the room adjoining the addition, and Charles Swift lived in the front room. Partition walls were made by hanging up blankets and coverlets, and cooking was done either at Smith's fire in his parlor, or by one in the open air, the house having but a single chimney; washing was done at the river bank. To reach the upper story, a ladder was made by nailing board strips across the studding of the wall. The floor of the chamber was sufficiently wide for a bed in each corner. These beds were made upon the floor, and reached by a narrow board extending from the ladder to the bed. The furniture was an after consideration. At the fire-place were hooks and trammel, the bake-pan and the kettle; at the side of the room and about it stood a plain deal table and flag-bottomed chairs, and the easy high-backed rocker. Upon the shelf were spoons of pewter, blue-edged plates, cups and saucers, black earthen tea-pot; in one corner stood the tall Dutch clock, in another the old fashioned high-post and corded bedstead, covered with quilts, a curiosity of patch-work and laborious sewing each of them; then the ubiquitous spinning-wheel, and not unfrequently a loom.

The climate of Seneca has shown extremes, but the vicinity of the lakes, owing to the equalizing influence of water upon the adjacent lands, tends to produce uniformity. In Fayette, located in latitude 42° 50' and at an elevation of four hundred and sixty feet, the mean temperature has been noted as 48.38. The highest temperature of the atmosphere for five continuous years was 90°, and the lowest 2°,—a result exhibiting a freedom from those extremes which try the constitution in other localities, and tend to protract existence. There are many aged persons now residents of the County, who may attribute their preservation to this healthful mean temperature, and whose longevity thus practically attests the salubrity of the climate. There is at present living near Naggo's Corners, in the town of Tyre, a venerable man named Aaron Easton, who, born at Morris-town, New Jersey, on February 6, 1775, and moving hither many years ago, has reached the age of full one hundred and one years. What but the excellent climate and invigorating life of the farmer have protracted his life beyond the common lot? The clothing worn in early days was generally the same in all seasons, and shocks to the system elsewhere, owing to unpreparedness for extremes, were here unknown. The farmers of the olden time generally clothed themselves in garments made in their own families, both as a matter of necessity and economy. The matrons and maidens of long ago found pleasant music in the buzz of the spinning-wheel and in the double shake of the loom. The loom web unfurled like a carpet, bleached in the sun under their care and supervision, and, with no foreign aid save that of carding and fulling mills, the wool of their own sheep was manufactured into

clothing called home-made, and worn common. Sabbath and holidays were occasions when "boughten clothes" were used, although it was not infrequent that Sabbath-day suits made by mother, wife, or daughter, were worn with laudable pride. British goods were worn in large towns, and discreet matrons hazarded the remark, with reference to the gay attire of the city belles, that "They had better wear more clothes for comfort, and less for mere ornament." There was fashion in those days, but it was less exacting than now, and the same style had a more permanent existence. The calico dress made by the hands of the wearer, and often a common and generally improved pattern, served both for parlor at home and the party abroad; since it remained new two or three years, a lady seldom excused herself from a social gathering with the plea of "nothing to wear." There are old ladies living in Seneca who wrought three or four weeks at the spinning-wheel to obtain means to purchase a pair of shoes, which lasted as many years. The girls used to go out to spin at six shillings per week, or do house-work for a dollar. There was little fastidious distinction, and many warm and generous friendships. The love of liberty and the maintenance of lofty sentiments are cherished by industry, and no dignity of character is more precious than that derived from conscientious worth. Young and old had their amusements, partaken of with hearty zest. There were huskings and quiltings, wood-chopings and apple-parings, and the knitting societies for the benefit of the poor, and each was a joyous gathering. There was profit in the work, and the life sod zest of a social enjoyment. Visits deserved the name: several went together; cards and calls were unknown, and if the visited chanced to be absent, it served as a reason to call again. The sleigh-ride was full of life and freshness, and the woods rang with the merry laugh and the chorused song. The lumber sleigh was deep and roomy, the horses fleet of foot, the bells of respectable circumference, and their music kept time to the stroke of nimble hoof. Horseback riding, for business and pleasure, was common to both sexes, since horses could pass where trees and stumps forbade the use of wheeled vehicles. It seems that there was music, too, as, for example, a lady found herself in the following dilemma when urging her way on horseback from "The Kingdom" to the village of Scauys. On setting out, her husband had furnished her a stick for a switch, to use in quickening the movements of her steed, since being timid a speedy journey was desirable. The stroke of the rod was answered by an echo; the louder the echo, the greater the alarm of the rider. Alarm merged into terror, quicker and heavier fell the blows, and the forest seemed to resound with dreadful noise of wild beast and savage men in hot pursuit. Assisted from the saddle at the house of a relative, the lady expressed belief that she had not breathed since leaving home.

Now all is changed in party, work, in dress, and modes of travel. There is more form and less enjoyment. The spinning-wheel and loom are in the garret, displaced by melodeon, cabinet-organ, or piano. No need of thimble or sewing-bird where rattles the sewing-machine. Store clothes monopolize the market, and the former journey of a month is accomplished in a day.

CHAPTER VIII

CLEARING LANDS—PRODUCTS—RESORTS—TAVERN-KEEPING—TRADE—A SETTLER'S RECOLLECTIONS.

MEMORIES throw a mellowed radiance over the deeds of the past as the tale of Washington at Trenton enlivens the gloomy close of 1775. To-day, aside from speedily transit and neighbors near, the work of clearing is continued, and nearly every State has territory in its natural condition. The work of clearing lands was plain, hard labor; and they who survive at this late day, when asked for early history, can only tell what we have outlined in this and previous chapters, varied only by differing dates and names and place of settlement.

Just prior to 1804, the people, recovering from the prostration of the Revolution, with few exceptions were poor. The Continental currency was worthless, there was a lack of confidence in any paper money, and, with little specie, payments were made by offsets of goods and labor. Pioneers came on and bought a piece of land, for which they paid a part and trusted to time and crops to meet the balance. When these failed the lots were sold by default and foreclosure. Volume I, No. 6, of the *Waterloo Gazette* of 1817, has six of its sixteen columns occupied by mortgage sales, defaults, and notices of insolvency, and Martin Van Buren, Attorney-General at the time, had advertised the sale of many mortgaged lots in the Cayuga Reservation. There is a talk of hardships borne, but when a settler, perhaps with sickness in his family and obliged to work outside and cook within, had toiled early and late to clear some ground of heavy timber and then had lost his land and labor, that was in truth a pitiable case.

Go back a period of seventy years and see, in the spring of 1806, David Griffin at work on land inclosed by Cotton, Eber Barons on the farm of Nicholas Thompson, and Albert Wyckoff on the meadow of the Trask farm, and from the first pages of Myrdere's methodical book of contracts read the following: "October 7, 1805. Agreed with David Griffin to clear a piece of land inclosed by W. Cotton, in the following manner and on the following conditions, viz.: To clear off all the timber and brush of every description,—to grub it, to plow it three times, the first plowing to be in the spring, to harrow it four times, to inclose the whole in good fences of oak or ash rails, at least eight rails high and locked, and to furnish what rails shall be necessary to do the same, and to have the work completed by October 20, 1806. I am to pay him ninety-five dollars for ten acres, to furnish a hand to work at grubbing one week, to furnish the necessary teams, drags, plows, and grubbing hoes, said Griffin to be at the expense of boarding himself and hands." Then, traveling from day to day through the woods, and every now and then approach a clearing where sprouting, logging, and burning heaps of brush is going on, and there before you is the settler's history,—his work at clearing.

Chopping was done by system. The uniform rate was five dollars per acre. Three trees were to be left standing on each acre; "roll-bodies"—the bodies of large trees, against which log heaps were to be made—were to be provided to the number of five. The choicest oak and white-wood were cut in logging lengths of about sixteen feet and burned on the ground. Should a settler, falling sick, get behindland, a day was set when neighbors came, with axes and yokes of oxen, to help him up. Ox-teams were everywhere employed. It was common for a farmer who had no yoke of cattle of his own, to go and help his neighbors get the log-heaps in place for burning, and, when ready, they would come and give him a log-rolling. Often the settler, having spent the day at a logging-bee, has passed the night in kindling up and keeping his log-heaps burning. It was customary to chop a piece in winter to plant in corn; then, when dry in spring, fire would be set and the brush burned where it lay. If the fire swept the field the ground was in good condition for a crop. The matted roots of vegetation and decaying leaves contributed by their ashes to fertilize the ground. In those spring days the woods were often dark with smoke, and lurid fires by night gave to the scene a weird aspect. Here a dead and hollow tree blazed like a furnace from the top, and on the clearing could be seen a freshly-kindled heap in lively flame, and others smouldering in red coals with scorching heat. If the season, far advanced, did not admit full clearing, the various crops of corn, pumpkins, turnips, and potatoes were planted irregularly amidst the blackened logs. There was no hoeing needed, but it was necessary to go through and pull up or cut down the fire-wood, which, from a questionable germ, sprang up numerous and rank on new cleared lands. It was soon exterminated with a few successive crops. By some, wheat and rye were sown after corn, but in general a special piece was cleared, sowed, and harrowed in. Husbandry was in a crude state, and hoes and drags were the implements for putting in the crop. The drag was made by the settler himself. Two round or hewed sticks were joined at one end and braced apart by a cross-piece forming an "A." Seven heavy teeth were put in, four on one side and three on the other. There were many instances of harrows with wooden teeth. Fields were tilled three years before plowing, to allow time for the roots to decay. Churny plows were used, with wooden mold-board, homemade, and plow-shared from the east.

The lands of Seneca have ever been most productive of wheat, but the absence of transportation in an early day made prices low. Williamson, of Geneva, in 1792, cut a road by way of Williamsport, Pennsylvania, to Baltimore, and wheat which brought a dollar at Bath was only sixty cents at Geneva, owing to lack of good roads. In 1816 a bushel of wheat was worth in the towns of Seneca but two shillings and sixpence per bushel, and a pound of tobacco brought the same price. Many farmers raised their own tobacco, since merchants would exchange goods for wheat, but tobacco was cash. Corn and oats, known as coarse grains, were consumed at home, or sold to tavern-keepers for the stage-horses and for teams engaged in drawing goods from Albany to Buffalo and points between. Wheat, flour, and potash were transported east. Beef and pork were worth from two to two and a half dollars per hundred pounds. Ashes was the only article that at one period (1816) would bring a fair price, and with it tea and spices were purchased.

James B. Darrow says, "In 1818, we (father and family) went to Phelps, Ontario County, on a visit to an uncle, and were told by him that one day a large eight-horse wagon from Albany was in Geneva, and the proprietor was endeavoring to contract with a merchant for a load of wheat at three shillings a bushel, but the latter could not make out a full load. Darrow told the teamster to go with him home four miles distant and he would load him up for two shillings and sixpence per bushel. The offer was accepted, provided Darrow would keep purchaser and his teams over night without charge. The wagon was loaded with

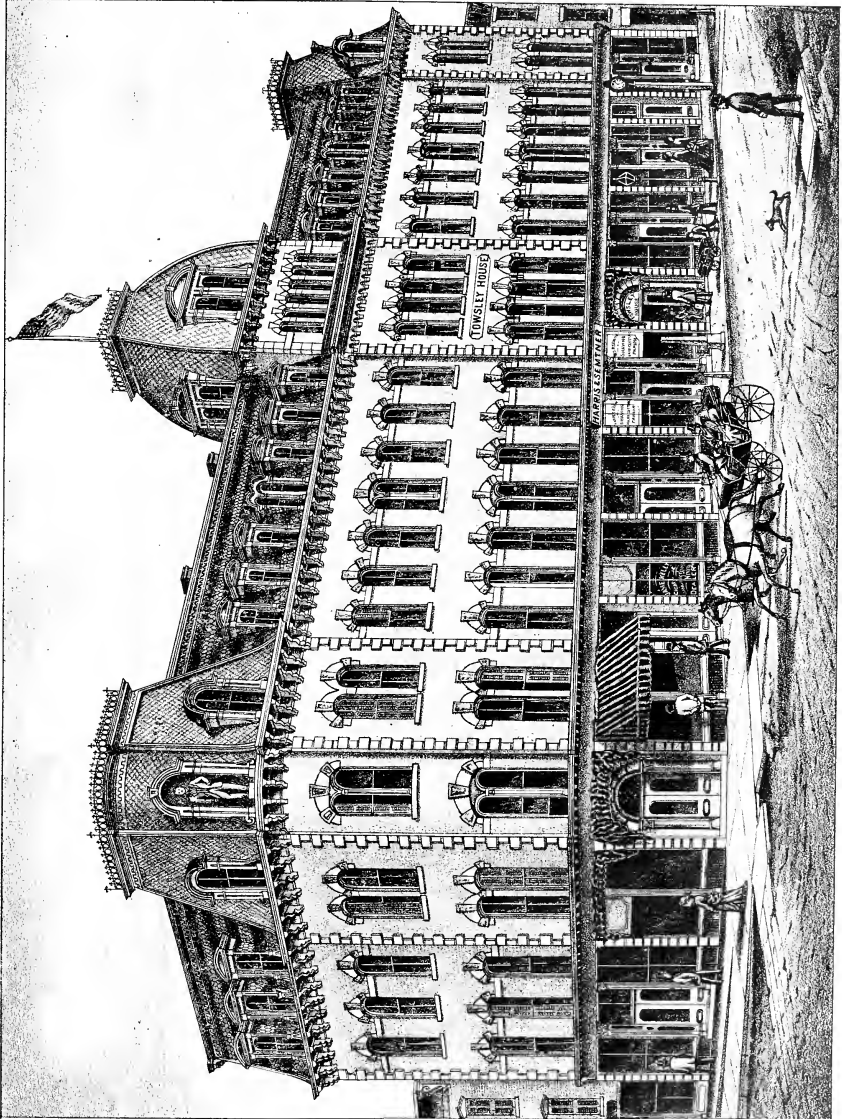
two hundred bushels and took its departure." Potatoes, corn-bread, pork, and maple-sugar were food. It is said that in one corner of many a fire-place was a porridge-pot and a dye-pot in the other. Mush and milk, when milk could be had, were quite a luxury. Large quantities of whisky were distilled from rye. Nearly every farmer had a portion of his grain worked into whisky, by the small log-burn distilleries that abounded along the banks of Seneca River. Old residents affirm that without the stimulus of ardent spirits the toil and privation would have been unendurable, while others ever regarded its influence as highly pernicious.

In 1810 the population of Seneca, then embracing a much greater area than at present, was sixteen thousand six hundred and nine, and in this County there were twenty-six distilleries, whose product for that year was fifty-one thousand two hundred and twenty gallons, the average price per gallon being eighty cents, and the total value forty thousand nine hundred and seventy-six dollars. The distillery is cotemporary with the grist-mill, and both were often found combined. Martin Kendig, Jr., came to Scaynes in 1794, and carried on distilling in a building a little northeast of the log mill earlier described, and made the real copper-distilled rye whisky. Samuel Bear had a small affair which was kept constantly running; and two brothers, Ezra and Stephen Baldwin, ran a still at the upper end of what was known as the Island. On the commencement of business at the old Red Mill in Seneca, distilling went with it. These stills consisted of two small copper stills, and the "mash" was stirred by hand. In those days drinking was general, and every job of raising, log-rolling, running the rapids, masting and training, and celebration of any kind, was a sober affair without liquor.

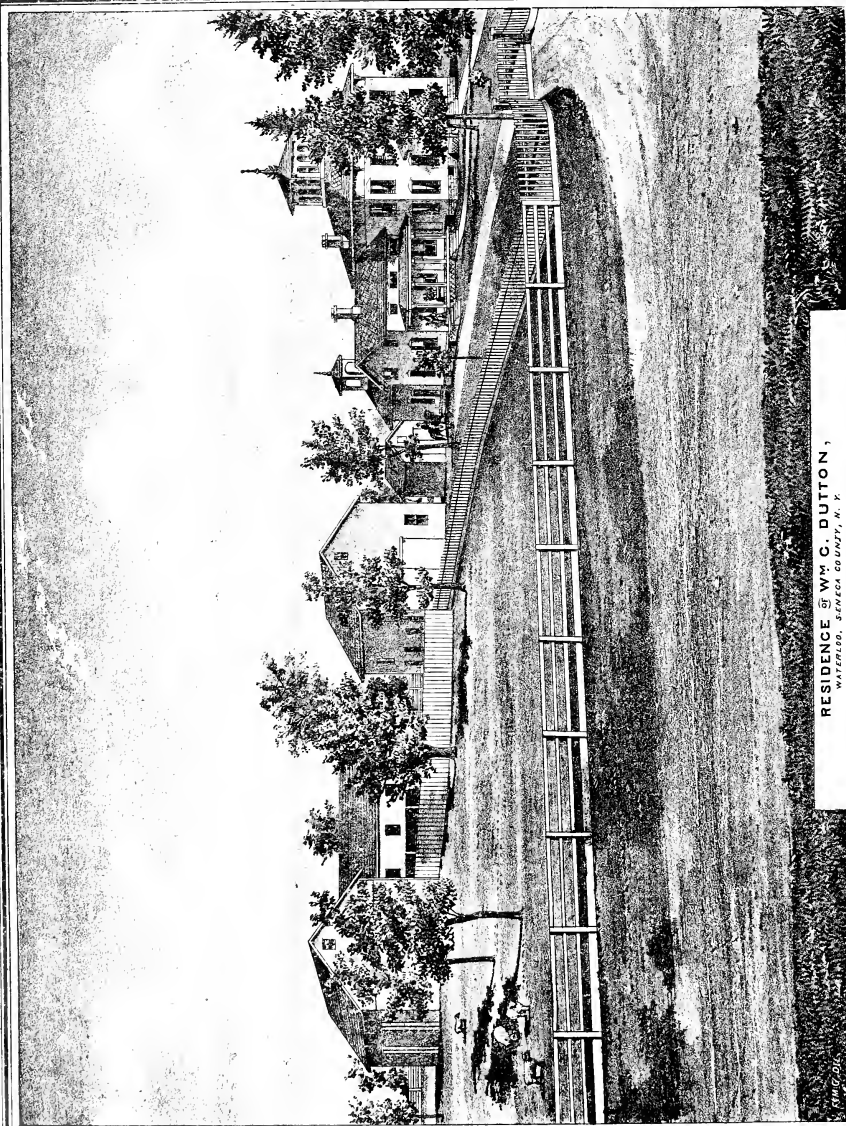
On the occasion of raising the first store in Waterloo, a builder, standing on the ridge-pole of the new frame in honor of Elisha Williams, of Hudson, declared the building "The Flower of New Hudson," and went through the ceremony of sending a bottle of whisky to the ground. "Uncle Larze," the pilot of the rapids, while attempting their ascent, would toil with his hardy crew for hours, gaining foot by foot, when suddenly the craft would cease to advance, reel off right or left, and speed down to the foot of the rapids. Then Van Cleef's order rang out, "Ashore with the painter, and make fast!" followed by "Stand by to splice the main brace,"—that is, "Take a drink of whisky all around." This having been done with hearty good will, the boat pushed off and renewed the attempt.

The favorite resorts of the convivial inclined were the taverns, some of which obtained a local celebrity. Among these were heard the names of Whisky Hill, The Kingdom, the Globe at Seneca, and the Eagle of Waterloo. While some public houses were well worthy the name, there were scores whose chief aim was the sale of liquor to those who were averse to honest industry as applied to hard labor. With the completion, later, of the Erie Canal, the taverns found their occupation gone as the great heavy wagons disappeared from the turnpike road. The toll-gates were taken away, the keepers discharged, and the western emigrants went bag and baggage by canal. The old road seemed deserted, the signs of "Calves and Beer sold here" were taken down, the house became a dwelling where some remained, while others sold and elsewhere resumed their calling. "The Kingdom" was a small place midway between Scaynes and Myrdere's Mills. There lived Postius, Hooper, Lewis Birdsall, and John Knox,—men of celebrity in their day, and there occurred various incidents of which but few remain to us. A single well-known instance will suffice. H. F. Gustin, and several other boys of that day, had taken their fish-poles and gone down the river one Sunday to fish. The day was hot, the fish were shy. Reaching "The Kingdom," the thirsty boys went to Mr. Hooper's for a drink of water. Setting their poles against the house, the boys went in, and Mr. Hooper, at the bar in his shirt sleeves, waiting on his customers, gave the water asked for. Just then several young men who had been out hunting came in, set their guns against the bar, and called for "drinks." Meanwhile Charley Stuart, a preacher of those days, was exhorting to an audience of from fifteen to twenty-five persons, seated about the bar-room. While expatiating upon the ill effects of breaking the Sabbath, and advising more exemplary behavior on that day, he startled his hearers and administered a rebuke that will live while every one who was present survives. With heavy stroke of elinched fist he struck the dock, and thus expressed himself: "Brethren, ye'll tak yare fishing tackle an' go down the stream for fish upon the Sabbath,—ye'll not find the Lord there. Ye tak yer guns upon yer shoulder an' gang to the woods a hunting,—ye'll nae find the Lord there. Ye'll go to auld Tom McCurdy's cock-fighting on Sabbath, and ye'll nae find the Lord THERE. But just come up to auld Stuart's church, and there ye'll find the Lord upon the spot."

Stuart became chaplain to a regiment which went out in 1812, and made himself conspicuous at the battle of Queenstown, where, after using all his powers of persuasion to induce the soldiers to cross the river, he went over himself and was soon engaged in the hottest of the fight.



TOWSLEY HOUSE.
THIS HOTEL IS FIRST CLASS, IS SITUATED NEAR THE RAIL ROAD, & FURNISHED WITH ALL THE MODERN IMPROVEMENTS.
LAMBERT GOODMAN, PROPRIETOR. WATERLOO, NEW YORK.



RESIDENCE OF WM. C. DUTTON,
WATERLOO, SENeca COUNTY, N. Y.

W.C.D.

Illustrative of the subjects treated in this chapter, we give an abbreviated sketch of an old settler's recollections. James B. Darrow was born one mile east from Aurora, Cayuga County. In June, 1809, the family, consisting of parents, two sisters, and himself, he led by his mother, left their home and walked to Aurora. There taking boat, the family crossed the Seneca and landed in this County at the habitation of John Sinclair, near the present residence of Aaron Christopher, in the town of Romulus. Thence proceeding west, along the highest ground, they followed winding footpaths to Romulusville, then a cluster of a few log houses. Darkness came, and the little party stopping by the way at the house of James Monroe, father of Stephen and grandfather of John Monroe, a torch of hickory bark was procured to light the path; another mile, and "home" was before them, but incomplete. But half the roof was on, and the floor of split bass-wood logs was but partly laid; but these were soon put in place. The children gathered wild gooseberries, whortleberries, and, later in the season, cranberries. They strolled along the Cayuga shore, and gathered abundance of wild plums. The father had made maple-sugar and syrup in the spring, and stored the latter in rude vessels made of white-wood, and this forest sweet enhanced the enjoyment of many meals. Mr. Darrow, Sen., was a carpenter, and in the fall of 1808 had taken the contract with Captain Marvin to build the old Presbyterian church, which stood just west of Romulusville, upon a site now used for a cemetery. Darrow was a carpenter, his wife a weaver. The former, working at his trade, had bought one hundred acres, and hired the clearing done. In lieu of oil, or even tallow, hickory bark gathered during the day was burned at night. The children kept up the light, which usually burned dimly. The family suffered several summers with the fever and ague. The mother carded her wool with hard ears, and colored it with butternut bark. Summer clothing was made from the fibre of flax. Darrow moved in 1812 to Auburn, Cayuga County. While he followed his trade, the mother boarded army officers. Money called shipplasters was very plenty with them and the teamsters. The paper was issued by many parties, and, for lack of better, continued to pass. Army wagons, loaded with stores, with four to six span of horses and a leader attached, continually passed and repassed. The tires of the wagon-wheels, which were very high, were six to eight inches in width. The opprobrious term of "Blue-Light Foderjakt" was applied in those days to those who sought to escape the draft. Three years elapsed, and Darrow returned to Romulus. Old neighbors were there, and many new ones had moved in. The roads were straightened, new houses erected, and at Canoga Spring a clothery and fulling works had been built by Archibald Packard. Church was attended in an ox-sted, with a bundle of rye for a seat, and an ox-chain on the stakes to lean upon. The family acquired a horse, and the parents went on horseback to church or visiting, the mother riding behind and holding fast to her husband. Rev. Charles Mosher was then the minister, soon succeeded by Moses Young, from Phelps. During the pastorate of Mr. Mosher, a Mr. Fuller was appointed to take charge of the boys, who were made to sit together, and at Sabbath-school recite portions of the "Old Assembly Catechism." Rev. Young permitted the boys to sit with their parents. Schools taught in log houses by Eastern teachers became common. Money became worthless, and three dollars were paid per bushel for wheat. Crops failed in 1816. Frosts occurring every month, destroyed corn—the staple crop. People could not get money, and they dare not run in debt. The person of a debtor could be taken and confined in jail according to a law repeated in 1821. The people were poor, and a "fellow-feeling made them wondrous kind." A bond of friendship was then in force, which in these later days has become extinct.

Darrow's father built a house; the owner could sell nothing to pay for the work. He confessed judgment, and turned out some cows for sale to pay the debt. The cattle were hid off to Darrow at eight dollars per head, and he felt poorer with than without the stock, for he had no use for them. Mr. Darrow was injured by the falling of a brace at a raising, and soon afterwards died. His widow endeavored to hold the farm and pay the debts. She owned two hogs, and fattened them; one was given to Dr. Marvin, on a chain, at thirteen shillings per hundred. Then the farm was rented. James was dressed in new clothing, and apprenticed to a wagon-maker. The first job was the wood-work of a lumber wagon, for which seventy-five pounds of maple-sugar and four gallons of molasses were to be paid. The second job was the making of a wagon, for which a three-year-old steer was given in payment; this a drover took off their hands for thirteen dollars.

CHAPTER IX.

EARLY PREACHERS AND CHURCHES—SCHOOLS AND TEACHERS—MARRIAGES, BIRTHS, DEATHS, AND CEMETERIES.

WHEREVER the smoke of the settler's cabin rose, there soon came the circuit rider, bound on his mission of good. Traversing swamp, trail, and forest path, he found cordial welcome everywhere. Arousing strong opposition, he had power in the truths of the gospel, expressed in plain speech, and illustrated from the boundless world of nature. The first ministers who visited this region of country were Methodist. Upon mules or horses they went upon their extended circuit, preaching day and evening. The early circuit embraced a journey of four hundred miles. Private house and school-house were used wherever the people could be called together.

The first of these pioneers was James Smith, in 1793; then came Alward White; after him followed Joseph Whitty and John Locky, in 1795; Hamilton Jefferson and Anning Owen, in 1796. Johnson Dunham comes with Owen next year; then James Stokes and Richard Lyon in 1798, and Jonathan Bateman in 1799. Daniel Dunham and Benjamin Bidlack took this sparsely settled region in 1800; David James and Joseph Williamson in 1801; Smith Weeks and John Billings in 1802; Griffin Sweet and Sharon Booth in 1803; and Roger, Benton, and Sylvester Hill in 1804. The memories of these men are unknown to few, if any, living. But what a life was theirs! A pair of saddlesbags contained their wardrobe and their library. Often their sleep was in the woods; reckless of the wolf, they laid them down, and, rising, journeyed on to preach in school-house, barn, or wood. It was not till 1807 that other churches made their appearance by the organization of societies, although local preaching had occurred. Meanwhile, two by two changed each year. The following fulfilled their mission here from 1805 to 1809: Thomas Smith and Charles Giles, William Hill and William Smith, Benjamin Bidlack and Lawrence Riley, then Bidlack and Clement Hickman. All honor to these men! Though they have gone from us, their memories are preserved in the ennobling influences created and fostered by their honest teachings.

The first Methodist church was built at Tunton, now Townsendville, some time in 1809 or 1810, while Isaac Teller and Amos Jenks, or John Rhodes and Daniel Baines were on that circuit. The first church formed in Seneca County was organized by the Baptists in 1805; a second in Tyre by Baptists, same year, by Elder Don Ralph. The exercises were conducted by Elder Thomas, at the house of Bassler King, a settler in Ovid, in 1793, from Dutchess County, New York. About this time a log house was built about three-quarters of a mile southwest of Lodi village, near Halsey's grist-mill. It was a rude affair, not used in winter, and taken down after some ten years' service. It was a Union Church, since Rev. Clark held service for the Presbyterians, and Rev. Wisner for the Baptists. In 1807 or 1808, the Baptists put up a small frame house, about a mile and a quarter west of Lodi. The house was inclosed, but never finished. The members living south caused a removal of the site, and the erection of a new house some four miles south of the old one. The old building has long since passed out of existence. It is probable that the first church in the County was a structure built at the Thomas's settlement, about three miles north of Transamburg. Under the ministrations of Elder Thomas, a revival occurred in the winter of 1809-10. Twenty-two persons were baptized by the Elder, in Cayuga Lake, before leaving the water. The first frame church finished in the town of Ovid was constructed by the Dutch Reformed denomination. Four or five miles southeast of Ovid village was quite a settlement of New Jersey people, whose pastor came out with them. Their house was put up by John J. Covert, between the years 1807-8; Rev. Brokaw was the preacher, and Joshua Covert the chorister. In front of the pulpit was a small platform, about two steps high, upon which the chorister would stand. Before him was a shelf to hold his books. The pitch was given by the aid of a little box containing a slide; time was beat by the swing of his right arm, and the entire congregation joined in singing. At that time there were no arrangements for heating the churches, and each sat out the sermon as best he could, and the "in conclusion" were welcome words, especially to the younger portion of the congregation. Some old ladies carried by their name, and a sample of which is placed in the Historical Rooms at Waterloo. Winter's attendance upon divine service was a kind of penance, although not intended as such. A Presbyterian society was organized in Janus, August 10, 1807, by Rev. Jedediah Chapman. The assembly met in the large and commodious frame barn owned by Colonel Daniel Sayre, and was known as the "First Presbyterian Church of Janus." The barn stood north of the turnpike, on the hill, a short distance west of the old Cayuga bridge. David Lum, Peter Miller, Stephen Craus, and John Pierson were ordained ruling elders; David Lum and Peter Miller were ordained

deacons; and Peter Miller and his wife, Sophia, David Lam and Charity, his wife, Stephen Crane, John Pierson, John Church and wife, James Hunter and wife, Nicholas Squires and Thomas Armstrong and their wives, Thomas Neal, Mrs. Lambert Van Adelyne, and Anna Smith, seventeen persons in all, were admitted to membership. Rev. Charles Stuart was installed pastor August 20, 1808, at this barn, and served till 1812. Occasional services were held by Rev. C. Mosier till 1814, when Rev. Shipley Wells regularly supplied the pulpit a year, after which, from time to time, various others succeeded till the building of a church at Seneca Falls. Town and city histories will continue the record of those given, and that of others of which these are but examples.

It has been asserted that education is hereditary. The educated seek to confer the advantages of the schools upon their children. If this be true, then the pioneers of Seneca County were not an illiterate people. No sooner had a few settlers got their cabins raised and fixed so that they could live in them than a school was talked of. There was no law regulating schools, no school districts, no law requiring qualified teachers, and no grammar and geography taught in those schools. The school-books of the day were "Webster's Speller," the New Testament, the "American Preceptor," the "English Reader," "Dillworth and Pike," and the "Federal Educator." Few advanced far in arithmetic, and those who studied Murray, later, were thought "full high advanced." In any locality, whenever sufficient families were near enough to form a school, all would turn out with axes, handspikes, and oxen, and chop and draw logs to a chosen site, and set up a school-house. While some put up logs, split clap-boards for the roof, and drew stone for the fire-place, others prepared sticks and mud for the chimney, and if any of the settlers owned a wagon it was his lot to go to the saw-mill for a load of boards and slabs. The floor being laid, next came the writing-tables and seats. Holes were bored in the logs and sticks driven in, boards laid on for the former, and holes bored in the slabs and legs put in for the latter. The house built, a teacher was wanted. It was customary for the person desiring to keep school to visit the different families within reach of the school-building and canvass for scholars. If sufficient were secured to insure him ten dollars to travel fifty cents per month, a school was opened. The customary rate was one dollar and fifty cents per scholar for thirteen weeks. Simple rudiments did not seem to require high-priced schoolmasters. Summer schools were rare. Of early schools, a few are noticed here. During the year 1795, the first school in Ovid was taught by Benjamin Munger. The first school taught within the bounds of Seneca County was presided over by Hon. Lewis Cass, later United States Senator from Michigan. At this school, John B. Karr, of Varick, was a pupil. Mr. Karr, now seventy-three years of age, and born near Ludlow school-house, has distinct recollections of the early instructions of Cass as a schoolmaster. On June 16, 1801, a log school-house was constructed upon the bank of the mill-race, near the later residence of Mrs. Day, at Seneca Falls. This house combined the twin agencies of culture of the mind and heart, and on December 10, 1803, was temporarily occupied by a man named Muller, together with his family, pending the building of a tavern of which he was the intended landlord. The first teacher in this school was Alexander Wilson; Nancy Osamu taught the first school in that part of Junius now called Tyre. The school-house was built in 1804, and was much used for worship. John Burton, later a lawyer at Waterloo, taught a school in what was euphemistically named the Cranetown Academy, a log school-house in Tyre. The academy fell a prey to the devastating element in 1812, and improved houses replaced the logs. Isaac Gorham, son of the pioneer Jabez Gorham, was first to sway the female in the kingdom of letters in the village of Waterloo. The school of earliest date in that locality occupied a shanty vacated by a squatter, standing near what is now William Street, in the vicinity of the residence of the late Peter Smith. Later, Mr. Gorham was found teaching in a log building on or near the lot occupied by the residence of Dr. Gardine Welles, and previously used as a blacksmith's shop. H. P. Gustin and D. L. Kenigé were pupils under Gorham's administration.

A second teacher in Waterloo of that day was named Morrison, whose school was opened in a rude building which occupied the site of the present Gerrit Factory. On the south side of the river, a little west of the cemetery lot, stood a building wherein H. Baker taught, and a choice of instructors was thenceforth offered to them. Preparations for school, especially in autumn, were scarcely less exciting than the discipline succeeding. The shoemaker and the tailor went from house to house to complete the outfit. Whatever the weather, no pupil suffered in health by want of ventilation in the school-room, nor was complaint made that the wood was too long for the stove. Samuel Bear, a pupil in a school taught by Master McCrate, gives the following programme of exercises: Calling school, by voice, or raps with ferule upon a window-sash. Alphabet class, arranged in semicircle about the chair, naming letters indicated by the blade-point of a penknife. Writing: this exercise called on McCrate to set copies, write sample lines, and mend goose-quill pens. Arithmetic: tables and

rules recited, and hard examples worked by the master. Reading: each read a paragraph or sentence, and the class dismissed. Spelling: studied, and class called. A misspell sent the unlucky wight to the foot. The best speller rewarded by a merit. Roll-call: each replying "present" when named, proceeding to the door, turning, and bowing or dropping a "curchey," as the pupil chanced to be master or miss, made the teacher "good-afternoon." The methods of teaching and discipline tended not less to physical than to mental development. There were no gymnasiums in those days, yet while Webster and Murray administered to the inner man, the tingling birch and smarting ferule took good care of the outer. Moreover, the construction of the furniture gave the body exercise despite intention, for, as Dr. Gridley expresses it,—

"The seats in use were slabs, with legs, in number, four, And so these quadrupeds sustained some ten or more. The desks were slabs at angle, cut and carved and maimed, And not by birch or ferule could jack-knives be restrained.

"The smaller arches sat upon the humble seat, With naught to rest the back, too high to rest their feet; Turning, twisting, pinching, boys in keeping still, Grinding! Grinding!! Grinding!!! to Isaac Gorham's mill!"

No inconsiderable portion of early history is that which speaks of marriages, births, deaths, and funeral rites. The arrival of a new family, by boat or Pennsylvania wagon, occasioned eager inquiry by young men as to whether any Marys or Betsys were of the number. The demand was in excess of the supply. The same maiden had sometimes several suitors, which involved the delicate matter of rejection as well as choice. Sometimes the girls were betrothed before leaving home, and a knowledge of this fact caused disappointment. Whole families of daughters were rapidly disposed of. Probably the first marriages in Seneca took place in the southern part of the County. Three couples, in 1793, walking together to Seneca Lake, crossed over in a boat, and on the other shore found Justice Parker, who performed the ceremony of marriage. These persons were Joseph Wilson and Anna Wyckoff, A. A. Covert and Catharine Covert, and Enoch Stewart and Jane Covert. Abraham A. Covert, the last survivor of this triple marriage, lately passed away, at the good old age of ninety-eight years. An early marriage at Saucy was that of Job Smith to Miriam Gorham, in the year 1799. In 1809, John Knox wedded Mrs. Lucinda Winans, formerly Miss Keeler; then John Watkins took to wife his sister May, and later, Caleb Loring made sure of her sister Betsy. Old citizens remember how Samuel Birdsell wedded Ann Eliza Kingé; Job White, Margaret Stebbins; Richard Bailey, Harriet Swift; and Theophilus Church, Temperance Den. Do they not recall that Content Standish was content to keep company with Horace Shekel; that Joshua Merrill went to see Sophia Cusatis; that David J. Baker paid attention to Sarah Fairchild; and that everybody said that Caleb Fairchild was going to love Aurelia Malkhy? Weddings were free from formality and stiffness. Simplicity and hilarity were the rules. On the occasion of the marriage of Job White, at the residence of Mrs. Quartus Knight, provision was made, not alone for invited guests, but for the neighbors in general. Most marriages were solemnized according to law by the Esquire. The parson did not object, since, while the former got most weddings, the latter got most fees. Squire Martin Kenigé had joined a seeming happy couple at one time, and the next day the groom appeared and wished "to dissolve the bands," which the Justice declared unconstitutional, and therefore impossible.

Among the early white natives of Seneca County, were the following: Mrs. Jane Goodwin, daughter of L. Van Cleef, born November 29, 1790, and the first born at Seneca Falls. A son to James McKnight was born in 1791, at Berry-town, now Fayette Post-office, in Varick. A daughter to George Faussett, in Loifi, claimed the first white child born in this County. David Dunlap, son of Andrew, was born on February 2, 1793, upon lot No. 8, in the northwest part of the town of Ovid. First birth in Tyre, in 1794, was of Daniel, son of Ezekiel Crane, and that of John S. Bear, in 1797, was the first at Saucy. Decey treads closely upon growth, and death came first in Seneca to George Dunlap, brother to Andrew, on September 24, 1791. In 1793, died the wife of Job Smith, followed, in 1802, by the decease of Mrs. Submit Southwick. On August 26, 1803, J. Disbrow died at Seneca Falls, while at Tyre the now dilapidated cemetery there was commenced by the interment thereof of Sarah Traver, mother of Nicholas Traver. Two Revolutionary soldiers, John Gregh and James Hull, who had lived on Lot 97, in a rude house by the Outlet, near the residence of Alosew Towlsley, were the first persons buried on the north side at Waterloo, in ground now occupied by the residence of Isaac Thorne.

The burial customs of seventy years ago differed much from those of the present day. When a death occurred, neighbors would call in, take the measure of the body, and get a plain coffin at a cost of rarely more than five dollars. A neighbor possessed of a team would bring the coffin to the house, and carry the body

to the grave. The charges of the sexton were two dollars, and grave-stones were cheap. William Sutton early followed the trade of stone engraving. The stones were dark cobble-stone, and were taken from the west side of Seneca Lake. Hundreds of these monuments may be seen in the cemeteries to-day. The headstones and coffins of the rich were of the same material as were those of the poor, differing only in the size of the stone. Marble tombstones were introduced when the Erie Canal was finished, about the year 1824.

We close by an extract from the record of a town-meeting held at Oriskany, April 1, 1800, referring to Lot No. 30, known as the "gospel and school lot," and as the burial place of Joshua Covert, in 1799. "Voted that the land appropriated to this town by Silas Halsey for a burying-ground is a burying for the town. Also a certain piece of ground on Lot No. 3, containing one acre, granted by John Seely. Also voted that there be a burying-ground on Lot No. 24. Also voted that there shall be a sexton for each burying-ground. Jacob Striker, for No. 30; Enoch Manning, No. 45; Stephen Miller, No. 98; and William Brown for No. 3. Also voted that each sexton, for every grave he shall dig, shall have one dollar." In the cemetery, on Lot No. 30, originally containing an acre, now much more from additions, are buried most of the early settlers, and more soldiers of the Revolution than any other in the County. Here lie the remains of Van Doren, Bodine, Stull, Ballard, the Huffs, and Brokaw, a few named of the many.

CHAPTER X.

THE BOYS OF 1800—THE PANTHER, BEAR, AND DEER—THE CASUALTIES OF CAYUGA LAKE.

To the boys of 1800 books were scarce, and newspapers among the gifts of the future. Whoever was the owner of a book loaned it to his neighbor; it was carefully read and promptly returned. A book was valuable, and a nice sense of honor forbade the return of a borrowed volume in worse condition than when loaned. Long miles the boys went for a book, then, prone upon the floor before the fire, they gathered the contents, oblivious of time or presence. One pamphlet, which found its way into many a cabin, was entitled "The Confession of John Ryan." Sheriff Hutchinson arrested Ryan at the card-table for debt. Ryan shot the sheriff dead and escaped. Traversing Seneca County, he reached and crossed Cayuga Lake in a stolen boat. Sinking the boat, he continued his flight. Finally returning, he was captured, tried, and executed. The wretched man attributed his crime to cards and whisky, and the influence of his confession was salutary.

The following is intended for the boys of 1876, and was originally penned by one who wrote from life. A boat-load of young men went to hunt deer upon Cruseo Island. The boat left them, to return in a week. Wolves, numerous and hungry, had driven off the deer. One of the youths went out alone in quest of game. A large black bear was seen upon a chestnut-tree, but disappeared before the hunter reached the spot. He shot and dressed a squirrel, and then set out for camp. It grew dark, and the silence was broken by the prolonged howl of a distant wolf. Here and there an echoing howl replied, and soon a pack had gathered where he had killed the squirrel, and then he knew they were following on his track. He reached and passed a spot where "Indian John" had battled with just such a pack all night. With clubbed rifle he had struck the nearest as their white fangs snapped at him. Morning had come, and the Indian, with torn arms, shattered gun, and dead wolves around him, had seen the pack leave with infinite relief; yet here the white boy was burrying on and looking for a tree to climb, when the report of a signal gun from camp renewed his courage. The wolves came nearer, and at the discharge of his rifle stopped silent for a moment. Reloading, he hastened on, and again checked pursuit by firing; a third shot was delivered close to camp, and the wolves upon his heels. Driven off, the pack continued howling around the fires until daybreak dispersed them in the woods.

Cayuga Lake was a famous resort of large black ducks, which gathered there to feed upon the lily-pods. At what is known as the Mud Lock, at the foot of the lake, John Story mounted a gun that would carry nearly a pound of shot upon the bow of his boat, and when a discharge of the piece was made into a large flock of these ducks as many as forty were killed at a time.

Squirrels were so numerous, and depredated so upon the crops, that the settlers formed in companies, headed by their best marksmen, and gave a day to hunting them. Two thousand squirrels were slain at a single hunt. After the sport, came supper and spirits at some log tavern, the bill being paid by the side

having least scalps. Black squirrels preceded, and gray followed, the advent of the white race. In the year 1805, or thereabouts, a boy of sixteen, living nearly two miles south of Cayuga, heard his dog barking in the woods about half a mile distant, and purposed to go and see what he had there. It was about nine o'clock and the night was very dark; the mother objected to his going, as her husband was away at the time. The boy gained his point and set off with gun and axe, accompanied by his younger brother, carrying a lighted torch of hickory-bark. The dog barked louder as the light drew near. Pushing their way through a thicket, they found there was something concealed in the thick leaves and branches of a large tree-top. While the younger boy held the torch, the elder, creeping under from the top from the opposite side, groped his way up to some animal which turned towards him, and then to the dog, which had some closer. The glimmer of the light gave to it a white appearance, and the boys, concluding it was a stray sheep, called off the dog and went home. The father discredited the idea of a sheep, and next day saw signs of some animal and tracks of the dog, but no sheep. One day, some weeks later, father and son were seated upon a log, resting from their work of getting out timber, and eating their luncheon, part of which was roast venison, when their dog, growling, crouched at their feet. Set on, he bounded forward with a bark, and the back and tail of an animal were seen as it leaped away through the brush. The father, turning pale, exclaimed, "My God! what a painter!" The panther prowled about the house all night. The father being called away on a journey, the boy determined to try a shot at the wild beast during his absence. The gun was cleaned and loaded with two balls, and John Uppike and brother invited to come over and help "top" turns, and bring along their "bear" dog. Night came; the dog was left out-doors, a torch made ready to light, and tar-popping began. Presently the large dog in the house began to growl, and the dog outside was heard loudly barking. The torch was lighted, the boy stole out, and some eight rods off saw the panther's glaring eyes fixed upon the house. Gun in hand at the corner of the house, the boy could presently see the dark form outlined by the torchlight held by John Uppike, while by his brother William held their dog. The gun was aimed between the panther's eyes, the trigger pulled, and the gun flashed. The torch fell, the dogs sprang out and seized the animal as he bounded upon his assailant. The Uppike boys rushed into the house and closed the door. The panther's paw struck close to the youth as the dogs caught and held him. Successive blows laid out the wounded animals, and the fierce panther escaped to the woods and troubled them no more.

A farmer named Weyburn lived near Kidder's Ferry some time about 1800. Finding signs of a bear, he armed himself with pitchfork and hatchet, and with his son, a boy of ten or twelve, set out to find it. Presently the bear was seen in a ravine under a projecting cliff, and not far below was a basin or pool of water. Weyburn, pitchfork in hand, advanced to the charge from below. When six to eight feet distant, instead of a lunge with the fork-tines at the bear, the latter threw his paws about the farmer and sunk his teeth in his left arm. In the struggle bear and man rolled over and over towards the pool. Weyburn managed to thrust his right hand and arm partly down the bear's throat to strangle him, and together they rolled into the water. By a desperate effort the man forced the head of the bear under water, and, his son reaching him the hatchet, he sank it in the bear's skull and dispatched it. Weyburn dearly earned the four hundred pounds of bear-meat, as his arms were badly injured and his breast severely torn.

Adventures with the deer were numerous and exciting. One morning two brothers were sent into the "sugar-bush" for an iron pot which had been used in "snaring off." The vessel secured, the boys were returning Indian-like, when suddenly from a thicket out dashed a herd of deer. A buck leaping a rotten log slipped, and, turning a somersault, fell upon his back with heels in air. One boy was for running in to cut his throat, but in a moment the deer was up and lunging forward, with lowered head and risen hair; the boys ran behind trees, hotly pursued. At once, the buck stopped; his tongue hung from a frothing mouth, his bloodshot eyes with malicious cunning watched a chance to rush upon the boy behind the tree. The latter caught a club and struck the deer upon the nose, and stunned him, so he fell, his neck between a sapling and the tree. A moment, and the boys had bent the sapling down upon his neck, and held him fast. The hoofs flew like drum-sticks in the air, but soon the jack-knife severed the jugular, and the exultant boys hastened home to tell their parents, "We have killed a deer." The Cayuga and Seneca were frequent resorts for deer when pursued by men or dogs. One day the baying of some hounds, each moment sounding louder, told a party which stood below the high bank on the west shore of Cayuga that game was heading towards them; presently a deer sprang from the bank above, upon the ice, out from the shore. The impetus carried him forward several rods, and then he rose to run. The ice gave way; the luckless deer, in trying to regain a footing, broke both fore-legs, sank back exhausted, and drowned.

Among the reptiles of the early day, rattlesnakes were most conspicuous. They lived in dens among the rocks in winter, and in the spring days crawled out to bask amid the sunshine. Of their resorts were the rocks near Cayuga Lake, in Ovid, a do half a mile west of Cauga Spring. The present site of the *Courier* office at Seneca Falls, and the Restvale Cemetery. A Mrs. Coucer, a widow, died from the result of a bite received near the "Old Red Mill," at Seneca Falls. The power of imagination is shown by the following in this connection: A pioneer was engaged in cutting some whortleberry bushes with a sharp bush-hook. As he struck among the brakes with hand low down, a huge rattlesnake sprang out and struck his arm above the elbow. The settler fell back, and, groaning with pain, called to his son near by that he was bitten by a snake. And so he seemed to be, with blood upon his shirt-sleeve. The boy, looking at the writhing serpent, saw that the head was severed from the body, and hung by a shred of skin, and that the bloody stump had struck the sleeve. The father seeing this forgot his pain, and charged his son with silence.

Among the many casualties upon Cayuga Lake, in early days, a few are noted. Dr. Jonas C. Baldwin, of Ovid, bought at Baileytown, on east side of Seneca, an old pirogue, and brought it round to Sheldrake Point for a ferry-boat. The ferry was discontinued, and the boat sold to Captain Robert White, who used it for transportation purposes. One morning, about nine, the boat ran out from Kiddler's Ferry, and, about a mile away, was struck by a squall and overset. Spectators on the shore saw the boat's side rise on the swell, and a man clinging to the lee-board. A boat was manned, and White, the only occupant of the wreck, was rescued, and taken to the house of Joseph DeWitt, where he soon recovered. A son of Colonel Humphrey expected his father's arrival home across the lake, and, seeing a signal on the opposite shore, imperturbed DeWitt, the ferryman, to cross and bring the traveler, the colonel, over. A thunder-storm came up, the boat went like an arrow before the wind, the sail fell, and the falling rain hid the scene from sight. Those on shore were filled with liveliest apprehension, but the wind lulled, the rain ceased, and at sunset the colonel met his family, and all rejoiced so much the more,—their sorrow changed to joy. In 1808 or 1809, a man named Beldon fell overboard from a ferry-boat when opposite Levanaw, and was drowned. In 1811, Richard Britten, of Sheldrake or Ovid, was drowned in a like manner. The legends and authentic incidents connected with the lakes of Seneca and Cayuga would fill a volume full of romance and narratives of adventure.

CHAPTER XI

LINE OF ORGANIZATION—SENECA IN 1810—COUNTY SEATS—FIRST COUNTY OFFICIALS—EXECUTIONS—PRESENT BOUNDARIES AND TOWNS—POOR FARM.

We have seen Tryon formed from Albany, in 1772; Tryon changed to Montgomery, and Herkimer taken therefrom, in 1791; Onondaga created from Herkimer, in 1794; Cayuga from Onondaga, in 1799; and Seneca from Cayuga, on March 29, 1804. At this date, Seneca County was bounded, north, by Lake Ontario; east, by Cayuga County; south, by Tioga County; and west, by Steuben and Ontario Counties. Lying between Cayuga and Seneca Lakes, it extended to Lake Ontario, and was a strip of territory some sixty-three miles long by an average width of eleven miles; its area was seven hundred and forty-four miles, or somewhat less than half a million acres. The capital of the County was located at Ovid Village,—sometimes called Verona,—upon Lot No. 3, near the north line of the town of Ovid. Here, in 1806, a court-house was built, and a park laid out in front. The court-house is of brick, and of a substantial character. The civil officers appointed for the County, on April 2, 1804, in Albany, by a council, of which George Clinton, Esq., was President, and Hon. John Broome, Caleb Hyde, and Thomas Tredwell, Esqs., were members, are known to have been, Judges and Justices of the Peace, Cornelius Humphrey, Grover Smith, and John Sayre; Side Judges and Justices, James Whiting, of Ulysses, James Van Horn, of Ovid; Asa Smith, of Ronouahs, and Benajah Boardman, of Washington. Justices of the Peace of Ovid, James Jackson, Stephen Woodworth, and John Townsend, Jr.; of Ulysses, Thomas Shepard, of Hector, Daniel Ervats, of Washington, John Hood; and of Junius, Lewis Birssell and Jesse Southwick. Silas Halsey was appointed County Clerk; William Smith, Sheriff; Jared Sanford, Surrogate, and Charles Thompson, Coroner. Seneca County sent John Sayre to the Assembly, as her first member, in the year 1805, and Cornelius Humphrey for the years 1806 and 1807. In 1811, Seneca had nine post-offices, and Ithaca, the principal place, contained forty houses. The County contained

seven towns, of which Ovid was the most populous, the census of 1810 giving its enumeration at 4535 persons. In the County there were twenty-five grain- and forty-two saw-mills; and a salt establishment, in the town of Junius, reported a daily average yield of 150 bushels. Illustrative of manufactures at that date, we find a report of six hundred and one looms, producing 49,473 yards of woollen cloth, valued at 871 cents per yard; 115,585 yards of linen cloth, worth 371 cents per yard, and 5602 yards of mixed and cotton cloth, averaging 231 cents per yard. There were seven mills and clothes, which filled and dressed 19,650 yards of cloth, priced at \$1.25 per yard; ten carding machines, which had carded 35,200 pounds of wool, at a cost of 50 cents per pound. Cotton cloth, to the amount of 2063 yards, was manufactured, whose price per yard was 32 cents. Of tanneries there were fifteen, which turned out nearly 4000 tanned hides, whose average prices were \$4.25 for sole, and \$1.75 for inferior grades.

Population increasing, Seneca contributed a portion of her area to the formation of Tompkins on April 17, 1817, and on April 11, 1820, gave up Wolcott and Galen towards the organization of Wayne County, and thus reduced her territory to 197,500 acres. In the year 1809, Elisha Williams, Esq., of Hudson, New York, bought of John McKinstry the six-hundred-acre lot on which that part of Waterloo north of Seneca Lake outlet stands. The price paid was \$2000. In 1816, he built, through his agent, Reuben Swift, the Waterloo Mills. Two saw-mills and several houses, and originated an extensive business. The formation of Tompkins County, in 1817, made Waterloo about the centre of Seneca, and Mr. Williams successfully used his influence in removing the County courts from Ovid to Waterloo, which thus became the shire town. A spur was given to improvement; Swift, Daniel Moshier, Colonel Chamberlain, Quarts Knight, and others, immediately set about the erection of large, fine taverns, and the County began the erection of a new court-house and clerk's office upon the public square donated by Squire Williams. This movement proved a check to Ovid, and raised sectional feeling. When Wayne was formed, in 1823, Waterloo was near one end of the County; hence it was found desirable to divide the County into two halves, and hold the courts alternately at the court-houses of Ovid and Waterloo. Fayette and the towns north constitute the northern jury district, and Varick and those towns south of it the southern. The court-house at Waterloo was finished, and the first courts held, in 1818. At these courts, John McLean, Jr., officiated as Judge, and Lemuel W. Ruggles as District Attorney, these men being nominated to their position by Governor DeWitt Clinton, and confirmed therein by the Council of Appointment. The courts at that day were conspicuous affairs. Crowds of lawyers and clients came from far and near, and sessions continued from one to three weeks. In early days a path to the court-house ran diagonally across the square. This path was often filled with water, and bush and brake grew rank on either side in wild profusion, and hence gave origin to the sobriquet,—"The Swamps of Waterloo." The legal talent of that day was splendid, and with due respect to present members of the bar, has never been excelled. Among the prominent lawyers of that John Maynard, William Thompson, Ansell Gibbs, and Alvah Gregory, of Ovid; Jesse Clark, Samuel Birssell, and John Knox, of Waterloo; and Garry V. Sackett and Luther P. Stevens, of Seneca Falls.

Contemporary with the courts, and as essential to the enforcement of their decrees, was the press. An early newspaper, remembered by old settlers to have circulated in Seneca, was the *Seneca Gazette*, published by James Bogert, as *The Express*, from 1806 to 1809, and for many years later known as the *Seneca Gazette*. It was not until 1815 that the pioneer newspaper of Seneca County was published at Ovid, under the name of *The Seneca Patriot*. The proprietor changed the name, in 1816, to *The Ovid Gazette*, and following the removal of the county seat to Waterloo, in 1817, continued it there as the *Waterloo Gazette*. George Lewis, the editor and proprietor, from financial troubles, sold out to Hiram Leavenworth, in October, 1817. James McLean, Jr., for a brief time assisted Leavenworth, who then continued on alone for several years. Political feelings ran high, and offended parties, entering the printing-office by night, took the entire establishment, press, type, and all, and threw them into the Seneca River, so demonstrating the power behind the throne.

But two public executions have ever occurred within the present organization of Seneca, and these the punishment of murder. In 1810-12, a man named Andrews killed an assistant in a distillery, and was hung at Ovid. Years afterwards, the stumps of the gallows were pointed out, in a vacant lot, as some spectator recounted the details of the sickening scene. On May 28, 1828, one George Chapman expiated the crime of shooting blind, by being hung, at Waterloo. The killing was without pollution, and a negro was the unfortunate victim. The names of those engaged upon this, the last trial resulting in public execution in Seneca County, are as follows: Circuit Judge, Daniel Moshier; First Judge, Luther Stevens; Junior Judge, James Sedy; Counsel for the people, Jesse Clark, District Attorney, assisted by Messrs. Thompson, Whiting, and Park;

Prisoner's counsel, Messrs. Hulbert, Mott, Stryker, and Knox. Seventeen witnesses were examined, and the case finally submitted to the following named jurors: John Norris, Aary Marsh, Abial Cook, John White, Tyler Smith, Israel B. Haines, Benjamin Cuddeback, Robert Livingston, Garvin Stevenson, Peter Whitmer, George Bachman, and Jacob Sall. The gallows was erected on the "Island," and when the doomed man met his fate a body of troops surrounded the scaffold; boats upon the water and buildings far around were crowded by curious spectators, whose memories will never efface the scene. Conforming to a belief that such exhibitions demoralize, the criminals of modern days perish ignominiously in the seclusion of the jail-yard, in presence of officials only, and time will be when the details will not be in print.

Towns are subdivisions of counties, and territorial. A city or village is specially incorporated, restricted to a small area, and vested with certain immunities and privileges, and civil. This distinction explains the use of town for township. An area is, civilly, a town; the tract comprised, a township. When Seneca was organized, in 1804, it was comprised within the limits of four towns, Ovid, Romulus, Fayette, and Junius. Since 1830, the number has been ten, derived as follows: Ovid and Romulus were formed March 5, 1794. Washington was formed from Romulus in March, 1800, and the name changed to Fayette on April 6, 1808. Junius was taken from Washington, February 12, 1803. Walcott, now in Wayne County, was formed from Junius, in 1807, and Galen (Wayne County) from the same town, in 1812. Hector (Schuyler County) was taken off Ovid in 1802, and Covert, April 7, 1817. Lodi was taken from Covert, January 27, 1826; Tyre, Seneca Falls, and Waterloo from Junius March 26, 1829, and Varick from Romulus, in 1830. A striking dissimilarity between the United States and other countries is the absence of beggars from the streets and highways. Ample provision is made in each county for the support of its unfortunate, infirm, and indigent. No reference is made to that horde of wandering men, known as "tramps," who infest the whole land, and live by importunity upon the beneficences of the generous. Overseers of the Poor were chosen in 1794, at the first town meeting held in the County, and a liberal allowance furnished. But it was not till March 17, 1830, that the superintendents of the County poor bought for \$2720 one hundred and one acre of land for a poor farm. This land included the place then recently occupied by wild Silvers. On the premises were a two-story house, twenty-six by forty-two feet, a framed barn forty by fifty feet, an orchard of apple- and peach-trees, and two stone-quarries. Zephaniah Lewis, of Seneca Falls, was appointed the first keeper. The farm, in 1866, contained one hundred and twenty-six and a half acres; it is located on the town line, between Seneca Falls and Fayette, four miles southeast of Waterloo. The buildings are ample, and the management creditable to all concerned. On December 1, 1866, there were 63 inmates: males 34, females 29. Of these, 14 were foreigners, 11 lunatics, and 4 idiots. Of those relieved during the year 1866, 959 were foreigners, 24 lunatics, and 19 idiots. From a total of 1663 persons relieved or supported, 704 were natives of the United States, and 719 of Ireland. 450 trace the cause of pauperism to intemperance, and 350 were left indigent and destitute. On November 1, 1875, it was reported by Robt. L. Stevenson, William Parrish, and Peter S. Van Lew, Superintendents of the Poor, as follows: Paupers in Poor-House last report, 45; received during year, 207. Total 252. Died, 7; discharged, 207; remaining, 38. Of these, 3 are idiots, 2 lunatics, the rest common paupers. Born in the United States, 23; foreign-born, 10. In the Orphan Asylum, at Syracuse, 9 children are chargeable to Seneca County. There are in the Willard Asylum for the Insane, at Ovid, 30 insane paupers; of these, 9 are chargeable to the County. The sum of \$1500 was asked for supplies for the present year (1876), and the expenses of the year past was \$5740.66. The product of the farm, for 1875, was nearly 2500 bushels of produce, 35 tons hay, and 450 pounds butter. The farm is well supplied with stock and tools, and has a value of about \$25,000.

CHAPTER XII.

TOWN-MEETINGS—CELEBRATIONS—EARLY MANUFACTURES—SCHOOLS FOR SINGING AND DANCING—VISITORS, JOSEPH SMITH, LA FAYETTE, LORENZO DOW, AND ANDREW JOHNSON—RAISING MILLS AND CHURCHES—BURNING A WHALE.

TOWN-MEETINGS, in the early day, in their pure democracy and perfect freedom, were the unconscious agencies which fostered that love of liberty and the power of local self-rule which made the government by the people of themselves a pos-

sibility. Elections were honestly conducted. Men voted for what they regarded as the best man. Tickets lay upon the table, and every one took his choice. Elections were held on three successive days, and each day at a different point in the town. If a man in Junius did not get to the polls at Hooper's, to-day, to-morrow, he could go to Nate Matthews's; failing to go there, he still had a chance at Jacob Stahl's, by Cayuga Bridge. When Junius was formed, in 1802, a meeting was held, and Lewis Birdsall was chosen Supervisor, and Gideon Bowditch, Town Clerk. Other officers, later distinguished in County history, were three Assessors, Asa Moore, Hugh W. Dobbin, and Elisha Pratt; three Commissioners of Highways, Jesse Southwick, Jabez Dishrow, and Nathaniel J. Potter; two Constables, Jacob Chamberlain and Severus Swift; and a Pound-Master, Samuel Lay. Early acts of these authorities were given to making roads, building fences, controlling stock, and a war unceasing upon wolves and Canada thistles. That education was not an essential to business in those days is illustrated by the following chronological enactments: 1804. Voted, a bounty of five dollars per head on wolves. 1806. Voted, that hogs under thirty pounds shall not run without yokes on the highway. 1807. Voted, that all fences shall be five feet high, and two feet from the ground. 1809. Voted, that no man shall let *Counerds* thistles go to seed on his farm, under the penalty of five dollars. 1810. Voted, that any person keeping more than one dog, shall pay a tax of fifty cents a year. The will of the people was law in all save the thistles. The urgency was denoted, by increasing the penalty of negligence, in 1818, to twenty-five dollars. The contest was waged in vain, and the distile, like the white race, came to stay.

The farms of Seneca were allotted, the gift of the State, to her veteran soldiery. Remembering their struggles in arms, and settled upon lands whose deeds recalled appreciation of services, it was from the old Revolutionary fathers that the Anniversary of American Independence received its most hearty honors. A week before the 4th of July, 1817, verbal notice was given at Ovid, and a committee of arrangements chosen to duly celebrate the day. By ten o'clock in the morning a large concourse of people had assembled in the village. At half-past eleven a procession was formed in front of the hotel, under the direction of Captain John Reynolds, marshal of the day, and marched to the grove east of the court-house, attended by military music. The ceremonies began by an able prayer, by Rev. Stephen Porter. The Declaration was read by Rev. Moses Young, in good style. A. Gibbs, Esq., orator of the day, delivered an oration well adapted to the occasion. Another prayer by Rev. Mr. Young, then vocal music and refreshments were in order. Dinner was served on the court-house square. Patriotic toasts were read by the President, Silas Halsey, Esq. An elegant brass six-pounder cannon, a trophy acquired by the capitulation at Yorktown, responded in thunder-tones, under command of Captain Ira Clarke, and as night gathered its shades each went home, well satisfied. The toast, in those convivial times, was the main feature of any public meeting for honors or rejoicing. On the occasion of the visit to Waterloo of Governor De Witt Clinton, accompanied by Commodore Bainbridge, Lieutenant-Governor Phelps, of Massachusetts, and the Russian Admiral, Tate, a public dinner was held at the house of James Irving. General I. Maltby and Colonel S. Birdsall presided at the table, and thirteen toasts were given and acknowledged. The last, Governor Clinton having retired, was couched in these words: "De Witt Clinton—The projector of the Great Western Canal, the faithful guardian of the people's rights, the undeviating patriot and incorruptible statesman." Six hearty cheers greeted this sentiment by the friend of the Canal Governor.

Preliminary to those immense industries which give a name and fame to Seneca, were the humble manufactures of her early mechanics. At the village of Senecas, about 1796, Matthias Strayer, a wheelwright, manufactured large spinning-wheels for wool and tow, and small mills for flax. Two years prior to this, Martin Kendall, Jr., in the same place, had set up a shop for making tinware, sheet-iron stove-pipes, and the moulding of pewter spoons, less serviceable than silver, but an improvement upon horn and wood. In 1804, Paul Goltzyr, in a log house, the first in present Lodi, manufactured looms, fanning-mills, and other articles. He jealously guarded the secret of weaving "riddles" for his mills, and his workshop was forbidden to his own family. The mills had no castings, and would be a curiosity now. One Cooper was a maker of spinning-wheels in the same locality, and did a thriving business. The founder of a colony has use for most, save silversmiths and gentlemen, of trades and professions. The cultivation of the voice was regarded as useful, and the associations of the singing-school were pleasant. One of the early teachers of vocal culture was Daniel Clark, of Ovid. During the year 1808, he got up six schools, and held them at most accessible points: one at the log house of James Cooper, and another at Smith's tavern, near Lodi. The books in use were Smith & Little's collection. The terms were fifty cents per scholar for thirteen nights. The close of terms was marked by a good "sing" at the court-house, where an audience could be accommodated. Nor was

the art of dancing neglected or destitute of advocates. An early number of the *Waterloo Gazette* gives notice of a dancing-school held by one Robinson at the house of Thayer. The rude mills of Bear and Halsey were speedily supplanted by others larger, more durable, and efficient. Mr. Bear, at Scaynes, employed the Yests to prepare an ample frame. Post, girth, sill, and plate were worked and ready to be framed, when it was found the physical strength of the community was insufficient to raise the new building, and the proprietor was at a loss for help. Word was sent to Geneva, and the officiating minister gave notice to his congregation at the close of the Sunday exercises of the facts in the case, and suggested that all should lend their aid at once and raise the building. The proposition was favorably received; boats were manned, the mill-frame put up, and the settlers quietly returned home, well satisfied with their having assisted a neighbor in a laudable enterprise, upon a day assigned to rest. The mill at Scaynes froze in winter, and thawing in summer, when possible kept steadily at work. Too small to store the gathering grist, these were duly labeled, placed upon stumps about the mill, and attended to in due time. If the settlers waited for their grinding, the shop of Mrs. Phoebe Smith offered refreshments of cake and beer, unless providentially a lurch was brought along.

Deacon Isaac Rosa, wife, and seven children came in 1820 to Waterloo. Old, he was yet active and enterprising. Having superintended the building of the mills, he was employed to run them. The door in the front of the mill was in two parts. The pigs, attracted by feed, would crowd into the front door, which the deacon would close; then opening a back door, some fifteen feet above the water, he ran them out, and they shot, much surprised, into the water below. Deacon Rosa was employed to put up the frame of the old Presbyterian meeting-house. Messrs. Fairchild, Bacon, and Malby went to see the frame, and found the plates on and supports placed in the basement for the heavy beams. The roof-timbers were being hauled up with a ginpole and tackle by a crew of men, and the studs beneath beat with the pressure. Suddenly, with a crash, the whole frame fell, and seven or eight men lay under and among the ruins. Lorin Willis, a young, recently-married mechanic, was crushed and bruised, and soon died. Deacon Rosa was badly hurt and rendered a cripple for life. Mr. King, a carpenter from an adjoining county, was so injured that amputation of a leg was necessary. Orrin R. Farnsworth got off with a fractured skull, was trepanned, and lived several years. William H. Stewart was severely hurt, but finally recovered, badly crippled. Adon Cobleigh fell injured, and Captain Jehiel Parsons caught on the plate and escaped a fall. This misfortune was the event of the time, and can never be forgotten by witnesses. In the summer of 1821, the people of the county seat and vicinity were duly notified that on a certain day a whale, twenty-two feet long, would be on exhibition at the Eagle Tavern. The time arrived, and so did the whale. An old resident, who could not be mistaken, describes the object as "a well-preserved real whale, braced internally with wooden ribs, thoroughly dried, and shaped up so as to show the size and form as near as could be of the real fish." It was seen during the day by various parties. Some took the wagon into the street to dump the whale into the canal to see if it could swim, but it was hauled back and locked in the barn. About three A. M., a bright light shone out and aroused the citizens, who hastened out and found the whale on fire and nearly consumed in the middle of the street, just north of the Eagle barn. The hostler, a Frenchman, ran to the showman's room and called out, "Mr. Parsons! Mr. Parsons! Your codfish be all on fire!" Mr. Parsons arrived in time to cut off a tail-piece, about four feet in length.

About the year 1820, Seneca Falls and Fayette were visited by an odd-looking boy, clad in tow frock and trousers, and barefooted. He hailed from Palmyra, Wayne County, and made a living by seeking hidden springs. This boy was Joseph Smith, the founder of Mormonism. On September 23, 1823, an angel appeared to Smith at Manchester, Ontario County, and told him that in the bill "Cumorah" lay buried golden plates on which was engraven the history of the mound-builders, full and complete. The plates were duly unearthed and the translation commenced. "Three men believed the new doctrine, Martin Harris, a well-to-do farmer, David Whitmore, and Oliver Cowdrey, whose pen gave the prophet great assistance. Harris mortgaged his farm for money to print the "Book of Mormon," went to Ohio, lost all, and came back a poorer and wiser man. Mrs. Harris consumed a hundred or more pages of manuscript to the fire, delayed the work, and finally her husband infatuated, left him. Converts embracing the new faith, the first Mormon conference was held June 1, 1829, in the town of Fayette, Seneca County. W. W. Phelps published an anti-Masonic paper in Cananadaga, and Brigham Young is reported to have been a teacher and a religious exhorter in the same place.

Few but are familiar with the heroism of the young Marquis La Fayette. Enjoying wealth, rank, and influence, he nevertheless left all these, and, coming to America, found in Washington a bosom friend. Interested with a command, he lavished his fortune upon their equipment, and aided us through the Revolution

to its successful termination. Years passed. America developed grandly. Broad domains were peopled and cities by scores sprang into being. La Fayette was invited, in 1825, to visit this people, and when the old man came the enthusiasm was unbounded. His progress from point to point was a continuous ovation; bouffes blazed from the hill-tops, cannon thundered his coming, and deputations from one town escorted him to the next. From Geneva he came to Waterloo and Seneca Falls, and went thence to Auburn. Old soldiers flocked to meet him, and were received with the greatest kindness. Many persons on horseback and in carriages escorted him from Geneva, and when he had taken his position on the chamber stairs in the hall of the Waterloo Hotel, now Bunton's yeast factory, the multitude of men and women thronged in to shake his hand. Fatigued he certainly was, and this penance to a foolish custom marred the pleasure of an otherwise triumphant and happy tour of the country. The festivity of the occasion was interrupted by an accident and loss of life. An old swivel gun, which had been many voyages to Africa on the brig Pegasus, a Newport slaver, was being used to fire the salute. Not content with an ordinary load, a double charge of powder was put in and a mass of flax rammed in upon it, the charge being still further compressed by driving upon the rammer with an axe. The party were afraid to touch it off. Captain J. P. Parsons chanced to pass along, and, ignorant of the dangerous loading, took the burning match and touched it off. A tremendous report followed; the gun burst. A fragment struck and instantly killed the Captain, but of the throng around no one was hurt. Parsons left a mother and three sisters and a brother who depended on him for support, and when La Fayette learned of the accident he sent them a thousand dollars.

The celebrated preacher, Lorenzo Dow, preached in Seneca County on several occasions, more notably at a camp-meeting held on the west bank of Cayuga Lake, in October, 1821. A temporary log shelter had been erected to provide against storms; in this rude temple he addressed a large audience, drawn together by the fame of his strange manner and quaint expressions. In appearance, he was small of stature, dark complexion, long hair, and poorly dressed. In the pulpit, he was apt in expression, shrill in voice, and earnest in manner. Familiar with Scripture, blunt in their application, he won favor with the old settlers by his knowledge of their needs and evident sympathy with them. His text on this occasion was the well-known verse, "It is appointed unto man once to die, and after that the judgment."

The tour of Andrew Johnson, in his "swing around the circle," brought him through Seneca Falls and Waterloo. He was accompanied by Generals Grant and Sherman, and Secretary Seward, and spoke briefly to the crowds assembled. Various celebrities have, at times, visited the towns of Seneca; among these was Prince de Joinville, who, in 1843, came near closing his career in a Seneca swamp, owing to the act of a gambler in turning the "old iron-rod" switch, cast of Seneca Falls village, and sending the engine, "Old Columbus," and all her train, off the track.

CHAPTER XIII.

MILITIA MUSTERS—WAR OF 1812—AN INCIDENT OF THAT PERIOD.

THE militia of New York consisted of every able-bodied male inhabitant between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, with exception favoring those religiously opposed to war. The report of the Adjutant-General, for 1809, gave a total enrollment of infantry, artillery, and cavalry, of 162,068. In 1811, there were deposits of military stores, among other places, at Oneandaga, Cananadaga, and Batavia. Cannon were in these magazines ranging in calibre from thirty-two down to two pounders. Heavy ordnance, intended for the Niagara frontier, was brought from Albany on Durham boats by the "Seneca Lock Navigation Company," and landed at West Cayuga, now called Bridgeport; from there they were transported on stout, heavy sleds, built for that purpose. Taught by the recent war with England, the militia system was regarded as a timely precaution to guard against Indian depredation and foreign invasion. Territory was districted according to population; in sparsely populated regions, large tracts were drawn upon to form the companies. Privately supplied their own arms, and officers their own uniforms and side-arms. At a later date independent companies were equipped at their own expense. Four trainings were held during the year: the County trainings were two in number, held respectively on the first Monday of June and September; the battalion, or half regimental, and general, or regimental, trainings were held by appointments made by the field officers. Notice of musters was given, through lack of press and mail facilities, by personal visits of

non-commissioned officers to each militiaman. If absent, a written notice was placed upon the door of the house. A failure to attend resulted in a court-martial and fine. The first general training in Seneca County was held at Ovid, in 1802. Soon after, a regiment was organized for the north end of the County, at old Senecas, and, out of compliment, Wilhelmus Mynderse was chosen by the troops for Colonel, and duly commissioned by the Governor. Lambert Van Alstyne was Major and Hugh W. Dobbin Adjutant. Mynderse cared but little for martial exercises, and left the work of drilling to Van Alstyne and Dobbin, men who had seen service, and were destined to win honors in the threatened war. Colonel Van Alstyne kept boarding-house in the first tavern erected at Seneca Falls, and later known as the "Old Market." His charges were considered excessive, being never less than \$1.25 per week, and once reaching \$2.63. General Dobbin lived about four and a half miles west from Waterloo, and, at home and in the field, was a soldier by nature.

About 1811, an artillery company was formed, with headquarters at Seneca Falls. Captain Samuel Jacks, tavern-keeper, in the old building on Fall Street, Seneca Falls, was commander. A single gun, an iron nine-pounder, was drawn from the State. Captain Jacks led his company against the British and Indians during the war. The last survivor of his company was Hiram Woodworth, of Tyre. Anticipating a collision of arms, the Governor, early in the spring of 1812, called upon the militia regiments to furnish a company each for service upon the Niagara frontier. Promptly responding, Seneca sent out a company, under command of Captain Terry, from Ovid. These men were in barracks at Black Rock when news of the declaration of war by the United States arrived. Hostilities were immediately opened by an exchange of shots with the British artillerymen across the river. The regular army was augmented by forces of militia raised by drafts. The drafts were made for a period of three months. All the militia were called out in this way, and some were called upon a second, and even a third time. A few fled the draft. Substitutes were obtained at the maximum of thirty dollars for the three months. A private soldier's pay was five dollars per month, but was increased to eight dollars. The first engagement in which Seneca soldiers took part was the struggle at Queenstown. The Americans were led by General Van Rensselaer, of Albany; the British by General Brock. The Americans crossed the river at daybreak of October 13, 1812, and were successful in the early part of the day, but the British being strongly reinforced from the garrison at Fort George, and the American militia being affected by the number of wounded brought over and averse to leaving their own territory, the comparatively small force of Americans engaged, after a gallant fight, was compelled to surrender as prisoners of war. Of men in the battle from Seneca, was a rifle company raised in Fayette, commanded by Captain David Ireland, and a few volunteers from the militia. All fought bravely until the inevitable surrender took place. Full one-third of the men whom Ireland led into action were killed or wounded.

The year 1813 closed with disaster to the United States forces on the Niagara frontier. The British assumed the offensive, and waged relentless and cruel warfare. On December 19, Colonel Murray, with an armed force, surprised and captured Fort Niagara, commanded by Captain Leonard. Most of the garrison were bayoneted, and little quarter shown elsewhere. General McClure called on the militia of the western counties of New York to turn out *en masse*, to defend Buffalo and Black Rock. A panic spread throughout the country. The British were reported to be crossing the river. Thousands of militia, from Seneca and neighboring counties, took arms and began their march to Buffalo. On the evening of December 29, a British division crossed the river near Black Rock, and, on the morning of the thirtieth, was followed by a second division; the entire force under command of General Rial. A small force of regulars and a body of militia had been assembled by General Hall, who had arrived from Buffalo, and with these he attempted to make a stand. The militia soon gave way—were pursued, overtaken, and many of them tomahawked by the British Indians. The enemy moved on to Buffalo, which was given up to plunder and set on fire. It is recorded that a woman named Lovejoy, refusing to leave her house, was tomahawked, and her body consumed in the ashes of the dwelling. An express arriving at Canandaigua gave notice of the retirement of the enemy, and the militia, which had reached that place, returned to their homes and disbanded.

On June 25, 1814, a command known as "Colonel Dobbin's Regiment" was organized at Batavia, and proceeded to the frontier. Among the officers were Colonel Hugh W. Dobbin, Majors Lee and Madison, and Adjutant Lodowick Dobbin. Two companies went from Seneca; one from Ovid, commanded by Captain Hathaway; the other from Junius, offered by Captain William Hooper and Lieutenant Thomas W. Roosevelt, the latter of whom had seen two years' service. This regiment enlisted for six months, and were called New York Volunteers; they marched from Batavia to Black Rock, where they were joined by

a regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers and a body of Seneca warriors, and placed under command of General P. B. Porter. The battle of Chippewa was fought shortly after their arrival, and, all unsexed to the terrors of musketry fire, they did little service. Scott's brigade crossed Niagara River on July 3, and captured Fort Erie; they then advanced upon the British, who were encamped behind the Chippewa, a deep, still stream which runs at right angles to the Niagara; Ripley's brigade made the passage of the Niagara about midnight of the fourth, and Porter's on the morning of the fifth. The two armies lay about three-fourths of a mile apart. At 4 p.m., General Porter, circling to the left, approached the Chippewa; Dobbin's regiment was in line on the extreme left; the enemy, recognizing the force as militia, boldly left their trenches, crossed the stream, and expecting an easy victory, moved forward, and the lines of battle soon became warmly engaged. The clouds of dust and heavy firing indicated the state of affairs, and Scott's veterans were ordered straight forward. Unused to battle, Porter's command gave way, and, notwithstanding strenuous efforts, could not be brought forward again during the action. The enemy, elated by success, received the attack by Scott with coolness, and the combat became furious. Major Jessup was sent, with the Twenty-fifth regulars, to turn the enemy's right wing; he was pressed hard, both upon front and flank, but gave the order, "Support arms and advance;" his men obeyed in the midst of a deadly fire, and, gaining a secure and favorable position, opened a telling return fire, and compelled the British to fall back. Towson, of the artillery, silenced the enemy's most effective battery, blew up an ordnance wagon, and opened with heavy discharges of canister upon the British infantry advancing to the charge. The enemy gave way, and were driven over the Chippewa into their works, with heavy loss. The battle of Bridgewater, or the Cataract, soon followed. A number of days passed, and the British, filling back, maneuvered their force to decide in regard to their ultimate designs, and meanwhile gathered vessels, and began to land troops at Lewiston, thereby threatening the capture and destruction of the baggage and supplies of the Americans at Schlosser. To prevent this, General Scott, with a part of the army, was sent to menace the forces at Queenstown. About sundown, of July 25, Scott encountered and hotly engaged the entire British army. Then was illustrated the old adage, that "he who fights and runs away may live to fight another day;" for Porter's volunteers advanced to Scott's support with ardor, took ground on the extreme left, and in good order and with intrepidity held their position and repelled a determined charge by the enemy. Stimulated by the voices and example of Colonel Dobbin, Major Wood, of the Pennsylvania volunteers, and other officers, these raw but courageous troops precipitated themselves upon the British line, and made all the prisoners taken at this point of the action. Captain Hooper was killed during the engagement, which lasted far into the night, and a romantic association is given to the battle fought by moonlight—the roar of the cannon answered by the solemn sound of Niagara's falling masses.

Among various words of commendation by officers, were those of General Jacob Brown, in his official report to the Secretary of War. He says, "The militia volunteers of New York and Pennsylvania stood undismayed amidst the hottest fire, and repulsed the veterans opposed to them." Again, at Erie, the volunteers from Seneca acquitted themselves most nobly, and once more won official approval. Here fell Lieutenant Roosevelt, in action, in the woods back of Fort Erie, on September 4, 1814. The regiment returned home, and was mustered out of service at Batavia, on November 8, 1814. Of eighteen men, from what is now Tyre, in Hooper's company, six were killed, four died from disease and wounds, and but four returned unharmed. The present sole survivor of Captain Hooper's company is Jason Smith, a veteran of over eighty years, a life-resident of the town of Tyre, to which he gave the name on its formation. His discharge, printed upon plain paper, is headed "Honor to the Brave;" it certifies that his duty was faithfully and honorably discharged, and is signed by H. W. Dobbin, colonel commanding.

We have said that the volunteers returned in honor, but there were those who, in the regular service, contested foot by foot each battle-ground.

"They braved proud Britain's marshaled host,
Her glittering pomp and pride,
Ner feared to quench youth's patriot flame
In life's red pushing tide." 2025363

Among these was a young man from his quiet home on the banks of the Cayuga, who entered the service under Scott. The battle of Queenstown Heights is familiar. A band of regulars, in open row-boats, set out to cross the swift river. Scott, tall and slim, stood upright in one of these. He checked confusion by the steady order, "Be deliberate, be deliberate!" They were met on the hostile shore by a deadly fire; a ball crashed into the brain of the helmsman of a boat, scattering dented fragments upon his comrades. The hand which held the tiller relaxed its grasp, and the boat swung round in the current. The Seneca soldier saw the peril, and instantly took the helmsman's place.

Landing without further loss, the boats returned with the dead and wounded. The sight of these struck terror to the reserved militia, and, despite entreaty by Van Rensselaer and others, they would not enter the boats. The regulars were overpowered, scattered, and some attempted to swim the river—a target for Indian riflemen. Our hero exhausted his ammunition, found himself alone, and stood upon the steep bank of the Niagara. Hastening along to find a descent to the river, with unloaded gun in hand, he stumbled upon a projecting rock just as a spear whizzed swiftly by and over the precipice; a moment later, and with fiendish yell, a stalwart Indian, springing forward, hurled a tomahawk. The weapon sped too high, cut through the bearskin cap, and, slightly wounding, stoned the regular. The savage caught the gun and tried to wrench it from its owner, who, though smaller than his enemy, was tough and sinewy, and held fast with tenacious grasp. Again and again the powerful savage, almost lifting the soldier from his feet, strove to obtain the coveted weapon. During the struggle the savage unconsciously neared the edge of the bank, which here was high and steep. A quick push, a loosened hold of the gun, and over the precipice went the assailant, with a malediction upon his lips. The gun was dropped, a footing sought, and an effort made to hold on to the bushes growing from the side. The soldier dashed his hand against the head of the man, and pushed him off; the act displaced a handkerchief, bound turban-like about his head, and showed the forehead of a white man. Down fell the savage white, till, striking full upon an upright cedar, its branch impaled him, and he died there an agonizing and lingering death. Again hurrying onward, he fell into the hands of a party of British soldiers, and was imprisoned at Queenstown. More than once came cannon-shot, fired by a son on the American side, close to the father, and one ball struck near his head. A war with the Indian allies, and premiums for scalps, with avarice and passion to kindle zeal, with close encounter to call for strength, was cruel and terrible, and while we bear a kind remembrance to our later heroes, we must not forget the deeds of valor and the keen anxiety of the soldiers of 1812 in the field, and their wives and mothers in the log cabins at home, and give to each the meed of heroism.

CHAPTER XIV.

GEOGRAPHICAL—TOWNS—VILLAGES—SURFACE—SOIL—PRODUCTS—WATER-COURSES—WATER-POWER—LAKES—NATURAL HISTORY—TREES—ANIMALS—REPTILES—FISH.

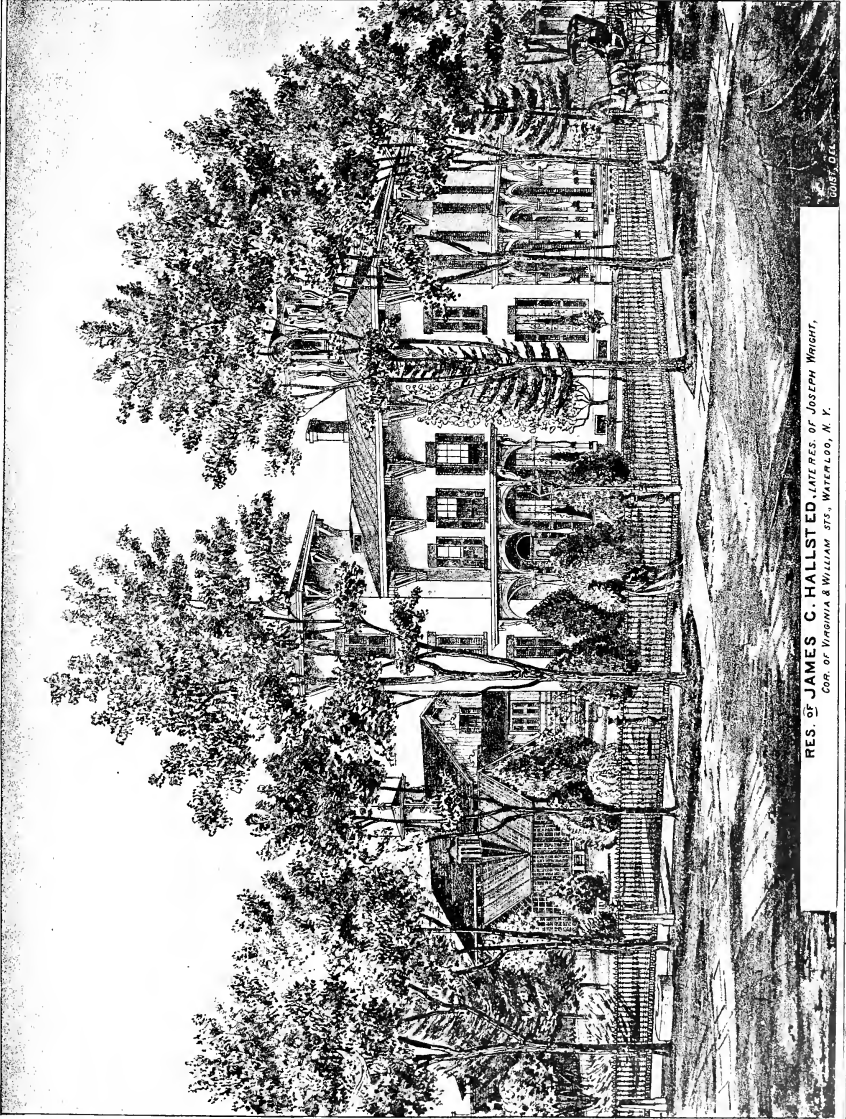
SENECA COUNTY is bounded by Wayne on the north, Cayuga and a small part of Tompkins on the east, Tompkins and Schuyler on the south, and by Yates and Ontario on the west. The area is four hundred and twenty square miles, and its location is in the central part of New York, one hundred and fifty-six miles west of Albany. It is inclosed on the east and west by Lakes Seneca and Cayuga. At present there are ten civil towns, Junius, Tyre, Waterloo, Seneca Falls, Fayette, Varick, Romulus, Ovid, Lodi, and Cover. Within their area are contained thirteen villages, three of which are incorporated. Ovid has priority from age; it was the former capital of the County, from 1804 to 1816, and contained court-house, jail, and other public buildings. . . . Here originated some of the oldest churches in the County; here were born and lived some of the County's most prominent men, in letters and in arms, and in Ovid was started the first newspaper. The place is rich in historic association. Near the village are the fair-grounds. The Ovid Academy, further noticed elsewhere, was located in Ovid, and this institution, advantageously situated, became a widely-known and flourishing educational agency.

Waterloo is Seneca's second capital, for a time reigning supreme; she later shares the honors with the village of Ovid. It is situated on Seneca River, and has the advantages of canal and railroad, with valuable water-power, well improved. It was incorporated April 9, 1824, and is the seat of important factories, flouring mills, yeast-factory, and other manufacturing enterprises. The place has a National Bank, fine churches, good business houses, large school building, and handsome residences, with tasty gardens. The river is crossed by substantial bridges: The Towley House, a large hotel, with others, offer excellent accommodations to guests, and the place supports a newspaper, and with postal facilities, fire precautions, and other agencies for comfort and safety, is well supplied. The metropolis of the County is the village of Seneca Falls, the site of very valuable hydraulic privileges, and the consequent seat of extensive and growing industries. An Act to incorporate the village passed April 22, 1831, and a new charter was granted April 24, 1837. The place is of easy access by numerous

trains east and west. It has an excellent post-office, two banks proper, and a savings institution, large, new, and costly church edifices, stately business houses, and private residences, embellished in architecture and surroundings by taste and skill. It has been cramped in its endeavors to avail itself of local advantages, and has been liberal for worthy projects, be it railroads, men and money to put down rebellion, aid to erect churches, or donations for the victims of the fire-flood in other cities.

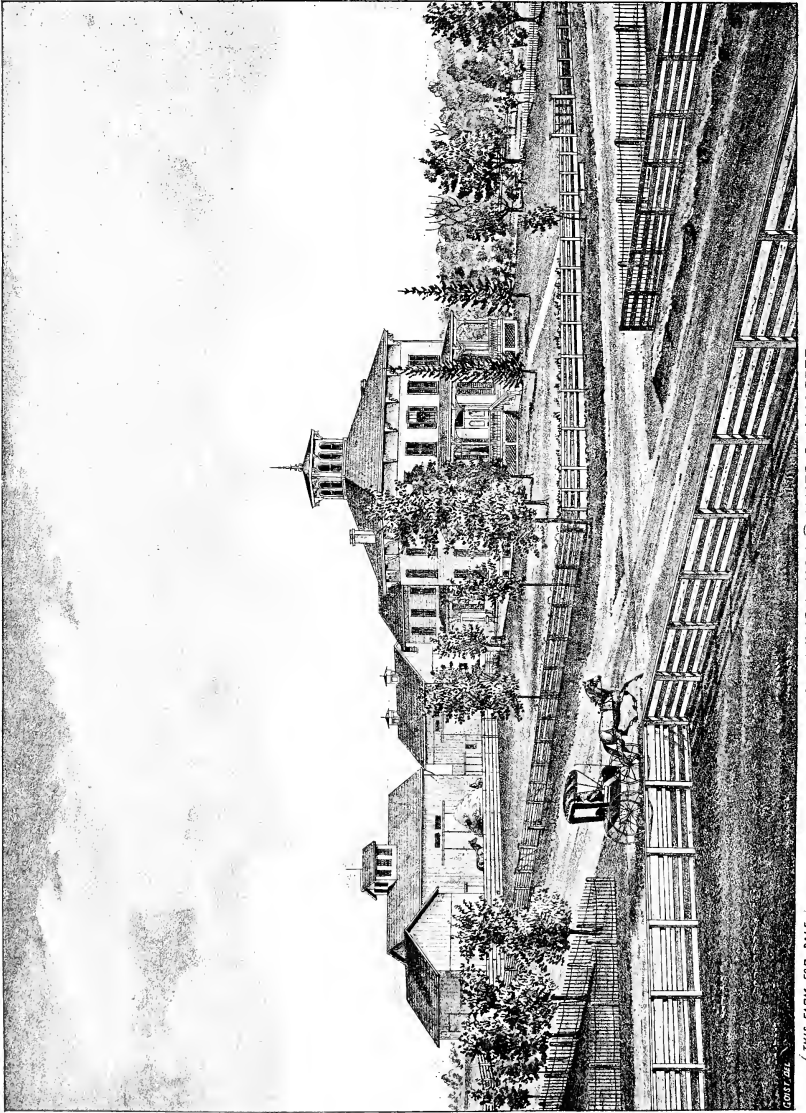
Among the lesser villages are Onondaga, on Cayuga Lake; Farmer Village and Cover, in the south; West, Fayette, or Beartown, in Fayette, on the line of Varick; Junius, a hamlet in the northeast; Lodi, a village south of Ovid; Romulus, a hamlet in the town of the same name, centrally located; Sheldrake Point, a steamboat landing in Ovid, on the Cayuga; Townsendsville, near the south boundary of Seneca; and Tyre City in the north. Most of these places are convenient resorts for mails, grists, and lumber conversions and church privileges. Upon the farm originally intended for the "State Agricultural College" is located the Willard Asylum for the Insane; the institution is on the east bank of Seneca Lake, in the town of Ovid, and is convenient of access both by steamboat and railroad. As a charitable institution, it is a work of humanity, and annually grows in importance. The surface is generally level. A high ridge upon the south slopes gradually downward toward the north. It is broken in places by steep declivities. Again, its slope trends downward to the level of the lakes, while southward it ends abruptly in bold, high bluffs upon the water-shores. The summit of the ridge is elevated seven hundred to eight hundred feet above Seneca Lake, and eleven hundred to twelve hundred and fifty above tide level. Lake bluffs sink from one hundred to one hundred and fifty feet at the head of Seneca to twenty feet at its foot. Upon Cayuga a bluff descends northward from two hundred feet to Romulus; thence northward one meets a low and shelving shore. Between the central summits of the ridge and those of the bluffs the surface has a smooth declivity, varied by natural terraces. From Ovid north the surface falls abruptly about two hundred feet, and thence sinks slowly as it stretches to the borders of Seneca River. North of Seneca and west of Cayuga outside the lands are level, with portions marshy and subject to overflow. Alluvial ridges filled with gravel, in altitude some thirty to fifty feet, extending north and south, fill up the northwest parts of Junius; these slope smoothly southward, but are abrupt at other points. The lands of Seneca abound in contrasts. Not elsewhere in the State, in its romantic scenes, is found a spot more wild and beautiful than Lodi Falls in southwest Seneca. The waters pour along upon their shaly bed until, at Lodi Mills, they leap a precipice down one hundred and sixty feet to the basin below. The steep and rocky glen, the startling depth of fall, the native verdure, and the tangled foliage awaken awe and create emotions of mingled wonder and surprise. Again, in Tyre and Varick are large areas of waste and inundated lands. Six thousand acres lie useless in northeastern Tyre, and the eye looks along and over a tract of rich deposit, treacherous to the foot and useless to the cultivator, till co-operative drainage shall make it tillable and change the dismal scenery. In Varick eight hundred acres form the "Cranberry Swamp," a shallow, slate-rock basin, filled with vegetable debris, the source of muskato and cuse of local sickness. Should one desire to view a distant landscape, of several points most eligible, he may stand on Scenery Hill, in Ovid. He may see in line of vision from below the bounds of Seneca, along the lake, fifteen miles northward to Geneva. Westward, seven miles, is seen the village of Dresden; southwest, eight miles, is Edlytown; ten miles northward is Branta Centre; and far beyond Penn Yan may be seen the mist-enshrouded hills of Jerusalem. Eastward is spread out Cayuga Lake, and on beyond Aurora, Levanua, Union Springs, and others,—in all a magnificent and extensive prospect. The elements of soil are known to intelligent farmers, who have had the earth upon their folds analyzed, and have learned a system of rotation of crops. The gradual crumbling of the shale of Wayne, swept down and ground to sand and clay, has made a layer in northern Seneca, which largely constitutes its soil. This great deposit of material emerging from the waters was acted on by heat and cold and atmosphere, and slowly rendered fit for vegetable life. A theorized current has heaped light sand and gravel in Junius, Tyre, and Waterloo, deposited clay and mould in southern towns, and sand along the lakes. Magnesia is abundant, but lime deficient, in the north of Seneca. Thick deposits of marl are numerous, and will fill the want of lime. The soil is mainly good, and well fitted for raising grain. The lowlands are constantly enriched by matter from the rocks above. A sandy tract at the foot of Seneca, once thought worthless, has been made productive at comparatively light expense, and in time the marshes of Tyre and Varick will be the richest farms of Seneca.

The natural products of Seneca County in the years preceding and subsequent to 1800 were not those known to the present occupants. The almost unbroken forest stretched northward between the lakes and away unlimited to the shores of Lake Ontario. Here could be seen oak-trunks with fifty feet of rail-cuts to the



RES. OF JAMES C. HALLSTED, LATE RES. OF JOSEPH WRIGHT,
COR. OF VIRGINIA & WILLIAM STS., WATERLOO, N. Y.

1855, G. A. C. S.



FARM RESIDENCE OF JAMES C. HALLSTED,
MONTICELLO, N. Y.

(THIS FARM FOR SALE.)

COBURN

limbs; sugar maples, rich with the juices of spring's rising sap; the cucumber, with its highly-colored fruit; the birch, belted with the fibre which gave the name to the Indian canoe; the sassafras, whose root made healthful drink; the elm, with slippery inner bark; the butternut, freighted with oval nuts; the buttonwood, whose product, from its shape, had given its name; the basswood, used for pincushioned floor; the hickory, whose bark gave light for evening labor; and besides all these, the whitewood, ash, black walnut, dogwood, and a sprinkling of chestnut, cherry, and wild mulberry. Upon the crags along the lake banks grew the large red cedar, while pine and hemlock could be seen upon the banks of streams debouching in the lakes. Apple-trees were grown by Indians in their clearings, and wild plums of different varieties, and some of delicious flavor, were common in the swales, especially on the oak land. Fruit soon became plenty, excepting apples and pears, peaches being especially abundant. The earliest bearing apple-trees were owned by Silas Halsey and Turtellus Goff. The judge's orchard was north of the road, and some forty rods east of Paul Golbric's, now Lodi Village, and Goff owned an Indian orchard at Goff's Point, now Lodi Landing. The fruit was indifferent, and grafted trees were unknown. Cider was brought, in winter, from the valley of the Mohawk, and purchased by the tavern-keeper at eight dollars per barrel. Potatoes were often dug as needed during the winter, as there was little frost, and the crop finished in the spring. The sap of the sugar-maple gave sugar, molasses, and vinegar. Pickles were made by placing cucumbers fresh from the vines in a composition of one gallon of whisky, four gallons of water, and a little salt. They were soon fit for use. Crab-apples and wild plums were used for preserves. Molasses was made from pumpkins, and pumpkins, cut up and cooked in the molasses, for preserves. Pared pumpkin, stewed, was known as "pumpkin butter." Old Indian corn-fields have been discovered overgrown with timber. Hills were still visible, from the custom of making a bill large enough for three dozens of stalks, and keeping up the bill for years. In later years fruit culture attracts general attention. Nearly every farmer has a growing orchard, and the huge trunks of many an apple-grove attest the value vested in that fruit. The peach is foreign to this climate, and to enjoy the luxury of this delicacy care must be taken to plant some trees each year. "The pear thrives with ordinary attention. Charles Seckell, of Tyre, has a young and promising orchard, which in time will prove very valuable. The grape and smaller fruits are grown successfully. There are various nurseries in the County, some of large size. Ebert Taylor started a growth of young trees of various kinds at Waterloo; the business has now passed into the control of William H. Barton, who has over one hundred acres set out in young fruit-trees, and employs skilled labor in their culture.

While Seneca's formation forms no rivers, the lands are not deficient in water-courses. The chief stream is known as the Seneca Outlet; its waters give power to various manufactures at Waterloo; again, at Seneca Falls, they put in motion much machinery; and thence they flow on and mingle with the northern current of Cayuga Lake, a mile and a half above its foot, augment the volume of the Oswego, and find rest in Lake Ontario. The Outlet is fourteen miles long. Prior to improvement its course was marked by several rapids, the chief of which gave the name to the village which sprang up about it. The fall was about forty-five feet, and was of service in running grist- and saw-mills at an early date. Kendig, or Big Creek, drains the western portions of Fayette, Varick, and Romulus. It flows parallel to Seneca Lake, and discharges into Seneca River at the farm of J. Ringer. Near the eastern part of Fayette, in the southwest part of District No. 9, is a spring known as the Canoga; its basin is fifteen feet across, and the pure water rising there has a rapid current to Cayuga Lake, furnishing thereby good power for grist- and saw-mills. Here, at Canoga, is the spot, marked by a tree, interesting as one of the claimed birthplaces of the chieftain Red Jacket; to this spot he is said to have come, when old, to look again upon the place of his origin. Mill Creek, rising in Schuyler County, flows north and west into Seneca Lake at Lodi Landing; the name is indicative of the advantages derived from its waters. Black Brook rises in northern Waterloo, flows eastwardly, bearing south, till at the outskirts of the village of Seneca it veers northward and becomes tributary to Canadigua Outlet, which flows through the Montezuma marsh across the northeastern limits of Tyre. The eye of the observer is at once attracted and surprise occasioned by the heavy and swift current of Seneca River. An estimate of the discharge per minute of water from Crooked Lake, which is two hundred and seventy-one feet higher than Seneca Lake, compared with a like discharge from the latter, shows that a volume of water equal to eighty-eight thousand two hundred and forty-one gallons per minute is contributed by springs beneath the surface, together with various tributaries. That these subaqueous springs exist is proven by the rising of columns of water from the bottom, causing an ebullition and paralyzing by their frigidity the limbs of bathers passing through them. An even temperature obtains in the vicinity of the lake from the waters escaping from seams in the dipping shale, rendering their surface cool in summer and warm in winter, as they acquire the temperature of the rocks through which they percolate.

The springs of Seneca furnish a topic of interest. The Canoga spring alluded to is noticeable for the escape from its orifice of large quantities of pure nitrogen, which rises rapidly in bubbles to the surface. Sulphuretted springs are common. On Lot 6, Seneca Falls, and Lot 54, Lodi, are examples. Chalybeate springs—oxide of iron changed to sulphate and dissolved in water—also exist, instances of which are the one on Lot 69, in Covert, and Lot 21, Tyre. A spring at Dublin, in the town of Junius, has the property of curdling milk. Some springs deposit lime, and an example near Ovid shows the deposit profusely. The Lodi spring gives off a gas generated in the marshes; it is of carburated hydrogen, and burns with a light, pale flame. On Lot 58, in Lodi, is a bituminous spring; the bitumen being more generally known as Seneca oil, and found in enormous quantities in northwestern Pennsylvania, giving rise after a process of distillation to the petroleum or kerosene of commerce.

From spring and stream the transition is easy to lakes, from which Seneca derives great advantages. On the west of Seneca County is Seneca Lake, thirty-nine miles long and four miles wide at its broadest point. Its greatest depth is six hundred and thirty feet below the surface, and its mean temperature about fifty-four degrees. Upon the east side of Seneca is Cayuga Lake, less in volume and lower in temperature than its twin upon the west. Cayuga is thirty-eight and a half miles long from north to south; its deepest water is near Myer's Point, where it reaches a depth of three hundred and ninety-six feet; being shallow, it has occasionally frozen in winter and closed navigation.

The scenery along these lakes is renowned for its panoramic beauty. Rock-ribbed shores, jutting points, deep ravines, with falling streams, and a wealth of wild, romantic glens, give pleasure to the lover of nature and the tourist in their varied consonance with placid or impassioned mood. During the summer season the scene is enlivened by the presence of sail and schooner sailing from point to point, or along these lakes, while steam navigation companies do a handsome business in passengers and freight. Among familiar names on Seneca Lake are the Onondaga, the Magee, Ontario, Schuyler, and Elmira,—boats fitted for comfort, pleasure, and facility of travel.

An interesting article concerns the lake-fisheries of 1834, and the changes since. In that earlier day, lake trout and white-fish were caught some distance down the lake, and pickerel and perch were rarely seen. Now the former are nearly extinct, and the latter swarms in the waters. During the months of November and December, trout spawn in shallow water, and the young fish fall easy prey to the perch and pickerel which seek them there. The white-fish can be seen some distance, and the perch have been observed to follow in their wake devouring the spawn. As low down as the Cayuga canal-lock, white-fish were plenty in 1850, but have disappeared. The black bass have been thinned out by the fresh-water shark. Where once a circuit of several miles has been rewarded by a dozen bass, weighing from three to five pounds, now the same distance may be trod and none secured. Oswego bass live and breed in shallow water, protected by the weeds and grasses which germinate in these marshy portions. They are abundant, and caught easily with hook and line. The pike, once common, is seldom met. Spear in hand, the boys of that elder day secured many a one of these fine fish. The muscungee resembles the pickerel, frequents the rivers, and attains a weight of from five to twenty pounds. In the spring of 1874, 73,000 salmon-trout were put into Cayuga Lake from the propagating beds of Caledonia, 4000 brook-trout in Newfield Creek, and some 12,000 in the inlet. Something over 400,000 fish have been put in the lake and its headwaters through the enterprise of the Ithaca Game Club, and as a result, the water is well stocked with these excellent species. All in all, lakes, falls, and springs, contribute to make Seneca County one of the most attractive portions of Central New York.

CHAPTER XV.

AGRICULTURE—TRADE—ROUTES FOR MARKETS—GRAINS—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—STATISTICS—AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE—PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

The tillage of the earth is ancient and honorable. It is the basis upon which rests the superstructure of trade and commerce. It is the one source of human support. About the year 1790, Seneca County received the first scattered seed from the hand of the white man. Deprived of access to store and shop, the settler drew from the soil and forest a supply for every want. Step by step needs have been met, till the intelligent farmer, in dwellings, fences, fields, machinery, stock, and crops, stands forth, in truth, an independent and progressive man. The tenacity of land tenure is a reduction of area: A military lot of six

hundred acres, purchased by a pioneer, is divided among his children. As a result, the greater number of farms contain but one hundred acres, down to twenty-five and less, while but two or three farms reach the size of six to nine hundred acres. Experience demonstrates that small farms produce better yield, from the greater care in cultivation. We have recounted the privations and expedients of the old-time farmer, the rude machinery, the hard labor, and the scanty fare; but soon, aside from home consumption, came an export of surplus wheat and corn. Myrders and Swift created a home market. Colonel Myrders began paying cash for wheat in 1804, and a few years later "cash for wheat and other produce" became a common sign in every village. The first market was Elmira, and, by land or water, the transportation was difficult, and farmers received low prices. The prices of various products in 1801 were as follows: Wheat, 75 cents, corn, 37 cents, and rye, 50 cents per bushel; hay, \$6 to \$12 per ton; butter and cheese, 11 to 16 cents per pound; salt pork, 88 to 810 per hundredweight; whisky, 50 to 75 cents per gallon; salt, \$1 per bushel of 56 pounds, or 85 per barrel; sheep, \$2 to \$4 per head; cattle, for driving, \$3 to \$4 per hundred; milk cows, \$16 to \$25 per head; horses, \$100 to \$125 per span; working oxen, from \$50 to \$80 per yoke; laborers' wages, \$10 to \$15 per month, including board; a suit of home-made clothes brought \$4 to \$5; and shoes, \$1.75 to \$2.50 per pair. In 1804, produce was taken to Albany in sleds in winter, and boats in summer. Enormous wagons, with wide tires, and drawn by several teams, conveyed away the surplus of the farms. The farmers of to-day live ignorant of pioneer experiences; the axe, the maul and wedges, the sickle, the scythe, and hoe, are relics of a past system. The stumps are gone from the clearings, the log house has crumbled or been torn down, the old well-sweeps have finally all disappeared, and in the rooms of the historical societies only are seen former utensils, while in the old and prosperous agricultural farms are seen the numerous labor-saving machinery of the present day. The staple grain produced in Seneca has constantly been wheat. Fully one-fourth of all plowed land is devoted to the production of this important cereal. In the year 1840, the yield was about 550,500 bushels, and its average up to date is about half a million bushels. The average product per acre has increased from ten bushels, in 1840, to twenty. Unusual seasons, an absence of or too great abundance of rain, backward weather, and the ravages of insects, have tended to reduce both quality and quantity. In several instances forty bushels have been produced upon one acre. What raised in Seneca has given sixty to sixty-two pounds to the bushel. Among the varieties were the Hutchinson, Niles, Mediterranean, White Elliot, and, more recently, the Clawson wheat, which has the following history: In 1806, Garret B. Clawson, while crossing a recently harvested field of several varieties of wheat grown together, observed among the stubble some uncommonly fine-appearing heads. Saving and sowing them, he grew two varieties. One of these was the Clawson, having red chaff, being beardless, free from rust, hardy, early to mature, and heavy to yield. In a fair test, side by side, of Dutch wheat and the Clawson, the advantage was evidently with the latter.

Indian corn is the manure here. We have spoken of the surprise among Sullivan's soldiers at the fields in cultivation upon their famous expedition. The yield in 1840 was about 175,000 bushels. A growing demand stimulated production in 1847, and resulted in a yield of 409,480 bushels. The crop of 1850 was estimated at 277,000 bushels, and there were harvested in 1854 497,753 bushels. These figures indicate a growing attention to this crop. Among varieties of oats, the black oat is the most reliable. The progress of production gives an increase of 212,826 bushels, in 1840, to 337,821 in 1864. The barley crop shows little change, the annual yield being about 125,000 bushels. Rye is raised to a limited extent, and a light yield discourages its production. Buckwheat is used as a fertilizer. Flax, once extensively raised for the supply of clothing-material, was seen to be exhausting to the land, and but 556 acres were sown in 1864. Potatoes, once limited to actual needs, are now raised in large quantities. The crop of 1849 gave 80,000 bushels, while that of 1864 is reported at 126,522 bushels. The sowing of spring wheat has attracted attention, and a beginning has been made, which will be increased as the winter crop fails, and success attends the raising of the former. The thoughtful farmer selects for seed from the cleanest and best, acts upon the principle of like producing like, and rotates his crop. The experience of Seneca farmers has confirmed the theories of the scientific, and their association has tended to disseminate to all individual discoveries. Early crude farming permitted a growth of weeds, which were injurious to crops, and depreciated their value. The early efforts by town legislation to eradicate the thistle were ineffectual until united effort was secured. Old-time enemies of the agriculturist were what was denominated pig-weed, thistle, chess, cockle, wild mustard, daisy, may-weed, dock, and bind-weed; besides, there are mullein, burdock, and sorrel. Next is shown by a speedy appearance of one or more of these pernicious weeds upon the farm.

The Germanic origin of many Seneca farmers is shown by the construction of

commodious barns and sheds. The barn is placed upon a side-hill affording a warm resort for cattle, and rendering the work of feeding easy. While there are some fine fences, the majority are of board and rail. The board fence is of the best, but requires renewal, which in many cases is neglected. The old bars are replaced by gates which are convenient and sightless. The need of under-drainage was long experienced, and John Johnson, of Fayette, in 1835, imported drain tiles from Scotland. Under his superintendence tile were manufactured at Scaneys in 1839, and his firm soon attested the advantages of their use. The first cost was twenty-eight cents a rod, and prevented general introduction. A machine for making drain tiles and pipes was imported from England, and placed in the hands of B. F. Wharthen, of Waterloo, in 1848. The price of tile was reduced, drains were laid at a cost of three shillings per rod, and the system was adopted with full remuneration in products of lands in consequence. Mr. Johnson has laid a number of miles of drain upon his farm, and enjoys the reputation of being considered the leading agriculturist in Seneca County.

The use of poor implements and the high price of labor left small profit for the farmer, but the invention of various machines has enabled him to dispense with so much of hired labor, or use it to better advantage. Contrast the old "Bull plow" (one of which is in the possession of Jason Smith, of Tyre) with the Seneca County plow of Newcomb & Richardson, of Waterloo; the A-barrow of the pioneer with Ode's patent cultivator; the hand sickles or the swinging cradle with the numerous excellent reapers; the fall with the thrasher; the hoe with the cultivator, and carry forward the contrast at will, and see what encouragement the farmer has to-day to exercise with pride and pleasure his vocation. Improvement of stock has been a laudable desire of Seneca farmers, and to the efforts of an association of Junius agriculturists is owing the excellence of cattle, further promoted by subsequent purchases. The first Durham bull was purchased in October, 1834, at the State Fair, by the united means of Joel W. Bacon and Richard P. Hunt, of Waterloo, Franklin Rogers, Israel Fiske, Stephen Shear, O. Southwick, and others of Junius. In 1834, the association bought the beefier Strawberry, sprung from imported Durham stock. G. V. Sackett and Mr. Clark purchased the bull Cypso, dam by Strawberry; and in 1838, the bull Forager, from the stock of Thomas Willard, was bought and introduced by Messrs. Bacon, Sackett, and Hunt. The exhibition of fine stock at the annual fairs shows creditably for these breeders, and the large products of the dairy prove the wisdom of their action. Of horse breeders in Seneca, Ira H. Coleman, of Lake View stock farm, at Sheldrake, in the town of Ovid, takes the lead. He began in 1862 the improvement of horses, and had, in 1871, some fifty colts and horses of thoroughbred and trotting blood, and half a dozen beautiful stallions, namely, Seneca Chief, Cayuga Star, American Star, Bashaw Abdallah, Abulallah-Bashaw, and Manfredo Hambletonian. Earlier breeders were the Ingersols, John and Charles W., and N. Wahman, of Covert, who obtained a fine horse, known as "Texas Jim," in 1838. The raising of sheep began with the century. Dr. Rose, in 1803, introduced the system by the establishment of a small flock of Southdowns upon his extensive farm in Fayette. The flock was improved in 1810-14 by a purchase of merinos, and again, in 1820, he secured a number of Saxons bucks from Connecticut, paying for them fifty dollars each. The result was fine wool and light fleeces. A flock of one thousand seven hundred and fifty was kept, and the wool-clip in 1829 sold at \$71 cents to \$1.00 per pound. All varieties of sheep have been brought to Seneca, but the merino has long had the preference. The price of wool being low discouraged sheep-husbandry, and from seventy-two thousand head in 1845, the number decreased, in 1850, to thirty-five thousand. The War of the Rebellion gave an unwanted stimulus to wool, in price and quantity, and in 1865 there were fifty-seven thousand eight hundred and forty head owned in the County. The breeding of swine is not extensively engaged in. The first instance on record of improvement in this useful animal in Seneca County is of the importation from England, by Joel W. Bacon, of Waterloo, in 1834, of a full-blood Berkshire. Dr. Henry Reeder, about 1841, brought several of this breed into the town of Varick, and in 1847, a pair of Chinese pigs were imported from Canton for the Oaklands farm. The number of swine in Seneca County in 1845 was twenty-two thousand; in 1850, eleven thousand five hundred; and in 1865, thirteen thousand six hundred and sixty-three, the number slaughtered in 1864 having been twenty-four thousand two hundred and ten. As might be inferred, the dairy interest assumes considerable importance. The yield of butter, in 1850, was 521,974 lbs., and in 1864, 690,425 lbs. Not the least of Seneca's agricultural sources of wealth is its poultry and eggs. The statistics of 1848 show 44,500 hens and 356,000 eggs; those of 1865 give the value of the former \$27,466.75, and of the latter sold in 1864, \$16,752.97. It is with regret that we are obliged to refer to a past, since the census report of 1876, complete in material, is not in a condition to be made available. The relation of wages to labor is a matter of importance; parsimony in employment results in indifferent crops, while an excess consumes the profits

of the farmer. The most serviceable laborer is he who is employed by the year. The rates of wages for labor, in 1850, were half a dollar a day, \$12.00 per month, and \$96 to \$120 by the year. Female labor was from fifty cents to one dollar per week, board and lodging found by the farmer. The wages for 1875 were, for a common hand, \$1.50 per day; haying, \$2.00; \$20.00 to \$30.00 per month were paid for ordinary labor and for harvesting respectively. Housework received \$2.50 per week. The report of crops in 1874 gives wheat as but one-third of a yield, apples a poor crop, other products ordinary. Associations of persons engaged in like pursuits are well known to be valuable for the opportunity of disseminating information and stimulating exertion, and from a very early date agricultural fairs were annually held in the County. In 1838 an annual fair was held at Ovid, of which Alvah Gregory was Secretary. A fair and cattle show was held at Lodi, Augustus Woodworth being President, and the highest premium three dollars. A horse fair was held at Waterloo on September 2, 1857, at which the time in a trotting trial was two minutes and fifty seconds.

It was not till June 19, 1841, that a permanent agricultural society was formed in Seneca, whose meetings and fair up to the present have grown in importance and value under capable and prominent leadership. The Seneca County Agricultural Society was organized at the date aforesaid, to promote the interests of agriculture and household manufacture, under the Act for the Encouragement of Agriculture, passed May 5, 1841. Meetings were to be held alternately at the court-house in Ovid, and Waterloo; the first being held in the court-house in Ovid. At the organization at Bearytown, the first officers were G. V. Sackett, of Seneca Falls, President; A. V. Dunlap, Ovid, Recording Secretary; Samuel Williams, Waterloo, Corresponding Secretary; and John D. Coe, Romulus, Treasurer. The first fair held at Ovid, on October 21 and 22, 1841, resulted financially with cash on hand. Statistics were read by the President, G. V. Sackett, and an address delivered by A. B. Dunlap. At this fair Jeremiah Thompson, with a Wisconsin plow, won the first premium in the plowing match, the Committee of Award being the following well-known pioneers: Andrew Dunlap, William Sackett, Jonas Seeley, Joseph Stull, Elijah Kinne, Nicholas Gulick, John Sayre, Caspar Yost, and David Harris. Of premiums awarded, best butter and cheese was given to Andrew Dunlap; best crop of wheat to Peter Covert; best half-acre of potatoes, John V. Groves; best specimens of cocoons, Mrs. C. Joy; and best cloth, Helen Sutton; the premiums being of two and three dollars, and of honorary value. The fairs have been held at Ovid, Seneca Falls, Waterloo, and Farmerville. Under the "Act to facilitate the forming of Agricultural Societies" passed April 13, 1855, the society was reorganized in February, 1856. Among its Presidents occur the names of G. V. Sackett, John Delafield, John Johnson, and Orin Sondwick. The last session, being the thirty-seventh, held at Waterloo, closed October 7, 1875. Judge John D. Coe, Treasurer for thirty years, reports the receipts the heaviest taken since the organization. Lyman F. Crowell, President; Chas. H. Sayre, Vice-President; A. D. Baker, General Superintendent; and J. R. Wheeler, Secretary. In the plowing match, E. Anderson, of Varick, obtained the first premium of ten dollars, and Matthew Simpson, of Varick, for the best sample of butter, four dollars. Leading agriculturists, among whom was Delafield, became impressed with the advantages likely to result from a school of agriculture, and the subject being agitated, a farm was purchased by the State on the west border of the town of Ovid. The farm contained six hundred and eighty-six acres, five hundred cultivated; it was in dimensions two and one-half miles east and west, by five-eighths mile, situated on an inclined plane, and having a rise of five hundred and fifty feet. Plans of a building were presented, and Hewes was appointed architect. Work began on September 8, 1857. The foundation of the outside walls were constructed of stone weighing four to five tons each, nine to twelve feet wide, and three and one-half deep, laid in hydraulic cement. The completed building was to be three hundred and twenty feet long, fifty-two feet wide, and four stories above the basement; the wings were to be two hundred and six feet long, and same width and height of main building; the centre projection to be seventy-nine feet long by sixty-four wide. An octagonal cupola, in diameter thirty-six feet, and rising fifty feet from the apex of the roof. The rooms to seat thirteen hundred persons; ten lecture-rooms, two hundred and twenty chambers for students, two students in each. The entire cost was estimated at one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars. The corner-stone was laid on Thursday, March 2, 1858, with impressive ceremonies. An extract from the address then delivered contained the following beautiful contrast:

"Almost on the very spot, where fifty or more years before, the famous Indian queen, Catharine Montour, had erected her wigwam and received the attentions of savage attendants in the midst of a reign of redness and barbarism, now in the lapse of time a noble institution is upheld—a triumph of modern civilization."

School was opened under the control of General Patrick, who left for the army

during vacation, and Cornell having proposed a new basis for an agricultural college, to be located at Ithaca, the buildings and farm, beautifully, conveniently, and healthfully founded, were set apart for a home for the chronic pauper insane, and the Cornell University entered upon its encouraging career.

The farming community throughout the country, oppressed by exactions in transportation and purchases, sought relief by the organization of a society, known as "Grangers." The movement grew in popularity and spread like wild-fire; hundreds of granges were formed, and their membership was among the hundreds of thousands. Granges were organized in Seneca County early in 1874. The order is known as Patrons of Husbandry, and includes only those persons whose nearest and best interests are connected with agriculture. The first grange was instituted by George Sprague, Esq., Secretary of New York State Grange, at Dublin, in the town of Junius, on January 8, 1874, and was known as No. 34. W. W. Van De Mark was elected Master, and Henry Bishop Overseer. The East Fayette Lodge, No. 40, was instituted on January 9, 1874, and others rapidly followed, until there are now twelve lodges in the County, with a membership of about one thousand. In 1875, a County Council was organized, with E. S. Bartlett, Master, and E. J. Schonmaker Secretary. The following exhibits numbers, locality, and present officers:

No. 34, Junius; Master, W. W. Van De Mark. No. 40, East Fayette; Master, S. W. E. Vide. No. 44, Seneca; Master, Wm. G. Wayne. No. 64, Kendall; Master, John F. Falladay. No. 88, Tyre; Master, Wm. A. Stevenson. No. 116, Rose Hill; Master, U. D. Bellows. No. 139, Magee's Corner; Master, Emery Story. No. 155, Ovid; Master, Theodore Dowers. No. 160, Farmer's Village; Master, W. W. Boorum. No. 215, Lodi; Master, Walter I. Traphagen. No. 249, West Fayette; Master, Wm. Esbernaur. No. 250, Mount Pleasant; Master, John Moore.

The paramount importance of husbandry is generally admitted, and the farmers of Seneca, in the various branches of their profession, as outlined above, are shown to have kept pace with the progressive spirit of the age.

CHAPTER XVI.

GEOLOGY—ONONDAGA SALT GROUP—GYPSUM GROUP—MARCELLUS SHALE—SENECA LIMESTONE—HAMILTON GROUP—TULLY LIMESTONE—GENESSEE SLATE AND DRIFT DEPOSITS.

THERE is no subject connected with the history of Seneca County so little understood, and yet so full of interest, as that which treats of its rock formations. To him who, observing the formation of rocks, seeks to know further, are offered the facts contained in this chapter, which are based upon the survey by Dr. Thomas Antisliff made for and contained in the Agricultural Survey of the County of Seneca, by John Delafield, for the New York State Agricultural Society, in 1850. Above primary or granite rock, rests cherty slate, and above this is a siliceous and argillaceous rock, formed by deposit from salt water, and bearing the name of Silurian. This rock, underlying the northern surface of Seneca, is known as the Onondaga Salt Group—Seneca limestone and varieties of shale. The rocks being formed, volcanic action ceased; the seas retired, and sandstone was raised above the water level. This rock is known as the old red sandstone, and lies in the extreme southern part of the County. Above the sandstone, and of more recent origin, are found in order, limestone with coal beds, magnesia, limestone, new red sandstone, serpentine, and chalk, with the green sand of New Jersey. It is thought that an inland sea submerged the surface of western New York, and observations tend to prove the theory. The Ontario Lake Ridge shows seven distinct shores upon its side, from the crest to the present shore. Like shores exist at the head of Seneca Lake. A vast current, sweeping south-eastward, deepened the valley northward in Seneca, and the lakes on either side were southern outlets, by way of the Susquehanna, to the ocean. At a level of nine hundred and eighty feet the flow from Cayuga stopped; ninety feet farther subsidence and the drainage from Seneca ceased to the south, and the present flow began.

The lowest and oldest secondary rock in the County is called the Onondaga Salt Group. Upon it, and partaking of its slope southward, are a series of beds, classified as blue and green shale, next above, green and ash-colored marls, and upon this bed, gray marls and shales, with beds of gypsum. No lines divide these beds, but the order is readily perceived. This group extends as a belt across the County, and occupies the lands north of the outlet. Its existence is not

externally perceived, save by the various springs. It is exposed by digging for wells, at a varying depth of fifteen to fifty feet. The upper beds of the bank may be seen under the falls of the outlet, at the village of Seneca Falls. Upper beds of gypsum are less valuable than those deeper, yet pure plaster can readily be procured from the higher deposits. The entire soil between the river and Cayuga Bridge is underlain with gypsum, and eastward the railroad cut exposed the plaster covered with some twenty-five feet of clay. The limestone lying upon the group at Seneca Falls is dense with cavities filled with crystallized incrustations of carbonate of lime. Above the limestone is a bed of stone which changes from blue to gray on exposure; it is known as siliceo-argillaceous limestone, and from it has been made water-cement. A mill at Seneca Falls is built of this stone, taken from the vicinity. Over the Seneca limestone is a blue fossiliferous slate, termed *Marcellus* shale. Its characteristics are black and blue-black slate, fragile and laminated. Crushing under slight pressure, it decomposes to tenuous clay. It extends from the Cayuga to the Seneca, where it is widest, and includes the northern and middle portions of Fayette. The slate can easily be examined, as it is seen upon the roads, in the turned furrow, and the debris of wells. Its ridges are the estimated result of expansion of sandstone, and the contraction of slate under the influence of heat. The *Marcellus* shale is a thin layer, reaching its greatest depth of sixty feet on the Seneca Lake shore, and thinning to the north and east. The Seneca limestone lies over the gypsum group, and marks its southern margin. It is a stone of blue grain, a deep blue, and, from the presence of alumina, varies downward from a gray to an ashy shale. In its strata are masses of hornstone, increasing to the west of the County and thinning the limestone. By the dissolution of the calcareous matter the jagged hornstone is brought to view, and stones from this bed are scattered over the surface southward. The shale above the limestone varies from four to eight feet, while the limestone itself, in half a dozen strata of nine to eighteen inches thickness, does not exceed thirty feet depth. It is not seen to be the gathered remains of molluscs, corals, and shell-fossils, but a deposit of mud upon a limestone basis rapidly and deeply made. The upper beds are fissured, and fit for the kiln; a fourth, fifth, and sixth bed beneath the surface yield large blocks of stone. The third and thickest bed has a depth of four feet. The Seneca limestone constitutes a durable and beautiful building material, and its production constitutes an important industry of the County.

Under the caption of the Hamilton group are included the rock-beds lying under the middle of the County, from the boundary of Romulus, and portions of Ovid, northward. Its name originates from the place of its development, in the County of Madison. It is arranged in six series, five of shale, one of limestone. The group lies between the *Marcellus* shale and the Tully limestone. Its beds are of immense thickness, reaching a depth of six hundred feet. The ravines on the lake shores expose the strata, more especially on the Seneca eastern shore. Of the six beds, the first, a "dark, slaty, fossiliferous shale," underlies the town of Varick and the southern part of Fayette. It is argillaceous, and contains the shells of testaceous animals. In places in Fayette, it is covered to a depth of thirty feet by drift clay and alluvium. The second stratum is felsic and calcareous when touched by limestone, but higher up receives a manganese mineral which gives it a dark olive tint. On exposure, it crumbles into soil. On Lot 71, Romulus, it is exposed, and shows a depth of one hundred and fifty feet. The "Moscow shale" is the highest stratum of the group, thick, dark blue, sealed, and near the Tully limestone fossiliferous. It is easily decomposed, and contains iron pyrites. Its greatest breadth is nine miles, and the thickness of the beds, including the *Marcellus* shale, is one thousand feet.

Above the Moscow shales lies the Tully limestone, so called from Tully, in Oneida. It is the last bed formed by deposit of s-liment, and the most southern in the State. Compact and fine-grained, it is, at times, argillaceous, at others, calcareous, and has an average depth of eleven feet and an extreme of thirteen feet. It is traceable in Romulus on the east edge of Lot 89, whence, dipping, it reappears in Ovid, on Lots 5 and 6, where it is over twenty rods wide, and is lost at Sheldrake point of Cayuga Lake. On Lot 42, it appears, crosses a ravine, curves south, and is lost under the Genesee shale. On the ravine below the falls of Lodi, it is fifteen feet above the water, and rises gradually to a height of sixty feet. Its course may be followed, alternately sinking and rising, through Lodi, Ovid, and Romulus. The action of water in the ravines has cut through and exposed its layers, which are strikingly uniform in character. Of five courses the lowest, and thickest, averages nearly five feet, with vertical distant joints, facilitating the quarrying and removal of large stones. Being compact, it resists the friction of the current, and, the underlying slate giving way, a ledge projects farther and farther over the chasm, till the leverage is too great, and a mass is broken off into the ravine, where its presence is beneficial as a break-water against further destruction of the banks. The line of Tully limestone, obtained from the lowest bed, is pure, and the blocks being easily reached, and

firm, offer a field for enterprise and profit. A great part of Southern Seneca is covered by Genesee shale, which underlies an area of sixty-five square miles. Influenced by the weather, it splits into pieces, but stands the action of fire for long periods unaltered. Its depth extends from one hundred to two hundred feet. It reaches the latter extreme, at the Lodi falls, where good views of its appearance can be had. The bed is argillaceous, with beds of black slate and shale. Between the beds are layers of sandstone. The joints are a dozen or more feet apart, vertical, and run an east-west course and a north-by-east direction, and allow of the removal of large sheets of flagstone. Various quarries are opened, of which the one on Lot No. 86, in the town of Covert, is most extensive, and from which the best flagstones have been taken. Huge stones have been quarried here and transported to the different leading cities. A four-foot stratum of clay and a two-foot stratum of shale cover the beds. Only three to four feet deep, the lateral extent is practically unlimited, and sheets are raised twelve feet square and half a foot in thickness.

The attention of many has been arrested by the presence of foreign boulders upon the surface of the lands, or imbedded in their clay, and conjecture has been busy to derive their origin. It is attributed to the action of water, and is one of two classes of material so covered; the second kind being beds of clay, sand, or gravel. The boulders are most numerous in the northern towns, and are rare in those southern. The upward slope of the land southward explains the reason, so there must needs be a strong current to bear those heavy masses forward. These boulders are all fragments of granite or primary rock, formed by the fusion of mica, quartz, and feldspar. The granitic masses in Junius are white, while smaller stones are flesh-colored. In Tyre, large boulders are found together with smaller of greenstone porphyry. They are confined principally to these two northern towns. Granite is found abundant in Ovid and Romulus, and much less so in Lodi and Covert, and in small masses. In southern Fayette, limestone is seen as a drift-rock, and is traced far south of the bounds of the County. There is no apparent line of deposit for those boulders, and hence they are not regarded as the result of glacial action. The ridges of fine material are formed by like aqueous action. These ridges are abundant in Junius, and lie in a south-south-east course. In Tyre, they are found in the northwest and middle regions. Following downward, with little variation, in Seneca Falls and Waterloo, we find the hills flat-topped in Fayette, and only traceable in Varick and Romulus in ever layer and fine material. It is noticed that the sand is more heavily deposited on the shores of the lakes in the southern towns than over the central lots. The depth of the drift deposit varies from one to two to fifty feet, being deepest at the north. The deposits in the north are derived from localities farther north; those in the south, from that immediate region. A summary shows that the rock formations of the County furnish cement, building- and flag-stone, and good lime, and contain the elements of a soil's renewal and a source of highly valuable industry.

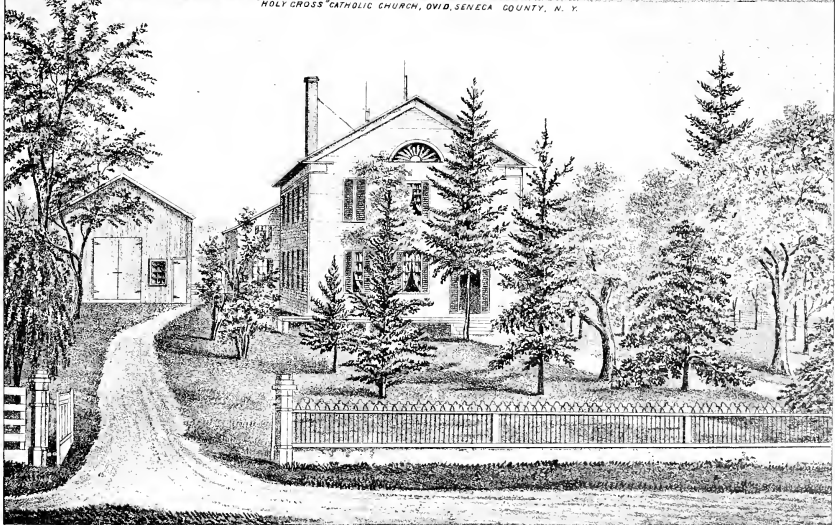
CHAPTER XVII.

POLITICAL LEGISLATION—PARTIES—POPULATION—POPULAR VOTE AND CIVIL LIST.

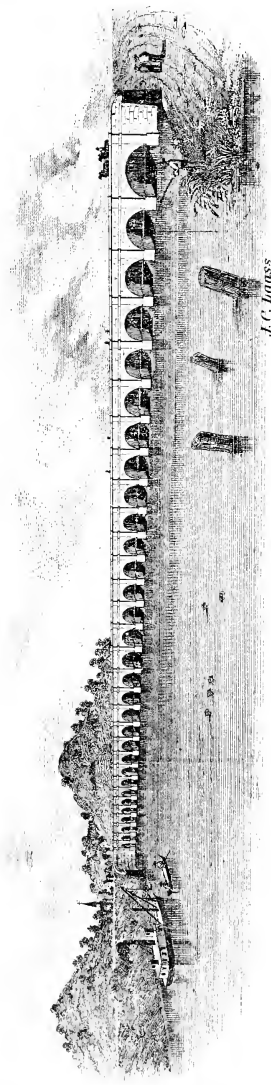
THE history of civil government is a record of a long, bitter, and finally successful struggle between the people and immediate and remote representatives of kingly power. It teaches a gradual transfer of authority from sovereign rule to the hands of the populace, and its whole course is marked by local and general advantages. Excess in an opposite direction has been checked by conservatism, and given rise to political parties, whose contests have been violent but subservient to the public good. Civil government was established by the Dutch in 1621, and in 1629, New York, then called New Netherlands, received its first Governor, in the person of Wouter Van Twiller. From 1664—the date of the surrender of the province to the English—up to 1685, James, Duke of York, was sole ruler. He appointed Governors and Councils, whose enactments were acknowledged as laws. The first legislative assembly was organized in 1691, and originated a code of rules in consonance with enlarged powers. The province was divided into nine counties, and the House consisted of seventeen delegates. An act of Assembly for a National Church, passed in 1693, was received with discontent, and taught the necessity of proper religious freedom, but entirely disconnected with affairs of State. A second Assembly convened in 1708. Encroachments upon popular rights, by the royal Governors, paved the way for their speedy downfall, on the breaking out of the Revolution. On April 20, 1777, was formed and



HOLY CROSS CATHOLIC CHURCH, OVID, SENECA COUNTY, N. Y.



THE PASTORAL RESIDENCE,
OVID, SENECA CO., N. Y.



J. C. Ingrass

The Richmond Aqueduct.



BARBARA BROWN.



AARON BROWN.



RES. OF AARON BROWN,
ROMULUS, SENECA CO., N. Y.

HON. SILAS HALSEY.

SILAS HALSEY was born in Southampton, Long Island, October 6, 1743 (old style). He manifested a desire for the study of medicine at an early age, and pursued a course of study in Elizabethtown, New Jersey. In 1764 he returned to his native county, where he remained an honored disciple of Æsculapius until 1776, when, in consequence of his patriotic proclivities, he was compelled to leave his home and seek a home in the wilds of Connecticut, where he remained for a period of three years. He resided in Killingworth, Conn., in desolate circumstances, supporting his young and helpless family by great personal exertions and hard toil, while his former comfortable home was occupied by British officers and soldiers, who retained the buildings and laid waste its pleasant surroundings. In 1778 his wife died, leaving him with a family of four small children. In the following year, through the clemency of that noble-hearted British officer, General Erskine, he was permitted to return to his desolate and dilapidated homestead in Southampton, where he resumed his medical practice. He served as Sheriff of the County and in many other official capacities until the year 1792. In April of that year he left his native county to seek a home in the country of the Senecas. Arriving some time in the month of May, he erected a cabin in the town of Ovid (now Lodi), at Cooley's Point (Lodi Landing), then in the County of Herk-



JUDGE SILAS HALSEY.

mer. After sowing six acres of wheat, and planting a nursery with about a quart of apple seeds, obtained from an occupant of the old Indian Orchard at Cooley's Point, he returned, and in the following year came with his family to their wilderness home, far from the busy scenes and haunts of men. He soon took prominent rank among the pioneers, and was elected Member of Assembly, in which capacity he served eight successive years. He was Member of Congress during the administration of President Jefferson, and afterwards a member of the State Senate. He was a delegate to the Convention for the revision of the Constitution in 1801, and served in many minor official capacities, such as Justice of the Peace, Supervisor, County Clerk, etc., and was Judge of the County Courts in Onondaga, Cayuga, and Seneca. His public employment embraced a period of nearly forty years. Few men, in that early day, filled a larger space in the public eye, and few have left to succeeding generations a richer example of industry, integrity, and patriotism.

Death laid his pallid hand upon the strong man, and on the 19th day of November, 1833, he passed away, in the sixtieth year of his age.

The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,
And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave,
Awaits alike the inevitable hour.
The palace of gay lust led to the grave.

HON. JAMES DEMOTT.

The subject of this sketch is well identified with the early settlement of Seneca County. In fact, a complete history of the County cannot be written without associating therewith the name of Mr. Demott. On his paternal side, as the census indicates, his family is of French extraction, and has been traced by some of its name to the Huguenots. His ancestors, on the maternal side, immigrated from Holland during the latter part of the sixteenth century. Among the brothers of this race is an old citizen, at least so he is called and eighty-five years old.

Abraham Demott, the father of James, was born in Somerset County, N. J., March 6, 1751. He married Rebecca Van Dorn, his second wife, April 16, 1764. By his first wife he had one child—a daughter, and by his second wife he had seven children, all living to a good old age except the twin brother of James, who died in childhood. James, the eldest of the surviving children by his last wife, was born in Madison, Somerset County, N. J., June 17, 1768. In the fall of 1778, one Sullivan successfully completed his campaign against the "Six Nations of Indians," and it is a measurable fact, that, owing to this more than to any other event, as early immigrated was given to settle in what was then called the "Lake Country." Soldiers returning to their homes in the several States, carried with them favorable reports, both of the beauty and fertility of the country through which they had passed. Here and there, moreover, one could be found who had returned and settled somewhere along their old line of march. On the 20th of June, 1783, Abraham Demott and family, with such stock as could be driven, left Madison, N. J., to seek a new home in the wilderness. This journey was along Sullivan's line of march, via Exeter, Wyoming, Newton, and the head of Seneca Lake. They arrived at Ballymore (Williamstown) early on Sunday morning, just three weeks and four days from the time of starting. At this time James was seven years old, and assisted in driving the stock from the head of the lake down to the landing, where the family had stopped. For a few months the family spent its time on Lot 26, in the present town of Lodi, near what afterwards became the homestead of the late Nicholas Gulik, a Revolutionary soldier, and also an early settler. In a short time, however, the family moved to the homestead of Lot No. 9, in the present town of Ovid, containing about one hundred and fifty acres of land. Here he resided till the time of his death, which occurred on January 9, 1824. James was the only one of his name who made agriculture a life pursuit. Early impressed with the necessity of an education, he was sent to the well-known schoolmaster of those days to complete his. For a few months he devoted himself to manual effort and perseverance. Endowed with a well-regulated, logical mind, and a remarkable memory, his few advantages in common school were turned to good account. After the only period of candle-light was not considered, he could be seen protruding his large forebrain, in the old log house, eagerly taking his lessons by the light of a wood fire. It was a true instance of a worthy man, whose courage to adversity ever begged, that



JUDGE JAMES DE MOT.

"where there is a will there is always a way." This was early impressed upon a youthful mind, and proved a beautiful stimulant to pursue in every laudable undertaking. On arriving at his majority he had acquired a good common English education, and had but few equals in arithmetic and English grammar. December 16, 1812, he was married to Alice Hugsch, and continued on the farm with his father. In the war of 1812 he went out as lieutenant under Capt. Ruppel to the northern frontier, for which service he was receiving a pension at the time of his death. In the fall of 1824 he was elected to the State Legislature on what was then called the Clintonian ticket. This was under the second Constitution, when Seneca County sent two members. Daniel Rhoads was his colleague. He served with such men as Dr. Faulkner, of Livingston, Judge Rufus Whiting, of Ontario, and Thaddeus Wind, of Monroe. His record as legislator was all

that his constituency could desire. Honest and faithful to his trust, he left the legislative hall respected and honored by his peers. At one time he was acting Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. Naturally he possessed a legal turn of mind, that was admirably developed, on more than one occasion, in his clear and constant charge to the jury. In 1817 he was elected a Justice of the Peace in the town of Ovid, and again in 1820. His decisions were generally considered final. In 1820 he was elected Supervisor, and also re-elected to the same office in 1826 and 1827. As remarked above, Judge De Mot possessed a legal turn of mind, and it was not surprising the case, in matters of reference, that he was called as counsel. When retained (as he generally would be before he acted) the justice of his cause, he never failed to measure arms with the most able counsel, and they found in him "a firmness worthy of his steel." In argument he was clear, logical, and impressively original in style of delivery. It has been said that he was born a thinker and reasoner, with clear and independent views of men and events. In politics he started out in an early day a Jeffersonian Democrat, and steadily acted with that party, until James retained the United States Bank. Here that time he has generally been in opposition to the Democratic party, and not unfrequently assuming an independent course all parties. He would often discuss in unmeasured terms, with profound disgust, against the prevailing political opinions of the day. Judge De Mot was a man of medium size, and possessed of a good constitution. With the exception of a six years' residence in Michigan, most of his life was spent on the old homestead farm, the greater part of which he purchased up as he returns from the West, in 1824. He had been a worthy member of the Methodist Church about forty-three years previous to his death. He has been married three times. Living alone at an advanced age, without a home or a child to depend on during his declining years, he wisely concluded upon a third wife, the widow of the late Dr. Peter Croft, a proper companion for one of his age. He died, however, only one year and a half from his last marriage. It is gratifying to know that he finally fell in his own home, with pleasant surroundings, where he was well cared for. His ability, honesty, and purity of heart will be well remembered by all who knew him. During the last few years of his life, although his hearing and vision were considerably blinded by the touch of time, his memory—a faculty that had been in a remarkable manner characterized in his life—remained unimpaired to the last, and was a source of interest and gratification to numerous friends, who availed themselves of his society as long as he lived. He was able to recollect, and to speak, not only in the history of his own County, but of the State and nation, with surprising accuracy. A few years since, upon a brief history of the several towns in Seneca County, he being consulted, the work came to a point where it could not be successfully completed without depending upon the memory of Judge De Mot. The entire passage were upon his by the writer at his home in Madison, in the morning, and he furnished the facts, which were published as delivered from his lip. He died on the 19th of February, 1824, in the eighty-sixth year of his age.

adopted, by a convention of delegates, a State Constitution. A first session was attempted at Kingston, September 1, 1777, and dispersed by an approach of the British. A session was held in 1778, at Poughkeepsie, and annually continued thereafter. Features of the Constitution were obnoxious to the people, since it was framed after the provisions of arbitrary power, and changes were necessary as their utility became apparent. A General Organization Act was passed by the Legislature on March 7, 1788, at which date the whole State was divided into fourteen counties, and these again subdivided into towns. New divisions were made in 1801, making thirty counties and two hundred and eighty-six towns. The Legislature passed an Act, in 1820, recommending a convention of the people to frame a new Constitution. A vote was had in April, 1821, which resulted in a majority of 73,445 for the Convention, which assembled in Albany, August 28, concluded its labors, and adjourned November 28, 1821. The new Constitution was adopted at an election held in February, 1822. The notable changes were relative to a council of revision and appointment and elective franchise. The Council of Revision, assuming to act as a third legislative body, contrary to the Constitution, was abolished by unanimous consent, by reason of the personal and partisan character of its appointments. The powers of both remaining Councils were modified and restricted. Elective franchise was extended, and many offices, till then vested in the Governor, were made elective. The State Legislature is composed of a Senate and Assembly. Silas Halsey, a Seneca pioneer of 1793, was elected Member of Assembly for Cayuga County, annually, from 1800 to 1804, and on the erection of Seneca, March 29, 1804, was appointed the first Clerk of that County, and a few days later was elected Member of the Ninth Congress, from the Seventeenth Congressional District of the State. In 1823, the State contained eight Senatorial Districts, the seventh of which was composed of Cayuga, Seneca, Onondaga, Ontario, Wayne, and Yates. State Senators from Seneca: from 1817 to 1820, John Knox; 1820 to 1822, Jesse Clark; term of office, two years. Jehiel H. Halsey served from 1832 to 1835 inclusive, and John Maynard from 1838 to 1841. Under the Constitution of 1846, Seneca, Tompkins, and Yates comprised the Twenty-fifth District, represented from Seneca, between 1850 and 1852, by Henry B. Stanton. Again, by Act of April 13, 1857, Seneca, Yates, and Ontario were made to comprise the Twenty-sixth Senatorial District, represented by Truman Boardman, of Seneca, from 1858 to 1860; Thomas Hillhouse, of Ontario, from 1860 to 1862; Charles J. Folger, for several terms; A. V. Harpending, from 1870 to 1872; and William Johnson, of Seneca, from 1872 to 1876. The present Senator is Stephen H. Hammond, of Ontario. Under the Act of June 29, 1822, Yates, Ontario, Seneca, and Wayne comprised the Twenty-sixth Congressional District, and the Representatives from Seneca County have been Robert S. Rose, of Fayette, from 1823 to 1827; John Maynard, 1827 to 1829; Jehiel H. Halsey, 1829 to 1831. Then rose again in 1830 and 1831, followed by Samuel Clark and Samuel Birdsall, of Waterloo; John Maynard, of Seneca Falls; John De Mott, of Lodi; William A. Sackett, Jacob P. Chamberlain, Theodore Pomeroy (several terms), of Seneca Falls; John E. Seely; and the district is now represented by Clinton D. McDougal, of Cayuga.

As a convenient reference in connection with the political record of the County, we supply the lists of Members of Assembly and County officers from the organization of the County to the present time. Districts are apportioned one every ten years, after taking the State census, and it will be seen that from 1815 to 1819 Seneca was entitled to three members, and from 1819 to 1837 to two members. Beginning in 1805, each incumbent or set of incumbents held one year; the dates of service of single members are readily perceived, without being noted here.

Members of Assembly—John Sayre, Cornelius Humphrey, two terms; John Sayre, James McCall, Oliver C. Comstock, Robert S. Rose, O. C. Comstock, James McCall, two terms, and David Woodcock. These names bring us to 1816. For 1816, Nichol Halsey, Jacob L. Larzelere, and William Thompson; for 1817, J. L. Larzelere, William Thompson, and Myrdert M. Dox; for 1818, W. Thompson and John Sutton; for 1819, W. Thompson and Ananias Wells; for 1820, Thomas Armstrong and Robert S. Rose; for 1821, R. S. Rose and W. Thompson; for 1822, James Dickson and John Maynard; for 1823, Jonas Seely and A. Wells; for 1824, J. Seely and Ernest Woodworth; for 1825, James DeWitt and Daniel Rhoad; for 1826, Benjamin Hendricks and David Seely; for 1827, D. Rhoad and D. Seely; for 1828, Andrew Glover and E. Woodworth; 1829, Daniel W. Bostwick, Septimus Evans, and D. Seely; for 1830, Samuel Blain and Septimus Evans; for 1831, John Sayre and Benjamin Woodruff; for 1832, Reuben D. Dodge and E. Woodworth; for 1833, R. D. Dodge and John De Mott; for 1834, Peter Backhouse and John D. Coe; for 1835, Caleb Barman and J. D. Coe; for 1836, Henry Simpson and John G. Tubis. In 1837, and annually thereafter, one Assemblyman came to the office: John F. Bigelow, Nathan Wakeman, Gardner Wells, Orange W. Wilkinson, Daniel Holman, William

C. Kelley, Matthew West, Helim Sutton, Robert L. Stevenson, Alanson Woodworth, Ansel Babcock, John Kennedy, Jacob G. Markell, Alfred Bolter, Orrin Southwick, Robert R. Steele, Sterling G. Hadley, David D. Scott, Daniel S. Kendig, James B. Thomas, Benson Owen, Augustus Woodworth, Jacob P. Chamberlain, John C. Hall, William Johnson, Peter J. Van Vleet, James McLean, W. T. Johnson, George B. Daniels, Lewis Post, Samuel R. Welles, David D. Leffer, Josiah T. Miller, Robert B. Steele, Sanford R. Ten Eyck, Peter Lott, William W. Van De Mark, William C. Hazleton, William Hogan, and Lewis Post, of Lodi, in 1876.

The Board of Supervisors of a county meets annually at the county seat to canvass the votes of county and State officers. It has power to appoint road commissioners, plank road inspectors, and fix salaries of judges and school commissioner (above \$800 allowed by law), to fix day for town meetings, which must be the same through the county, repair buildings, audit accounts, levy taxes, alter existing or erect from the town, and change locations of the county seat, besides other powers and duties tending to the destruction of obnoxious animals and the preservation of fish and game.

Of County Officers and Officers—Under the first Constitution the State election of officers was limited to Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, Senator, Assemblyman, Town Clerk, Assessor, Supervisor, Constable, Collector, and others. Judges of the Court of Common Pleas were appointed from 1777 to 1822 by a Council of appointment at Albany, and from 1822 to 1846 by the Governor and Senate. Term of office, five years. Prior to 1846 four judges, one of whom was designated as First Judge, were appointed in each county. Under the first and second Constitutions there were no Circuit Judges resident of Seneca County. John Maynard, elected in 1847, and Addison T. Knox, in 1859, both died in office. County courts are held by the County Judge, assisted by two Justices of the Peace, annually elected for that purpose. The courts have jurisdiction in cases of trespass, personal injury, replevin suits, foreclosure of mortgages, sale of real estate of minors, partition of lands, and charge of the insane and droukaris. The following is a list of Seneca County Judges: In 1804 Cornelius Humphrey was appointed, and after him were Benjamin Pelton, in 1809; Oliver C. Comstock, 1812; John Knox, 1815; John McLean, Jr., 1818; Luther F. Stevens, 1823, and Jesse Clark, in 1833. The office became elective in 1846, and James K. Richardson was elected in 1847, John E. Seely in 1851, Sterling G. Hadley in 1855, George Franklin in 1859, Josiah T. Miller in 1863, Franklin again in 1867, and Gilbert Wilcoxon in 1871. Prior to 1847 a Surrogate was appointed, and the following persons served: In 1804, Jared Sanford; in 1811, John Sayre; in 1813, J. Sanford; in 1815, William Thompson; in 1819, Luther F. Stevens; in 1821, W. Thompson; in 1827, Samuel Birdsall; in 1837, J. H. Halsey, and in 1843, John Morgan. The office, in 1847, became elective, and in counties having a population of less than forty thousand, merged with the duties of the County Judge. Courts are held by Justices of the Peace, whose jurisdiction, in civil cases, cannot exceed \$200 value. Fines to the amount of \$50 may be imposed, and six months' imprisonment in the county jail inflicted. The District Attorney is the official prosecutor in County criminal cases, and has charge of all suits made in the interest of the County. The officer was appointed by the General Sessions prior to 1846; since then elected for a term of four years. The County Clerks are the custodians of the County records, clerks of Courts of Record, and, since 1846, perform the duties of Clerk in the Supreme Court for the County. Elective, and serve a term of three years. The Sheriff is a peace officer, charged with the execution of court orders; has charge of jail and prisoners; gives bonds for faithful service; is indelible to the office for three years following the expiration of his term. Under the Constitution of 1777, Sheriffs were annually appointed by the Governor and Council, and limited to four years. They have been elected since 1822; term, three years. The County elects four Coroners, one each year. Their duty is to attend, when notified, at a place where a dead body is found, summon a jury, examine witnesses, and make a written report to County Clerk. The County Treasurer receives tax, pays orders issued by Supervisors, and accounts to State Comptroller for moneys due the State treasury. The office is elective, and the term is three years. A vacancy is filled by appointment of Supervisors until January following the next general election. Superintendents of the Poor take charge of poor-houses and of the poor. Formerly each town supported its own poor, and when a pauper strayed away, he was sent town by town back to his proper residence. On November 27, 1824, County poor-houses were established, and located on farms which were to be worked by the paupers as far as practicable. The office of County Superintendent of Common Schools was created in 1843 and abolished in 1847, and a School Commissioner, one for each Assembly District, elected in place. The officer examines and licenses teachers, visits schools, apportion public funds, and reports to the Superintendent of Public Instruction. Cities and villages have special laws, and are more or less exempt from the jurisdiction of the Commis-

sioner. Plank-road inspectors are appointed in counties having plank-roads, and are intended to protect the public from paying toll upon roads not properly kept in repair.

A reference to old files of newspapers reveals the fact that a degree of moderation prevails at present compared with the severity and excitement of early-day political campaigns. Upon the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, the question of what powers should be delegated to the federal government created a division of sentiment, and parties were formed bearing the names of Republican and Federal. The former desired to restrict, and the latter to enlarge, national prerogatives. Among leading men of the Federal party, to whom the organization of the County till the close of the war of 1812, were Colonel Myrders, Garey V. Sackett, Luther F. Stevens, William Bruce, Pontius Hooper, Lewis Birdsall, and Silas Halsey. Of the Republicans were Jonathan Metcalf, Jedediah B. Sayre, Israel W. Spicer, Henry Moses—a former Sheriff, and still living at the age of over ninety years—Jacob L. Larzelere, and Alpheus A. Baldwin. The project of constructing the Erie Canal, begun in 1817 and completed in 1825, created a division of sentiment as to the feasibility of the work. A party who saw in the canal a great work of internal improvement, heartily supported the measures for building, and were termed Clintonians. Another party, who looked upon the undertaking as chimerical, strongly opposed the "tax for the big ditch," and took the name "Backtails." The press and politicians were decided in expression, and party spirit ran high and furnished a school of instruction for ambitious citizens.

A diversion was created in the summer of 1826 by the "Morgan Excitement." In brief, one William Morgan, of Batavia, began a work exposing the secrets of Freemasonry, to be published by David C. Miller. Various efforts were made to suppress the manuscript, and finally Morgan was abducted, driven towards Rochester, and disappeared. Belief in a strong oath-bound society containing citizens of high civil rank, and exercising the powers of life and death, created apprehension, and caused the organization of an Anti-Masonic party throughout the State. The press of Seneca was active, the feeling was strong, members of the order seceded, and the society temporarily disappeared. Later, came the questions of tariff and currency. At a Whig meeting, held on March 4, 1835, at Ovid, Daniel Scott was President, A. B. Duaplac and Peter Hinrod, Secretaries. The meeting complained of the evils of currency, and the danger of new doctrines and scheming politicians. A resolution was couched in this language: "Government currency is the currency of slaves, and to usurp the prerogative of the people by snatching away this part of their sovereignty—the true basis of mutual confidence—is a leading step to despotism." The sub-treasury bill is fraught with ruin to the country, and the tragic death of a member of Congress is a subject of alarm;" reference being made to the death of Jonathan Cilley, of Maine, in a duel with Colonel Webb, of the *New York Courier and Enquirer*. The Whig party was derived from the Anti-Masonic party, and numbered, among its leaders in Seneca, the well-known names of Garey V. Sackett, John Maynard, Ansel Bascom, Benson Owen, William Knox, J. K. Richardson, Orrin Southwick, John E. Seely, John E. Bliss, and Nestor Woodworth. This latter-named gentleman joined what was called the Free-Soil party, and was Chairman in the first convention of the party held in the County. The Masonic resolved itself into the Democratic party, and knew such members as George B. Daniels, Samuel Birdsall, William Clark, S. G. Hadley, Charles Soutell, John De Mott J. H. Halsey, Robert R. Steele, and Halsey Sanford. On the election of Lincoln, Hadley joined, and has since continued with the Republican party. The Native American party, about 1855, found advocates in the persons of Gilbert Wilcoxen and John B. Murray; the former a liberal Democrat, and the latter Republican, at this time. J. K. Richardson took part in the recent Liberal movement headed by Horace Greeley, of the *New York Tribune*.

The stirring and radical changes since 1861, still in progress, are viewed with the same patriotic spirit from different stand-points, and find able champions whom it would seem inadvisable to designate by name. The County is fully recognized as Democratic, the strength of which party, compared with the Republican, is illustrated by the popular vote of 1875 for Secretary of State. In the general election held in Seneca on November 2, 1875, John Bigelow, Democrat, received 2883 votes; Frederick W. Seward, Republican, 2379 votes; and G. B. Dusinbere, Prohibition candidate, 63 votes, from a total of 5327 votes polled. The following table of Seneca's population, at indicated intervals, shows the progress of the County in that respect. In 1810, 16,609; 1820, 23,619; 1830, 21,021; 1840, 21,874. The population of towns for semi-decades from 1860 is shown as follows:

	1860.	1865.	1870.	1875.
Convent	2,410	2,201	2,238	2,697
Fayette	2,742	2,699	3,264	3,271
Janius	1,516	1,412	1,420	1,313
Lodi	2,067	1,892	1,826	1,806

	1860.	1865.	1870.	1875.
Ovid	2,358	2,382	2,463	2,397
Remus	2,170	1,973	2,223	2,673
Seneca Falls	5,866	6,490	6,580	7,076
Types	1,437	1,248	1,280	1,218
Variac	1,004	1,833	1,741	1,731
Watrous	4,494	4,522	4,469	4,102
Totals	28,128	27,663	27,823	27,274

CHAPTER XVIII.

TRACES—ROADS—TURNPIKES—BRIDGES—SENECA LOCK NAVIGATION AND ERIE CANALS, AND NAVIGATION.

Efforts made to render communication easy and expeditious have always characterized civilization, contributed to internal strength and development, and yet remain ancient and honorable evidence of former power and intelligence. The Roman ways were models of labor and permanence. The causeways around Mexico, when assaulted by Cortez in 1521, the broad roads among the Peruvians, the Chinese and Venetian canals, existed as substantial monuments of persevering enterprise, indefinite periods in construction, and masses of laborers, in the far-away past. In the New World its occupants, limited in number and widely scattered, possessing no wheeled vehicles, and devoid of commercial knowledge, found the trace or trail all sufficient for their purposes of communication, and the frail canoe of ample strength and size to bear them along or across the lakes of Seneca and Cayuga.

Between the villages of the Iroquois were well-beaten trails, which proved a constant intercourse. An ancient trail led from the source of the Delaware; another from the forks of the Susquehanna. A junction was made at Catharine's Town; thence, passing north and through "the Peach Orchard," it crossed a ravine at Breakneck Hollow, touching Mill Creek at Shallow Ford; thence to "Appletown," whence it crossed the western margin of Seneca Lake, across the outlet to Canadawaga, now Geneva. At different points along this Indian road side-paths led off to various corn-fields and orchards. Along this road came the New Jersey and Pennsylvania settlers, and in the construction of the existing road the windings of the old trail are mainly followed, the ravines dyked, the streams bridged. The survey of lots with lines running at right angles into areas of a mile square suggested the establishment of roads along the lat lines, and hence these exist in parallel lines, east and west, north and south. The nature of the soil renders these numerous routes of travel almost impracticable in spring, but at other times they are excellent. The laws relating to highways allow each owner a road to his land. The certified oath of twelve freeholders is necessary to open or close a road. New roads cannot be run through orchard or garden of above four years' growth and inclosures without consent of the owner. Mile-boards and guide-boards are required, and to deface them is criminal. The annual labor on highways must be equal to three times, in days, the number of taxable inhabitants. Owners along roads three or more rods wide may plant trees adjacent to their line, and recover damages for any injury to them. This regulation gives, wherever observed, a pleasant, avenue-like appearance to the roads, and its general adoption would greatly enhance the value of lands and beauty of scenery.

About 1800, the rage for speculation was directed to the construction of turnpikes, and ten years later the nominal stock in turnpike and toll-bridge charters was over \$8,000,000. As early spoken of, the turnpike from Albany westward to Buffalo opened a channel of emigration all along its route. Settlements were begun and from either side turnpike and other roads branched off in every direction, and while investments in turnpike stock were of little value, the model of construction for the great network of roads was of much benefit. A turnpike now known as the "Old Turnpike," formerly as the "Ithaca and Geneva Turnpike," was constructed through Seneca County, connecting those two points, as early as 1815. The windings of this pike are accounted for on the ground that it followed the lines of heaviest local subsidence. The various steps in the perfection and character of roads start with the survey. Brush was cut, fallen timber turned aside to make a roadway, and trees blazed. Later, trees were chopped down, stumps dug out, corduroy built over swampy tracts, and roads extended; then came the turnpike, the plank road, and finally the gravel road.

It was in 1850 that C. W. Seely and Jacob Chamberlain, authorized by Act of Legislature, laid a plank road extending through Seneca Falls to Jason Smith's,

northward, in Tyre, and from the Falls southward to Bearytown. Capital stock was issued in shares of fifty dollars, and much of it was taken by the farmers along the road. The plank was not durable; being laid upon oak stringers and composed of elm and soft maple, it soon began to break up, and the stock rapidly depreciated to less than forty per cent. of its face value. In the course of six or eight years the road became worthless, and then the portion north of Seneca Falls was gravelled and the remainder repaired with broken stone. The toll-gates still stand, but no tolls have been taken since the fall of 1875. Hundreds of these corporations were organized between 1848 and 1852, and several thousand miles of plank roads built, but almost all have been abandoned and divided among the road districts as public highways. The famous long-bridge over Cayuga Lake was of defective construction; the bends were separately framed, properly placed, and held in position by stringers which were notched on the caps, and those outside batted down. Some of the bends began to settle and lean to the west, and in 1808 the whole mass gave way. The plank, railing, and stringers floated off lying to the marsh at the foot of the lake. The bends were to be seen years after dying in order on the bottom.

The second bridge was commenced in the winter of 1813. Piles were driven from the east shore one-third of the way across, the pile-driver being worked on the ice. When the ice went out a scow was constructed and anchored at the work; on this scow the horse went round and round upon his weary circle, winding up the rope which drew up the hammer. The work was vigorously pressed; hogs received a dollar and a half per day and paid the same sum for a week's board. Fever and ague being prevalent, a ration of half a pint of whisky daily was furnished to each man by the company.

A third bridge was built in 1833 on the north side of the old one, while it was still passable. A large amount of travel, foot, horseback, and wagon, centered at the Cayuga bridge to cross the lake. Daily, horse- and ox-teams were seen on the bridge. The wagon, covered with canvas, contained families bound for the West, while parties of from two to ten men on horseback, equipped with valise and saddle-bags, were on their way to find their homes in the Genesee country. The bridge was regarded then as the best paying stock in western New York. Receipts reached the sum of \$25,000 a year. The stock was chiefly owned by residents of New York City. Asa Sprague, known later as the Superintendent of the Syracuse and Rochester Railroad, was the toll-gatherer. The lower bridge across the outlet belonged to the same company owning the long bridge. W. Mynderse was Treasurer; John Hagerty, Secretary; and Josiah Crane, Collector on lower bridge. Other toll-gatherers were, James Bennett, Luens Van Buskirk, father of Luens Van Buskirk, Jr., and Marsh, who was the collector till the bridge was abandoned on account of railroad competition in travel, about 1842. The rates of toll, carriage with four horses, 10s.; two horses, 8s.; two horse-wagon, 4s. 6d.; one horse, 3s. 6d.; man and horse, 2s.; and footman, 6d. Cattle paid 6d. per head, and droves of several hundred passed over at a time. Hogs were two to three cents per head. Tolls of from \$300 to \$500 were taken daily. Then, a sight of the bridge without a traveler upon it was a rarity. Few now live who recollect the building of the second bridge. One of these is Harvey Lazelere, son of Judge Jacob L. Lazelere, an old surveyor, and a legislator in 1816; Henry Messer, now aged ninety-three years, and living with his son in Fayette; Peter Brown, William Travis, James Bennett, Isaac Goodwin, and John and Amos Oliver were of the early residents.

The subject of improving inland navigation was discussed as early as 1725, but no result was reached until 1791, during March 24 of which year an Act was passed directing an exploration of the waters between Fort Stanwix and Wood Creek. Two companies were created by Act of March 3, 1792. One of these, the "Western Inland Navigation Company," was incorporated on March 29 following, for the purpose of opening the lake navigation from the navigable waters of the Hudson to Lakes Ontario and Seneca. A committee appointed reported the cost to Onondaga Lake at about \$175,000. Work was begun at Little Falls in 1793. The first boats passed November 17, 1793. In 1796, boats reached Onondaga Lake. In 1797, the work had cost \$400,000, and tolls were so high as to limit navigation. The company sold its rights west to Seneca Lake in 1808.

Prior to April 1, 1813, Elisha Williams constructed a hydraulic canal on his lands at Scayges to create a water-power from the waters of the outlet. Samuel Bear, in 1794, had constructed another long prior to canal undertakings. On the 6th of April, 1813, the Legislature incorporated the Seneca Lock Navigation Company, with power to take and use land, whether under water or not, for navigation purposes during incorporation.²⁷ This company constructed their canal along the bed of Mr. Williams's old race as a part of the work, compensating him therefor by the payment of \$2000, and a concession of rights to cut into the canal for hydraulic purposes, which rights he studiously reserved, and from time to time conveyed to others as a secondary privilege. The work was completed about 1816, and was in use about eleven years. The masonry was done upon

the locks by Benjamin Sayre. In 1825, April 20, the Legislature authorized the construction of the Cayuga and Seneca Canal. The Canal Commissioners were disqualified from proceeding in their duties until the State should have acquired by purchase the franchises and property of the Seneca Lock Navigation Company. In 1826, the company received from the State, \$34,095.83, and in 1827, \$19,776.05, and thereupon ceased to exist. The Cayuga and Seneca Canal connects the Erie Canal at Montezuma with Cayuga Lake at East Cayuga, and with Seneca Lake at Geneva. About half the canal is formed by slackwater navigation, the remainder is a channel parallel to the river; when enlarged it permitted the passage of large boats from the Erie Canal to the lakes Seneca and Cayuga. Work was begun in 1826, and ended in 1828. The cost was \$214,000. There were twelve locks between Geneva and Montezuma, by which a descent of seventy-four feet was effected.

When the State assumed control of the canal between Seneca Falls and Waterloo, in 1827, it gave the contract for reconstructing the locks between those villages to Andrew P. Tillman. The former material of stone was replaced with wood, and the seven locks demanded a large quantity of timber, whose supply cleared a tract of several hundred acres of its timber, near Seneca Lake. It is said the contractor lost heavily upon the job, and received, later, some appropriations as a reimbursement. The construction of the Erie Canal, which traverses the northeastern part of Tyre, and has the connections southward just described, was the crowning work of the period, and gave an impetus to like projects elsewhere which tended to a general relief of commerce and an awakening of enterprise. The original idea of a canal from Erie to the Hudson is credited to Governor Morris, in 1800. He spoke of the plan, in 1803, to Simon De Witt, who, in turn, stated the plan to James Geddes, a land surveyor of Onondaga County, who, after various movements, surveyed a route for a canal and gave a favorable report. In 1810, a committee, headed by De Witt Clinton, was appointed to explore a canal route through the State. On April 8, 1811, measures were taken with a view of entering upon the work, but the war came on and suspended action. A definite survey was provided for by an Act passed April 17, 1816. The canal was begun at Rome on July 4, 1817, and the first boat passed from Utica to Rome on October 22, 1819. The Canal Commissioners were Stephen Van Rensselaer, De Witt Clinton, Joseph Elliott, Samuel Young, and Myron Holley. In March, 1819, Henry Seymour replaced Elliott, and William C. Boeck was added to the number in 1821. Chief Engineers were James Goldes, of Onondaga County, and Benjamin Wright, of Rome, whose work, without precedent to them, and based on a knowledge gained alone from land surveying, was remarkable. The entire length of the canal, from Albany to Buffalo, is three hundred and fifty-two miles. The completion of this great work was celebrated by an extraordinary celebration. A company of State officials, the most prominent being Governor Clinton, set out at Buffalo, in two boats, the "Seneca Chief" and the "Young Lion of the West," to make the trip through New York City. Thirty-two-pound cannon had been brought in scows and placed at intervals on the canal bank along the entire distance, and when Clinton, at 10 o'clock in the morning of October 26, 1825, entered the canal, the booming of those heavy pieces, fired in quick succession, proclaimed from one end of the State to the other the successful termination of the work. A little party of Seneca people were in a pleasure-boat to greet the excursion. Of these were William Lazelere, Wilson N. Brown, Hub. L. F. Stevens, D. B. Lam, Mr. St. John, John Isaacs, and two oarsmen, Price Center and Thomas Blaisdel. The thunder of the heavy gun at Montezuma announced the approach of the Governor; a committee met him at the wharf, and he went with them to Van Velsor's tavern, made a few remarks, and re-embarking, passed on. Of that Seneca party, Mr. Lam is the sole survivor, being then twenty years of age and the youngest of the number. An old citizen of Rochester, in a diary of date May 10, 1834, says he "left Rochester on the boat Van Rensselaer, Captain Smith, of Hartford; passed *eighty-three* boats, and reached Albany at 2 P.M. of May 13." The boats and their three-hand crew of two oarsmen and a steersman were superseded by the large, now daily Durban boats, the first one of which, built in 1814, at Seneca Falls, for river navigation, was called the *Adeline*. The second, built in 1816, was named the Miller, and was used on the Erie Canal in 1821. The Durban boat was open and exposed to the weather, and had runways on each side upon which cleats were nailed. The boat was propelled by a crew of six men, three on a side, equipped with long poles shod with iron at the bottom. These men placed their poles, and, bracing their feet upon the cleats, urged the boat forward till they reached the stern; then, together, marched Indian file to the bow, adjusted their poles, and back as before. The first canal-boat built at Seneca Falls on the flat was the work of a Mr. Haskell, of Geneva. She was run in 1823 on the Washington line by Captain Jacob Hinds, afterwards a Canal Commissioner. Her name was the *Mercant*. Steamboat navigation began earliest upon Cayuga Lake. A steambot called the *Enterprise*, built at Ludlowville by Oliver Phelps,

and commanded by him, commenced running July 4, 1820, between Ithaca and Bridgeport, carrying passengers and towing boats. In the spring following Captain E. H. Goodwin took command and ran her a number of years. In the summer of 1822, a second boat, the *Telenachus*, was built and put on the lake as a tow-boat. The first steamboat built on Seneca Lake was called the *Seneca Chief*, and was owned by Rumsey Brothers. She was run a few years, and then sold to John R. Johnson and Richard Stevens, of Hoboken, New Jersey. Being rebuilt and enlarged during the winter of 1831-2, her name was changed to the *Geneva*, or, more familiarly, *Aunt Betsy*. She was furnished with four plain cylinder boilers, and a cylinder eighteen inches in diameter with a seven-foot stroke. Her average speed was about ten miles an hour. The officers were: Captain, H. C. Swan; First Engineer, Aaron Stout; Pilot, Fred King; Second Pilot, William Roe. The agent and one of the chief proprietors was John R. Johnson. In 1835, the *Richard Stevens* was built for a passenger-boat. Among other old-time boats were the *Cheung*, *Canadosaga*, *Seneca*, and *Ben Loder*. The last was constructed in 1848, at a cost of \$75,000. The *Seneca Lake Steamboat Company* was organized April 6, 1825, with \$20,000 capital, and on February 25, 1828, the *Cayuga Lake Inlet Steamboat Company* was formed, with a capital of \$50,000. From the birchen canoe to the lateen, the scow to the packet, the steamboat of 1820 to the model boats of 1876, are seen the elements of progress and convenience; but there had arisen a new method of locomotion, destined to eclipse the splendors of the canal and lake, and carry the agents of civilization into forest and out on the plain, and work a wonderful transformation. That new agency was the railroad system.

CHAPTER XIX

FIRST RAILROADS—THE AUBURN AND ROCHESTER RAILROAD, PENNSYLVANIA AND SODUS BAY RAILROAD, AND THE GENEVA AND ITHACA RAILROAD—OLD TRACKS—INCIDENTS.

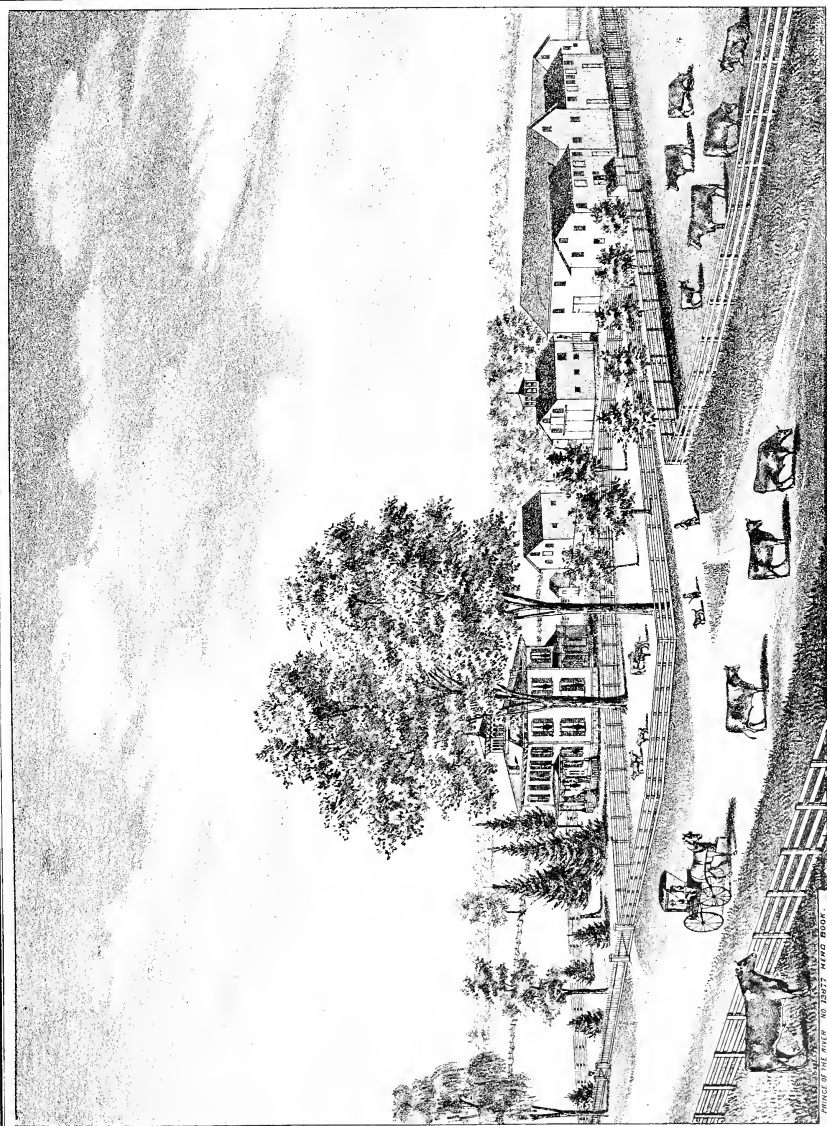
The introduction of a locomotive, in August, 1829, to America from England, by Horatio Allen, marked the commencement of an inland growth which, still progressing upon the Great American plains westward, knows no precedent nor equal. Wherever the engine has gone, trailing its cars, there lands become enhanced in value, towns grow, and prosperity succeeds. The first railway in the United States was two miles long, and was located between Milton and Quincy, Massachusetts, in 1826; the cars were drawn by horses. The first passenger railway in America was the Baltimore and Ohio; the road was constructed a distance of thirty miles in 1830; a locomotive built by Davis, of York, Pennsylvania, was put on the track in 1831. The first charter authorizing the construction of a railroad was granted to the Mohawk and Hudson River Railroad Company, in 1826; it was limited to fifty years, and allowed the State to become its purchaser on the expiration of the charter. Although rudely constructed, and at great and unnecessary expense, its advantages were appreciated, and within a few years the Empire State had inaugurated a transit system unequalled for safe and swift travel and volume of business. Work was begun in 1830 and finished in the year following. The road extended from Albany to Schuetteady, a distance of sixteen miles; the rails were of wood, and the cars were drawn by horses; stationary engines upon hill-tops were used to pull up and let down cars, by means of strong ropes attached; brakemen used hand-levers bolted to the truck, and used by pressing downward with the hands. During the year 1830 an engine named "John Bull" was brought over from England, and in 1831 the first steam railroad passenger train in America was run upon the road; the engine weighed but four tons, and the engineer was named John Haysen. The train had two coaches and fifteen passengers; the first passenger coaches were modeled after the old-fashioned stage coaches—hung above the truck, upon leather through braces, with compartments, and both inside and outside seats.

In 1836, a charter having been granted to build the Rochester and Auburn Railroad, and the greater part of right of way obtained, ground was broken and work begun at Slab Hollow, near the present Fisher's Station, during the year 1838. During 1836, a locomotive made its first trial trip from Buffalo to Niagara Falls; a heavy-laden freight train ran on the Utica and Schuetteady Road, from the latter place to Johnsville; books were opened for building the Utica and Syracuse Road, and a survey of the Erie route commenced. In 1837, the Legislature authorized the Utica and Schuetteady Road to carry freight, and later conceded the privilege of transporting baggage free. Contracts had been taken upon the Rochester and Auburn Road by various parties; a mile and a half

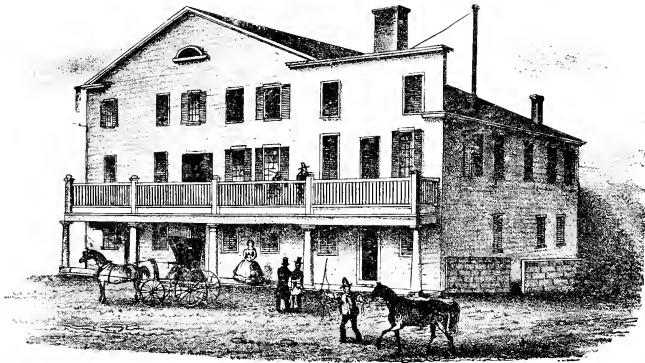
of the road between Waterloo and Seneca Falls was taken by Messrs. H. F. Gastin, present resident of the former place, and Benjamin Folsom; contracts were low, and little made on them; closely following the grading was the laying of the track. The first time-table was published in 1840; trains were to run on September 10, leaving Rochester at 4 A.M. and 5 P.M., and, on their return, leave Canandaigua at 6 A.M. and 7 P.M. This arrangement was changed on September 22, by running three trains daily, leaving Rochester at 4.30 A.M., 10 A.M., and 5 P.M., and Canandaigua at 6.30 A.M., 2.30 P.M., and at 5 P.M. The first cars on this route were conveyed upon a canal-boat, from Utica to Rochester; the first car-load of freight shipped on this line was of mutton tallow, from Victor to Rochester. Trains were withdrawn on the approach of winter, and William Failing, with an assistant, was placed in charge of a construction train at Canandaigua; and worked upon a fill known as the Paddleford embankment. So steadily did work progress during winter and the ensuing spring, that on Monday morning, July 5, 1841, an excursion train from Rochester passed over the road to Seneca Falls, where many of her business men were invited to make the trip to Rochester. The bridge over Cayuga Lake was completed the last of September, and by November the route was complete to Auburn, and a railroad extended from Rochester to Albany.

H. F. Gastin, of Waterloo, was conductor of the first through freight train to Albany. The bill authorizing the road passed in the Assembly April 27, 1836, and in the Senate on May 11 following. The estimate of cost was made in December, 1836. The distance was found to be ninety-two and one-half miles. Total cost of construction, fences, depots, rolling-stock, etc., was estimated at \$1,012,783. Books for stock subscription were opened August 2, 1836, at villages along the line. The towns of Seneca Falls and Waterloo came forward promptly and liberally, and made a gratifying exhibit. The books were held open but three days, during which \$122,900 was subscribed by Seneca Falls, and \$40,000 by Waterloo, while the total on the route was \$895,600. The railroad track consisted of six-by-six scantling, fastened to the ties by L-shaped chairs, placed outside the rail, and spiked to it and the tie beneath. Upon the scantling, up with the inner edge, a bar of iron, two inches wide and three-fourths of an inch thick, was spiked. Occasionally a bar did not come loose, and endangered the safety of the car. The first engines were single-drivers, with small trail-wheels under the cab, which consisted of a roof hung round with oil cloth in winter. The weight of the locomotives was from four to six tons. The first cars had four wheels. The conductor came along outside the compartments, which had two seats each, and collected his fares. A dark-lined second-class train was run for a time, but the "Hyacin train," as it was called, from its low fare, took most of the passengers, and was soon withdrawn. In 1843, the cars had no projection over the platforms, and were low and ill-ventilated. Locomotives, with four drivers, were placed on the road. Parallel rods connected from the cylinder to the rear driver, and from it to the forward one. Smoke-stacks were made straight about one-fourth of the length from the boiler, then bent back at an angle of forty-five degrees for one-half the entire length, then perpendicular upwards, expanding in width from bottom to top. The bend was to arrest sparks. There were no pilots. With some, two split brooms were set in front to just clear the track; others had a row of flat iron bars, carried downward and forward, and sharpened at the ends. This was the "cow-catcher." In winter, a large wooden snow-plow was placed in front of and attached to the engine. The first track was soon superseded by an eight-by-eight inch timber track, with a narrow strip upon the centre of the wooden rail, the same width as the iron-strip rail above. An iron rail was laid in 1848, and steel rails during the summer of 1875. An Act was passed on April 2, 1853, and became of effect May 17, by which various roads, among them the Rochester and Auburn, were consolidated to form the New York Central Railroad,—one of the best and cheapest in the Republic, the passenger fare being but two cents per mile, and the equipments of the best character. Its route through Seneca County is in a north-east course through the town of Waterloo, east to Seneca Falls village, thence northeast to the bend of the Seneca River, where it crosses to the south and over the foot of Cayuga Lake, then in a southeast direction,—an entire distance of about thirteen miles.

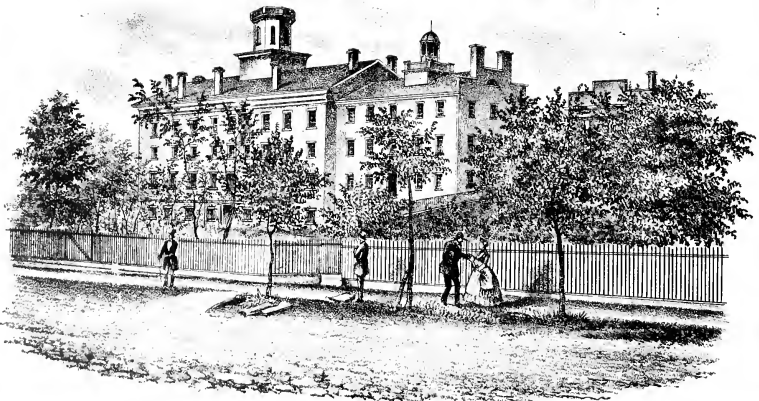
The *Geneva and Ithaca Railroad Company* was organized at Ovid, Friday, May 6, 1870. The meeting was presided over by Nestor Woodworth, Esq., of Covert, and the following-named Directors chosen: Thomas Hillhouse, William Hall, and Frederick W. Prince, of Geneva; Robert J. Swan, of Fayette; Charles H. Sayre, of Varick; Richard M. Steele, of Romulus; Isaac N. Johnson, of Ovid; C. H. Parshall, and John C. Hall, of Covert; Nelson Noble, of Ulster; and Charles M. Titus, A. H. Gregg, and Jas. Runsey, of Ithaca. The work was carried steadily forward at both extremities of the line, and on September 13, 1873, the workmen met at Romulus. Trains ran to this place from Geneva and Ithaca, and halted at a gap where the last rail was to be laid. Music, firing,



STOCK FARM & RES. OF MICHAEL B. RITTER, WHITE STAR CO. N.Y. BREEDER & DEALER IN BLOODED STOCK.



Franklin House, Ovid.



Seneca Collegiate Institute, Ovid

of guns, and speeches were followed by the ceremony of driving the last spike, which act was performed by C. M. Titus, the President of the road. Among the notables present were Ezra Cornell, A. B. Cornell, and J. H. Sokreg, from Ithaca, and W. B. Dusabiere and F. Prince, of Geneva. R. M. Steele was President of the day. The line of the road extends diagonally from the foot of Seneca Lake across the towns of Fayette, Varrick, Romulus, Ovid, and Covert, and, while it has proved a convenience to the people along its track, it has undoubtedly been a check upon the growth of Seneca's northern villages, by a withdrawal of business to other localities. The first accident upon the new road occurred at Romulus, on October 9, 1873. A collision took place between construction trains, by which several platform cars were smashed. A daughter of R. Steele, aged eight years, was saved from serious injury by the prompt action of engineer D. Boucher, and several parties had narrow escapes. The project of a railroad southward through the County from Seneca Falls and Waterloo, extending northward to Lake Ontario, and southward to Pennsylvania, and to be known as the Pennsylvania and Sodus Bay Railroad, met with general favor in the County. Meetings were held, towns were heavily bonded, and the enterprise moved rapidly forward. On May 19, 1870, the Directors met at Ovid, and moved to Farmers' Village, where a mass meeting was in progress. The first annual election of Directors occurred at Seneca Falls in May, 1871, and former officers were reelected. President, William Pierson, of Trumansburg; Vice-President, Albert Jewett, of Seneca Falls; Secretary, Charles A. Hawley, of Seneca Falls; Treasurer, Miner D. Mercer, of Waterloo; and Auditor, Josiah T. Miller, of Seneca Falls. The contract was let to Colonel William Johnson to put the road in running order for \$700,000, half a million being in town bonds, the remainder in stock of the road, whose gauge was to be the same as the New York Central Railroad. Work proceeded; the bed was finished, the road, fences, bridges, built, crossing-signs put up, and all made ready for the iron. Then a fatal delay occurred. The iron has not been laid, and the people, disappointed, smart under the weight of a futile taxation.

In August, 1873, a map of a projected road, to be known as the New York West Shore and Chicago Railroad, was filed in the office of the County Clerk. It was to run sixteen miles in Seneca County, entering the County, at Kipp's Island, from the town of Montezuma, thence over the marsh and southwest through Tyre, Seneca Falls, and Waterloo. The crisis of that year was a blow to railroad construction, from which it has not recovered; yet, from the abundant facilities of present running roads, the citizens of Seneca have little cause for complaint, and passenger and produce soon speed to their destination.

CHAPTER XX.

BANKS: STATE, NATIONAL, AND SAVINGS; THEIR HISTORY IN SENECA.

BANKS are indispensable to commerce. Their money is a more convenient medium than specie. They facilitate the completion of great undertakings, and in return have met with a success whose splendor has repeatedly endangered the entire system. The State endeavored to guard the interests of the people, but irresponsible parties, basing their movement upon the principles of necessity and credit, issued notes which were from the first irredeemable. Three several times prior to the civil war had specie payment been suspended in the State of New York. From the fall of 1814 till the spring of 1817, all the banks in the country, except those of New England, suspended payment. A second suspension continued from May, 1837, until the spring of 1838. On October 15, 1857, all the New York City banks, save the Chemical, suspended, and the banks in the State generally did the same, but resumption soon took place. Under the banking system previous to the present, bank issues were held at more or less discount, which increased with their distance from the State wherein the institution was located. Bank-note reporters lay upon the merchant's counter, and the fluctuations of value were noted and enforced with each new report.

The exigencies of the war created the National system now in vogue, by which government bonds, purchased by a company, are deposited with the Treasurer of the United States for security, and ninety per cent. of their face value in National currency issued to the bank for circulation. The system finds great favor in its uniform and general equality of value, absolute security, and genuine bills, but the people are now divided upon the subject of their withdrawal and a return to specie payment.

The pioneer banking institution of Seneca County was chartered as the Seneca County Bank, on March 12, 1833. The Directors were thirteen in number,

named as follows: Joseph Fellows, Godfrey J. Grovener, Samuel Clark, John Watkins, Richard P. Hunt, John DeMott, David S. Skatts, G. Welles, Jesse Clark, Ebenezer Hoskins, Reuben D. Dodge, William Smith, and Saba Murphy. The first meeting was held in Waterloo, at the house of John Stewart, by the Board of Directors, and John DeMott was elected the first President, and William Moore, Cashier. At this meeting, held June 1, temporary banking rooms were negotiated with E. Williams in his hotel on the present site of the yeast-factory. The capital stock was to consist of four thousand shares of fifty dollars each, or \$200,000; issues not to exceed \$400,000. Joseph Fellows was entrusted to procure \$20,000 in specie, for use of the Bank. Business was commenced on July 9, 1833. On May 17, 1834, John DeMott resigned the office of President, and Joseph Fellows was elected to fill vacancy. The office of Vice-President was created, and Richard P. Hunt elected to the position by ballot. The resignation of William Moore was sent in on July 19, 1836; it was accepted, and William V. I. Mercer was chosen Cashier in his place. On July 7, 1838, Mr. Hunt resigned. Mr. Fellows was succeeded, June 14, 1842, by Phineas Prouty. At an election held June 11, 1844, David S. Skatts became President, and in July, 1853, his son, Bartholomew, was made Vice-President. Bartholomew Skatts resigned the office on April 2, 1858, to fill the place of President, to which he was appointed on account of a vacancy occasioned by the death of his father. On June 8, 1858, M. D. Mercer was appointed Assistant Cashier, and on January 4, 1859, was promoted Cashier, to fill vacancy caused by the death of his father. From this time forward, to January 1, 1863, Bartholomew Skatts was President, and M. D. Mercer, Cashier. On June 30, 1834, negotiations were concluded for the purchase of permanent rooms. The house standing on the corner opposite the Towley House on the east was purchased of Samuel Birdsal for \$3200, and the office prepared by the construction of a vault, and occupied. The business was disturbed in common with others at the periods earlier referred to, but continued till the expiration of its charter, on January 1, 1863, at which date a banking office, under the title of M. D. Mercer & Co., was established and carried on till, in accordance with an Act of Congress to provide National currency, the First National Bank of Waterloo was organized on March 10, 1864, in the old Seneca County Bank rooms. A capital of \$50,000 was invested, and a circulation of \$45,000 issued. The first Board of Directors consisted of S. G. Hadley, Joseph Wright, Richard P. Keodig, M. D. Mercer, and Bartholomew Skatts. The last was elected President, and Mr. Mercer, Cashier, at a meeting held March 12, 1864. Thomas Fatzinger, the present President, was elected to the position on the 19th of June, 1866, and no change has occurred in the office of Cashier. The present Board of Directors consist of T. Fatzinger, S. G. Hadley, Joseph G. Wright, Edward Fatzinger, and M. D. Mercer. By a resolution of the Board, the capital was increased on February 4, 1875, to \$100,000, and the consequent circulation to \$90,000.

The First National Bank of Seneca Falls is the result of a slow and substantial growth, of which the following is an outline: Erastus Partridge established a store in No. 2 Mechanics' Hall, on April 26, 1824. The business was conducted by the agency of William A. Shaw until December 5, 1826, when a partnership was formed under the firm name of Partridge and Shaw. The store was but eighteen feet square, yet the rent for its use was but four dollars per month. Shaw disposed of his interest in 1837, and went to Bellona in Ontario County, while Mr. Partridge came on from Cayuga, greatly enlarged his store, and gave personal attention to business. He opened an Exchange Office in a corner of his limited store-room, during the year 1848, and engaged in the two-fold business of merchandising and banking. In May, 1864, the mercantile business was transferred, by sale, to W. B. Lathrup, and Mr. Partridge devoted himself entirely to banking and finance. He established the Seneca Falls Bank, capital \$50,000, himself being its President, and Le Roy C. Partridge the Cashier. Within a brief period, he had caused the erection of a new and commodious building for banking purposes, on the south side of Fall Street, to which, on its completion, he removed, and therein continued to do business as an individual banker until the creation of the National Banking System. In accordance with legislation of Congress, entitled "An Act to provide a National Currency, secured by a pledge of United States Stocks, and to provide for the Circulation and Redemption thereof," approved February 25, 1863, articles of association were entered into by a company on September 14, same year. The institution was to be known as the First National Bank of Seneca Falls, and a Board of Directors composed of five stockholders was formed. On September 14, 1863, was held the first meeting for the election of directors, and the following-named persons were chosen: Erastus Partridge, Le Roy C. Partridge, Albert Cook, Charles Partridge, and De Lancey Partridge,—all of Seneca Falls, New York. E. Partridge was then elected President, Le Roy C. Partridge, Vice-President, and De Lancey Partridge, Cashier, and regular annual meetings appointed for the second Tuesday of January of each year. Capital stock to the amount of \$60,000 was taken, with

privilege of increase, and \$56,000 of circulation issued. The stock shares, of \$100 each, were principally held by E. Partridge. The death of the President occurred on January 20, 1873, and the duties of this office were performed by the Vice-President till August 5 following, when, resigning, he was elected by unanimous vote to the vacant office, and Albert Cook was advanced to the Vice-Presidency. This second President dying on February 7, 1875, at the next annual meeting, held January 11, 1876, Albert Cook was elected President, and is the present incumbent. De Lancy Partridge has continued Cashier from organization till this date. There have been various changes in the Board of Directors, which at present consists of De Lancy Partridge, Albert Cook, George M. Guion, Ellen B. Partridge, and Caroline Cook.

The National Exchange Bank of Seneca Falls was organized in 1865, with a capital of \$100,000, and a circulation of \$90,000. Its Board of Directors are, Milton Hoeg, J. B. Johnson, Charles L. Hoskins, Josiah T. Miller, John A. Rumsey, and Henry Hoster. J. B. Johnson, the President, has served from organization till this date. Charles A. Parsons, after filling the office of Cashier for a year and a half, was succeeded by N. H. Becker, the present occupant. The bank was originally opened in rooms of the residence of James Sanderson, located on Fall Street, north side. This building was removed in 1869, and the present handsome and convenient business house erected during the year following. This structure is two-storied, has a brown-stone front, with sides of brick. Its dimensions are twenty-two feet by sixty-five feet deep. The office is supplied with ample security for deposits, and the safe is provided with a "time" lock.

The banking office at Ovid was formerly a branch of the old Bank of Seneca Falls. It commenced business in 1862; sold exchange and made loans, and, on the organization of the parent institution as the First National Bank of Seneca Falls, was discontinued. A private banking office, known as the Banking House of Le Roy C. Partridge, was then established; its officers were Le Roy C. Partridge, Banker, and J. B. Thomas, Cashier.

The first office was on the lower floor of a new and substantial stone and brick structure, known as Masonic Hall Block, which building was destroyed in the great fire which swept away the main part of the village, in October, 1874. The present rooms are in a neat office, located on the left of the office of the County Clerk, upon the high ground east of Main street.

Among the obsolete banks, formerly existing in Seneca County, were: the Bank of Lodi, an associate institution, which began business on the 8th of January, 1839, with a capital of \$100,000. Failing, it redeemed eighty-three per cent. of its circulation; the Farmer's Bank of Ovid, also an associated concern, was opened for financial transactions on October 6, 1838, with a capital of \$100,000; it was the first institution of the kind in the County; and the Globe Bank of Seneca Falls, an individual venture, commenced on December 23, 1839.

Savings banks are simply banks of deposit; their officers can invest only in legally approved securities; their intent is the reception in trust of surplus earnings of the laboring classes, and a moderate rate of interest for their use. The first savings bank in England dates 1804; the first in New York was formed in 1819. At a public meeting called under the auspices of the "Society for Preventing Pauperism," on November 29, 1816, the plan was drawn and approved, and the first deposits made July 3, 1819. The first savings bank in Albany dates 1820; in Troy, 1823; in Brooklyn, 1827, and in Buffalo, 1836. There is but one savings bank in the County of Seneca; it was authorized by act of incorporation passed April 18, 1861, and revived May 6, 1870, and is known as the Seneca Falls Savings Bank, with its office on the corner of Fall and State Streets, in the village of Seneca Falls. At a meeting of the Board of Trustees, on July 25, 1871, there were present, George B. Daniels, Vice-President; Le Roy C. Partridge, Secretary and Treasurer; and Trustees Erasmus Partridge, William Johnson, Albert Jewett, John P. Cowing, and William A. Swaby. The bank was opened for the transaction of business August 8, 1871, with the following officers: Jacob P. Chamberlain, President; George B. Daniels, Vice-President; Le Roy C. Partridge, Secretary and Treasurer; James D. Pollard, Book-keeper; and P. H. Van Auken, Attorney. There have been no changes in the office of President; the book-keeper resigned August 1, 1874, and N. P. B. Wells was appointed his successor, and holds the position at present. Deposits of \$1.00 and upward are received, and on time deposits interest at six per cent. is allowed, semi-annually.

CHAPTER XXI.

THE LEADING MANUFACTURES OF SENECA COUNTY.

THE manufacturing interest of the Empire State, rapidly increasing in extent and variety, furnishes a boundless range of detail, and is a subject well worthy of encomium. The facilities for transportation of material and manufactured articles are so great that this industry is now represented in nearly every part of the State. During colonial times business centers were not in existence; imports were made direct from England; intercolony trade was interdicted. Urged on by necessity, this industry was followed at first by the agriculturist, who resigned to the manufacturer his prerogatives, wherever solicited. Seneca County, favored by a most valuable water-power, was early regarded as a business point, advantageously situated, and the high prices paid for the adjacent lands showed the State aware of their immediate and prospective worth. Among the leading manufacturers which have arisen upon the rapids of the Seneca, and gained a national reputation, stand pre-eminent the Island Works of the Sibley Manufacturing Company. Three men,—Horace C. Sibley, William Wheeler, and William C. Sibley,—in the spring of 1836, began the manufacture of axes and edge tools, in a building which they erected on the corner of Wall Street, nearly opposite the Fork Factory. Their work was ground and finished in the old Fulling Mill near by. A co-partnership was formed between H. C. Sibley, Abel Downs, John W. Wheeler, and Washburn Race, in 1847, for the manufacture of pumps, stove-plates, and regulators. Mr. Wheeler retired a year later, and Edward Mynderse became a partner in the establishment. During the existence at this time of the two firms of W. Race & Company, for making stove plates and regulators, and Downs, Mynderse & Company, for the manufacture of wooden and iron pumps, Mr. H. Sibley was a member of each firm. In the spring of 1851, Mr. S. S. Gould succeeded Messrs. Sibley and Mynderse in the pump manufacture. Mr. Sibley, associated with B. Holly and Washburn Race, began the erection of the "Island Works," on Day's Island (which had formerly been the lumber yard of Whiting Race), in 1848. A few years later, and they had created a frame building, directly spanning the race, which structure is now the only permanent frame on the Island, the others being of brick. Mr. B. Holly invented and patented a rotary pump and engine in 1855, which is now manufactured extensively by this company.

In the summer of 1856, they began the construction of a steam fire engine, using the rotary pump, and, following out the prevalent idea that steam was dangerous and must be confined by heavy materials, they built the enormous structure called "Neptune," which was more than twice as heavy as those now made by the firm. They sent this engine to Chicago for experiment, in 1857, and followed it by sending a second, in 1858, to the same city. In 1856, Messrs. Race and Holly retired, and Edward Mynderse and John Shoemaker became partners of Mr. Sibley. This firm, in addition to fire engines, manufactured portable engines of from four to ten-horse power, stationary engines, boilers and boiler-pumps, improved turbine water-wheels, and a variety of other machinery.

This new company sent its third fire engine to Buffalo, which city now has ten, while Chicago has sixteen of them. The number now in use is probably from five to six hundred, distributed among all the leading cities of the United States, in Canada, Japan, Russia, and all parts of the world. In 1850, the capital invested was \$20,000; they employed twenty-three hands; the value of raw material used was \$9,500, and of manufactured goods, \$33,000. Ten years later the money invested was \$140,000, and the annual consumption of raw material amounted to \$60,000. They employed one hundred and fifty men, and their yearly products amounted in value to \$200,000. In 1869, by the retirement of his partners, Mr. Sibley was left the sole proprietor. In 1871, Mr. Sibley's two sons, Horace and F. J., became members of a firm ever since known as the "Sibley Manufacturing Company." The business occupies eleven buildings—three machine-shops, one, three stories, two, two stories; an iron foundry, a brass foundry, two blacksmith shops, a paint and finishing shop, a boiler shop, a copper-smith shop, a storeroom, coalhouse, and a very neat and commodious office on the Fall Street approach to the Island, which is exclusively devoted to their business and book-keeping department. Their business shows a constant growth, and their employes are largely composed of the most skillful mechanics, both of this and foreign country.

The Elliptical Rotary Pump and Engine consists of two elliptical cans working into each other within an air-tight case. They contain four chambers, upon which the stream acts alternately, so as to secure great power with low pressure and a constant supply of water. While one chamber has just discharged, another is discharging, a third is ready, and a fourth is filling. The boiler was a patent, by M. R. Clepp, June 12, 1869, and is such an arrangement of water-tubes as secures quick raising of steam and prevents scale formation on the boiler. At a test of

a second-class engine, five pounds of steam were generated in two minutes and twenty-six seconds from the lighting of the fire; in five minutes and nine seconds, there were forty-two pounds of steam, and water, raised twenty-one feet, was issuing from the nozzle through one hundred feet of hose. Another steamer, with an inch and a quarter hose, threw a stream two hundred and twenty-nine feet. An engine at Mohle worked two hundred and thirty-six hours at a cotton fire, and stood the ordeal unharmed. Testimonials of the most eulogistic character are constantly received, and Sibley's steamers, models of construction, unequalled in service, and invaluable in saving property, may justly be regarded as a leading manufacture of Seneca County. Two of their steamers, faultlessly constructed, have recently been shipped by the company to represent Seneca County industry at the Centennial.

Experience and energy have been allied in the gradual growth, during the lapse of years, of small works and limited productions to mammoth establishments, employing large capital and producing a varied and valuable machinery in demand by all classes. Such an establishment is that of "The Gould's Manufacturing Company." This extensive business firm had its origin in the manufacture of pumps, during 1840, by Mr. Abel Downs, in the wing of the "old cotton factory," once used as a plaster-mill, and a final step to the deouring engine in 1853. Mr. Downs built hand ran a small furnace over the river, and had in his employ five men, of whom John Curtis was the foreman. After an experience of two years, during which one and a half to two tons of iron were used per week, Mr. Downs returned to mercantile business and bought into a hardware store. His foreman in the wood department, John W. Wheeler, and Mr. Kelly, under the name of Wheeler & Kelly, continued the manufacture of pumps. Mr. Downs in two years returned to the pump-factory, and, uniting with Mr. Wheeler and Smith Briggs, as Wheeler, Briggs, & Co., bought the "Old Stone Shop," erected as a carriage-manufactory by Benet & Co. To this they removed their machinery and materials, and put in a steam-engine to run their works. This engine is notable on account of being the first one used in manufacturers in Seneca Falls; and in this building was made the first iron pump in the village. Washburn Race became a member of the firm in 1846. He had a patent for an improved stove regulator, which he later shared, by part sales of his interest, to Messrs. Sibley & Thompson, hardware men. Previously, the pump firm had been styled Wheeler & Downs; and later, Wheeler, Downs, & Race. The "Regulator" firm became known as W. Race & Co., and Wheeler & Downs remained sole proprietors of the pump works. Mr. Wheeler retiring from the business, H. C. Sibley and Edward Mynderse bought an interest, and the firm became known as Downs, Mynderse, & Co., manufacturing both iron and wooden pumps, with a capital employed of \$6000. They continued the manufacture till the year 1851, when Mr. Mynderse disposed of his share in the works to Seabury S. Gould, and the firm name became Downs, Sibley, & Gould. In the ensuing fall, Mr. Sibley's interest was purchased by Abel Downs and S. S. Gould, and the firm was then entitled Downs & Co.

During eleven years great changes in the volume of production had occurred. The few thousand dollars capital had increased to \$40,000; the five men to nearly a hundred, and the manufacture in proportion. To making pumps was added that of Phillips's patent pipe boxes, while Race & Co. continued to turn out regulators and stove plates from their works in the same building. A site having been purchased of Andrew P. Tillman during the winter of 1854, Messrs. Downs & Co. built thereon, between the canal and river, their iron-works. The magnitude of the business is shown by these figures. Valuation of capital, real estate, and machinery, in 1860, was fully \$200,000. Number of hands employed, two hundred and thirty. There were annually used 3500 tons of iron, procured at a cost of \$95,000; and coal, to the amount of 1500 tons, was consumed, increasing expenses an additional \$9000. Downs & Co. engaged extensively in other business, for particulars of which see history of Seneca Falls. In 1862 the firm became known as the Downs & Co.'s Manufacturing Company. This title was again changed in 1868, to Gould's Manufacturing Company; S. S. Gould being President, and J. H. Gould Secretary and Treasurer. In 1870 S. S. Gould, Jr., was elected Secretary, and the business has since been conducted by the three Goulds. From 1864 to 1871, S. S. Gould, from two blast furnaces owned by him, one at Williamsport, Pa., and one at Ontario, Wayne County, N. Y., has furnished the iron for his furnaces, and sold a surplus to other iron consumers. Later purchases are made at various points, and from 2500 to 3000 tons of iron are annually required by the business. The principal depot of the company is at New York, and branch warehouses are established at Chicago, St. Louis, and Cincinnati. Their wares are sold in Japan, China, India, and Egypt, in Bremen, Germany, in London, England, and in most other parts of the world.

Among the manufactured articles, to each class of which belongs a great variety, are, for, rotary, and brass pumps; pumps for cisterns, wells, drive wells, deep wells, mines, and quarries; windmills, ships, steam-boilers, and railroads, and

various classes of village fire engines, all tested and known complete before shipment.

In August, 1870, a fire destroyed two large buildings, one in process of construction, and their contents, including a majority of valuable patterns, were lost in the flames. The company at once set to work and rebuilt. The present works consist of eight distinct buildings, one of which is a six-story brick, in which is located the office. Rooms in the shops and outbuildings are filled with assorted material and finished goods. In all, the works consist of five departments, over each of which is placed a superintendent, while over all is W. H. Pollard, General Superintendent, by whose mechanical skill all the machinery in use in the factory was designed and executed. A tour of the establishment shows two foundries, the larger of which has two cupolas, and a capacity of melting twelve tons per day; the smaller four tons. In these foundries are full three thousand flasks of wood and iron. Two fire-pumps, with standpipes and outlets for attachment of hose reaching every story, are a precaution against fire. The rooms are extensive, yet crowded by machinery and material in various stages of preparation. Here are full two hundred engine lathes, twenty to twenty-five drills, six planers, two milling machines, besides much other machinery. Water and steam power are employed, the latter when water is low, and is furnished by two engines of fifty- to sixty-horse power. Indicative of the varied and extensive character of products is the presence at Philadelphia, on the Centennial grounds, of four hundred and ten different articles made at the Gould's works, and the list not then complete. Upon the whole, such works as these are the real foundation of local and general prosperity, and are deserving of all credit and encouragement—such encouragement as was evidenced by the award of the Grand Diploma of Merit for pumps, a Medal of Progress for hydraulic rams, and a Medal of Merit for American-driven wells at the Vienna Exposition, and a Grand Gold Medal for the best pumps in the world awarded at the Moscow, Russia, International Fair, to the Gould Manufacturing Company.

Of recent formation, gratifying progress, and of full thirty years' experience by members of the firm, Rumsey & Co., proprietors of the Seneca Falls Pump and Fire Engine Works, are a third and by no means inferior manufacturing company of Seneca County. In January, 1864, a partnership was formed between John A. Rumsey, Moses Rumsey, and W. J. Chatham, under the firm name of Rumsey & Co. for the manufacture of pumps. In the business was invested a capital of \$100,000, which amount is indicative of the confidence of the parties of success, founded upon an earlier experience, as former partners of the works. Their first building, a brick, was erected between the canal and the river, just below the Fall Street bridge. The company increased their business and the capacity of their works so rapidly, by the addition of large and commodious buildings and of new and improved machinery, that they became enabled to supply with promptness the demand for their implements and machines.

At present the company occupy five large brick buildings, besides two commodious frame structures; herein are manufactured garden and fire hand engines, lift and force pumps of all kinds, hydraulic rams, steel amalgam bells, skeins, and pipe boxes; jack, bench, and sider-mill screws; hose and hose couplings, drills, reels, and many other machines and fixtures. In 1864, one hundred men were employed, nine hundred tons of iron consumed, and sales of from \$150,000 to \$200,000 made. In 1870, over two hundred men found employment here, fifteen hundred tons of material were used, and the value of an annual manufacture had reached \$400,000. Chatham retired in 1874, and a stock company (limited) was formed, and designated Rumsey & Company. The Seneca Falls Pump and Fire-Engine Works, controlled by this firm, cover an area of three acres, and employ a capital of probably a quarter-million dollars. It is not unreasonable to claim that this establishment is the most extensive of its kind known. Their range of production embraces almost every conceivable variety of hydraulic machinery and metal pumps, for lifting or forcing various fluids from various depths. Their illustrated catalogues contain cuts, descriptions, and prices of nearly eight hundred different styles of pumps, adapted to every use, and ranging in price from \$3 to \$600 each. The demand for Rumsey & Company's pumps is not limited to America; the annual manufacture of seventy thousand is required to meet the requirements of trade. Branch houses have been established in Liverpool, England; Madrid, Spain; and Hanburg, Germany, where full lines of goods are kept in stock, and from which various other points are supplied. Added to the pump interest is an extensive manufacture of fire engines, hose carts, hook and ladder trucks, and hose carriages. The shops are amply provided with all the latest and best labor-saving appliances, worked by a large force of skilled mechanics. The advantages of system are recognized, and various processes are conducted from stage to stage, till the article is finished and stored for shipment. Branch houses are located in the United States, at 93 Liberty Street, New York; Chicago, Illinois; St. Louis, Missouri, and at San Francisco, California.

It is notable how various manufactures locate in groups, and we have yet to record the history of a fourth industry, which had its rise in, and conduced to the prosperity of, this locality, and whose efforts were identified with pump manufacture; we refer to the firm of Cowing & Company. John P. Cowing and Henry Seymour began the manufacture of pumps in 1840, in the "Old Clock Factory." In this building, erected in 1832, the clock business was carried on by Marshall & Adams till 1837, and three years later occupied as stated. Upon the site of that old building the largest brick building of Cowing & Company was subsequently erected. A removal was made, in 1843, to a structure known in those days as the "Old Rod Shop." It stood just below the lower bridge, and was destroyed by fire in 1858. The partnership was dissolved in 1847, the business being continued by Mr. Seymour. Mr. Cowing and Henry W. Seymour continued to manufacture pumps in what was known as the "Old Cultivator Shop," where now is located their western brick building, earlier used for the same business by Thomas I. Paine. Six to eight hands only were employed. Their furnace was burned down in April, 1849, and rebuilt at once. In December following it was again consumed by fire; during this year of misfortune, John A. Rumsey had entered the firm; the business showed rapid increase, and for two years all went well. Once again the fire fiend made his attack, and in January, 1851, the cultivator-shop and furnace fell before his insatiable ravages. Immediately rebuilding work was steadily continued till the breaking forth of the great conflagration of 1853, when the factory, the front and rear furnaces, and much valuable machinery were destroyed. Yet again, with an undiminished energy, the company proceeded to the construction of the substantial buildings they now own. These were assailed by another powerful element—the air. During the great tornado of '53, which swept with such force over this locality, the roof of the City Mill was dislodged, and a portion plane was hurled into the upper building of Cowing & Company, and considerable damage done. In January, 1859, Mr. Seymour retired from the company, and Philo and George Cowing, sons of the principal of the firm, were admitted to partnership, and the business continued under the title of Cowing & Company. The sale of manufactures amounted in 1851 to \$20,000, and constantly increased, till, in 1862, they exceeded \$200,000. In 1858, they bought the site of the sash-factory, at the end of Mill Street, adjoining their own works; on this ground they erected a large brick building of three stories, in which to manufacture fire engines. In 1861, John P. Cowing erected the large six-story building on the old paper-mill site. The company carried on the manufacture of fire engines, pumps of various kinds, hydraulic rams, thimble-skein and pipe boxes, and a variety of brass and iron goods. Four times burned out, once damaged by a hurricane, and once washed away by the flood of 1857, Cowing & Company have contended successfully with difficulties which fall to the lot of few, and in 1870 had in their employ one hundred and forty men, whose pay roll amounted to \$5000 per month; raw material was purchased to the amount of \$60,000, and sales reached a quarter-million. In 1875 the number of hands was much reduced, and consequently the amount of manufacture. Their wares were known at home and abroad, and agents found ready markets in foreign lands. At the Vienna Exposition a medal for general assortment of pumps was awarded to their house, based on an improved method of finishing pump interiors, which method is secured to the firm by their own patent. The company are not running their works, but are selling off manufactures on hand, preparatory to the organization of a stock company.

About 1856, T. J. Stratton, of Geneva, New York, brought out a new article of dry hop yeast, and sold it by peddling through the country the cakes carried in a carpet bag. It was good, but it would not "keep." J. B. Stratton discovered a vegetable substance that would remove this difficulty, and cause a preservation of the yeast for any length of time and in any climate. The two brothers formed a partnership, and commenced manufacturing what is now widely known as "The Twin Brothers' Dry Hop Yeast." After manufacturing about a year, and establishing the merits of the preparation, they sold out to W. H. Burton, an enterprising and prominent lawyer, of Waterloo, for \$40,000. One-half of this sum was paid for the trade-mark, which is the dual likeness of the twins. Mr. Burton proceeded at once to the erection of a factory at Waterloo, and began business under the title of "Waterloo Yeast Company." The demand for the cakes becoming constantly greater, Mr. Burton continued to enlarge his facilities for supply until he has now, besides his Waterloo establishment, a factory in Detroit, Michigan; one in Toronto, Ontario; one in Peoria, Illinois; and one in Chicago, Illinois. There is being turned out from all about *ten million packages annually*, each package containing one dozen cakes, which retail at ten cents each. Its sales are made throughout the United States, Canada, Europe, the East and West Indies, and elsewhere. It received the Gold Medal and honorable mention at the Vienna Exposition, and wherever shown in this country has taken first premiums at all State Fairs.

A sixth and principal manufactory in Seneca County is located at Waterloo,

and widely known as the "Waterloo Woolen Manufacturing Company." Early in the year 1836 three men, John Sinselar, Richard P. Hunt, and Jesse Clark, succeeded in inducing citizens and farmers to unite their means to erect a manufactory, and secure a home market for the wool-clip of this and adjacent counties. A company was organized and incorporated on May 15, 1836, and proceeded to purchase all the rights in the water-power furnished at this point by Seneca Outlet from Elisha Williams's executor. The company then conveyed to T. Fatzinger & Co. one individual fourth part of their water-rights and water-powers. The order of precedence to the waters of the canal are as follows: *First*, The right of the State to so much water as is necessary for purposes of navigation. *Second*, The Woolen Company, with twenty-one and one-fourth rights, and T. Fatzinger & Co., with six and three-fourths. Then limited rights by S. Vandemark, Wilson & Thomas, Edmund Gay, and Leiyard & Morgan. The first mill building, of stone, was erected in 1836 and the early part of 1837. It is 45 feet front by 100 feet deep, and has five floors. East of this work an addition, 25 by 50 feet and three stories, was constructed. The increase of business required additional space, consequently a new building was erected of stone, a few rods east of the first. This building is 50 by 150 feet, and has five stories. Further east is a dye and dry house and picker and wool rooms, 40 by 175 feet, three stories. The construction of these buildings was effected at a cost of about \$150,000. Besides the factories, there are two large store houses—one well known as an old flouring-mill. During the fall of 1837 the mills began to run as a cloth manufactory. Broadcloths and cassimeres were made until about 1849, when the company began to turn their attention to shawls. By 1857 this feature had become exclusive, and their mills became known as the pioneers, in America, of plaid or blanket shawl manufacture. The shawls were notably superior, in fineness of material and brilliancy of color, and sold at high prices. As a lubricant, steam takes the place of oil, which cannot be used; it is also employed for heating the rooms and drying the dyed wool. A report of 1867 gives a working force of about three hundred operatives kept constantly employed. Fine wool, to the amount of 400,000 pounds, is annually demanded for the production of 60,000 to 70,000 long shawls (two single counted as one), various in style and pattern, and valued at \$350,000, more or less as prices range. For this manufactory, twenty sets of cards, twenty-five jacks, and sixty-five broad Crompton looms, from 90 to 136 inches wide, are employed. From the inception of the enterprise to the present, the work has been constant and highly remunerative.

The various counties surrounding Seneca felt the influence of a home market for wool, and, for years, it was common to see full fifty teams upon the company grounds waiting their turn to dispose of their wool-clip for cash or goods, at option. A visitor says he saw in the first or assorting room a bale of Buenos Ayrean wool, of weight a ton, bought by agents at *three dollars a pound* in that country, but the price is much changed in opinion when it is known that their currency was as one hundred to five cents of our currency. The wool is opened in the assorting room and graded. It is taken to the cleansing room and washed. If intended for white, it goes to the bleaching; if colored, to the dye-tubs. Brilliant colors are used, and great care taken here. When dyed, the wool is hung upon racks in the dry-house and subjected to a uniform great heat, secured from steam. Being dry, it goes to the picker, the cards, the spinners, the warping-frames, and is ready for the weaver. Upon the many broad looms, to each of which a weaver gives his sole attention, are woven the various colors and patterns seen in the finished work. The shawls pass to the "fringe-twisting" room, where, by ingenious machinery, the work is perfected. The pieces (twelve shawls in each) are taken to the scouring-room and passed through sets of heavy rollers, and sewed together; they are then revolved for hours between the rollers, through strong soap-suds, then rinsed, dried, out apart, pressed, labeled, and stored, ready to be packed for shipping to the company's various depots of supplies. The original capital stock of \$50,000 had been raised to \$150,000 in 1867. This stock, on February 1 of that year, was owned by eighty-three stockholders, most of whom were residents of the County. One ground of the company's success lies in the uniform management. There have been but three Superintendents during the forty years of the works' existence. At this time three generations, in several families of operatives, have begun and continued on as they reached serviceable age. The first President was John Sinselar, elected in 1836. At his death, Jesse Clark was made President in 1842. Mr. Clark dying, Elijah Kinn succeeded, and served until his death, a term extending from 1844 to 1850. In 1850, Thomas Fatzinger, Esq., was elected to that office, and served until 1875. The Mills' Company have now a first President, in the person of Joseph W. Patterson. Richard P. Hunt was the first Secretary of the company, which position he held until his death, in 1856. Sidney Warner, who had been in the office of the company since May, 1838, as book-keeper, was chosen Secretary in place of Mr. Hunt, and for twenty years, has

silled the office. The first Superintendent was George Hutton, who, after ten years' service, died, and was succeeded by Calvin W. Cooke, who held the position from 1846 till 1873. The third Superintendent, and the present, is George Murray.

It is such establishments as these that give character to the industries of the County, that enhance its prosperity and promote its growth, and the citizen will find his best interests advanced in that proportion to which they are extended and multiplied.

CHAPTER XXII.

THE INSANE POOR AND THE WILLARD ASYLUM.

PRIMARILY, the insane were objects of dread, and were confined in jails and almshouses to restrain them from violence. Later, a disposition to ameliorate their condition was manifested by a charter granted, in 1791, to the New York Hospital, and an appropriation from the Legislature of two thousand dollars annually, for twenty years. In default of any other receptacle for treatment of the insane poor, the hospital, in May, 1797, received of this class so far as their limited capacity would admit. Seven persons were thus provided for monthly during 1798. Special provision, on a larger scale, was agitated in 1802, as admissions and the resultant care increased. An average of twenty-two were annually taken care of from 1797 to 1803, giving a total for the period of two hundred and fifteen. The governors of the hospital continued to urge the necessity and importance of the subject, as is shown by the passing of a law, in 1806, appropriating \$12,500, to be paid quarterly every year till 1857 to the New York Hospital, to provide "suitable apartments for the maniacs, adapted to the various forms and degrees of insanity."

A building was completed in 1808, to a limited degree. The officials of some counties sent hither of their pauper insane, and sixty-seven persons were received, two of whom had for eighteen years been confined in the cells of a common jail. This is the earliest instance of provision for the treatment of pauper lunatics known to the State. The growth of the city compelled the purchase, during 1815, of a new site, more remote, and an asylum was completed in 1821, and received, during its first year, seventy-five patients. The history of that noble institution has been that of a prosperous and progressive agency in behalf of the unfortunate. A law, authorizing the several Poor Superintendents to send patients to the New York Hospital, was mainly imperative. In 1807, two hundred pauper insane were in confinement, many of them linked in wretched association with crime and poverty. In 1825, the State contained 819 insane; of these 263 were self-supported, 208 in jail or poor-house, and 348 at large. In 1828, a law was passed prohibiting the confinement of lunatics in jails, but the enactment was not regarded. In 1830, Governor Throop, in his message to the Legislature, called the special attention of that body to the deplorable condition of the insane, and recommended the establishment of an asylum for their gratuitous care and treatment for recovery. As a result, a committee was appointed to investigate the subject, followed by a committee to locate a site, who fixed upon Utica.

On March 30, 1836, an act was passed and appropriation made authorizing the erection of the State Lunatic Asylum at Utica. This institution was completed January 16, 1843, and has proved an inalienable blessing to thousands. By the system in vogue at this asylum patients were received from the poor-houses and kept two years; if not cured meanwhile they were remanded back to them and new cases received. Some who were quiet, and might ultimately have recovered at the asylum, became violent, and were chained on their return to the almshouse. The unhappy condition of this class called for a permanent asylum for the chronic insane. Miss Dix in 1843 visited the State poor-houses, and made an earnest appeal in behalf of their occupants to the Legislature of 1844. A plan of relief was suggested, but not adopted. A meeting was held in 1855 by County Superintendents of the Poor, and an appeal made to the Legislature of 1856 for relief to their insane. A report was made in 1857, but no legislation. The Legislature, by Act passed April 30, 1864, authorized Dr. Sylvester D. Willard, Secretary of the State Medical Society, to investigate the condition of the insane poor wherever kept, exempting those institutions which were required by law to make report to the State. A series of questions were printed and sent to each County Judge, who was directed to appoint a competent resident physician to visit and report upon the condition and treatment of insane inmates of the poor-house; and send the result to the Secretary, by whom the reports would be summarized and made known to the Legislature. On January, 1865, the report

was duly presented by Dr. Willard, whose memory has been perpetuated in the Willard Asylum for the Insane. The law creating the asylum was passed April 8, 1865. Its purpose was to authorize the establishment of a State Asylum for the chronic insane and for the better care of the insane poor. Recent cases are sent to Utica; chronic cases to the Willard Asylum, and the poor-houses swept of the insane. The insane not recovered discharged from the State Asylum were transferred to continue in the "Willard." The Commissioners appointed under the organic act to locate and build the Asylum were Drs. John P. Gray, of Utica, Julian P. Williams, of Dunkirk, and John B. Chapin, of Canandaigua. Dr. Gray resigned in May, 1866, and Dr. Lyman Congdon, of Jacksonville, was appointed in his stead. The Commissioners were directed first to "seek for and select any property owned by the State or upon which it has a lien." This was understood to refer to the grounds and buildings of the State Agricultural College, which was declining and whose actual operation had ceased. The title was acquired, and the Asylum located in December, 1865. The erection of the main Asylum building was commenced in July, 1866, and proceeded with till May, 1869, when the Legislature abolished the Building Commissioners and conferred their powers and duties upon a Board of Trustees, viz. John E. Seely, Genet Conger, Sterling G. Hadley, Francis O. Mason, Samuel R. Welles, George J. Magee, Derius A. Ogden, and William A. Srahy. This board was created to organize the Asylum and administer its affairs. Their services are gratuitous. Their term is eight years, and their successors are appointed by the Governor and Senate.

The Asylum was organized by the appointment of the following resident officers: John B. Chapin, M.D., Superintendent and Physician; Charles L. Welles, M.D., Assistant Physician; Abram C. Slight, Steward; and Mrs. Sarah H. Bell, Matron. The Treasurer, James B. Thomas, Esq., of Ovid, was elected in 1869, and continues to hold the office.

NOTE.—We are under obligation to Superintendent Chapin for history of Willard Asylum.

In the fall of 1869, the centre building of the main Asylum, and one section of the north and south wings, with a capacity for two hundred and fifty patients, together with necessary offices for administration service, were deemed ready for occupation, and the first patients were received October 13, 1869. The first patient was a feeble, crazed woman, brought in irons; for ten years she had been restrained of liberty, nude, and crouched like an animal in a corner of her cell; later she was seen in the Asylum dressed, improved in cleanliness, and presentable. On the same day three men arrived in irons, chained together. Patients were admitted who had been chained and ironed and confined in cells without windows, and received food through a hole in the door. The transition from such a state, prolonged for years, to the freedom, accommodations, and attention furnished by the Asylum must conduce to improvement, and in some instances, to recovery. Additions to the main Asylum were made at intervals until its completion in 1872. It has rooms to accommodate five hundred persons. In its means for the classification of patients, convenience of administration, arrangements for ventilation, and cubic and superficial space, this structure is the equal of any like institution in this country. The large number of the insane, experience in their treatment, and the desire to secure at reduced cost increased liberty and occupation, induced the trustees to erect additional buildings. The Agricultural College building, then incomplete, was modified and fitted for occupation for the insane in 1870, and contains at this time two hundred and twenty-five patients.

During 1872 a group of three buildings was commenced upon high ground, fifteen hundred feet in the rear of the main Asylum; these buildings were occupied in March, 1873. During the same year, two more buildings were constructed. This detached group consists of five two-story structures; the central building is used as a refectory, and has two dining rooms, each accommodating one hundred and twenty-five patients; a kitchen is adjoined to the rear. The remaining four buildings are used as dormitories, and accommodate sixty patients each. Again, in 1875, a second group of five buildings was commenced, in general features similar to the first. This group, nearly completed, is located on the bank of the lake, south of the main building, and will be occupied about the first of June next, by female patients. The propriety of adding a third group of buildings is being considered by the Legislature. From one hundred and forty-two patients received into the Asylum to the close of the year, December 31, 1869, the number has increased, till at the close of this fiscal year it was 1003, which was fully fifty more than the several buildings were designed to accommodate. In general arrangement and classification, it is intended to place in the main Asylum the helpless, noisy, and violent, and in the detached buildings the quiet, well-disposed, and working patients. One hall for each sex is appropriated to this latter class in the main building. The land owned by the State comprises the "College Farm," a cemetery lot of thirty acres, and the dock, store-house, and hotel at the steamboat landing. The farm has one hundred and seventy-

fire rods frontage on Seneca Lake. The form of admission is an order of support signed by a Superintendent of the Poor of the county to which the patient is chargeable, and two certificates of insanity by two medical examiners, whose qualifications are certified to by the County Judge. These certificates, approved by the County Judge, and the order of support together, form the commitment. An annual appropriation for salaries of resident officers is made by the State. The support of patients is a charge upon the counties. The rate per week is fixed after determining the actual cost. The rate for 1876 is three dollars per week. Clothing is an additional charge as issued, and will average about seventeen dollars yearly. Bills are made out quarterly, placed in the hands of the Treasurer, and by him presented and collected through the County Treasurer. Bills due from the Asylum are paid by the Treasurer of the Asylum, after approval by the auditing committee of the Board of Trustees, Steward, and Superintendent. The current expenditures for the year were \$157,475.88. The total appropriations for land, buildings, furniture, stock, implements, water-works, and new buildings, amount to \$1,047,633. With the completion of the structures now nearly finished, the capacity of the Asylum will be increased to 1250. The number of insane in the State and how situated, on December 31, 1871, is thus shown:

	Males.	Females.	Total.
In custody of friends.....	782	829	1682
In State Asylums.....	429	454	1093
In Private Asylums.....	121	191	312
In City Asylums and City Almshouses.....	841	1392	2233
In County Poor-houses and Asylums.....	588	731	1319
In Asylums of other States.....	86	75	161
In Asylum for Insane Criminals.....	70	5	75
Total.....	2907	3588	6775

Officers of the Asylum.—Trustees: Hon. S. G. Hadley, President; Dr. S. R. Wells, Secretary; Dr. Wm. A. Swaby, Genet Conger, Gen. George J. Magee, Hon. D. A. Ogden, George W. Jones, and Hon. F. O. Mason; this last in place of John E. Seely, deceased.

Resident Officers.—John B. Chapin, Superintendent; James C. Carson, P. M. Wise, Alexander Nella, Jr., and H. G. Hopkins, Assistant Physicians; N. J. Gilbert, Steward; and Mrs. S. H. Bell, Matron. The Treasurer of the Asylum being Hon. James B. Thomas.

CHAPTER XXIII.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS AND CHURCH STATISTICS.

ALL knowledge is progressive. Persecution for religious conviction in the Old World paved the way for perfect liberty of conscience in the New. The Constitution provides for a free exercise of religion. A law was passed in this State, April, 1804, authorizing all religious denominations to appoint trustees to superintend the temporal affairs of their congregations. By this act they became a body corporate, capable of legal transactions. All denominations support their own ministry, and maintain such order of worship as they find most agreeable. Free toleration has resulted in numerous sects, differing in name, but little in tenets, and living together in the utmost harmony. The middle class of New Jersey and Pennsylvania later blended with the New England element, brought to Seneca their regard for religion, and, as we have earlier indicated, organized societies, held meetings, built up churches, and, growing stronger by the influx of new settlers, branching out from the original society, and establishing at various points the nucleus of the numerous and powerful organizations of this date. To the history of the towns belongs the record of their religious growth, while here is sketched a general outline of primary society, its branch formations, their growth, and a summary of their present churches, values, and membership by denominations, compiled from the census returns of 1875.

Presbyterian Churches.—Of this denomination there are seven churches within the bounds of Seneca County, viz., First Presbyterian Church of Romulus, First Presbyterian Church of Ovid, Second Presbyterian Church of Fayette, at Canoga, First Presbyterian Church of Fayette, Presbyterian Church of Waterloo, First Presbyterian Church of Seneca Falls, and the Presbyterian Church of Junius. At a meeting of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in 1805, the Presbytery of Geneva was erected. It was composed of four ministers: the Reverends Jedediah Chapman, of Geneva; John Lindsley, of Ovid; Samuel Leacock, of Norwich, now Hopewell; and Jabez Chadwick, of Milton, now Geneva. The first of them was there known to have preached at Romulus, August 20,

1803, and that church was probably organized by him prior to the date given. On September 17, 1805, it was received under the care of the Presbytery of Geneva, and has been favored by several revivals and frequent accessions. Their first church was long since abandoned and a better one erected upon a more suitable location.

The First Presbyterian Church of Ovid claims priority over all others, having been known as a mission in 1800, in which year the Reverend John Lindsey was sent to the town of Ovid for a term of four months as a missionary. From that pioneer church originated the First Presbyterian Church of Ovid. It was organized with twenty members of the original church, by Rev. Mr. Chapman, on July 10, 1803, and then denominated the "Seneca Church." In 1817 it adopted the present title. Many revivals have taken place and strengthened the society. During the pastorate of Rev. Stephen Porter, commencing September 10, 1816, a church was built which was in advance of any other in that region. This church became time-worn, and, in 1847, a finer structure in a commanding location was erected to keep pace with the progress of the times.

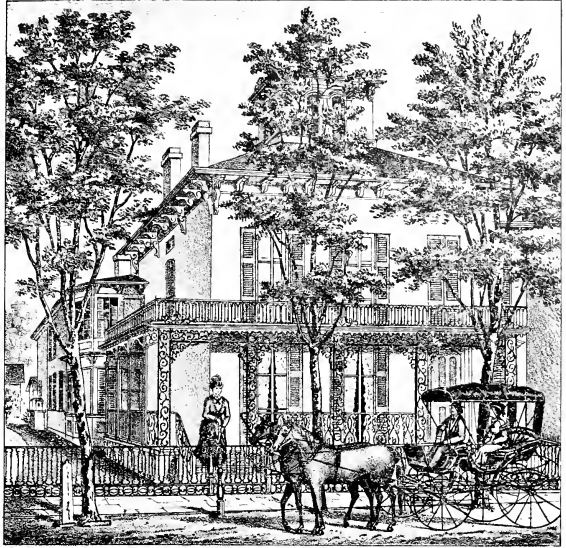
The Fayette Second Church is located in the village of Canoga, near Cayuga Lake. It was organized about 1825, and in 1828 reported thirty-five members. Reverends Richard Williams, Charles N. Mattoon, and Chauncey W. Cherry have been preachers to this congregation. The Fayette First Church was organized about 1824. A year later, Rev. Isaac Flagler became its pastor. In the support of its ministers, it has been aided by the American Home Missionary Society. The Waterloo Presbyterian Church was organized in Waterloo village in 1817, from former members of the church at Seneca Falls. In 1825 it numbered one hundred and ten members. Rev. Aaron D. Lane was ordained and installed its pastor on March 21, 1821. The Rev. S. H. Gridley was his successor. The society has always been self-supporting. The First Presbyterian Church of Seneca Falls, earlier known as the First Presbyterian Church of Junius, has ever been a prosperous organization. From 1805 its growth has been constant, while other societies have been formed at other points with a small body of its members. In the year 1833, a number of its members withdrawing, formed the Congregational Church in the village, whose career has resulted in a fine congregation and a beautiful, commodious, and valuable church edifice. The Presbyterian Church of Junius was formed very early. A frame building, erected in 1812, is still in use. A church formerly existed in Tyre, and, in 1837, consisted of thirty-one members, but is not now reported. In this connection is observed the great care taken to exclude from the ministry of this church all other than pious, orthodox men. A qualification for church membership was visible piety. Theology was distinguished as evangelical and Calvinistic. The revival of 1816 arose and spread far and wide over this region, strengthening the church by accessions, and awakening zeal in the cause. An auxiliary Bible Society was formed in Seneca in 1816, and at the close of 1817 the Western Education Society was organized at Uden, to aid "indigent and pious young men to obtain the education required for admission to the ministry." To this latter society the Presbyterians of Seneca County of that year contributed \$1534.25. The Presbyterian Church was divided in 1837 into "Old" and "New" schools,—distinct organizations, alike in faith, differing in views of discipline. The following is a statement of the condition of the Church in this County in 1875:

Town.	No. of Churches.	Value of Churches and Lots.	Value of Real Estate.	Number Capable of Being Organized.	Usual Number Attending.	Deacons.	Members.	Salary of Clergy.
Varick.....	1	\$8,800	\$1,800	500	225	230	\$900	
Ovid.....	1	10,000	500	500	250	295	1,200	
Fayette.....	2	5,000	3,500	800	200	147	800	
Waterloo.....	1	20,000	800	800	500	350	1,500	
Seneca Falls.....	1	40,000	2,500	800	500	200	7,500	
Junius.....	1	2,000	1,500	500	50	50	500	
Total.....	7	85,500	9,800	3,900	1,535	1,107	6,900	

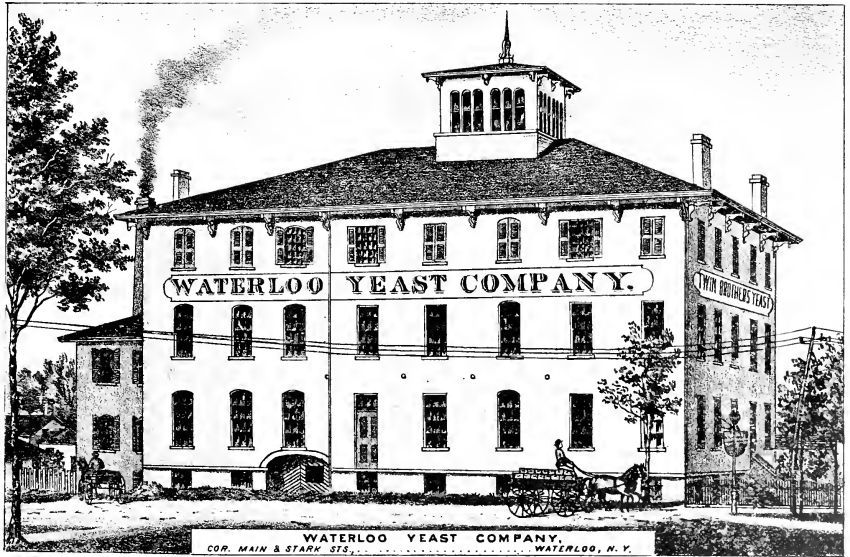
Methodist Churches.—The history of this organization exhibits a wonderful growth in its various branches. In the year 1766 was formed the first Methodist society in America, by Philip Embury. His congregation consisted of four persons besides himself, and was assembled in his own house by Mrs. Barbara Hick, "an elect" from Ireland. Preachers were sent over by Wesley, and the denomination spread southward. The first conference held, organizing it as the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States of America, dates from 1784. The church has separated into nine different societies, and, crossing the Alleghenies, spread over the valleys of the Ohio and Mississippi, and following on the track of its tireless and heroic missionaries, planted the banner of the Cross in every



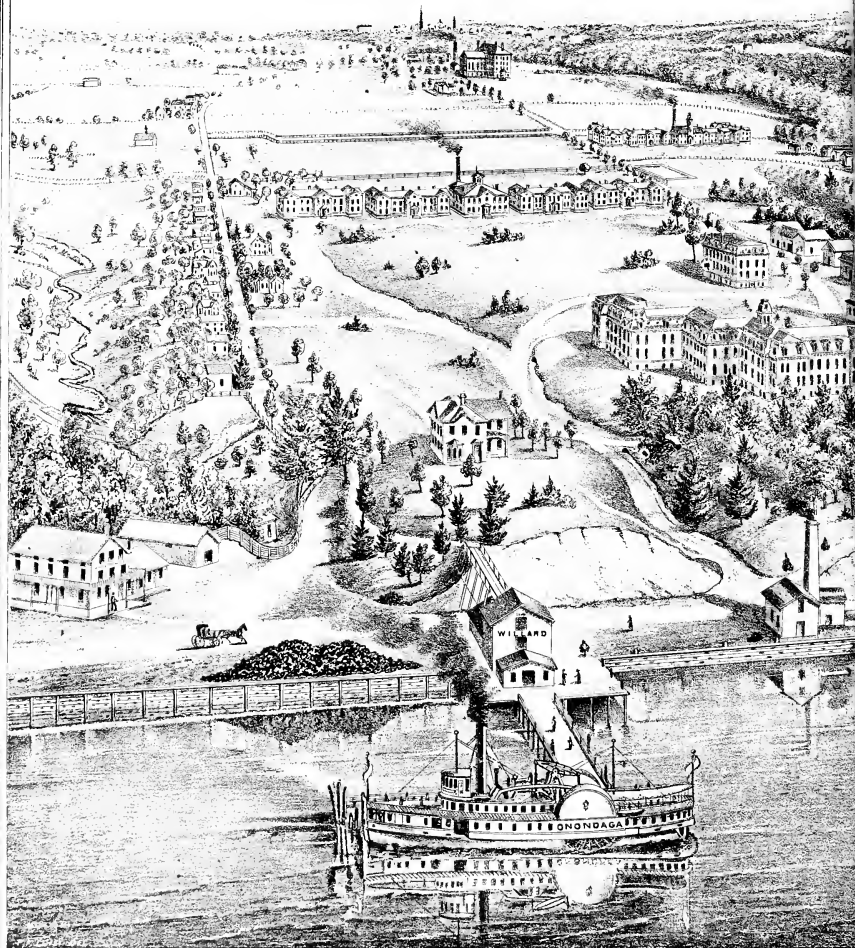
→ W. H. BURTON ←



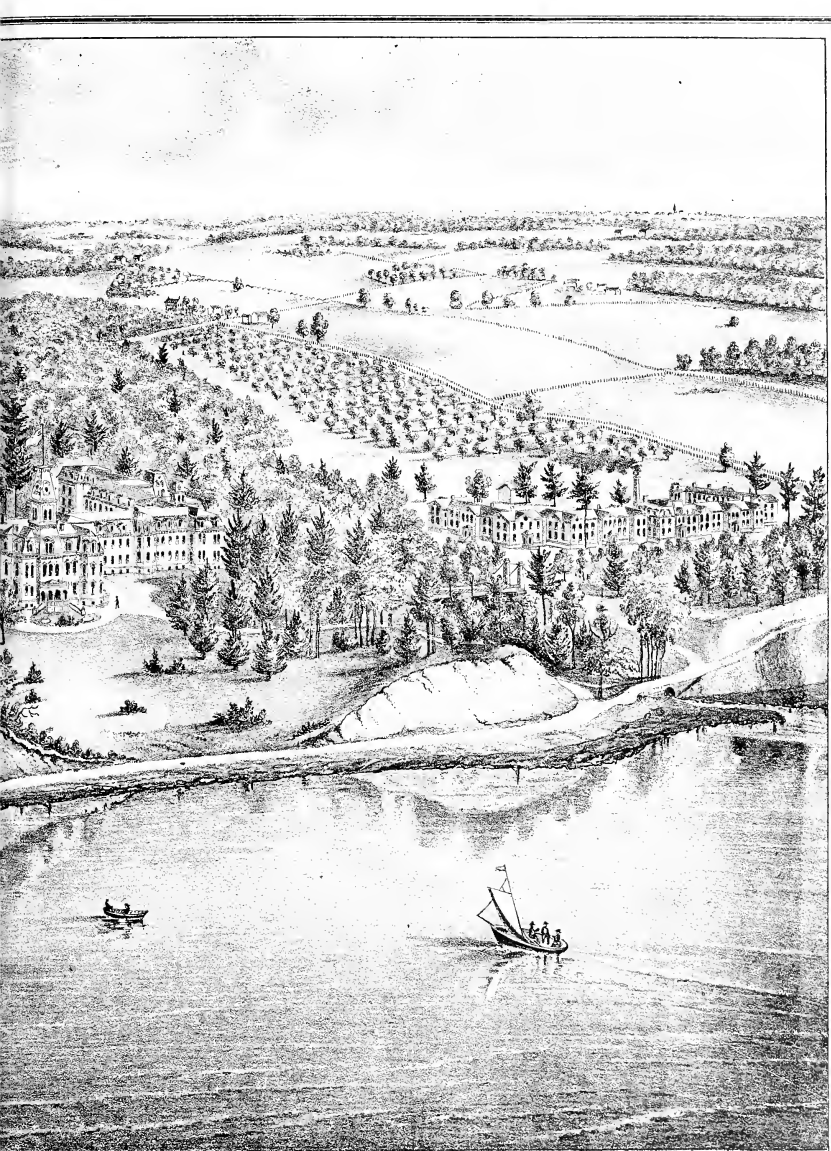
RES. of W. H. BURTON, MAIN ST., WATERLOO N. Y.



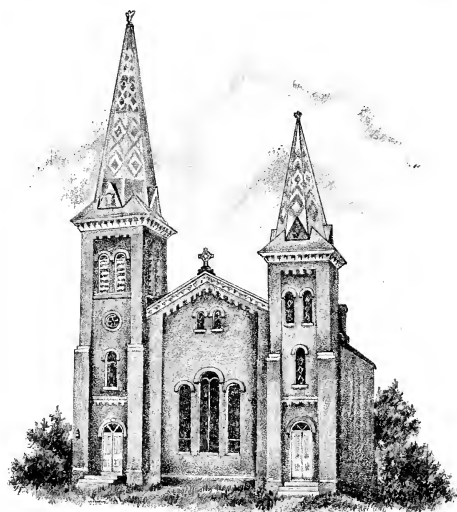
WATERLOO YEAST COMPANY,
COR. MAIN & STARK STS., WATERLOO, N. Y.



WILLARD ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE



ARD, SENECA LAKE, NEW YORK.



FIRST METHODIST CHURCH, OVID.



FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, OVID.
Built 1856

part of the known world. The Evangelical Association originated in 1800. The Reformed Methodists organized in 1814, in Vermont. The African Methodist Episcopal Church was formed in 1820, as was the Congregational Methodists, who seceded from the Methodist Episcopal Church at that date. The Methodist Protestant was formed in 1830. The Wesleyan Methodist was formed of seceders from the Methodist Episcopal Church in May, 1843. The main church was divided in 1844, on the question of slavery, into "North" and "South," and there exists, also, a church known as the Primitive Methodist.

Singly and in couples the missionaries traversed this region, and not till about 1812 were any classes formed, and it was some years later before churches were built. From the brevity of their stay, the list of Methodist pastors may be counted by scores. First the school-houses and homes, the barns and court-houses, then the log and frame, and finally the brick church, mark the growth and prosperity of the sect. There was rare eloquence among these pioneer preachers, and soul-awakening power among the singers of early-day choirs. In 1818, at a quarterly meeting held in Thomas Osborn's barn, two men, Robert and James McDuffie, sang the Methodist hymns in such spirit that their vibrations have never ceased to thrill the heart in the memories of the hearers, though half a century has elapsed, and other generations rise. And such men as Fowler and Matteson, with speech akin to inspiration, swayed the hearts of their audience, and seemed to bear them upward. There are fourteen churches belonging to the Methodist organization in Seneca County; two in Remulus; the Centenary, of Ovid; the Townsendville and the Lodi, of Lodi; the Methodist, of Covert; the Methodist Episcopal, of Fayette; the Methodist and the Methodist Episcopal Churches, of Waterloo; the First Methodist Episcopal and the Wesleyan Methodist Churches, of Seneca Falls; the Methodist Episcopal Church, of Tyre, and two Methodist Episcopal Churches in Junius. In respect to number, valuation, attendance, membership, and all that constitutes the evidence of outward prosperity, the last decade shows a gratifying exhibit, as follows:

Towns.	No. of Churches.	Value of Church and Lods.	Valuation of Real Estate.	Seating Capacity.	Average Number of Attendance.	Regular Members.	Salary of Clergy.
Remulus.....	2	\$5,000	400	225	300	240	\$322
Ovid.....	1	15,000	21,600	400	250	100	800
Lodi.....	2	8,000	5,600	850	450	280	1,400
Covert.....	1	3,000	800	500	100	80	200
Fayette.....	1	7,500	1,000	300	100	45	265
Waterloo M.....	1	600	600	700	250	50	400
Waterloo M. E.....	1	16,400	2,500	500	400	230	1,000
Farm M. E., Seneca Falls.....	1	35,000	3,000	700	300	240	1,200
Seneca Wesleyan.....	1	15,000	400	450	750	80	800
Tyre.....	1	11,000	1,800	275	150	100	600
Junius.....	2	4,000	1,500	300	140	90	550
Totals.....	14	\$110,100	\$17,600	6,000	5,190	1,541	\$7,748

Baptist Churches.—The history of this church dates back to nearly the commencement of this century; hand-in-hand the early members planted the old log school-house wherein the day-school teacher gave instruction to their children, and where, too, on Sabbath day, those who, in former homes, had enjoyed the comforts of religious intercourse, renewed their allegiance, awakened interest, and received, by immersion's rites, new converts to their faith. The pioneer Baptist church was formed in Ovid, now Covert, and organized as the "Baptist Church of Ovid and Hector," upon the sixteenth day of February, 1803. The number of members at that date was twenty-nine. Their first pastor is recalled in the name of Minor Thomas, under whose ministrations a small frame church was partially completed, then removed to a more advantageous site, and finished. It stood three miles north of Trumansburg, in what was called the Thomas Settlement, and is closely connected with the most interesting of early-day history. Cheerfully and patiently the churches of this faith bore with losses and discouragements, erected new shrines of worship, contributed of their means for benevolent and missionary effort, and were, from time to time, encouraged by additions to their ranks, as the tides of revival swept through them. There are nine Baptist churches in the County of Seneca, known respectively as the Union Baptist, of Farmers' Village; the First Baptist, of Covert; the Junius Gospel; the Baptist, of Lodi, Ovid Village; the Baptist churches of Waterloo, Ovid Centre, Tyre, and Seneca Falls. The church at Ovid Village is composed of but nineteen members. The last pastor in charge was Rev. John McCallen.

The Union Baptist Church of Farmers' Village dates its organization from November 22, 1819. Its first pastor was Elder John Lewis, others were Elders E. Winans and L. Johnston. Beginning with thirty-eight members, the present number is one hundred and forty-seven. Lewis Halsey is pastor. The first cil-

lice was erected in 1823, at a cost of full \$3000. There was organized in connection with this church, in February, 1875, an auxiliary to the Woman's Baptist Missionary Society, with fifty members. President, Mrs. Andrew Miller; Treasurer, Louisa Boorum; and Secretary, Mrs. T. N. Rappleye. The Sunday-school, under the superintendence of B. E. Bassette, had, in October, 1875, eleven teachers, one hundred and thirty scholars, and four hundred and twenty-five volumes in their library. The church of Lodi is active, and increasing at this time, under the care of C. Wardner. A good Sunday-school exists in connection. The Ovid Baptist Church, at Ovid Centre, was organized with nineteen members, in 1828. The Rev. Edward W. Hodge was the earliest pastor, who was supported in the church government by Deacons Abram Bloomer and H. Ward. They erected a church in 1830, at a cost of \$2000; later, it was repaired, and much increased in value and appearance. The Baptist Church at Waterloo was organized as a church in 1824. Their first preacher was John Gough, and in the year following Elder Thomas Brown was wont to address them upon the Sabbath in the court-house. Their original number consisted of seventeen persons. A reorganization took place in 1836, with sixteen members, in the court-house. A church edifice was erected in South Waterloo, in 1839. We find them in 1863 unchanged in numbers. During February, 1875, their meeting-house was burnt to the ground; they rallied, purchased, and built upon a fine lot a good parsonage, and now, in 1876, have erected a building for lecture-room, at an expense of \$3000. We have spoken thus fully of this congregation to illustrate their faith and unflinching perseverance. The Baptist Society of Seneca Falls was organized on June 5, 1828, with ten members. On June 28, Orsamus Allen was received as a member; he was a licentiate from Hamilton Theological Seminary, and, being ordained on October 8, became the first pastor, the installation being held at the Presbyterian church. In July, 1830, a church edifice was finished. About 1844, a schism occurred in this church. A pastor named Pinney began to preach the doctrine of a Second Advent, and a large portion of his congregation went with him, and a church, which had numbered its two hundred and twenty-five members, became reduced, in October, 1873, to sixty-five, but is now once more gaining strength. The Baptist Church of Tyre and Junius dates back in its organization to the year 1807. At that time Elder Samuel Messenger formed the pioneer society, with twelve members. The first frame building, erected after the destruction of the school-house by fire in 1812, was removed to Magge's Corners in 1837. Here, in 1838, a god house was built, and its dedication was made by Elder Nathan Baker. Conversions have lately attended the ministry of Rev. P. E. Smith, son of the old veteran soldier and pioneer, Jason Smith. Reports from all these churches show them determined upon making an increased effort during this Centennial of the nation's existence. The obvious inaccuracies existing in the census returns warrant our substituting in their stead the reports made to the Ontario and Seneca Baptist Associations:

Towns.	No. of Churches.	Value of Churches and Lods.	Value of Real Estate.	Seating Capacity.	Average Attendance.	Regular Communicants.	Salary of Clergy.	Schools, Sabbath Schools, and B. Schools.	Volume in Library.
Covert.....	1	\$20,000	\$2,000	250	250	147	\$1,000	11-130	425
Covert.....	1	6,000	1,200	250	250	189	700	8-95	400
Ovid Village.....	1	5,000	1,500	200	20	19	300	.....	.....
Ovid Centre.....	1	7,000	1,500	200	150	129	600	11-160	140
Lodi.....	1	1,000	250	200	100	80	600	8-66	100
Waterloo.....	1	6,000	2,000	800	250	125	500	7-90	100
Waterloo Village F.....	1	3,000	1,500	200	125	82	200	10-125	25
Seneca Falls.....	1	18,000	2,000	350	250	117	450	18-135	.....
Tyre.....	1	1,600	500	300	200	103	250	7-79	.....
Totals.....	9	\$63,600	\$16,200	3,230	1,765	1,026	\$5,900	81-829	820

‡ No pastor.

† A lecture room.

‡ Have a Mission School.

Roman Catholic Churches.—Of these there are five in the County. From the erection of their first church in Seneca Falls, in 1829, the progress of this denomination has been sure and fast. Since 1865, the number of church edifices has been doubled, their value increased in the same proportion, and their communicants augmented in number. On June 4, 1874, the Right Reverend Bishop McQuaid, of Rochester, consecrated the new Catholic cemetery at Trumansburg, and thence, proceeding to Farmers' Village, in Covert, arrayed in full pontifical robes, and assisted by five priests, performed the ceremony of blessing the cornerstone of the new church, according to the rubric of the Roman ritual. It was there remarked by the bishop, that two centuries had elapsed since a little chapel had been built by Catholic Indians, on the shore of the outlet of St. Joseph's Lake, now called Cayuga. Well might the bishop recall the past, the inde-

fatigable Jesuit, enduring and devoted, and the gradual permanent growth of that ancient church in America. Again, on Sunday, October 10, 1875, the bishop laid the corner-stone of the new Catholic school, in South Seneca Falls. Assisting at the ceremony were the Reverend Fathers S. Lambert, of Waterloo; J. O'Connor, of Ovid, and B. McCoil, of Seneca Falls. Not hostility to the free schools, but a conscious need of religious and moral, as well as intellectual, education, has led to the founding of this school. Connected with the church are the twin temperance organizations, the Father Mathew's and St. Patrick's Societies, and with these is the Society St. Vincent de Paul, whose mission is the relief of suffering humanity. The following tabular statement shows the abundant prosperity of the denomination.

TOWNS.	No. of Churches and Lodges.	Value of Churches and Lodges.	Value of Real Estate.	Number employed in Education.	Average Number of Communicants.	Regular Members.	Salary of Clergy.	Number of Teachers and Scholars.	Value in the Property.
Church of Holy Cross.....	1	\$5,000	\$100	400	500	500	\$600	.....	.....
R. C. of Covert.....	1	3,000	500	300	200	200	600	.....	.....
St. Mary's, of Waterloo.....	1	10,000	2,000	600	600	600	600	.....	.....
St. Mary's, of Seneca Falls.....	1	15,000	11,000	610	1,100	1,100	100	90-500	450
Totals.....	4	\$33,000	\$10,700	2,010	2,500	2,300	\$2,400	90-500	450

Lutheran Churches.—The early settlers emigrating from New Jersey and Pennsylvania were of Germanic and Low Dutch origin; they continued in the religion of the fatherland, and their generations have followed a worthy precedent. Their organizations are old and numerous. We chronicle here but a brief record of the pioneer church, which bears the name of "Reformed Church of Lodi." An offshoot from the First Presbyterian, it was organized as the First Reformed of Ovid upon April 15, 1809. On January 9, 1823, a new consistory was chosen, composed of four elders and four deacons. The names of churches are: True Reformed, at McNeill's; The Reformed of Lodi; The Reformed Church, N. A., of Covert; Evangelical Lutheran; Evangelical Association and Reformed Lutheran of Fayette; Zion Reformed of Seneca Falls; and Reformed of America in Tyre,—in all eight churches, showing the following statistical standing:

TOWNS.	No. of Churches.	Value of Churches and Lodges.	Value of Real Estate.	Number employed in Education.	Average Attendance.	Regular Communicants.	Salary of Clergy.
Ovid.....	1	\$1,500	\$250	300	100	9	.....
Lodi.....	1	20,000	1,800	500	400	175	\$1,200
Covert.....	1	7,000	2,500	250	300	120	1,200
Fayette.....	1	9,000	2,100	1,050	525	250	1,650
Seneca Falls.....	1	500	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Tyre.....	1	4,000	2,000	200	150	60	600
Totals.....	5	\$41,900	\$8,650	2,500	1,785	594	\$4,650

There is but one Universalist church in Seneca County. This society is located at Farmers' Village. It is of comparatively recent formation, having been organized on February 10, 1850. Two years later a church edifice was erected at a cost of \$3500. The first pastor in charge was Harvey Boughton. A reorganization took place on June 25, 1858, at which time there were thirty members enrolled. The statistics are withheld as unreliable and of slight value.

Episcopal Churches.—There are three Episcopal churches in the County. Of these the oldest is known as the "St. Paul's Church, Parish of Waterloo." Its organization took place on November 17, 1817, in a school-house in the village of Waterloo. The Rev. Orrin Clark, rector, was in the chair. Two wardens and thirty vestrymen were chosen. On March 13, 1820, at a meeting at which Charles Stewart was chairman, it was resolved "to erect a house of public worship." Previous to the erection of this building, services were held in the school-house and court-house by Reverends Orrin Clark, Dr. McDonald, Norton, and Davis. An organ was bought on August 2, 1827, of Mr. Otter for \$150, and the church was consecrated September 14, 1826. A parsonage was purchased in 1855. On February 5, 1863, it was resolved to build a new church, and a contract was later made to build for \$12,375. The corner-stone was laid on June 9, 1863, and the church duly consecrated May 4, 1865. On September 25 the corner-stone of St. John's Memorial Chapel was laid with appropriate ceremonies, and the first service held therein on February 14, 1875.

The St. John's Memorial Church of Seneca Falls was organized as the Trinity

Church upon January 13, 1831. The meeting was held at what was called the "Franklin Institute" building. The Rev. Ruben Hubbard presided as chairman, and was selected rector. Wardens and vestrymen were chosen, and a certificate of the proceedings signed and recorded in the County Clerk's office. The first meetings were held in Mechanics' Hall. It was resolved to build a church in 1833, and a lot was purchased for a site. The corner-stone was laid November 18, 1833, and service held therein in July, 1834. This edifice has been enlarged since 1859, and a new edifice is at present contemplated. The Grace Episcopal Church of West Fayette is of recent date. A plot of ground having been donated to the society by Vincent M. Halsey, a church edifice was erected thereon; and, on its completion, duly consecrated to Divine service on April 1, 1875. The consecration ceremony was performed by Bishop Huntington, of the diocese of Central New York, assisted by Reverends Perry, Doty, Catterson, Cossitt, and Doornik. Its value is \$1500, capacity one hundred and twenty-five, and attendance forty. St. Paul's value, \$35,000; capacity, nine hundred; families, one hundred and seventy; persons, seven hundred and fifty; members, two hundred and thirty-seven; contributions, \$10,061. St. John's value, \$3000; capacity, four hundred; members, one hundred and sixty-one; Sunday-school has twenty teachers and two hundred and forty-five pupils; mission-school has twenty-three teachers and one hundred and sixty-two pupils. In addition to these given there is the First Disciple of Waterloo, with some fifty members, the Adventists of Seneca Falls, and a small band of Christadelphians, which, without preachers or elders, exists under the control of presiding brethren.

CHAPTER XXIV.

RELIGIOUS, LITERARY, AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

COMMUNITY of interest leads to unity of association. Where individual effort is futile, an organization succeeds. From time immemorial this principle has been known and applied. It is not the intention here to do other than indicate the directions in which this combination of purpose has been applied in the County. From the files of the various publications, issued from year to year, the co-operation of agriculturists is seen in societies, general to the County or localized to a part, notices of fairs, meetings and addresses, followed by more or less gain to the farming class. There have been agricultural associations, agricultural and horticultural, and agricultural and mechanical. The cause of religion has originated Bible and missionary societies, Young Men's Christian Associations, and Sunday-school Unions. Medical societies, starting early, have been maintained to the present. Temperance has had its advocates, Masonry its adherents, farming its Patrons of Husbandry, and the fires of patriotism have been kept burning in the Posts of the Army of the Republic. The fraternity of Masons date the organization of their first lodge, within the State of New York, from the establishment of St. John's, No. 1, in 1757. The Grand Lodge dates from 1785, when Robert R. Livingston was elected Grand Master. In 1826, at the time of the Anti-Masonic excitement, there were in the State three hundred and sixty lodges, twenty-two thousand members, and few villages of any importance without an organization. Ten years later the lodges were but seventy-five, and the membership about four thousand. The fraternity have again grown strong, continue to flourish, and are in communication with grand lodges throughout the world.

The first movement towards the organization of a lodge in Seneca is recorded in a notice in the columns of the *Waterloo Gazette*, of date July 30, 1817, that the installation of "Junius Lodge" of Free and Accepted Masons would take place on the following Wednesday—the ceremony to be public. Gardner Welles, Abraham Pearson, James Irwin, A. F. Hayden, and Peter Filling were the Committee of Arrangements. A criticism of later dates indicates that a lodge was formed at that time. A year later, June 24, 1818, Fidelity Lodge, No. 309, was constituted at Trumansburg. It was one of the few who "never surrendered" in the war upon the order. Their number was reduced to twelve; they met, and paid dues till 1849, when their location was changed to Ithaca. In that city, and others, petitioned for the establishment of the present lodge, now numbering about one hundred members, ten of whom were of the original lodge. Among these were Taylor, Halsey, Strobridge, Thompson, and McCallen, who are held in high veneration among the craft at Trumansburg.

A charter was given to a lodge at Ovid on February 2, 1825. It was surrendered to the Grand Chapter February 3, 1850, and again revived on February 8, 1850. Their rooms were destroyed by the great fire of October 26, 1874,

and a new duplicate warrant granted February 3, 1875. Pocahontas Lodge of Seneca Falls is another prosperous society, whose record will be given in town history.

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows was introduced to this country from Manchester, England, and the first regular lodge opened in 1819 at Baltimore. The order is numerous, and their efforts for the relief of members, the aid of widows and orphans, the education of the latter, and the burial of the dead, exemplify the beneficent character of the society. The first lodge of this order in Seneca County was organized at Seneca Falls, in the year 1845, and known as Hyperion Lodge, No. 180, I. O. O. F. Its first officers were George B. Daniels, Abel Downs, John Shoemaker, William Langworthy, William Clark, Horace C. Silsby, and David B. Lum. The lodge remained in existence for about thirteen years. In the year 1850, Marion Lodge was organized at Waterloo, and, continuing a number of years, disbanded. There are now two subordinate lodges in the County: the Powhatan, No. 310, of Seneca Falls, and the Willard, No. 311, of Ovid. Powhatan Lodge was instituted on March 7, 1872, by C. A. Runyan, D. D. G. M. of Ontario District, with seven charter members. Its first officers were T. G. Crosby, N. G., C. F. Brady, M. F. O'Conner, R. C. Suckles, and L. W. Lull. Its present membership is fifty-six. The lodge paid, in 1875, for relief of members, nearly \$300. The Willard Lodge was instituted March 20, 1872, with five charter members. Its first officers were J. Turk, Sr., N. G., William Coe, L. Conklin, and G. W. Wilkins. Its present number of members is sixty. Seneca County was made a district of Odd Fellows in 1873. T. G. Crosby was appointed as the first D. D. G. M., and Loren Conklin is the present incumbent. Seneca Falls Encampment, No. 72, I. O. O. F., was instituted August 29, 1872, by William Baumgard, D. D. G. M. of Oondaga and Cayuga District. Its first officers were I. L. Wicks, L. W. Lull, M. F. O'Conner, W. H. Warrington, C. C. Gilman, and B. S. Nichols. The present membership is thirty. Iona Rebecca Degree Lodge, No. 48, I. O. O. F., was formed at Seneca Falls on January 13, 1874, by T. G. Crosby. It had thirty-two charter members, now increased to fifty, and is the only lodge of its class in the County. Its first officers were C. F. Brady, N. G., Mrs. W. B. Rubert, V. G., Mrs. R. F. Butts, R. S., Mrs. C. G. William, F. S., and Mrs. T. G. Crosby, Treasurer. The Encampment of Seneca Falls is the only one in the County.

The order of Knights of Pythias has recently been established in the County; it is mainly composed of young men under the age of thirty, and is in a prosperous condition. Charles T. Silsby is the D. D. G. C. of this District, consisting of Seneca, Ontario, and Cayuga Counties.

The spread of intemperance, and the evils which followed in its train, led to the formation of a State Temperance Society on April 2, 1829. The efforts to restrict and abolish the traffic in liquors have been constant, extended, and attended with some degree of success. Societies known as the Washingtonians, having their rise among reformed inebriates, spread over the State between 1841 and 1845, and Seneca's citizens had organizations whose fame died out within a brief period. The secret orders of "Rehabitates" and "Sons of Temperance" arose in New York about 1842. Many lodges were formed, and the orders sway considerable influence against intemperance in the community. Besides these, there is the order of Good Templars, whose efforts are in the same direction. A Tent of Rehabitates was organized at Seneca Falls, January 30, 1873, with eight charter members. It was reorganized August 13, 1874, and, receiving a new charter, was known as Seneca Falls Tent, No. 37, and numbered eighty members. Its present number is sixty members. Meetings are held weekly on Sunday afternoons. There are five tents of the order in the County, viz., Seneca Falls Tent, No. 37; organized January 30, 1873; members, sixty. Seneca Chief Tent, No. 42, Waterloo; organized January, 1874; members, fifty; S. S. Jamison, C. R. Prospect Tent, No. 59, Canoga; organized January 20, 1876; members, thirty-two; J. Darrows, C. R. Fayette Tent, No. 62, Fayette; organized February 1, 1876; members, fifteen; John Ernberger, C. R. Security Tent, No. 63, Fayette; organized February 3, 1876; members, forty; M. Benninghoff, C. R.

At Seneca Falls, a higher branch of the order exists as the Pioneer Camp, No. 1, of the Encampment of Rehabitates. It was revived as an order since the late war, and this society was organized in August, 1874, with W. H. Golder as commander. Ladies have been active in societies of this class, and, at Waterloo, a band of boys has been enrolled to advance the cause of abstinence from spirituous liquors.

The formation of medical societies was authorized by act of April 4, 1806. Many county societies were formed under this act, and its result has been of much benefit in exchange of views, and advanced ground in modes of treatment of diseases and injuries. A medical society has existed in Seneca County almost from the period of its formation. A notice is given in the press of that time, that a meeting of the County Medical Society would be held on June 5, 1838, at the house of G. Bachman, in the town of Fayette. An election was there

held, resulting in Dr. C. C. Coon being chosen President; J. L. Eastuan, Vice-President; D. Covert, Secretary; M. B. Bellows, Treasurer, and Enos Palmer, Librarian. Interesting matter concerning the early physicians and their organizations is anticipated for other portions of this work.

The teachers' institutes and editorial conventions are eductive agencies, advancing the rank and influence of school and press, and fitly represented by respective professions in the County.

Three Posts of the Grand Army of the Republic have been formed in the County. These "posts" consist of soldiers and sailors of the late war, who were honorably discharged from the United States service. The oldest of these is located at Seneca Falls, and is known as Cross Post, No. 78, the name being applied in honor of a family named Cross, from which a father and four sons enlisted in the service of the Government. The post was organized in 1869. The present commander is J. M. Guion; the membership is one hundred and twenty. A second post was organized at Waterloo, and designated as Tyler J. Snyder Post, No. 72; J. W. Brown, of Junius, Commander. A third post was organized in Ovid village, October 3, 1874, as Charles P. Little Post, No. 40. The maximum of membership is fifty-six; the present enrollment is twenty-one. These "posts" become conspicuous upon the annual recurrence of Decoration Day, when they meet and march to the cemetery, where each year finds one or more of their band "mustered out." Not many years ere these late defenders of national unity shall have passed away, and national and local cemeteries hold of them all that is mortal. The soldiery do well to unite for mutual support, and to do honor to the memories of the heroic dead.

Historical societies have been formed at Waterloo and Seneca Falls. In the former place have been gathered many relics of the olden time, in a room set apart for that purpose, and old and influential citizens have taken part in its organization. The society is forming on a good basis, and promises to do much in historical research. The society at Seneca Falls has little material. Messrs. Lum, Felling, Smith, and others have prepared articles which have been published. There is ability and knowledge of facts among the members to obtain much that is valuable, but whether the work will be done is uncertain. The habit of procrastination has already barred a valuable record in obscurity, and the paucity of material, where was once in abundance, should warn the aged to revive and transmit their recollections before it is too late. A full and exhaustive series of printed questions, extensively circulated, is suggested.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE PRESS AND ITS PUBLISHERS IN SENECA COUNTY.

The history of printing is a chronicle of the progress of modern civilization; the world fails to realize the wonders and power of the art. Most especially is this true of the American press. Nearly every handlet has its newspaper, wherein every change is noted, every worthy enterprise encouraged, every event set forth. The principal historical remains are embodied in the files of old papers, and there is equal difficulty to collect authentic documents respecting American social life of to-day and French or English history in the Middle Ages. Were our country to be overrun by barbarians, the industry of other lands would be the recourse of the historian. A paper of 1812 and prior has intelligence a month old at reception concerning events occurring far away, while matters of the local settlement are neglected till most have perished, and the strong man has grown old and feeble-minded. To estimate our present literature by the number and variety of publications would give us high rank. Many papers, looking only to selfish ends, seem to forget that their province is a general diffusion of useful knowledge. The press of Seneca County has attempted to hold a neutral ground, and, with few exceptions, drifted rapidly into the maelstrom of political controversy. National warfare has been made subservient to party. Numerous short-lived efforts attest the failures of enthusiastic attempted journalists. Reform measures requiring an organ have given a press an origin, and Bassom is recalled as a positive and useful editor of the *Memorial*. Mrs. Amelia Bloomer is recognized as a leader of her sex in the conduct of the *Lily*, and the *Water Bucket* gave expression to the Washingtonians.

These papers ceased with the discontinuance of the agitation of the questions which called them into being. Those journals which supply popular demand, denounce wrong, applaud worthy projects, and give a prompt epitome of the world's daily history, are a power for good and remunerative to their proprietors. The changes in execution and delivery seem magical. The small, coarse paper,

the hand-press, and the post-rider delivery of the *Patriot* of 1816 are contrasted with the handsome sheets of the *Courier*, *Reveille*, *Observer*, and *Independent* of 1876,—the former two turning out *Couriers* and *Revelles* from cylinder presses moved by water-power, each number replete with items from the far East, and delivered to subscribers abroad upon the Lightning White Train. Note here the westward progress of the art from its inception. In 1725 William Bradford began to publish the *New York Gazette*,—the first paper published in the colony of New York, the fifth in the American provinces. John Peter Zenger, the pioneer champion of "the right to canvass public measures and the acts of public men," began the next paper in 1733, under the title of the *New York Weekly Journal*. Zenger boldly and severely criticised the administration of Governor Crosby and his council, was incarcerated for months, and refused a vindication upon trial. He was defended by Andrew Hamilton, an able barrister from Philadelphia, upheld by the populace, and acquitted by the jury. The later enunciation of the Constitutional edict of a "Free Press for a Free People" has proved a safeguard to liberty and a check upon public dishonesty. But twelve papers were commenced in New York prior to the close of the Revolution; now they are numbered by hundreds. The first settlers in Seneca County had little time for reading papers, and they had very few to read. At Geneva was published in 1797 the *Ontario Gazette* and *Genesee Advertiser*, by Lucius Cary; in 1800 the *Impartial American*, or *Seneca Museum*, by Ebenezer Eaton; and in 1806 *The Expositor*, later, *Genesee Gazette*, by James Bogart. Of these primal presses were located at various points, but the difficulties of distribution made their circulation low. The pioneer printer of Seneca County was George Lewis, who, in the year 1815, started in the village of Ovid a small sheet entitled the *Seneca Patriot*. The office of publication was located on Seneca Street, in the upper story of a building on whose site the engine-house now stands. No copies of this first paper of Seneca are known to be in existence, and there are few living that can tell what kind of man was its publisher or his after-career. At the close of a single volume, Mr. Lewis changed the name of his paper to *The Ovid Gazette*, and when Elisha Williams secured the removal of the County seat to Waterloo, Lewis removed hither with his press in May, 1817, and continued the issue of his paper as *The Waterloo Gazette*, which thus became known also as the first paper published in that village. A partial file of these papers is preserved in the rooms of the Historical Society at Waterloo. The oldest copy is Vol. I., No. 6. It is printed upon coarse paper, and is simply plain in execution. Its terms were: Delivered, \$2.00 a year; at office, \$1.75; club rates, \$1.50, and deductions made to post-riders. Herein John Goodwin informs the public that he has added another boat to his ferry, which will enable him to keep one on each side of the Lake Seneca. William Thompson, Esq., gives an order of sale at the vendue of a part of the real estate of Thomas W. Roosevelt, of Junius. Lewis Birdsall, then sheriff, offers for sale his tavern-stand near the turpentine gate in Junius. John Watkins gives notice for debtors to settle under penalty of a positive presentation, and a lover of beer enters his protest against adulterating his favorite beverage with Indian cockle. Postmasters Jesse Clark, of Waterloo, and Abijah Mann, Jr., of Seneca Falls, advertise lists of letters, and President James Monroe is announced as upon a visit in Connecticut to the gun-factory of Eli Whitney, Esq.

Lewis soon disposed of the *Gazette* to Hiram Leavenworth, by whom its publication was continued until in 1818, when John McLean, Jr., who had been appointed Judge of this County by the Governor and Council, associated with Mr. Leavenworth in editing and publishing the sheet. In 1821 McLean retired, and the former proprietor continued once more the publication as its sole owner. Leavenworth kept his small sheet well filled with decided expressions of political views of the old Federal stamp under the first alias—Clintonian. The office was situated in a small building just west of the old Eagle Tavern. A front room was occupied as the law-office of Elisha D. Whitlesey. The back room, in size about fourteen by eighteen feet, was press-room, type-room, and editor's sanctum. Party spirit ran high, and one night the press was riddled of its bed-plate, and with a form of type, thrown into the river. The issues were delayed for a few weeks, but that was a small matter at that date.

In 1822, the *Waterloo Republican*, under the management of B. B. Drake, made its first upon public life, and the *Gazette* was discontinued. In June, 1823, the *Seneca Farmer* was started in Waterloo, under the control of William Child, in a building opposite the court-house. From 1826 to 1829, the editor chronicles many events of a local character, gives the public the latest developments upon and against Masonry, and announces a celebration of July 4, 1829, at which an "oration was delivered by Ansel Bascom, Esq. The doors of hospitality were thrown open to the old Revolutionary soldiers, for the most important service ever rendered to a free people, and every desirable refreshment through the day bestowed without money and without price." The *Seneca Farmer* was published in Waterloo till August 10, 1831, and then its place of

publication was changed by Childs to Seneca Falls. Proposals were issued by O. B. Clark, in the summer of 1829, for publishing a paper at Seneca Falls, under the name of the *Seneca Falls Truth*, to be Anti-Masonic in sentiment, and Anti-Jacksonian in politics. Mr. Clark found ready support in that village, which was just emerging upon a prosperous career, and, in the fall of 1829, issued the first number of the *Seneca Falls Journal*, the pioneer publication of the village. Two years' experience as an editor was sufficient for Mr. Clark, who sold out his paper, and was later heard from as a resident of Cold Water, Michigan, and a legislator in the capacity of State Senator. Wilson N. Brown, of Auricular, Cayuga County, came to Seneca Falls in 1829; by him the "journal" was purchased of Clark, and published for a year. In 1832, Mr. Brown entered into partnership with Mr. Childs, and their respective publications were merged in one, and published under the title of *The Seneca Farmer and Seneca Falls Advertiser*. Mr. Childs soon bought out the interest of his associate, and continued the paper till 1835. Joseph K. Brown then began to publish a paper called the *Seneca Falls Register*. Two years went by, and its career terminated.

The *Waterloo Observer* has passed the semi-centennial of its existence; it has been well edited, and has exerted a leading influence. From a sheet of twenty small columns, it has expanded to a paper of sixty-four. Its first made its appearance in 1824, published and edited by Charles Sentell, and has been regularly issued, without a continued change of name, under different proprietors and editors, until the present time. It has adhered to the same principles advocated in its very first number, and, through all changes in ownership, has never swerved from the advocacy of Democratic principles. After a number of years' experience in the conduct of the *Observer*, Mr. Sentell transferred it to Smith & Co. Subsequently the paper reverted to Mr. Sentell, who leased it to Pew & Marsh for one year. Then it was sold to M. C. Hough, who published it one year, when Hough sold to Sentell & Pew, who published it down to 1853. Mr. Pew was succeeded by Mr. Vreeland. The partnership of Sentell & Vreeland was of brief duration, and Charles Sentell again became sole publisher, and so continued until 1866, when Edward W. Sentell, his son, assumed its charge. O. C. Cooper was taken into partnership, and the *Observer* was carried on in an able manner as an exponent of politics and a medium of news. N. Hyatt finally assumed the responsibility of conducting the paper, and remained at its head till its purchase by William H. Burton, in 1872, when Messrs. Wm. H. Allen, A., and John A. Burton became proprietors, and William H. and John A. Burton became editors. Wm. H. Burton is the present proprietor, and Mr. James Joyes its editor, the office being located in rooms of the Yeast Factory buildings. In 1846, when telegraphic communication was established with Waterloo Village, the *Observer* published a daily, but it was short-lived. Various ephemeral publications have been absorbed from time to time, and the paper is now in good repute, with a large circulation, and bids fair for many years to come.

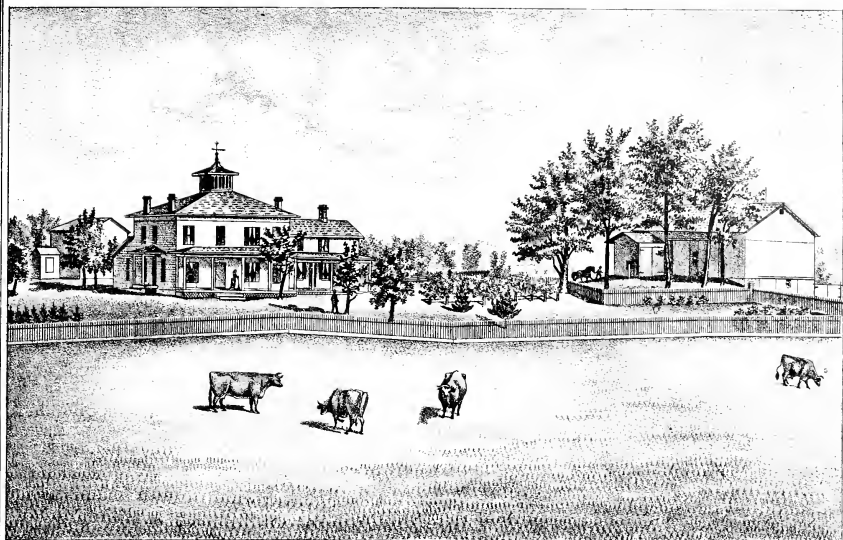
The *Seneca Republican* was started at Ovid, in 1827. James Bogart, already mentioned as a pioneer newspaper publisher in Geneva, was the proprietor, and Michael Hayes the superintendent and editor. The press was entitled the *Ovid Gazette*, and was changed to the name *Seneca Republican* upon Mr. Hayes becoming owner of the paper, which change transpired within a brief time after its publication began. Though removed from the immediate line of the canal, the *Republican* was known as a Clintonian advocate. In 1830, it was changed to the *Ovid Gazette and Seneca County Register*, and published for a brief period under the charge of John Duffy.

The *Western Times* was a Waterloo publication, by Ebenezer P. Mason, in 1830.

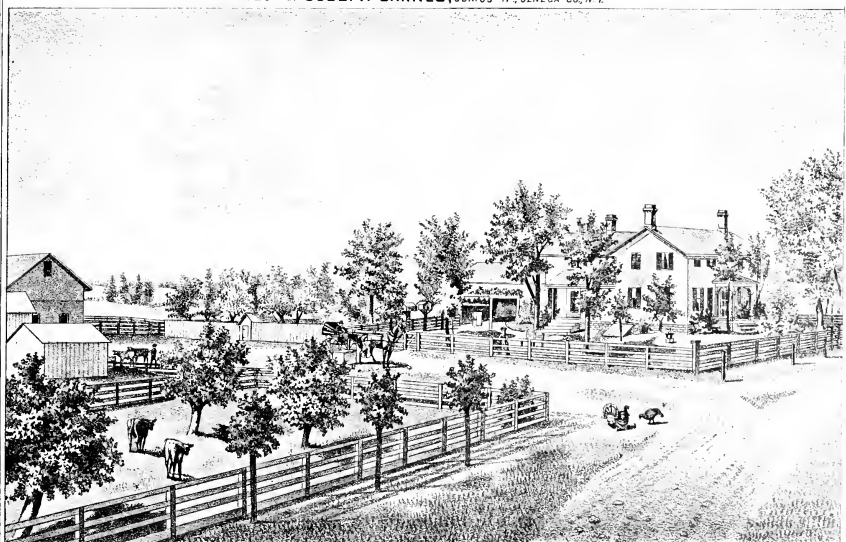
The *Health and Ladies' Literary Repository* was issued by Edwin Wheeler, in 1831, from the *Observer* office. It saw but few numbers, and added yet another to the list of unappreciated efforts.

The *Ovid Emporium* was a publication, in 1832, by Bishop Overnier.

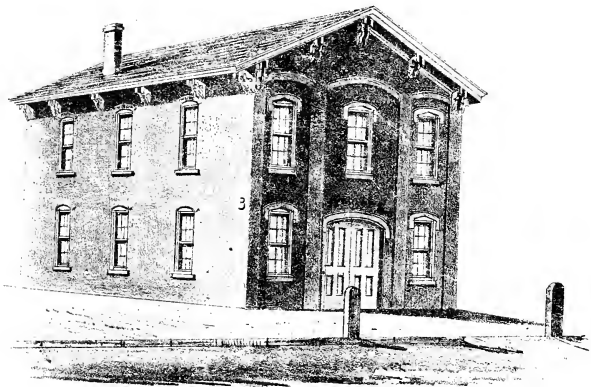
The *Seneca County Courier* was established in 1836, by Isaac Fuller & Co.; O. H. Platt, then a leading lawyer, became its first editor. Platt was succeeded by Dexter C. Bloomer, then a young man of great promise. Bloomer removed from Seneca Falls to Mt. Vernon, Ohio, thence to Council Bluffs, Iowa, where he at present resides. During the first ten years of its existence, the *Courier* had various publishers, among whom were Mills & Bloomer, Flavius J. Mills, and Mr. Bloomer, of whom we have spoken. Then came the firm of Davis & Mills, F. J. Mills and John L. Davis. The paper then passed to N. J. Milliken; then he took in a partner, and the publishers were known as Milliken & Mumford. The latter disposed of his interest to the old publisher, Isaac Fuller, and the *Courier* was published by Fuller & Milliken. In 1848, Milliken withdrew, and established the *Free Soil Union*, and Isaac Fuller continued to edit and publish the *Courier*. In 1849, Mr. Fuller gave up the publication to Messrs. Foster & Judd, and became the landlord of the "Seneca House," then standing on the corner of Ovid and Bayard Streets, and the principal public house of the village.



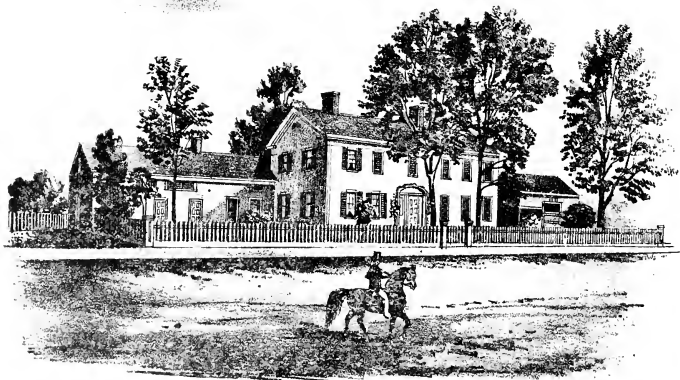
RES. OF JOSEPH BARNES, JUNIUS TP., SENECA CO., N. Y.



RES. OF BARNEY SNYDER, JUNIUS TP., SENECA CO., N. Y.



Engine House of Torrent Co. No. 5.
Waterloo



Residence of the late Judge Watkins.
South Waterloo.

Foster gave way to Fuller, who returned to the newspaper business in 1850, and united with Judd, under the firm name of Fuller & Judd. In 1851, Fuller once more assumed sole proprietorship, and, as editor and owner, conducted the *Courier* on up to 1865. For four years previous to this last date, Sylvester Pew was connected with him in the job printing department. In 1865, the entire establishment was purchased by Pew & Holton, S. Pew and S. Holton, with Mr. Holton as editor. The office was totally destroyed by fire in 1867, but the loss was quickly repaired by the purchase of new material. In 1871, Mr. Pew became the sole proprietor, employing A. S. Baker as editor. In 1875, the establishment was purchased by Horace W. Knight, and the paper is now published by Knight & Baker. The *Courier* has always been a pronounced political journal, first, as the organ of the Whig party, and subsequently of the Republicans, and has always maintained its position as a paper of commanding influence and ability.

The *Oil Bee* was started at Ovid, in 1838, by David Fairchild, as a neutral paper. Mr. Fairchild was from Otsego County, this State; he had been publishing at Trumansburg, a paper termed the *Trumansburg Advertiser*, and, moving to Ovid early in 1838, issued the first number of the *Oil Bee* on February 21 of that year. In an inaugural poetical address, which appeared in the first number, it is stated that

"The *Bee* will mingle in no party strife
For banks, nor anti-banks, nor lead bolts,
But lead a social, peaceful, busy life—
Unpledged to sects, unbranded by promised spoils."

The paper was published under the firm name of David Fairchild & Son. The father soon sold to his son Corydon, and in November, 1838, began at Hammondsport, Yates County, the publication of another paper. Corydon Fairchild continued the publication of the *Oil Bee* until February, 1872,—a period of thirty-six years,—as its editor and proprietor. Finding the need of rest, Mr. Fairchild sold the paper to Oliver C. Cooper, and went to California, where he is at present. Mr. Cooper changed the name to *Ovid Independent*, and hoisted the motto, "Independent in everything—neutral in nothing." Cooper associated with him, as a publisher, Nelson Hyatt, and the paper was conducted by Hyatt & Cooper until the great fire of October 12, 1874, burned out the entire establishment. Mr. Hyatt then retired, and the junior member of the firm, Oliver C. Cooper, re-established the paper, and still carries it on, with reputation and profit.

The *Seneca Falls Democrat* was established in October, 1839, by an "association of gentlemen." Josiah T. Miller, then a minor, became the editor; Stephen S. Vile, Ebenezer Ingham, and John L. Bigelow, were the Committee to carry on the business. Dennison Card was the foreman, and Fred Nichols, special appointed United States Minister to China, Sylvester Pew, and Nicholas Snydam were among the employees. Within a few months, the "association" leased the office to Mortimer J. Smith and S. Pew, who then constituted the firm of Smith and Pew. At the expiration of six months Mr. Miller purchased Smith's interest, and the firm became S. Pew & Co., which continued about a year. The office then passed into the hands of F. J. Mills, under lease, who continued it until 1850, when Mr. Pew, who meanwhile had become one of the proprietors of the *Observer*, bought the office, and sold the material to Mr. Mills. This party then removed West, to Sheboygan, Wisconsin, and established there a new paper. During the time Mr. Miller was connected with the *Democrat*, there was issued during a few months of the year 1844 a Democratic campaign sheet, under the title of "The Polk-Wright," Miller being editor.

The *Seneca Democrat*, a semi-weekly, was published for a short time from the *Democrat* office.

The *Memorial*, a legal reform journal, was commenced at Seneca Falls in 1838, by Ansel Bascom. It vigorously advocated reform in the codification of laws, and urged important amendments to the State Constitution. It was printed at the *Democrat* office, and published monthly, until the calling of the Constitutional Convention in 1846, of which body Mr. Bascom was chosen a member. The *Memorial* is regarded as having been the main agent in bringing about that legal reform in the code of legal procedure that has superseded the old common law system of pleading and practice, not alone in New York, but in other States and in Great Britain.

The *Lily*, a monthly sheet, was originated in 1851 by Mrs. Amelia Bloomer, as a temperance, dress reform, and woman's rights advocate. It was printed at the office of the *Courier*. It obtained a considerable circulation throughout the United States, and received contributions from Mrs. Stanton, Mrs. Gage, Miss Anthony, and others, who have since become widely known. In 1854, the *Lily* was removed to Mount Vernon, Ohio, and soon after discontinued. This sheet gave the name "Bloomer" to a costume introduced by Mrs. Stanton, as a dress for ladies. The dress was sharply criticised by papers, local and general; and the *Lily* as earnestly advocated the reform, and so fastened upon the dress the name of the lady editor.

The *Water Bucket* was published at Seneca Falls, in the interest of temperance, during the flood tide of the Washingtonian movement, by a society organized in the Village.

The *Free Soil Union* was established by N. J. Milliken in 1848, immediately after disposing of his interest in the *Courier*, and published as a Free Soil paper. At the same time the *Waterloo Observer* was inclining towards Free Soilism; and in 1849 Stentell & Pew, of the latter paper, purchased the good will and subscription list of the *Union*, and Mr. Milliken removed to Canandaigua, where he established the *Times*.

The *Seneca Falls Reville* was started January 7, 1855, as the *American Reville*, by Gilbert Wilcoxon, George A. Sherman, and A. S. Baker, as the firm of Wilcoxon, Sherman, & Baker. The paper was issued in the interests of the American or "Know Nothing" party. Mr. Wilcoxon was the first editor, and, in 1856, purchased the entire establishment and issued a paper as editor and proprietor until 1859, when it passed into the hands of Holly & Stowell. Gilbert Wilcoxon is now County Judge. George A. Sherman and Arthur S. Baker entered the United States service, where the former died; the latter was on the staff of General Martinelli, in the service, was connected with the *Saratoga Post*, and in 1874 became editor of the *Courier*. Holly and Stowell published the *Reville* until January 7, 1860, when Holly sold out to Stowell, who had been the editor meanwhile, and who now became both proprietor and editor. Anson P. Holly had been foreman in the works of Dows & Company, and on severing his connection with the *Reville* removed to Lockport, thence to Barry County, Michigan. Henry Stowell had been a machinist in the employ of the Sibley Manufacturing Company, and, entering the business of journalist at Seneca Falls in 1859, has continued therein till date. In June, 1860, Mark W. Heath purchased a half-interest in the paper, but re-sold within the year. Mr. Stowell changed the name of his paper in 1860 to its present title, the *Seneca Falls Reville*, and brought it out as a Douglas Democratic sheet, with the laudable motto, "Our country, her institutions, and her interests." The paper is regarded as the exponent of Democratic ideas, and the leading journal of the party in Seneca. The office employs seven hands, of whom George McConnelly is foreman. It contains four presses, power paper-enter, and Globe and Liberty job presses. The Cottrell & Babcock cylinder press is a model of mechanism, and by its excellent work is excelled.

The *Seneca County Sentinel* was commenced at Ovid, January 19, 1860, by A. S. Williams, under Republican colors. Mr. Williams sold to T. R. Lonsbury, a native of Ovid, and present Professor of English Literature in Yale College. During the same year, 1860, the paper was bought by S. M. Thompson, and by him conducted till 1861, when it passed into the control of D. G. Caywood. Sale was made to Riley and Baldwin; the latter disposed of his interest to his partner, John Riley, who removed the office of publication to Farmer Village. Here it was owned by Oscar M. Wilson, and published by the firm of O. M. Wilson & Son. It was removed to Trumansburg, where it is now published as the *Tompkins County Sentinel*.

The *Seneca Sachon*, a monthly historical and local journal, was published at Seneca Falls for a few months, commencing January 1, 1863. It was conducted by Francis M. Baker.

The *Seneca Evening Journal* was commenced in February, 1867, at Farmer Village; it was published as a monthly by J. Bergeon. As observed, the history of journalism in Seneca County has been little less than a struggle for existence, often ending in failure. The first "power newspaper press," an Adams, was placed in the *Waterloo Observer* office about the year 1849, but being too cumbersome was soon removed, and a small Garden job press put in. Mr. Fuller introduced a Lawyer job press in 1857, and in the year following a power newspaper press was put in by Fuller & Pew. In 1872 S. Pew purchased for the *Courier* two first-class cylinder presses, and placed the office upon a good basis. For years, newspaper men were paid for advertising and subscriptions in "trale," "orders," and farm produce, and received but little money. In 1865 the cash system was introduced in paying office expenses, and the workings of that plan have been mutually advantageous.

Job printing long enjoyed little patronage, and this was secured mainly by the *Observer* office, at Waterloo. With the growth of the County and the large manufactories, however, this business is greatly augmented, and when twelve years ago there was but one power press in the County, there are now some sixteen. The jobbing establishments of Seneca's press are complete in appointment and unsurpassed in ability of execution. The character of the publishers stands well, and few counties can boast of more energetic workers.

CHAPTER XXVI.

ACADEMIES AND PUBLIC SCHOOLS—THE PIONEER, OVID ACADEMY—"SENECA COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE"—THE SENECA FALLS ACADEMY—WATERLOO ACADEMY—PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF THE COUNTY.

THE community which most fosters education gives greatest security to person and property; knowledge is sought for its usefulness, and those most proficient in learning are best calculated for the performance of every duty. Seneca County, from its organization till the present, has always evinced a deep interest in the instruction of her youth. As in Iceland to-day, schools were anciently unknown, and the parent taught the child as the sons of the prophets and the wise men of old were versed by arduous study in the letter of the law. Oral instruction was common to Greek and Roman. As practiced by the Catholic of the present, the schools were supervised and controlled by the clergy. Experience is a worthy educator. It teaches that sectarianism dwarfs energy and oppresses the greatest good to the greatest number, and clears no open field for competition. Comparison of results between the countries upholding a free-school system with all others strikingly illustrated its advantages. The formation of schools almost with the building of the first forest homes in this County shows that the pioneers did not intend to fall behind any other place in securing the benefits resulting from instruction in schools. The establishment of academies has given opportunity to choose between free and private instruction, yet the two clash, and the latter uniformly gives way. We have spoken of the desire to establish in Seneca an agricultural college, and the history of the enterprise. It remains to us to treat of the academies and public schools. While we are nominally equal, there is of necessity an aristocracy of society. The few who pass through the high-school course shows that most are satisfied with a common instruction.

The academy was earlier what the high-school aims to be at present, the completion of an ordinary course or the preparatory school of the college and university. King's College was incorporated in New York City in 1754 by patent, and in 1775 was the sole educational institution of the kind in the colony. Its name was changed in 1784 to Columbia College, which was to become the centre of a system whose branches were to be found in every county. A Board of Regents was established, consisting of leading State officers, two persons in each county, and one from each religious denomination. The scheme was unwieldy, and was superseded by Act of April 13, 1787, which constituted the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, and nineteen others the Regents of the University. In 1842 the Secretary of State, and in 1854 the Superintendent of Public Instruction, were made *ex-officio* members of the board. None receive pay, and they hold office for life.

An annual apportionment of income from the literature fund was made to academies in amount proportioned to the number of classical students. The fund originated in the reserve for educational purposes of certain land tracts, and was largely augmented by the proceeds of four lotteries, granted April 3, 1801, by which funds were to be raised for both academies and common schools. In 1816 some \$10,000 were added to the fund, and in 1819 arrears of quit-rents amounting to over \$53,000 were equally divided between the two school systems. In 1827 \$150,000 was appropriated by the Legislature to the fund, and April 17, 1838, \$25,000 was annually to be set apart from the United States Deposit Fund, to be distributed among academies. The fund was managed by the Regents till January 25, 1825, when it was transferred to the Comptroller for investment. In 1858 the principal amounted to \$269,952.12, aside from the United States Deposit Fund. By Act passed April 12, 1853, general rules were required to be established by the Regents, governing academies and other educational institutions, whereby they obtained general powers of a corporation. Capital stock of an academy could not exceed \$50,000, and charters were made perpetual.

There have been three academeal institutions established in this County, at Ovid, Seneca Falls, and Waterloo. The large brick building, finely situated and commanding a magnificent prospect from the height at the village of Ovid, is well known as the "old academy," whence have gone out some of our ablest citizens. In the days of its full prosperity wellnigh three hundred youth were congregated here, full two-thirds of whom were engaged in classical study under the direction of eight or more accomplished instructors. Thousands of dollars were expended in its maintenance, but other thousands were derived as revenues. The property was valued at over \$15,000, and contained an apparatus and a library of five hundred volumes. Its origin and career have shown varied fortunes; at times ranking high, again falling off in reputation and numbers, and finally passing to the control of the free-school trustees. A well-educated teacher, who had been engaged in his profession at Kidd's Ferry, came to Ovid in 1824, and was induced to open a school for the study of the classics in the room of the old court-house. The success attending this pioneer effort of William Irving

caused a meeting of interested persons, who formed a board of trustees and took steps towards the incorporation of an academy and the erection of a school building. The academy was incorporated in 1826, and the erection of a proper edifice came forward. In time a structure one hundred and two feet long, forty wide, and four stories high, was completed. The desire to early reap the advantages of the enterprise caused the opening of a school in a room on the southeast part of the house late in the year 1826, and during the construction of the work. Mr. Irving served with ability until 1830-31, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Zeas Clapp, a principal known as "scholarly and severe." William Eastman, the next principal, was succeeded in 1837 by William Gookins, who had been for three or four years previously the principal of Yates's County Academy at Penn Yan. A notice in the *Ovid Bee* announces the institution as prosperous, and enrolling one hundred and fourteen students. Successive principals were Rev. Mr. White, a Presbyterian; Mr. Hyde, and Theodore Bishop, a native of Lodi, a graduate of Union College, and an Episcopal clergyman officiating at Buffalo. Next succeeded Francis Hendricks, at present a Presbyterian divine; George Franklin, ex-County Judge, and a prominent man, who has repeatedly served as Deputy Secretary of State; Clement C. Leach, and the Rev. Mr. Frazier, who was principal in 1851. Amos Brown, LL.D., took charge of the institution in the fall of 1852, and continued until 1857, when he went to Havana and founded the People's College. His death occurred August 16, 1874. The faculty in 1854 were Rev. Amos Brown, President; Edwin Pense, Professor of Latin and Greek; George B. Vose, Professor of Mathematics; and W. H. Brewer, Teacher of Agriculture, Chemistry, and Philosophy. The total attendance for the year was three hundred and fifty-six. In 1855 the name of the academy was changed to "Seneca Collegiate Institute," and a second building was erected for a chapel and for boarding accommodations. Mr. Brown was followed for the years 1857-58 by two students in partnership, Prof. W. H. Brewer, now a Yale professor, and John W. Chickering, of Portland, Maine. Next came Rev. Mr. Livingston for a year, then Prof. Henry R. Lovell, of Whitehall, who began in February, 1859, and is now prosecuting attorney in Flint, Michigan, and finally John N. Donelson, a plain but scholarly man: The financial department became embarrassed; the citizens subscribed funds and paid off the debt, and donated the establishment to the Methodists, who, on assuming charge, gave to it the name "East Geneva Conference Seminary." At the meeting of the board held February 23, 1864, Rev. C. S. Coats was President, James Ferguson, Secretary, and Silas M. Kime, Treasurer. Under charge of I. Brown and Isaac Gibbard associated, the school assumed high rank and prosperity. Professor Brown, later, became one of the faculty in Syracuse University. The Rev. Mr. Gibbard was a Methodist minister. Henry Sanford was employed in 1865, and remained till 1872; the Rev. Mr. Eastar was a final teacher, and the institution was closed. In 1872, the property, which had become involved, was sold on mortgage, bid in by the holders of the same, and turned over to its payment to the Board of Education, being known as Union Free School District, No. 1, Building. The first principal made a brief stay; the next was named Crawford. Professor William Hyde took charge in 1874, and has the present supervision. He is well liked, and has an army reputation as a chaplain. The present school board are Thaddeus BoDine, Rev. H. W. Torrence, E. C. Howell, and E. W. Bryan.

THE SENECA FALLS ACADEMY.

The *Seneca Falls Academy* originated in 1832. In that year, on May 12, a subscription was started to raise funds wherewith to erect an academy at the village from which it had its name. A lot was donated for a site by Colouel Mynderse. A subscribed list of forty-eight names appeared as holders of shares, each of which was \$25. One hundred shares were issued. Colonel Mynderse took twenty; Richard E. Gay, eight; W. H. King, Anthony Dey, and G. V. Sackett four each. The first trustees were Messrs. Gay, King, Dey, Matthias B. Bellows, and Asher Tyler. The earliest meeting of stockholders of which there is a record was held at the tavern of D. Watkins, in the village of Seneca Falls, on July 12, 1833. Jonathan Metcalf was chosen Chairman, and C. L. Hoskins, Secretary. The Trustees we have named reported that they had received from Wilhelmus Mynderse a deed for the Academy lots, had contracted with Messrs. Wade and Lindsley for the building of the Academy for \$1665.22; that the work had been done to the extent of the contract and satisfaction of the Trustees, excepting the cupola; that \$1666.20 had been expended, and that of uncollected subscriptions there remained \$508.80. The report was accepted. The Trustees were then authorized to appropriate at their discretion, from subscriptions to be paid, sums sufficient to complete the structure and improve the premises therewith connected. It was resolved to apply to the Regents of the University of New York for incorporation, as the "Seneca Falls Academy." The petition contains, as Trustees, the names of W. Mynderse, A. Dey, Asher Tyler, S. D. Mumford, Chas. L. Hoskins, Richard E. Gay, M. B. Bellows, J. Metcalf,

Chas. W. Dey, Ebenezer Hoskins, Gary V. Sackett, Isaac Smith, Wm. H. King, Abraham Payne, and D. W. Foreman. Asher Troland and C. L. Hoskins drafted and presented the petition, which was refused on the ground of insufficient endorsement.

Canton M. Crittenden, the first Principal, began to teach in 1833, the Academy being unfinished at the time, and continued teaching until April, 1844. His assistant was Miss Lucretia Wilson. The incorporation of the Academy was effected in 1837 by special legislation, by which it was provided that said Academy should participate in the distribution of the Literature fund, upon satisfactory showing that it had complied with the requirements authorizing the incorporation. Upon the death of Colonel Nyderse, which occurred in 1837, a bequest of \$2000 was made to the Academy by him. A report by the Academy to the Regents of the University, made in 1839, shows the corporation then possessed of property to the amount of over \$5000; and the Academy was placed upon the list of those which were entitled to participate in the Literature fund. On the 21st of December, 1838, the number of students in attendance was fifty-nine. The Academy, in 1841, received from the Auburn and Rochester Railroad \$1500 as damages to their property in laying out the road. The institution continued to flourish, and its property to augment in value, and was in 1859 estimated at nearly \$9000. As remarked in the history of the schools of Seneca Falls, the union of districts in the inauguration of free schools was followed by the renting of the Academy in 1867 to school trustees, on condition of maintaining a classical department, and that arrangement is still in force.

The following is a roll of Principals employed from date of incorporation till transfer for free school purposes: Canton M. Crittenden, 1833 to 1844; Rutgers Van Brunt, one year; M. L. Bellows, a term; Orio Root, 1845 to 1849; Charles A. Avery, 1849 to 1853. Mr. Avery died in December of 1853, and was succeeded by Myron H. Beach, who continued until April, 1856. S. G. Williams was in charge till July, 1857; Rev. John M. Guion, 1857 to 1860; Charles D. Vail, 1860 to 1864. Then came G. M. James in 1864, and C. A. Wetmore, 1865 and 1866. Assistant teachers were: Mary T. Chamberlin, 1839 to 1843; Charlotte C. Butterick, three years; Frances M. Woodworth, one year; Anna L. Frazer, one year; Frances L. Hoskins, 1845 to 1853; W. S. Salisbury, in 1850; Fanny M. Pollard, 1850 to 1854; Nelson N. Avery, 1851, and Simon Holton, 1851 to 1853; in 1854, Chas. S. Bundy and G. C. Walker, Caroline M. Bullard, Hannah C. Estey, one year; C. Linderman, 1854; Annette T. Hoskins and Emma Foster, 1855; W. Sanderson, F. P. Hoskins, and Rebecca J. Williams, 1856; same year D. C. Smalley, H. M. Hoskins, and Frances Gay; Anne Frost, one year. Others were J. M. Guion, Jr., Sophia B. Gay, and Addie S. Pollard.

Without discord or clash of interests, the early scholastic education, fitted for the times, and yet upheld by many in the preparatory departments of our colleges, has quietly merged itself in the free schools, while yet reserving the right to reassert itself, should the apathy or neglect of the present magnificent system permit its interests to suffer.

The history of the Waterloo Academy, as such, is brief, as was its existence, yet it was the healthy stock upon which was grafted the prosperous Union School. About the year 1840, subscriptions were circulated for the purpose of erecting an academy. The effort, though costing no little labor and patience, resulted in the sum of six thousand dollars. The building erected at the time was regarded not only convenient for the purposes of the school intended, but as a model of Tuscan architecture, and was the subject of much admiration. In form it was a parallelogram, ninety feet long and forty-six feet wide, from the basement to the top of the balustrade, thirty-six feet. The rotunda rose above the roof fifteen feet, making the height total fifty-one feet. The total expenditure for building, grounds, and furniture, was not less than nine thousand dollars. The Board of Trustees, as constituted by the charter, comprised the following names: Joel W. Bacon, Richard P. Hunt, Samuel H. Gridley, Daniel S. Kendig, Asa N. Draper, Edmund Gay, P. T. Mumford, William V. G. Merzer, Thomas Katzinger, Caleb Fairchild, Peter K. Wirtz, Gardner Welles, Aaron D. Lane, and Samuel Clark. Joel W. Bacon was President, D. S. Kendig, Secretary, and P. T. Mumford, Treasurer. The school was opened in May, 1842, under the instruction of Joseph E. Larned as Principal, Teacher of Languages and of Education; William Crocker, Assistant and Teacher of Mathematics and English Literature; Sophia G. Larned, Preceptress of Female Department, and Margaret Bohr, Teacher of French and Ornamental Branches. The Principal being called to act as Tutor in Yale College, left at the close of the second quarter, and was succeeded by Edward Cooper. The Board of Instruction, as shown by a catalogue of April, 1843, was thus composed: Edward Cooper, Principal; Charles G. Brundige, Mathematics; William Crocker, Natural Sciences and English Branches; H. F. De La Place, French and Italian. Miss Larned, Preceptress; Catherine C. Wyckoff, English Branches; Julia Pinkney, Primary Department, and Catharine Morrison, Music. Mr. Cooper remained two years. The school had grown rapidly, and was evidently enjoying

the confidence of the people. There was an attendance of more than one hundred and thirty-six males and one hundred and forty-two females, making a total of two hundred and seventy-eight. Among the members of the institution at this term were, Richard Kendig, L. E. Swift, William H. Barton, Edward H. Birdsall, Charles P. Crosby, now of New York, and Edward Welles, now Bishop of Wisconsin. In August, 1847, the Academy ceased to exist. Caused by necessity through indolence on the one hand, and the acquiescence in a new mode of instruction on the other, it passed to be known as the "Union School."

The public schools of the County are the colleges to a vast majority of her youth. The State, realizing that her safety depends upon the intelligence of the masses, as farmers, mechanics, and legislators, as voters, citizens, and soldiers, has made full and free provision for the establishment of public schools within her borders. In 1789, an act was passed by the Legislature requiring the Surveyor-General to set apart two lots in each township, of the public land, thereafter to be surveyed, for gospel and school purposes. In 1793, the Regents recommended the establishment of a general system of common schools. Governor Clinton, as had previous Governors, urged the same. In 1800, a bill making appropriation to the support of common schools, passing the Assembly, was defeated in the Senate. In 1806, provision was made for a permanent school fund, and in 1812, an Act passed for its distribution. Originally, the electors were permitted to decide, at their annual town meeting, whether they would accept their share of the money appropriated, and levy an equal amount on their taxable property. It is related that the sum of \$80.29 was apportioned to Junius, in 1813, and a special meeting of the town's electors was held, to determine what to do with the money, and the following resolutions were adopted: First, that the town do not accept the money allowed by the State for the support of common schools, being \$80.29. Second, that the town is willing to receive its proportion of the school-fund, to apply it for the education of *poor children*.

We have seen the pioneers erecting their schools contemporary with settlement, and solely on their private account. In 1812, the office of School Commissioner was created, and in the record of early town meetings we find a record of provision made for School Commissioners and Inspectors, and it is apparent that Seneca County kept pace with the progress of school development. In 1838, the district library system was established by law, and the office of County Superintendent was incorporated with the statutes concerning schools. The need of a school for the education of teachers was seen, and steps to supply were taken, which resulted in the passing of an act and the opening of such school at Albany, December 18, 1844. Under the supervision and inspection of County Superintendents, the schools made evident progress; but the appointment of incumbents on partisan grounds, regardless of qualifications, rendered the office unpopular, and caused its abolishment November 13, 1847, and a temporary retrogression ensued. The establishment of free schools dates from March 26, 1849. The crude legislation in vogue made the taxation unequal, and resulted in remonstrances from every quarter, and April, 1851, the Free School Act was repealed, and the old rate system came back. Its stay in New York was transient. Conditional free schools were allowed by Act of 1853, and the principle recognized. The office of School Commissioner was created April 12, 1856, and Town Superintendency at the same time abolished,—a change which is regretted by a portion of the people as removing the authority too far from the people. In April, 1858, annual meetings were directed to be held on the second Tuesday in October, and the school year to begin October 1. The people are willing to promote merit, and hence the private school and academy were yielded to the common school. A trial has been made, and one portion of the population has decided adversely, and are deliberately engaged in a re-establishment, so far as they are concerned, of a former system. The crucial test is being applied, and it is desirable that all sects and classes shall find their way in common through our free schools, however divergent may be their ultimate career in life; and a people whose valor and patriotism has been so fully shown in the arena of warfare will be slow to yield the evident advantages of our common-school education, established on the basis of freedom and equality.

The teacher, as the physician, saw the advantages likely to result from association, and for years held voluntary assemblages. The first Teachers' Institute in the State was held at Ithaca, Tompkins County, April 4, 1843, and on November 13, 1847, the Institute was legally established, and provision made by appropriation for its support. The press of the County has, from time to time, contained brief record, not of interest here, of institutes at various points, instructors present, character of exercises, and number in attendance. These institutes are held annually, and are of two weeks' duration. The one for 1876 begins June 12, at Ovid, E. V. De Groff, Principal; Miss Minnie Sherwood, Assistant. Examinations of teachers are written out in reply to questions prepared by the County Commissioner, who has himself been a teacher. The branches upon

which the test of scholarship are applied are Reading, Penmanship, Spelling, Defining, Arithmetic, Algebra, Geography and use of Globes, English Grammar, United States and General History, Civil Government, and Discipline. Maximum, 100; minimum, 75. Certificates are of three grades, and range from three months to three years. The present policy prevailing is the employment of cheap teachers, which, it is hoped, will give way to higher wages and ample qualifications. The School Commissioner receives a salary of \$800 from the State, and an additional \$200 is levied by the County. His duties are to examine and license teachers, visit schools, apportion public moneys, and report to the Superintendent of Public Instruction. The following is a list of School Commissioners from 1861 to 1876, each official holding for two years: Peter V. N. Bodine, of Lodi; Isaac Rynyan, of Waterloo; Hammond, of Covert; William Hogan, of Fayette; H. V. L. Jones, of Lodi; and George N. Hurlbut, of Waterloo. The following statistics are given for the school year ending September 30, 1875. The County is divided into the south jury district capital, Ovid, and the north jury district capital, Waterloo. The division for educational purposes is into 106 districts. Ninety-seven of these have their school-houses in Seneca County, and nine in others. The number of licensed teachers employed at the same time, for twenty-eight weeks or more, was 136. The number of children between the ages of five and twenty-one, residing in the County, was 9198. Three private schools were taught, and attended by but 47 persons. The report of the time school was kept is given by adding each school's time to the rest, and Fayette's seventeen schools report whole time of schools at 566 weeks and 3 days. The average day's attendance, and entire attendance, is given in the same manner. There were 292 teachers licensed by the local office, 10 by the State Superintendent, and 2 at the normal school. Of these, 82 were males and 132 females. Attendance by children in the County has been 6917; in other districts, 217. Total, 7134. There were 139 inspections. The District Libraries were established in 1838, and till 1851, with exceptions, \$55,000 were annually appropriated by the State to the various counties for the purchase of books. By Act of July 9, 1851, the law made discretionary what had been obligatory, in reference to levying a tax by the town Supervisors for library purposes. It would be useful in this connection, could it be known to what extent the books have been read, and the measure of their value as an educational appliance. The number of volumes in the district library is 6012, contained in 59 cases, and valued at \$3013. Of four grades of school buildings, log, frame, brick, and stone, the first has long since subserved its purpose, and passed into history; of stone, there are but 2; of brick, 32; and of frame, 63, giving a total of 103. The value of school-house sites is \$19,181; of school-house and site, \$178,630, and the assessed valuation of property taxable in the district, \$6,311,120. By way of contrast, we give the school statistics from the report of 1859: School-houses, 104; districts, 102; teachers, 117; children, between four and twenty-one, 10,164. Volumes in library, 16,347. State apportionment, \$9968.53. Receipts, \$24,109.69. Expenses, the same. A marked discrepancy exists in the reports of school-library volumes. As old structures give way to new, better seats are furnished. In early days the teachers were, many of them, old men, now they are upon the opposite extreme of youthfulness; the former taught for low wages, when all things were low; the latter to obtain places. Better teachers and wages are needed.

CHAPTER XXVII.

SENECA IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION—STATISTICS—THE NINETEENTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS—THE FIFTEENTH ENGINEERS—THE THIRTY-THIRD NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

AMERICANS are proud of the Republic, and their valor on land and sea has attested their patriotic devotion. Conscious of their own loyalty, the yeomanry of New York looked calmly upon the accession of States and the cumulation of rebellious forces until, like a thunderbolt, fell the tidings of Fort Sumter bombarded and surrendered. Then the people forgot all but the peril of the land, and all over the North thousands rushed to arms.

All over Seneca County the noble fever spread, and from Seneca Falls, Waterloo, and Ovid, companies of her choice young men went forth to battle, led on by men like Ashcroft, McGraw, Guion, Aikins, and Boedine. Month after month men left the field, the work-shop, and the desk, to fill the places of the fallen or unworthy, and to swell the forces of the National Army.

In 1861, two hundred and thirty-seven men had joined the ranks. In the dark hours of 1862, when Harper's Ferry fell and brought distress to many a home in Seneca, four hundred and sixty-seven enlisted; in 1863, one hundred and eighty-four went out; in 1864, three hundred and sixty-seven; and others in: 1865. Seneca County had representatives in seventy regiments of infantry, thirteen artillery organizations, two batteries, thirteen cavalry regiments, the First Veteran Cavalry, the navy, and in regiments from other States. The principal representation was in the Fifteenth and Fifteenth New York Engineers; the Nineteenth, Thirty-third, Seventy-fifth, One Hundred and Eleventh, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth, and One Hundred and Forty-eighth Infantry; the First, Third, Ninth, and Sixteenth Artillery; the First and Eighth Cavalry; the Fifteenth United States Regulars, and the navy. The County furnished a total of one thousand three hundred and twenty-eight men. Six hundred and twenty-four of these were men of family. The oldest soldier enlisted was aged sixty-two years. Eight hundred and ninety-nine were natives of the State. In respect to employment, forty-nine were carpenters; seventeen clerks, scribes, and accountants; twelve cooper; two hundred and ninety-two farmers; two hundred and eleven laborers; thirty mechanics, and nineteen molders; besides a fitting representation of other occupations. So far as can be learned, the deaths in military service of Seneca soldiers was two hundred and seventy-six, of whom one hundred and seventy-one were married. Two hundred and seventy of these were volunteers. Sixty-nine were killed in battle, thirty-one died of wounds received in battle, and one hundred and thirty-one died of sickness acquired in service. Thirty-two died in 1862, fifty-four in 1863, one hundred and thirty-nine in 1864, and but twenty-six in 1865.

Simultaneous war-meetings were held all over Seneca County, and within an almost incredible space, company after company departed to its rendezvous. Patriotic spirits needed little urging, and every effort to recruit met some success, so that a complete history of the battles wherein Seneca soldiers were engaged would embrace a history of the war in every field, and is therefore beyond our reach.

The *Nineteenth New York Volunteer Infantry*, stationed the 4th Seward Regiment, was principally raised in Cayuga County. It desired to remain at Auburn to be organized, clothed, and equipped; but the law made Elmira the rendezvous, and the ardor of the citizen soldiery made each company eager to be first upon the ground. From peace to war was too great a transition to our people, and inefficiency, haste, and blunders long checked enthusiasm and paralyzed the efforts of the most willing.

Seneca Falls was the home of James E. Ashcroft, by profession a dentist, and the commander of a well-drilled Zouave company. Foreseeing war, Captain Ashcroft, as early as November, 1860, tendered the Governor the service of his company, but the offer was declined. On Sunday, April 14, 1861, a Confederate flag waved from the ramparts of Fort Sumter. On Monday, Abraham Lincoln called for seventy-five thousand men to suppress unlawful combination, and Ashcroft at once began to form a company for the field. By Thursday thirty-three had enlisted; a day or two more and the organization was full. It was composed of young men from eighteen to twenty-five years of age. Among them were two sons of Hon. H. B. Stanton. Mrs. Stanton expressed her regret that her two younger sons were not old enough to enlist also. Ashcroft's company departed from Seneca Falls amid the plaudits of thousands, and by 11 P.M. of April 27 reached Elmira,—the second company to arrive upon a rendezvous where later brigades were seen. Quarters were assigned at the Old Barrack Factory; soldiers' rations issued; straw and blankets, in place of feather beds and white sheets, for beds; and soldier life had begun. Meanwhile, Captain John H. Ammon had been raising a five company at Auburn, some twenty men of whom were from Seneca Falls; this body of young men was mustered in on May 7, and on May 9 reached Elmira, and were quartered in Beecher's church. On May 14, regiment number Nineteen was formed, and an election of regimental officers ordered with the following result: Colonel, John S. Clark; Lieutenant-Colonel, Clarence A. Seward, Esq.; Major, James H. Lodie. The men of the Nineteenth enlisted for two years. Captain W. L. Elliot, without authority for the act, mustered them into the service of the United States for *three months only*, and laid the foundation for subsequent serious troubles. In the enrollment of companies, the following order prevailed: Company A, Captain John T. Baker; Company B, Captain T. J. Kennedy; Company C, Captain J. E. Ashcroft; Company D, Captain Owen Gavigan; Company E, Captain Thomas H. Schenck; Company F, Captain Nelson T. Stephens; Company G, Captain Charles H. Stewart; Company H, Captain Solomon Giles; Company I, John H. Ammon; and Company K, Captain J. R. Angel. The first uniforms issued were a shabby gray, coarse of material, and extravagantly large, and the pride of the recruit in a handsome uniform found no stimulus here.

At ten A.M. of June 4 the regiment received their colors, next day their

muskets and equipments, and on June 6 set out for Washington. Rumors were passed along, excited men learned of turbulence in Baltimore, and three rounds of cartridges, each containing an ounce ball and three buckshot, were issued to each man. Their march through Baltimore, with fixed bayonets and capped muskets, cowed the city roughs and prevented attack. On again to Washington, and into camp. Wedge tents were used for shelter, each occupied by four men. Drill and camp routine, with visits from President and Secretary of State, and others distinguished, followed. The first death was of Joseph Winters, drummer boy in Company C, drowned while bathing, and buried with military honors. The Nineteenth had been assigned to the command of Major-General Sandford, who, on July 5, ordered four regiments, among which was the Nineteenth, to reinforce General Patterson near the Potomac at Williamsport. Fifteen wagons were allotted to the regiment to convey its baggage. Soldiers were loaded down with accoutrements and knapsacks, which galled the shoulders and blistered the feet. Later, there were few wagons, and each man bore a lighter load. Arrived at Williamsport, the river, wide and shallow, was forded, and Martinsburg was reached about midnight. The regiment now found itself one of thirty, in an army of twenty-three thousand men. In front, at Bunker Hill, was Joe Johnson, with a force little less numerous. The spirit of adventure prompted the men to scouting. On July 11, Martin Webster and S. J. Tobias, of Company I, while foraging were fired upon by a party of Stuart's cavalry, and Tobias was struck in the hip. Webster returned the fire and killed a rebel. A brief skirmish, and the men were captured and sent to the later famous Libby prison. Tobias died of his wound September 26, and Webster, exchanged, returned to duty in June, 1862. The battle of Bull Run, the panic of victorious troops, the arrival of Johnson with fresh columns, and the failure of Patterson to co-operate with McDowell, are well-known events, and no troops more deeply regretted their forced inaction than the ragged but popular Nineteenth New York. Patterson was retired and Banks assumed command. He found few regiments except New Yorkers.—the Pennsylvanians enlisted for three months had gone to their homes,—and established himself on the Maryland side at the "Heights." On July 30, the Cayugas for the first time went gladly to dress parade, clothed in army blue. On August 22, the regiment was forced to continue in the service for two years, under penalty of being treated as mutineers. Cannon and musketry were brought in readiness to fire upon them. Most of the men yielded to necessity, but the *morale* of the organization was broken. It was not the confined service, but the want of good faith, which brought difficulty, and the intelligence of the men increased the effect. It was an *unmerited wrong and disgrace*. Most returned to duty, but twenty-three innominate men were court-martialed and sentenced to two years' hard labor on fortifications, but were subsequently pardoned and entered the service in Carr's Second Cavalry. On December 11, 1861, the Nineteenth volunteers was changed to a regiment of heavy artillery, and, as an organization of infantry, passes from sight. It saw heavy guard and picket duty along the Potomac, and, if it bore no part in battle, it was not the less entitled to the honors due those who were always ready and often anxious for the fray.

THE FIFTEENTH NEW YORK ENGINEERS.

The *Fifteenth Regiment, New York Engineers*, had been years in service, and, in common with other organizations, had become reduced in numbers. On the call of the President in 1864, a large accession was made to the ranks of the Fifteenth Engineers, and a surplus of volunteers, numbering about sixty men, who had volunteered for this regiment from Seneca Falls and its vicinity, were assigned to the Fifteenth. Mustered into service in Camp Seward, at Auburn, they reached Elmira on October 3. Their stay was brief; experience had not been in vain, and the Senecaans, leaving camp at Elmira October 8, found themselves at City Point by the 14th. They came at one upon the field, and heard with strange feelings the booming of heavy guns, the crash of shells, and saw the stern realities of military life, to which Seneca's veteran soldiers had grown familiar. The men found quarters at a line of works located some six miles from Petersburg, and, during the winter, were employed in laying out and building fortifications and erecting hospitals for the Second and Ninth Army Corps. From time to time they were brought to the front to line new works, and while their duty was not to mingle in the fray, they were made familiar with its most striding scenes. On April 2, 1865, they were actively engaged in extinguishing fires in Petersburg, and were kept in the advance from that point westward to Berkshire and to the Staunton River, to construct bridges for passage of troops and trains. On May 1, they were ordered to Washington. On their march they passed through Richmond, forming a part of the forces that, on May 6, passed through that rebel stronghold in grand review. Reaching Arlington Heights, they again marched in review, on May 12, through the streets of Washington. Thence they were furnished transportation to Elmira, and in June were discharged

from service. The skill shown in works, the rapid construction of bridges for railways and pountons for the passage of troops, have excited astonishment and admiration, and the prompt service of this branch of the army made success in pursuit possible and prevented combinations that would have protracted the struggle.

THE THIRTY-THIRD NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

The *Thirty-third New York Volunteers* was among the very first organized. Three companies went out from Seneca County—two from Seneca Falls and one from Waterloo. Close upon receipt of the news of hostilities at Charleston, enrolling offices were opened and recruits enlisted. E. J. Tyler, Esq., established an office in Seneca Falls, and within a week eighty men had been obtained. May 9, George M. Guion was elected Captain; E. J. Tyler, First Lieutenant; Pryce W. Bailey, Second Lieutenant. Upon May 13 the company left their home for Elmira, amidst the enthusiasm of citizens, and bearing away the best wishes of the community. At Waterloo meetings were held, and funds and influence were freely bestowed by such men as Hon. A. P. King, Hon. D. S. Ken- dig, and Messrs. Kendig, Knox, Hadley, Wells, Mackey, and Dr. S. Wells. On April 26, the company, eighty-six strong, was sworn into the State service by Major John Bean, of Geneva. The company known as the "Waterloo Wright Guards" was officered by John E. Aikens, Captain; Chester H. Cole, First Lieutenant, and Andrew Schott, Second Lieutenant. It left for Elmira on the last of April, and was speedily introduced to the discomforts of the barrel factory. Two companies had departed from Seneca Falls; a third soon followed them. Aided by Brigadier-General Miller, John McFarland, and George Daniels, Patrick McGraw, a British soldier for fifteen years, organized a company of Irishmen, and, encouraged by Rev. Edward McGowan, received at the Catholic Church, after vespers, from him his benediction. On May 22, 1861, the Irish company departed for Elmira, by way of Geneva and the lake. On May 21, a regimental organization was effected by eight companies, two companies afterwards joining them. The following election was held; Colonel, Robert F. Taylor, of Rochester; Lieutenant Colonel, Calvin Walker, Geneva; Major, Robert J. Mann, of Seneca Falls; and Adjutant, Charles T. Sutton, of New York City. The regiment was numbered the Thirty-third. Guion's Company became A, that of Aikens C, and McGraw's K. Prior to their departure for Washington, the regiment was presented with a beautiful flag by the ladies of Cananahgus. Formed in hollow square, the regiment was presented with the banner by Mrs. Chesbro, who accompanied it with an earnest and eloquent speech, in which the organization was designated as the Ontario regiment—a title which brought honor in the field to the old county of which they thus became the namesake. Colonel Taylor, receiving the flag, gave promise that "it should never be dishonored or disgraced." On July 2, the Thirty-third was mustered into the United States service for two years, by Captain Sittreaves, a regular officer. July 8 they were *en route* to the capital. At Camp Granger, located near the city, E. Backer- strom, of Company H, was accidentally shot; this was the first death in the regiment. While the battle of Bull Run was in progress, the regiment listened with feverish excitement to the far-away sounds of artillery all that day. Evening came, and with other regiments they promptly obeyed orders, and started for the Long Bridge, but were recalled. Chester H. Cole here succeeded Aikens, who had resigned his position as Captain of Company C. Lieutenant Schott, of the same company, was succeeded by L. C. Mix, promoted from commissary sergeant. The regiment moved, on the 6th of July, to the vicinity of the Chain Bridge, and were brigaded with the Third Vermont and Sixth Maine, under Colonel W. F. Smith. On September 15, the Thirty-third was attached to the Third Brigade, formed of the Forty-ninth and Seventy-ninth New York and Forty-seventh Pennsylvania, and commanded by Colonel Stevens, who, in a special order, forbade profanity. Divisions were now formed, and the Thirty-third found itself under command of General Smith, promoted from colonelcy. On the morning of the 29th of September, Smith advanced his division upon Vienna, formed in line, and placed Mott's battery in advance, and the Thirty-third as its support. Other batteries were put in position. The enemy were in force, and suddenly opened with artillery, which caused no casualties. Our batteries responded. The force soon returned to camp. From time to time other advances were made, and skirmishing ensued, so preparing the men for the work to follow. All winter it was "all quiet upon the Potomac," and the rebels having fallen back from Manassas, McClellan began the transfer of his magnificent army to the vicinity of the James. The Thirty-third were taken on board three steamers, on March 23, and conveyed southward to Old Point Comfort; there they were employed in reconnoitering; built a redoubt of logs, to which was given the name Fort Wright, in honor of Joseph Wright, of Waterloo.

Early in April, the entire army advanced towards Yorktown. The Thirty-third occupied quarters at Young's Mills on the afternoon of April 4, and by noon of the next day the division was in front of Lee's Mills. The Thirty-third

were placed on picket, and C was ordered to support sections of Wheeler's and Cowan's batteries. Artillery and musketry began, and a ball from the enemy striking a caisson exploded several shells, but the danger of explosion was averted by an artillerian running up and drenching the ammunition with a bucket of water. The artillery killed but few men. Captains Cole and Guion, with a volunteer party, reconnoitering the rebel works, were fired upon. Smith withdrew for a short distance, and the Thirty-third were relieved, after being under fire for fifty-four hours, and having several wounded. Moving close upon Yorktown, the regiment made frequent forays, and worked hard upon earthworks. All things were ready to storm the rebel works, when the "intelligent contra-baud" brought in the news that the Quaker guns of Manasses were mounted at Yorktown, and the enemy in full retreat. Among others, Key's Corps, to which Smith's Division was attached, were at once started in pursuit. On May 4, Smith reached the rebel works, two miles from Williamsburg. These works consisted of a long breastwork named Fort Magruder, and of seven square earth-works, extending across the peninsula, and were held by several thousand men. Resting fitfully at night, the national troops advanced upon the forts on Monday morning, the 5th of May. Hooker's advance was met and forced back. At eleven o'clock, Hancock was ordered to take his own and the Third Brigade, and flank the rebel position. The Thirty-third had been halted some eight miles back, and had not resumed its advance till 5 P.M., and came up just in time to join the Fifth Wisconsin, Forty-ninth Pennsylvania, and Sixth and Seventh Maine, in this flank movement. Marching two miles to the right, near York River, the columns bore off to the left, crossed Klug's Creek on a dam built to overflow the ground fronting a portion of the rebel lines, and came upon works of great strength, but deserted. Near the dam, Companies B, G, and K, of the Thirty-third, were left to guard the forks, and, the force having crossed, Major Plater, in command, marched into the first fort. Hancock moved half a mile to the left, and halted by a deserted redoubt, near the enemy. Lieutenant-Colonel Corning was ordered to occupy this work with Companies A, D, and F, with the colors and color-guard. The remainder of the regiment was at once deployed as skirmishers, and advanced to the front and right. Two batteries, supported by a brigade, opened upon Fort Magruder with shell for some time, and then ceased. All was quiet for hours, while heavy firing showed hard fighting to the left. Night was at hand, when a force of the enemy was seen coming up from Williamsburg, and rapidly forming in double line of battle. Hancock ordered his batteries and infantry back to position, and the three companies of the Thirty-third were withdrawn from the redoubt, to take their place in line, leaving the color-guard and the regiment's flag in the work. The rebels advanced, with shouts of "Bull Run" and "Ball's Bluff" in steady lines, and disregarded the continued fire, with which it was attempted to check them. Lieutenant Brown and others had fallen wounded; the batteries were hurrying to escape by the dam, and the line wavered. Within seventy yards, and Colonel Taylor, fresh from the skirmish line, flashing his sword in the air, shouted, "Forward, men!" "Charge bayonets!" requested Lieutenant Colonel Corning, and forward on the charge double-quick it was, with three companies of Seneca soldiers to check a rebel division. Other regiments followed, the rebels broke and ran, while volley upon volley followed them on to their works. Above two hundred of the rebels lay dead and wounded on the plain, among them several officers. The four companies deployed on the left had opened fire on the rebel advance, and slowly fell back. A party of the Thirty-third, under Captain Root, had been ordered forward as a reinforcement, and, advancing, found the enemy all about him. Falling back, Root halted about two hundred yards from his former position, and seeing a small party of the enemy near by, fired upon them, and compelled their surrender. In all, forty prisoners were captured, and then Captain Root marched them in with his little force of twenty-seven. When the line wavered, Warford attempted to hold it firm. A rebel officer approaching the captain, was captured by him. The enemy passing through Company H, took several of its men. Soon some fifty rebels returned and attacked the company from the rear, and Captain Drake and some twenty men were taken prisoners. The Waterloo Company (C) took thirty-seven prisoners, who were sent under charge of Lieutenant Brett to headquarters. William Moran compelled his captives to fall upon their knees, and make complete surrender. The conduct of the different companies in this engagement was a personal compliment from General McClellan, who rightly attributed the victory to the veteran conduct of this regiment.

After a delay of a few days, the advance was renewed. The Thirty-third advanced fifteen miles on May 9. Next day a further progress was made, and numerous evidences of rebel disorganization seen. Having reached the White House on the Panauken, the left wing was detailed for picket, and in trying to find the line, advanced a mile beyond the cavalry picket, and stampeded a rebel patrol, who doubtless reported a night movement in force. On the 21st of May,

Smith's Division was within eleven miles of Richmond. Three days later, and three companies of the Thirty-third, upon the advance on the skirmish line, encountered the enemy at Mechanicsville. The line of battle was formed, and both sides opened with artillery, the skirmishers were between two fires. A solid shot passed between Captain Guion and Major Plater as they were covering. A heavy fire was directed upon the buildings which afforded the enemy protection, and presently they began to retreat. General Davidson ordered a charge, and the enemy fled, casting aside knapsacks and blankets to accelerate their progress. The opinion is hazarded that had Davidson been strengthened and ordered forward, Richmond would have fallen. Davidson's Brigade are next reported at "Gaines's Farm," on fatigue and picket duty. The battle of Seven Pines was followed by "Fair Oaks," and heroic work was done by the national corps. On June 5, the division advanced three miles, and the Thirty-third were halted by Colonel Taylor within six miles of Richmond, and a thousand yards from the rebel lines. Here they remained till June 28, and here the Twentieth New York was attached to the brigade. Sharpshooting was done by the enemy, while our men were kept busy at works and bridges, the latter of which employment later served the army in good stead when the masses of the enemy assailed the right wing. McClellan, with one hundred and fifteen thousand men fit for duty, already anticipated an entry to Richmond, when Lee, the successor of Johnson, massing with Jackson on our right, came down upon them at Mechanicsville. Midnight came and our lines were formed at "Gaines's Farm," where, on June 27, our loss was nine thousand men. McClellan had two alternatives—to mass his forces and risk all upon a decisive battle, or fall back to the James. He decided on the latter. On the morning of June 28, Colonel Taylor, acting under orders from General Smith, advanced a portion of the Thirty-third to relieve the picket line, then but two hundred yards from the enemy; the remainder, under Acting Adjutant Tyler, were to prepare for retreat. As the men reached the line, the rebels opened a concentrated fire from twenty pieces upon the camp. Shot and shell fell like hail, riddling tents, firing stores, and driving all in camp to the breastwork. This safeguard was struck repeatedly. A shell fell among the men. J. W. Hendricks, of Company A, threw it over the works; Peter Roach, of the same company, flung it down the hill, where it exploded harmlessly. An hour of this artillery fire was passed unanswered by our side, since the national cannon had been withdrawn, and the rebels ceased. Then two full regiments of infantry assailed the picket line. A slow retreat was made, with steady firing, till the regiments were united at the earthwork. The enemy came on with confidence, assured of success, and the defenses were ominously silent. With leveled muskets the soldiers marked their men, and heard the order given them, "Fire low." The enemy were close upon the breastwork, uttering a yell which those who heard will never forget, when a general discharge from the rampart smote them down. Another volley, yet another, and the enemy halted, hesitated, turned, and fled disorderly, pursued till beyond range by the same deadly aim from the defenses. Again the enemy reformed, advanced, encountered that devastating fire, and once more withdrew. Colonel Lamar, of the Eighth Georgia, waving hat and sword in air, ordered another charge. A volley from the works struck him wounded to the earth, as a section of Mott's battery enfiladed their left and drove them from the field. The Seventh and Eighth Georgia lost sixty-one killed, many wounded, and fifty prisoners, among whom were Colonel Lamar, of the Eighth, and Lieutenant-Colonel Tower, of the Seventh Georgia. The Thirty-third lost but few, and these mainly in falling back from the picket line.

The army of McClellan was in full retreat; the right wing were marching along the west bank of the Chickahominy towards White Oak Swamp, thence to Harrison's Bar. Three sleepless nights for the right wing of the Thirty-third, the last of the three, June 28, being passed as the unsupported picket line left to deceive the enemy, while regiment after regiment marched away and left them alone in their glory." This dangerous service continued till daylight, Companies C, D, and I being relieved at 1 A.M. of the 29th by A and F. Gladly they received the signal to return, and, concealed by an opportune dense fog, returned to the division. At Savage's Station an immense accumulation of war material was destroyed by fire. At this point was a general hospital, where the thousands of sick and wounded had been congregated. They were to be left to the mercies of the enemy, and many a brave fellow struggled on through that fearful retreat and reached the river. Davidson's Brigade were marched to the rear of the station, and, finding abandoned clothing, soon had "drawn" for themselves new suits. At a double-quick they were returned to the station, and till an hour after sunset bore their part in the engagement into which they immediately entered. A detail, including ten men of the Thirty-third, were sent to bury the dead, and were mostly captured. As the men moved at end of the night towards White Oak Swamp, they were encouraged to look for speedy arrival at that temporary goal, but it was not till just before day that the brigade reached the bridge. Guards stood with torches to fire the structure should the enemy appear. An hour of anxious waiting and

the Thirty-third was crossed, moved over a hill crest, and halted in line of battle. At eleven the bridge was fired and burning fiercely. The Thirty-third were drawing rations, when with a crash some fifty cannon, planted in the dense wood in close range, opened with a storm of shot and shell. A partial panic occurred. A regiment in front of the Thirty-third stampeded, and were brought back by the officers of the Ontario regiment. General Davidson, sun-struck, had resigned command to Colonel Taylor, and Major Platner, commanding the regiment, being ordered to report to General Hancock, was placed by him on the extreme right, accompanying the order with the remark, "Major, you have the post of honor; hold the position at all hazards, and add new laurels to those already won by the Thirty-third." Firing was heavy, and several attempts to cross the swamp were repulsed. At half-past eight of the evening the enemy ceased firing, and silently the division withdrew. General Davidson, by special order, reported Captain C. H. Cole, of Company C, for promotion for distinguished services, as well as Major John S. Platner and Captain James McNaair, of Company F. Pickets had been placed as the troops withdrew, and it was morning ere the enemy became aware of our withdrawal. The division, now the rear guard, found the enemy, under Huger, had planted himself on the road in their rear and intercepted their retreat. This news, to men who had labored so steadily for four days, was discouraging. It was seven miles to the river direct, but Smith turned from the road, and by a circuit of twenty-two miles passed the enemy in safety. The soldiers had now become so wearied as to fall asleep upon the march and move along unconsciously. An hour before day Malvern was reached, and joyfully an hour's sleep was taken. The Thirty-third was then ordered on picket. Major Platner deployed the men, and each alternate man was then permitted to sleep. In the rear of the regiment a part of the army were in line, expecting an attack. A Vermont brigade slashed the timber between the picket and the line and made a strong abatis, through which, no openings being left, the men relieved at three o'clock in the morning found their way in amidst the darkness and obstructions. A few hours' rest for the regiment were given, and it was then ordered to the front as support to Ayer's Battery. The battle of Malvern Hill was fought and the enemy fearfully repulsed. At two in the afternoon the regiment, having joined the brigade, had reached Harrison's Landing, where was found food and rest. While remaining here the Thirty-third aided in building a large fort mounting several thirty-two pound cannon. Each company of the regiment dug for itself a well, and enjoyed the healthfulness of pure water. Soft bread was issued and the men fared well.

At midnight of July 31, the enemy, from three batteries posted on the high bank of the river, opened fire on camp and shipping, but were soon repulsed. Early in August it was determined at Washington to withdraw the army and bring it north to assist General Pope, upon whom the rebels were now concentrating their forces. Hooker led a force to Malvern Hill, which was temporarily re-occupied, straw cchies and wooden cannon were placed on the fort, and the immense army of McClellan was again on the move.

On Saturday, August 16, Smith's Division took its place in a column reaching forty miles,—the rear at Harrison's Landing; the advance of Porter at Williamsburg. The Thirty-third marched on the 17th seventeen miles, crossing near the mouth of the Chickahominy a ponton bridge, consisting of ninety-six boats, each twenty feet apart. Colonel Vegesack, of the Twentieth New York, took command of the brigade, and Lieutenant-Colonel Corning returned to the regiment. Marching by the old battle-field at Fort Magruder, the Thirty-third embarked at Fortress Monroe in steamers, and were brought to Aquia Creek. Burnside held Fredericksburg, and began its evacuation on August 22, destroying bridges and material. The Thirty-third were taken to Alexandria and went into camp August 24; five months had gone by since it had departed thence. The enemy had moved with all his force upon Pope. Cedar Mountain and other engagements followed. A hard battle was fought at the old Manassas ground, where Porter's forces lay inactive, and thereby changed a victory to defeat. The second retreat from Bull Run was consummated, Pope defeated, and personal spite triumphed over heroic valor. There were dark pages in the history of the Army of the Potomac here; and the intelligent soldiery, refusing to be sacrificed, gave way and centered near the capital. The Thirty-third was employed to stop and return stragglers; relieved, it marched to Centerville and took its place in line to cover the retreat. Again Bull Run had been fought, and this time the North had lost in killed, wounded, and prisoners an army almost equal to the one of 1861, where but little over a thousand fell. We were defeated this time by *jealousy, not incapacity*. Pope, at his own request, was relieved and McClellan reinstated. Lee crossed the Potomac, and McClellan advanced his forces to meet him. Leaving knapsacks behind, the Thirty-third moved forward with the rest, and on September 13, crossing Monocacy Bridge, received orders with the Seventieth New York to drive the enemy out of Jefferson's Pass. The service was gallantly executed without loss. The enemy held Turner's and Crampton's Passes; Slocum and Brooks were ordered to take the latter pass. The column

of Brooks marched direct upon the enemy, charged a battery, captured a section and many prisoners, among whom was Colonel Lamar, of the Eighth Georgia. Among the regiments which supported Brooks was the Thirty-third. Preparations were made to relieve the force at Harper's Ferry when its surrender was made known.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

BATTLES OF ANTIETAM AND FREDERICKSBURG, AND RETURN HOME.

The battle of Antietam was fought on September 17, and was a hard-won victory to the Army of the Potomac. Hooker opened the fight with fury and temporary success; the rebels concentrated to crush him. Mansfield arrived, and the two commands held firm for hours. Sumner goes in with his corps, Lee masses, the troops are giving way, when Franklin comes up with two divisions. Since daylight the force had been marching, always nearer to the rear of battle, and with a light like glory on their faces, these veterans swept back the enemy and planted their flags far in the advance. Here fell fifty killed and wounded in the Thirty-third. Sergeant-Major G. W. Bassett was shot dead after bearing Lieutenant Mix, wounded through the thigh, from the field. The ground gained in that advance was held to the end. A picket detail from the Thirty-third at night, advancing close upon the enemy, discovered evidences of retreat, and sent back word, but Lee escaped into Virginia and the opportunity was lost.

September 19, Smith was ordered to join Couch, as the enemy were reported reorganizing. Two thousand cavalry had forded the river, but retired on finding the Union troops in force. On the 23d, the regiment marched near Bakersville and went into camp. October 6, Lieutenants Roach and Rossiter arrived with two hundred recruits for the Thirty-third. Part of these were formed into Company D, that company having been disbanded, and the rest were apportioned among the other companies. The hull in warfare, the pleasing scenery, the accession in numbers, all aided to make the time pass pleasantly. The Thirty-third was stationed as pickets along the Potomac about the middle of October. Meanwhile Stuart had raided around our lines and Lee retreated southward. On October 29, the Thirty-third joined the Third Brigade, and moving on reached Berlin, where it was joined by Colonel Taylor, Lieutenant Corning, and over two hundred recruits; these last were sent to Hagerstown. At Berlin, below Harper's Ferry, the Fiftieth Engineers had made a bridge of sixty pontoons, one thousand five hundred feet long; converging here, the army crossed and again diverged upon reaching the opposite shore. McClellan was removed and Burnside placed in command. The army was organized in three grand divisions. Burnside determined to march rapidly to Fredericksburg, cross the Rappahannock, and attack Lee. The army were soon at the point designated, but there were no pontoons; waiting for these, four weeks passed by. The enemy concentrated, learned our plan, and, posting his troops along our front a score of miles, threw up a line of works and stood ready to receive attack. Burnside determined to cross and strike the centre of the enemy at Fredericksburg, as if a feint sent the Left Grand Division down the stream, as if to cross there, and so withdrew the force of Jackson, whom Lee sent down to resist the crossing. On the night of December 11, battery upon battery was planted upon the banks of the river. The pontoons were brought down and four bridges were to be thrown across. The history of the Fiftieth Engineers will tell how well they did their part. The tremendous cannonade upon Fredericksburg, the crossing in boats of the Seventh Michigan and Nineteenth Massachusetts, the capture of the enemy's sharpshooters, and the crossing of the army followed, while the enemy looked down upon our troops exultant and reserved. By 7 o'clock, the Thirty-third had crossed with its division and drawn up in line of battle. The battle of Fredericksburg was fought December 13, and the men of the Ontario Regiment will never forget that date. The regiment was posted on Saturday morning on the front of three lines of battle, to support a battery. Jackson commanded in their front. A heavy mist cleared away, heavy cannonading followed; our crescent line of the Left Grand Division was straightened by an advance of the wings, and, at noon, an advance of half a mile was reached. The rebels brought up reserves, and cannon and musket were plied with vigor; still Meade pushed on, while his troops cheered loudly. A charge was made, the rebel lines were entered, and hundreds of prisoners taken. Unsupported, the men were compelled to retire. The combat was desperate, and men fell like autumn leaves struck by the gale. For hours the Thirty-third lay close upon

the battery, receiving the fire from the rebel artillery in silence, and, by good fortune, with little loss. Relieved at night, they fell back to the second line of battle. Heroic fighting had been done, and done fruitlessly. The army was in great danger from the enemy, but recrossed the river unassailed. On December 19, the Thirty-third marched back to White Oak Church, and began to build winter quarters. Many promotions had occurred, of which the following are a few: Captain G. M. Guion, of A., promoted lieutenant-colonel of the One Hundred and Forty-eighth New York; Lieutenant E. J. Tyler, promoted captain, vice Guion; P. W. Baily, from second to first lieutenant in A.; Second Lieutenant J. M. Guion of H, resigned; L. C. Mix, promoted first from second lieutenant of B.; J. E. Stebbin, from first sergeant to second lieutenant of C, and T. H. Sibbalds, from first sergeant to second lieutenant of A. On January 20, another movement was in progress, when a storm began whose violence mired the army in a sea of mud and made the Thirty-third glad to occupy its old camp for the third time. Bureside resigned, and Hooker took command. In February, the Thirty-third was brigaded with the Forty-sixth Pennsylvania and One Hundred and Nineteenth Pennsylvania, under command of Colonel Taylor. Winter passed away, and on April 27 and 28, the army corps were again moving towards the Rappahannock. Then followed the battle of Chancellorville, the attack by Jackson upon and defeat of the Eleventh Corps, the night attack by Hooker, the death of Jackson, the assault, the repulse, and the recrossing of the famous river. The Thirty-third, with other regiments of Howe's Division, under Sedgwick, again reached Fredericksburg; the river was crossed, and three army corps gathered at this point. Soon the enemy appeared and watched our movements, giving time to Hooker to reach Chancellorville. Sickles moved up the river to join Hooker; the enemy, after skirmishing, withdrew; the First Corps marched to join the right wing, and the Sixth was left alone.

On Sunday, May 3, a courier from Hooker brought Sedgwick orders to storm the heights and push on towards Chancellorville. Lee had left what he deemed a force sufficient to hold the hills, under command of Barksdale. Twenty-four regiments, among which was the Thirty-third, were selected to make the assault. The left storming column was led by Neill's Brigade, and to the Thirty-third was given the honor of leading the brigade. As was usual, cannon answered cannon while the troops were forming, and at eleven the movement began. Of four hundred yards to traverse, three-fourths were won, and then the right closed up and swept over the rebel works. Neill's men had also reached and planted their flag upon the heights. A heavy battery on the left enfilades the captured works. The Thirty-third, led on by officers, start for the guns upon a double-quick. A hurricane of canister sweeps through their ranks; Captains Root and Cole and Lieutenant Byrne fall, and seventy men are wounded or dead. One after another seizes the standard and is shot down, till six heroic souls have fallen; then Sergeant Vaedcar, rushing forward, hoists the torn colors on his musket, and presses with the regiment forward. As they leave the woods a deadly hail of bullets meets them from the rebel infantry, but on they go, up the glades, over the parapet, and into the work. A thirty-two pound cannon is captured; the rebel reserves fall back and form; a lagging squad are ordered in, they refuse. Sergeant Proudfoot, leveling his musket, brings one down; Sergeant Kane killed a second; others were dropped. The supports opened fire, the Seventh Maine came up, and the enemy were put to flight. Over the dearly-bought line, the flag of the Thirty-third floated in victory, while the men lay down to take a brief rest. Captain Draine, with a few men, discovered some rebels at a short distance, went after them, and returned with Colonel Luce, of the Eighteenth Mississippi, a captain, four lieutenants, and thirty-eight men of that regiment. The corps now moved rapidly towards Chancellorville, and had advanced four miles, when a mass of the enemy, which had been placed in line for that purpose, opened upon our infantry a deadly fire. Soon the enemy appeared on the left, and under their cross-fire our men fell fast. Twelve hundred men were cut down ere darkness closed the outset. The next day the enemy were seen to occupy the heights, and could have captured the ponton bridges and insured the destruction of the Sixth Corps, but their caution was its salvation. Sedgwick was now environed by Lee's main army on the west, and rebels on the heights in his rear. Brooks was drawn back, formed in an arc, the corps was gradually compacted, and the line extended towards the river, till Banks's Ford was reached, and so night passed away. Morning came, and Neill's Brigade went out and put to flight a force which threatened our line. Returning, the brigade threw up works. Night noon, a rebel brigade charged, were repulsed, and from a counter-charge lost two hundred men. Hours were away and the enemy deferred attack, but at 4 P.M. they were seen descending the upper ridge. At 5, their shrill yell announced their coming, and soon they swarmed before Neill's Brigade, which, undismayed, bore the brunt of the assault, and drove them back in great disorder. Again the enemy closed in upon the arc, and Neill fell back for fear of having his position turned, leaving behind, as best of what had been withstood, a thousand of his men.

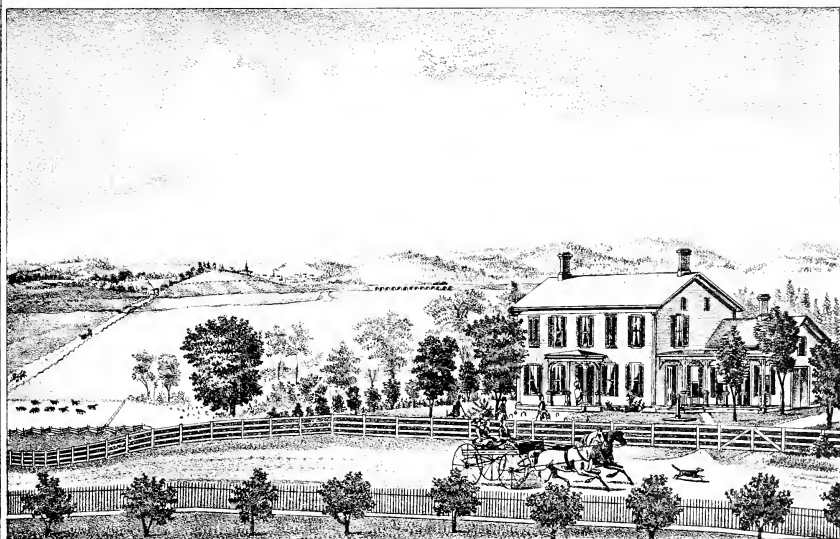
Slowly the lines drew back, artillery, with grape and canister, aiding the infantry to repel assault. The loss was heavy, but the retreat was successful. The Thirty-third lost severely. Darkness came, the corps crossed the bridge during the night. It was 8 A.M. when the Thirty-third crossed over; two weeks before, five hundred and fifty men had marched under its banner to meet the enemy, now three hundred only remained. On May 12, the regiment, their term of service having expired, were discharged and ordered to Elmira for muster out. Commendations were given by Major-General Sedgwick, commander of Sixth Army Corps, Brigadier-General Howe, of Second Division, and Brigadier-General F. H. Neill, of Third Brigade. The recruits, one hundred and sixty-three in number, were formed in one company, under Captain Gifford, and attached to the Forty-ninth New York. Reaching Elmira, they departed for Geneva, and met a noble welcome. At Canandaigua a joyous reception greeted their return. Speeches were made, allusions to services occurred, and by Colonel Taylor the flag of the regiment was returned unsullied to the ladies who had bestowed it, two years before, with their prayers and blessings. The regiment left Elmira with nine hundred men; they returned with three hundred and fifty, and crowned with honor. Returning to Geneva, the regiment was mustered out on June 2, 1863, and few of its members but that in other organizations aided to win for them those high honors ever claimed by true bravery.

CHAPTER XXIX.

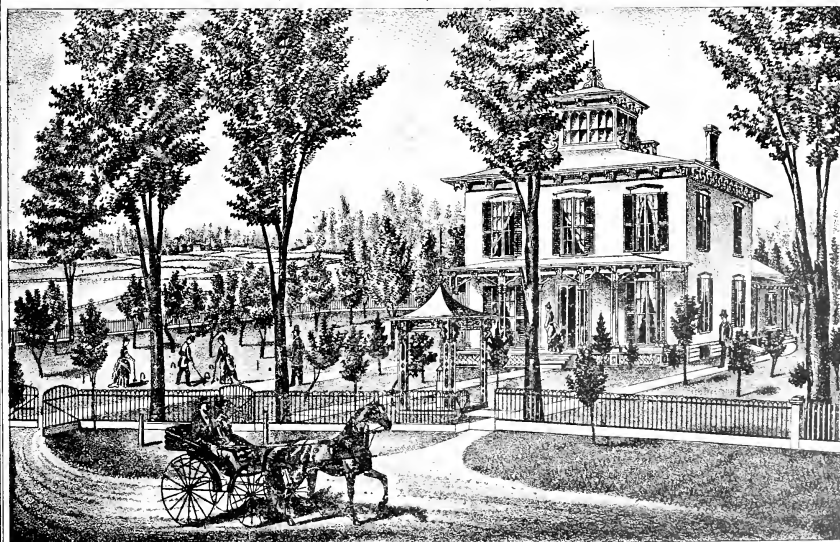
THE FORTY-FOURTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS AND THE FIFTIETH ENGINEERS.

The *Forty-fourth New York Volunteers*, called the *People's Ellsworth Regiment*, was to be composed of young men taken from every county in the State; selection being made of those having superior fitness for military service. The regiment was well represented from Seneca County, proportioned with other counties, and her sons were no laggards in the line of duty. It was organized at Albany, from August 30 to October 29, 1861, and was mustered out of service October 11, 1864. The veterans and recruits were transferred to the One Hundred and Fortieth and One Hundred and Forty-sixth New York Volunteers. The regiment on departing, during October, for the seat of war, received from the hands of Mrs. Erastus Curney a beautiful banner to attest their devotion; and hard they fought and bravely, losing heavily in that decisive battle fought at Gettysburg, in July of 1863. A few incidents will be all we can give or offer as a remembrance of the party who went with them from Seneca.

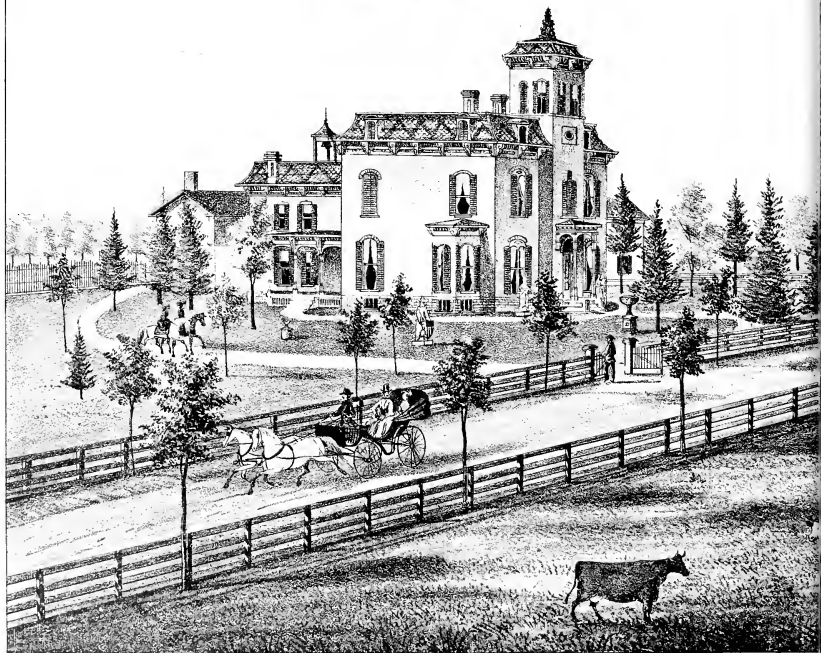
The early stage of the civil war was marked by a studious care not to offend by trespass upon property, even of a known and bitter enemy, and the burning of a few rails was heinous transgression; but one of the first acts of Quartermaster Mundy was the commanding of an expedition upon the "Old Dominion," which returned from the plantations with one hundred and thirty-two wago-loads of corn, hay, and oats. The regiment lay in camp at Hall's Hill, Va., studious of discipline and daily practicing the evolutions and arts of war, and perfecting that second nature which transforms the individual unit into a connected part of a powerful organization. Their quiet was broken on the evening of March 9, 1862, by the pleasant tidings of an order to prepare to march on the morrow. At 1 A.M., March 10, the Army of the Potomac was on the move. The Forty-fourth left their old, well-arranged camp, and moved in the direction of Manassas, via Fairfax and Centerville. The Ellsworths had the advance of the right of the Grand Army,—the post of honor. Their course lay over fields of mud and through patches of timber to Fairfax. Here they were joined by their colonel, and with loud cheers moved out upon the road to Centerville, which place they were the first to enter. "An hour's rest and on to Manassas" was the order; and had it been carried out, a march of thirty-four miles would have signalized the first day's service. Manassas was evacuated, and the movement made too late. Counter-marching, a return was made to Fairfax, where the regiment lay till the 15th, when it proceeded to Alexandria, where it lay in camp till the 21st. Porter's Division, in which was the Forty-fourth, was taken upon a fleet of twenty-five steamers, guarded by two gunboats, and transported to Fortress Monroe. On the morning of March 24, the division disembarked, and marched within five miles of Big Bethel. A reconnaissance in force was made, with the Forty-fourth in advance. In sight of the rebel intrenchments, the men were deployed, and saw before them a line of rifle-pits, extending a mile and a half along their front, wherein were men in gray busily at work. As "Forward!" the line advanced under cover of a close picket fence. Leveling the fence, a double-quick was struck, and the rebels fled, leaving their fires burning. The forces under



RES. of P. K. CARVER, TYRE TP., SENECA CO., N. Y.

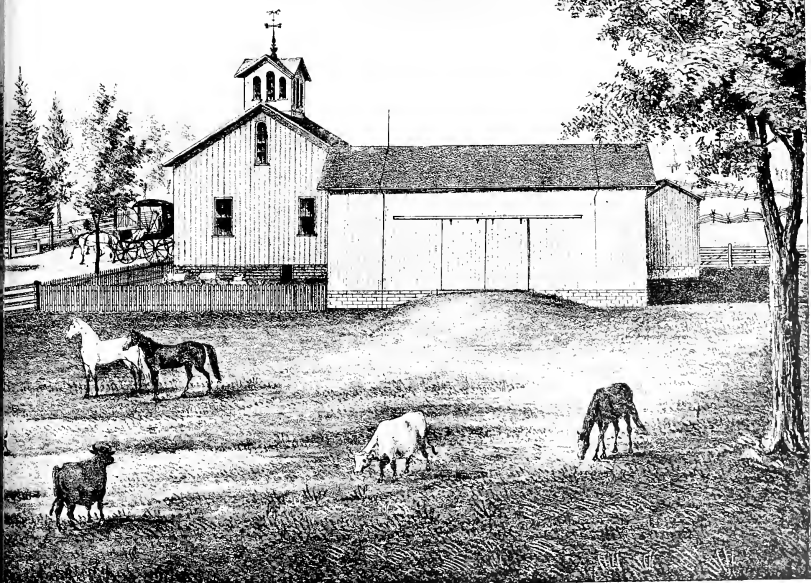


RES. of THOMAS W. COMPTON, TYRE TP., SENECA CO., N. Y.



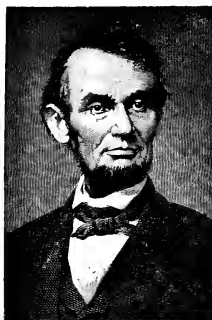
HENRY MOSTER.

RESIDENCE AND FARM OF HENRY MOSTER.



MRS HENRY HOSTER.

ETTE, SENeca COUNTY, NEW YORK.



ABRAHAM LINCOLN.



ULYSSES S. GRANT.

General Porter moved, on May 27, upon the enemy stationed at Hanover Court-House, and after four hours' hard fighting, drove them from their position. The Forty-fourth left camp at two A.M., and marched fifteen miles in a northwest direction, through a region of swamps,—mad to the knee, and rain falling in torrents. Having arrived at a cross-roads, four miles from the court-house, Allen's Fifth Massachusetts and Martin's Third Rhode Island Batteries were put in position, and the Forty-fourth placed in support and in reserve. Meanwhile, Martindale's Brigade and Benja's Sharpshooters pushing forward, skirmishing began, and the enemy giving way in front swung round upon the rear and prepared to profit by the situation. The Forty-fourth advanced to the support of a section of Allen's Battery, as the presence of the rebels became known. Four companies were deployed as skirmishers, to guard the left flank, and were fired upon, while in the open ground a North Carolina regiment, with colors flying, was seen in motion towards the battery. At a double-quick the skirmishers were gathered in, and the regiment drawn up to receive them. The enemy turned and retired to the woods. Presently, in front and on the right, a hot fire opened, and the men, retiring to the road, lay there for one and a half hours, exposed to a severe cross-fire. Yet they and the Second Maine held a brigade at bay, and kept up a galling fire. Wounded and dying, the soldiers expressed fealty to their flag and heroic devotion. They became weary, and the fire upon them redoubled; but just then the sound of a few shots, then a volley, then a continuous cracking of musketry told that the rebels were attacked by our retreating troops, and speedily the action was at an end. Of five hundred in action, nineteen were killed and sixty-five wounded, of whom eight died. The colors were pierced by forty-three balls, and the staff by one, making the number of the regiment. Not a man left the ranks, and all were a unit in the battle. Leland, a soldier of "P," after being twice wounded in the head and having a finger shot away, fired twenty rounds. Two hundred killed and wounded rebels lay on the field, as evidence of Union manhood. On June 7, the regiment had advanced to the eastern bank of the Chickahominy, and took their part in duty on the picket line. He who follows the regiment forward through its varied fortunes, will see them bear the battle's brunt with courage, and sustain their name with honor. They were discharged upon the expiration of term of service, September 30, 1864. Out of one thousand choice young men who went out to battle three years before, about one hundred were left to return to their families.

THE FIFTIETH NEW YORK ENGINEERS.

This regiment, which such distinction during the war, was organized by General Charles B. Stuart, in the months of July, August, and September, 1861, at Elmhurst, New York, by direction of the Secretary of War, as a regiment of engineers, pontooners, sappers, and miners, and was mustered into the service on September 18, as "Stuart's Independent Volunteers." At the breaking out of the Rebellion there was only a battalion of engineers in the service belonging to our small regular army, and it was soon apparent that the command was entirely inadequate to perform the constantly increasing duties of their branch of service. General Stuart, eminent as an engineer, was empowered to raise a regiment for this duty from among those whose occupations adapted them to its performance. The organized regiment had men qualified to build railroads, run locomotives, and conduct trains, and ranged from common laborer to first-class lawyer, and, what was to the purpose, first-class engineers. Starting for the seat of war September 18, 1861, the Engineers were quartered for a few days on the Battery, at New York, to receive arms and equipments; then proceeding to Washington, they received quartermaster's supplies on Meridian Hill, marched through Georgetown and continued to Fort Corcoran, and pitched their first camp on rebel soil. Here arose a serious difficulty. Enlisted for a special service, and promised the allowances pertaining, the War Department had made no provision for this class of soldiers, and the men were ordered into the field as infantry. Severe denunciations of officers followed for making promises they could not fulfill. Subsequently, a special Act of Congress was passed which placed the regiment upon its proper footing. Orders were received to proceed to Hall's Hill, Virginia, and report to General Butterfield, then commanding a brigade in Fitz-John Porter's division. This force, under McClellan's favorite officer, was composed largely of regulars, and contained many of the best regiments in service. General Butterfield gave the regiment incessant exercise in the line of duty. There were drills by squad, company, regiment, and battalion, accompanied by guard and picket duty, while recitations in military tactics were the order for the night. During this time the regiment was reviewed four times,—once by General Porter, three times by General McClellan. About November 1, the Engineers were ordered to Washington to receive instruction in special duties of their branch, and, going into camp near the Navy Yard, the practice of bridge-building, by the French ponton system, was commenced. Thorough instruction was given in the construction of field fortifications, to military roads, and to war appliances, such as gabions,

fascines, chevaux-de-frise, stockades, palisades, sap-rollers, and block-houses. Early in the spring of 1862, the regiment moved into Virginia, under command of General Woodbury, of the regular engineers, and was assigned to General McDowell's corps, then covering Washington.

Marching to Manassas past the formidable Quaker guns, which were the occasion of mirth and cheer, the command proceeded to Bristol Station, where Captain John B. Murray was directed to deploy a portion of "K" Company, under Lieutenant McDonald, to skirmish the road in advance, as hostile cavalry had been seen hovering upon the flank. While thus advancing and eager to meet the enemy, a halt was sounded, and an order read from General McClellan directing a return of the engineer brigade to join his force at Yorktown. With cheer upon cheer at the prospect of active service under the commanding officer, the men counter-marched at quick time for Alexandria. Arriving on April 10, the steamer Louisiana took the Fiftheth on board and conveyed it to Chesapeake's Landing, near Yorktown, on the 13th, when duty at once began in the trenches under incessant fire of the enemy's batteries. The regiment was now ordered to bring up their ponton boats, and throw bridges across the various streams that obstructed communications with different parts of the field, and to open roads for the passage of heavy artillery. It is difficult to realize the firmness required to perform these hazardous duties under the demoralizing effect of ponderous shells constantly exploding in their midst. During the siege, an immense battery for ten thirteen-inch mortars was constructed by the regiment, and was to have opened on the enemy the very day of the evacuation. On the bright sunny Sabbath morning of May 4, while the men in the camps excitedly awaited the opening of the mortar battery with its one-hundred-pound shells, the news spread that Yorktown was abandoned and the enemy in retreat. Captain Murray and another officer riding within the works, the latter's horse trod upon a buried shell and was blown to pieces; the former marvelously escaped unhurt. Lieutenant McDonald, with K Company, was ordered up to remove buried torpedoes and shells, which duty was performed with many misgivings, except by John B. Parker, who, finding an immense shell, removed the plug by aid of his knife and poured out the powder; the men joyously offered him the contract for the rest of the job without claim in a share of the profits. Gathering up the siege material, bridge trains, and tools used in investment, the regiment followed in pursuit of the enemy up the Peninsula by way of the Pamunkey River. Marching from West Point on this river to the White House, thence to the Chickahominy, near New Coal Harbor, bridges were at once commenced across this treacherous stream. At Bottom's Bridge, a portion of the structure was left standing, and it was rapidly rebuilt for the passage of Casey's Division to the battle-field of Seven Pines.

The Chickahominy, near Richmond, in a dry season, is a mere brook, with more or less marsh on either side, and is often not more than ten to twenty yards wide; but on the night of March 30, while attempting to build a timber bridge across the stream at a point near Gaines's House, it rose so rapidly during the prevalence of a heavy rain that the approaches to the bridge were entirely under water, and in five hours the stream had widened to ten times its ordinary channel. For a time, it was believed the enemy had dammed the stream above and had let down the accumulated water to destroy the bridges. It seemed a very crisis, and the Engineers, in water to the waist, worked like beavers, momentarily expecting the enemy to open on them from the wood beyond. Anxiously awaiting to cross this bridge was the Forty-fourth Regiment of Butterfield's Brigade, who had taken the place vacated by the Fiftheth the year before at Hall's Hill. Edwin W. Viole and E. J. Eamonn, of Seneca Falls, were in the ranks, and had been engaged in the fight at Mechanicsville a few days before.

Six bridges at different points were rapidly constructed, covering a distance of six miles from one extreme to another, and known officially as Sumner's, Woodbury's, Duane's, Alexander's, the Grapevine, and New Bridges, near Coal Harbor. On June 26, Porter ordered the bridges on his front destroyed, as the battle of Mechanicsville had that day commenced. During the battle of Gaines's Mills next day the pontoons were taken up, and a portion of the regiment ordered forward, while the remainder were placed at different bridges to blow them up as soon as Porter's Corps should cross from the battle then pending. Pushing on rapidly during the night, Captain Spaulding and Lieutenant McDonald built two bridges at White Oak Swamp in time for Keyes's Corps, who had the advance towards the James on that day. These two bridges were destroyed the next day by General French, commanding the rear guard, just before the arrival of Stonewall Jackson at the swamp.

Pressing forward through the woods with their muskets slung, the men plied their axes vigorously, opening parallel roads for the immense trains of heavy artillery hurrying on to Glendale and Malvern Hill. At this latter place the regiment slashed the woods for a long distance, to enable the gunboats to open on the enemy during the expected battle there, and rendered very effective service in placing formidable obstructions along the right of the line, where the

rebels subsequently attempted to capture our batteries. While on this battle-field, the members of the Fiftieth from Seneca had an opportunity to exchange greetings with their comrades of the Thirty-third. Still pressing forward in the advance with the ponton bridge, great difficulties were encountered from fugitives from our own army while laying the bridges over the swollen streams on our route, and not until General Kearney had ordered the cavalry to clear the way did the Engineers succeed in completing the last crossing that landed our heavy trains at Harrison's Landing.

While at the landing, the enemy making a demonstration on our front, the Engineers were ordered up to take part in the expected fight. Cheerfully and promptly they responded; but the movement proving a feint, the men returned to their more legitimate duties. Anticipating an attack, McClellan ordered bridges constructed over Herring Creek and several smaller streams for the rapid co-operation of the different corps, then occupying a line of about five miles in extent. While the bulk of the army seemed at rest, this regiment was constantly on duty, strengthening the defenses of the camp and increasing the surrounding communications by opening new roads and facilitating the passage of supply trains from the landing to the more distant troops on the outposts.

On July 22, Captain John B. Murray, of "K" Company, resigned to assist in organizing the One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, then about being raised in Seneca County. Lieutenant Lamb also resigned, and left the Company under command of Lieutenant McDonald, who was promoted to the captaincy vacated by Murray. On August 13 the regiment was divided into detachments, and Captain McDonald with "K" was ordered to the Chickahominy, some twenty miles distant, to prepare the way for the army about to evacuate the Peninsula. Arriving at Charles City Court-House, a gallows standing in the court-house yard greeted the vision of the men, while an aged negro gave the information that it had been used to hang such of his race as had attempted to escape slavery. An axe was laid to the root of this evil, and the boys cooked their coffee over a fire made of its material. Each man, in addition to arms and forty rounds, was obliged to carry an axe or spade, three days' rations, and a knapsack. Finding this load too heavy for the rapid marching and heavy road-work, a young man on his way to mill with a mule-team was impressed, the wagon filled with knapsacks, and, thus lightened, the men pushed on rapidly, repairing several bridges on their route, and reached the mouth of the Chickahominy at Barnett's Ferry next day. Here the company assisted Captain Spaulding of the Fiftieth to lay a ponton bridge nearly sixteen hundred feet in length. McClellan arriving on the 17th, declared this the longest bridge known to him in history. During three days and nights the bridge was occupied by the passing of infantry, cavalry, artillery, and the interminable supply trains.

On the morning of the 19th, General Pleasant came up with the rear-guard, and two gunboats took position to restrain the enemy while the bridge was dismantled. "K," taking thirty-nine pontons, started for Fortress Monroe via the James, and, arrived, received orders to bring the bridge-trains to Aquia Creek. The company was placed in charge of six barges loaded with bridge-equipment and other valuable engineer property. Taken in tow by an old blockade-runner recently captured, the barges started on the evening of August 23, on Chesapeake Bay, for the Potomac.

During the morning of the next day, early, the wind blew fresh, and at sunrise had risen to a gale; besides the soldiers, there were on board forty civilian teamsters, who, panic-stricken, attempted to throw overboard the heavy ponton-wagons, lashed to the decks. A squad of the Engineers, with fixed bayonets, repelled the attempt. Meanwhile the gale became furious, and the scene appalling; two of the barges in the rear came together with fearful crashes, and threatened each moment to go down. The men on board of them were shouted to cross by the connecting hawser to the leading barge. Calling each man by name, he crossed upon the rope, hand over hand, till ten men were rescued. The last to cross was Albert Kissinger, strong, young, and an excellent soldier; as he seized the hawser and started on his perilous way, the abandoned barge gave a sudden lurch, and went down, tearing out the Samson part to which the hawser was attached, and Kissinger was forever lost to view. From Fortress Monroe, the steamer Canonicus, and the powerful tug, Seth Low, were sent to the rescue, and soon towed them round "Old Point Comfort," where a safe landing was made. Orders to proceed to Alexandria came next day; a new bridge train was made up, and September 3 the company set out for Aquia Creek, to build bridges for General Burnside, then about to evacuate Fredericksburg. On September 7, the men were ordered back to the Fortress, to convey ponton boats and bridge equipment from that depot to Washington. A start was made on September 20 for Harper's Ferry via Rockville and Frederick City, with bridges, to replace those destroyed by the enemy on their retreat, after the battle of Antietam. The pontons being laid at the ferry, the company used as a guard-room the old "Engine House," made famous in history as John Brown's

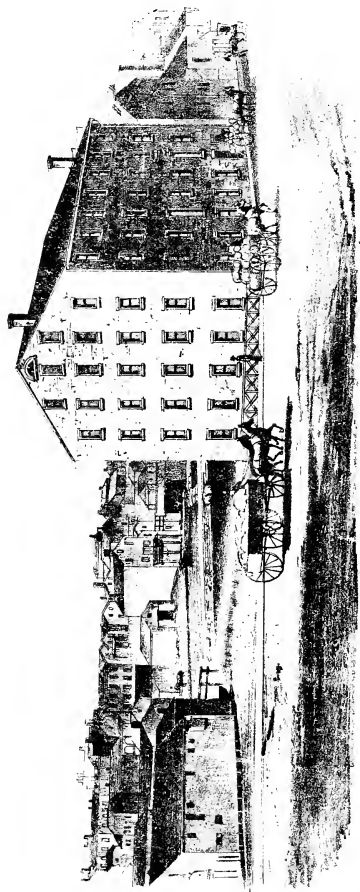
stronghold, on his capture of the place. President Lincoln was frequently seen in consultation with General McClellan, as they crossed and recrossed the bridge. About the 25th of September, a long ponton bridge was laid across the Potomac at Berlin, Maryland, six miles below Harper's Ferry, and by that causeway the old Army of the Potomac once more crossed into Virginia. The company was then directed to take charge of the bridge at Harper's Ferry, dismantle the one at Berlin, and go into quarters for the winter. Later, the order was changed, and K was directed to proceed to Washington, to take part in the campaign against Fredericksburg. The failure to take Marye's Heights was attributed to the non-arrival of the ponton bridges. This history may not be known beyond the limits of Seneca County, but it is due her soldiers that events wherein they were concerned should be fairly stated.

On November 13, 1862, Major Spaulding, commanding the battalion at Harper's Ferry and Berlin, was ordered by the chief engineer of the army to go to and make up at Washington large bridge trains to operate on the Rappahannock near Fredericksburg. This order was dated, "Headquarters Army of the Potomac, near Front Royal, November 7,"—the very day McClellan was relieved of command. Major Spaulding called Captain McDowell to witness the reception of the order, six days since the date of its issue. Proceeding by rail, the Engineers assisted at Washington to make up the desired bridge equipment. Starting from the capital, November 19, with fifty ponton boats by land, it required nearly a thousand animals to draw this immense train of bridge material. Alexandria was thoroughly reached, when the rain poured down and the road became a quagmire. Horses were new to the harness, and often the heaviest hills were surmounted by attaching drag-ropes to the boats, while the men drew them to the top. This march occupied six days and nights of arduous toil in rain and mud, the men lifting the wagons from the ruts, and pushing them on as fast as possible. Major Spaulding saw horses and men giving out, and the roads utterly impassable, and bridging the Occoquan, at Occoquan City, crossed the stream, made the boats into rafts, and took them via the Potomac to Belle Plain in tow of a large tug. The boats were immediately loaded on the wagons with other material, and the train moved to a position near and opposite to Fredericksburg, on November 25. In camp a few days near the Locoy House, and then, as ordered, retired from the river and went into camp at White Oak Church. The first week of December was occupied by Burnside's chief of artillery and officers of the battalion in reconnoitering positions for crossing the river, some ten miles below the city. Roads were repaired and miles of corduroy laid through swamps approaching the river, along positions hidden from the enemy. After a few days the plan was changed, and the army were to cross opposite the city. Captain McDonald, with K and F companies, was designated to throw a bridge across opposite the city, at a point some three hundred yards below the ruins of the railroad bridge. Carefully examining the route through an opening in the bluff, and repairing the road, leading to the designated point during the night, every precaution was taken to approach the river without alarming the enemy's pickets on the shore opposite.

On the morning of December 10 came the order to move near our position in the early morning, and during the night push along the river bank, reach the point, and construct the bridge as rapidly as possible. Moving silently along the river bank, the Engineers were in position at one o'clock of the 11th of December, while a dense fog prevailing, lent its protection to shroud their movements. Rapidly making a detail of bridge builders, the work was begun. The river at this point is between four and five hundred feet wide, requiring twenty-three boats to span the stream. To the left, a German regiment took their place, an infantry support, and on the right was the gallant Eighty-ninth New York, wherein were a few men from Seneca County. Pushing the work with great energy, the bridge was completed to within eighty or ninety feet of the opposite shore, when a force of the enemy, posted behind a stone wall in front and about two hundred yards distant, opened a deadly fire on the men clustered upon the bridge, killing and wounding several and driving the rest ashore. The New York Eighty-ninth poured their volleys against the wall, while a battery from the bluff in vain attempted to dislodge the rebels from their defense. As the work on the bridge ceased, the enemy's fire was suspended. Calling the men to "fall in," McDonald determined to attempt the completion of the bridge at all hazards. The places of the killed and wounded were filled by fresh details, who stepped forward on the forlorn hope with cheerfulness. To act with vigor at the supreme moment, McDonald alone walked to the end of the bridge, made an examination, and returned unmolested. Again the detail reached the terminus and resumed work. A few moments went by and a still more murderous discharge ensued, killing and wounding several; one ball pierced the leg of Sergeant Sterling Wicks, and another the arm of Captain McDonald, breaking the elbow-joint. These two attempts to lay the bridge with a force of sixty men resulted in a loss of two killed and seventeen wounded. McDonald, while having his wound dressed, decided to renew the effort, but, fainting from loss of blood, was obliged to turn over the command to Lieutenant



RES. OF D. E. PARTRIDGE
CAYUGA ST., SENECA FALLS N. Y.



Holmes Shoemaker & Co's Flouring Mills.
Seneca Falls, NY.

McGrath, while Lieutenant Wm. V. an Rensselaer succeeded to command of K. McGrath made a desperate effort to finish the bridge, but, met by the same wicked sleet of bullets, a third time gave way. Infantry were now taken over by the Engineers in boats, the enemy captured, and the bridge finished. After crossing the army and bag again to the Palomouth side, the company took up their bridge and went into camp.

On January 20, 1862, Lieutenant Van Rensselaer was directed to move to Banks's Ford, above the city, and throw a bridge at that point. While on the way a storm of snow, sleet, and rain came on; the teams floundered in the mire, the men were drenched to the skin, and, in wretched plight, the "mud-march" ended. Three months in quarters, and on April 29 K was engaged in constructing bridges three miles below Fredericksburg. The work was done with but one man wounded. Sedgwick's Corps was crossed, the bridge dismantled and re-laid opposite the city. The Engineers moved, on June 5, down to Franklin's Crossing, and assisted in laying a bridge under a severe fire from the enemy's rifle-pits, and resulting in the wounding of several men. Immediately after the battle of Chancellorsville, the company moved with their boats to Washington by way of Alexandria. On June 25, marched to Poolesville, Maryland, and pushed on rapidly to Frederick City, Liberty, and reached Beaver Dam Creek on the 30th. Anticipating a movement against Harriaburg, two bridge trains were made up here, one in command of Wm. W. Fowell, of "I," the other of Captain McDunald, of K, to facilitate the pursuit of the enemy in that direction. Starting on this expedition July 1, news came of the rebel retreat, and the trains were directed to move on to Washington. On July 6, the Engineers took their trains to Harper's Ferry and ferried over infantry to drive out the rebels holding the place. This done, bridges were laid across the Potomac and Shenandoah to connect Loudon, Bolivar, and Maryland Heights. Moving down to Berlin, bridges were laid at a former site, where McClellan had crossed, and here Meade's victorious army marched once more into Virginia on the 18th and 20th of July. Until the 26th, the men guarded the bridge from the Virginia side; then, dismantling, moved to Washington via canal, and ordered thence to Rappahannock Station to take charge of all the bridges on the river. During August, the Rappahannock was spanned at Beverly's Ford, Kelly's Ford, and the station. The bridge at Kelly's Ford was taken up about the middle of September, transported to Culpeper Court-House, and laid at Mountain Run. On the 20th and 21st, the boats were removed, and a permanent bridge, two hundred feet in length, constructed. The company then moved on to Sperryville Pike and reported to General French, commanding the Third Corps.

Early in October, General Lee began to menace our lines along the Rapidan, and General Meade directed Captain McDunald to take the advance of the Third Corps and cross them at Hazel River. The order was carried out on the 11th, the bridge taken up and re-laid across Freeman's Ford, on the Upper Rappahannock, on the same night. Exhausted by marching and bridging, the men threw themselves upon the ground and sought sleep; they were quickly aroused by the report of the officer on guard that the enemy were about to shell the position. With all haste, the rear of the long bridge train was scarcely in motion before the rebels opened. Aroused to action, the train was brought safely off, and moved rapidly to and through Rappahannock Station to Kelly's Ford, expecting to cross the Second Corps, General Warren commanding at this point. The corps had crossed a bridge above, and the whole army was on the retreat. Anxious to save the bridges, the Engineers, sleepless, and eating as they marched, passed rapidly on to Centreville amidst a drenching rain, while Meade, facing about, ordered bridges to be laid across Bull Run, usually insignificant, now a formidable stream. Crossing troops and trains, the boats were taken up and the train moved to Rappahannock Station. While repairing boats, the order came to relieve the regular engineers at Kelly's Ford and take charge of the bridge there. November 19, removing the bridge, the men marched to Brandy Station, and, halting near the Rapidan, Captain McDunald was sent with escort from Buford's Cavalry to reconnoitre the ford held by rebel pickets, and select a position for a crossing the next day. This done, the bridges were laid next morning at Culpeper Ford, and a crossing rapidly effected. Meade having failed to carry the enemy's works at Mine Run, the army recrossed, and the bridges were dismantled. Here was met Captain Loring, of Waterloo, George Sherman, one of the *Reveille*, and Ed. Crand, of Seneca Falls. Moving back with the army to the south side of the Rappahannock, bridges were thrown across at the station, and the Engineers assisted in making a fortified camp for winter quarters. The company had charge of bridges at various points during the winter, and April 12, 1864, was designated as part of the Third Battalion Fifth Engineers, under Major Ford, and assigned to Warren's Fifth Corps. On May 1, Captain McDunald took command of the Engineers at the station, and, after the rear of the army had crossed, took up the bridge and awaited orders. May 3, orders came to remove the bridge rapidly to Germania Ford, on the Rapidan, and cross the

corps. At daylight, the Third Battalion, three hundred and fifty strong, were advancing their long train with all haste, Van Rensselaer miles ahead, with topographical map, designating the proper route. Arriving at night, a rest was taken till daybreak, when a bridge two hundred feet in length was constructed in *fifty minutes*. This prompt and rapid work brought warm commendation from General Warren.

During May 4 and 5, three corps, the Fifth, Sixth, and Ninth, crossed this bridge, and, on the evening of the later day, Meade ordered the bridge left with a small guard, and the battalion to headquarters in the Wilderness, to fight in the morning. With forty rations and three days' rations, the men responded, and reported to General Meade, at one o'clock. Bivouacking near by, they moved in the morning into the second line of battle, as part of First Division, Fifth Corps, General Griffin. During the day the Engineers strengthened the thin line with abatis and other devices. Near sundown, the rebels making a demonstration on the right, the Engineers were double-quickened to that part of the line, and remained till one o'clock of the 7th, when one company was left, two taken back to the bridge, which was removed to Ely's Ford, and there re-laid. The labor was futile, as rebel cavalry were in our rear, holding the route intended for our ambulance train. Re-crossing the river, the bridge was removed, and marching, via Chancellorsville, to the "Ny" River, rested twenty-four hours. Leaving the postous near Salem Church, the men marched to the lines near Spottsylvania Court-House, opening communication with the Fifth Corps, then returning, removed bridges to Fredericksburg, spanned the stream, crossed reinforcements; then removing the bridge, May 21, and proceeding to the North Anna, two bridges were laid for General Hancock, and his corps crossed on the 27th. Pushing on to the Pamunkey River, a bridge was laid at Hanoverturn, troops crossed, and over a thousand contrabands, moving forward. Dismantling the bridges, June 2, the movement was made to Coal Harbor, where was met Colonel Baker, of General Martindale's staff, now editor of the *Seneca Falls Courier*, Horace Ransney, of the One Hundred and Forty-eighth, and other Seneca soldiers. Once more on that familiar stream, the Chickahominy, at the Races of Long Bridge, in the afternoon of June 12, the position was reconnoitred and a small rebel force found on the opposite bank. At dark, the Engineers, launching boats, took across the charging party, losing one man killed; then moving over the familiar road on to Cole's Ferry, on the Lower Chickahominy, assisted in laying a bridge of sixty boats, making a structure twelve hundred feet in length. Forming the boats into rafts, they were towed down this stream, passing the point crossed by McClellan on his retreat, in 1862, and then moved up the James to Fort Powhatan and City Point. A sheltered camp was formed July 1, within which the bridges were left, under a guard, and the company, moving to the "front," prepared material for investment. At the battle of Ream's Station, the company was ordered into rifle-pits on the left of the field, and formed part of the line under General Meade.

On August 29, Captain McDunald was ordered to construct Fort Duane, on the Weldon Railroad. With sixty men of the company, to build magazines, traverses, and bomb-proofs, the work was rapidly advanced by heavy details of infantry. This fort was one of the largest built during the siege of Petersburg, the faces being one hundred and twenty-five yards in length, with a relief of fifteen feet. With an average daily detail of one thousand men, its construction occupied three weeks. The interior arrangements consisted of a bomb-proof of sufficient capacity to shelter five hundred men. The traverses and magazines were rendered bomb-proof by use of rails from the Weldon road. Outside were two heavy lines of abatis, with elaborate wire entanglements. Within short cannon range a similar fort, known as Fort Wadsworth, was built by Captain W. W. Fowell, of Company I. The Engineers were kept busy during the siege by labor on covered ways, bomb-proofs, and other defenses. It having been discovered that the enemy were mining to blow up *Fort Hill*, Company K was ordered to countermine, and cut off their mine. October 1, the lines having extended farther to the left, a chain of forts within short artillery range became necessary. A part of "K," under Lieutenant Van Rensselaer, constructed Fort Urmost on this line, while Captain McDunald built a redoubt near Poplar Grove Church, with the rest. About December 1, Warren made an extensive raid on the Weldon road, and, on his return, was intercepted by a stronger force. The Engineers, with their bridges, were ordered out on the night of December 10, in a storm of mingled rain and snow, to march to the Nottoway River, distant twenty-two miles, and cross the corps. The men arrived at their destination, laid their bridges, and, without delay, the corps passed over, and the company, returning to camp, began to build stockades to cover the gorges in the forts along the front, and so enable a small force to hold them, while Meade continued to extend his left. During March, 1865, Lieutenant Van Rensselaer, commanding company, built Fort Fisher, mounting eighteen guns, and won for the men great credit. In the Fort Steadman affair, K held the breastworks along their portion

of the line while the fort was being recaptured. On March 29, the whole army advancing for the final struggle, the company moved out early in the morning, under Captain Burden, and advanced to Hatcher's Ran. Heavy night rains raised the streams, rendered the roads useless, and prevented the supply-trains from reaching General Sheridan, then some distance in advance. The company worked with energy, in water often waist-deep, cheering as each difficulty was surmounted. The ammunition train lay fast in the mire on the Vaughn road, while it was urgent that it be got to Diawiddie Court-House, near Five Forks. Repairing the roads in advance of this train, the men lifted the wagons from the mire, and pushed them forward. Covering several small streams on their way, the company arrived at Gravelly Run on April 2; then, moving the bridges to a point near Petersburg, McDonald, who had been promoted major, reported to General Wright, of the Sixth Corps, that the bridge train was at his disposal. After the capture of Petersburg, the necessity for pontoons ceased, and the company moved on with the army to Burkesville, and on April 2 pushed on to Farmersville, on the Appomattox. Here was constructed the last pontoon bridge ever used against the enemy by the Army of the Potomac.

While halting for the night, orders came to return to Burkesville, the Army of Northern Virginia having surrendered. Crossing the victorious and returning army at Farmersville, the company took up the bridge and, April 12, marched to Burkesville. Reconstruction now began, and within a few days K was busied assisting the "construction corps" to rebuild the long railroad bridge on the Staunton River. Moving a few miles up the river, the men assisted in crossing General Custer's division of cavalry on their return march, meeting Major Compton, M. Sison, and other Seneca soldiers. Halting, after a march of twenty-two miles over recent battle-fields, whose relics gave fearful evidence of strife, and preparing supper, a dispatch was received by Colonel Spaulding from General Meade, saying that the Army of the Potomac would pass through Richmond next day on review, and if the Engineers could reach the city the next morning, they would be placed at the head of the column. The proposition was heard with cheers, and with shouts of "On to Richmond!" and to the tune of "John Brown," the men set out for Richmond, eighteen miles away, and completed their march of *forty-two miles without rest*. As the Fiftieth passed the old One Hundred and Forty-eighth in line, cheer after cheer went up from the ranks of each. Pursuing their way with their long bridge-trains, they reached Fredericksburg and laid bridges at the old points. Here was crossed General Sherman's army on their way to Washington. The bridges were then removed, and, marching to Fort Berry, near Long Bridge, they went into camp, June 1. At the grand review, the Fiftieth had the right of the column in that imposing pageant. Their labors ended, nothing remained but a return to duties and relatives, and accordingly we take our leave of them as, at Elmira, they are mustered out.

We are under obligations to Colonel McDonald for history of the Fiftieth Engineers.

CHAPTER XXX.

THE SEVENTY-FIFTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

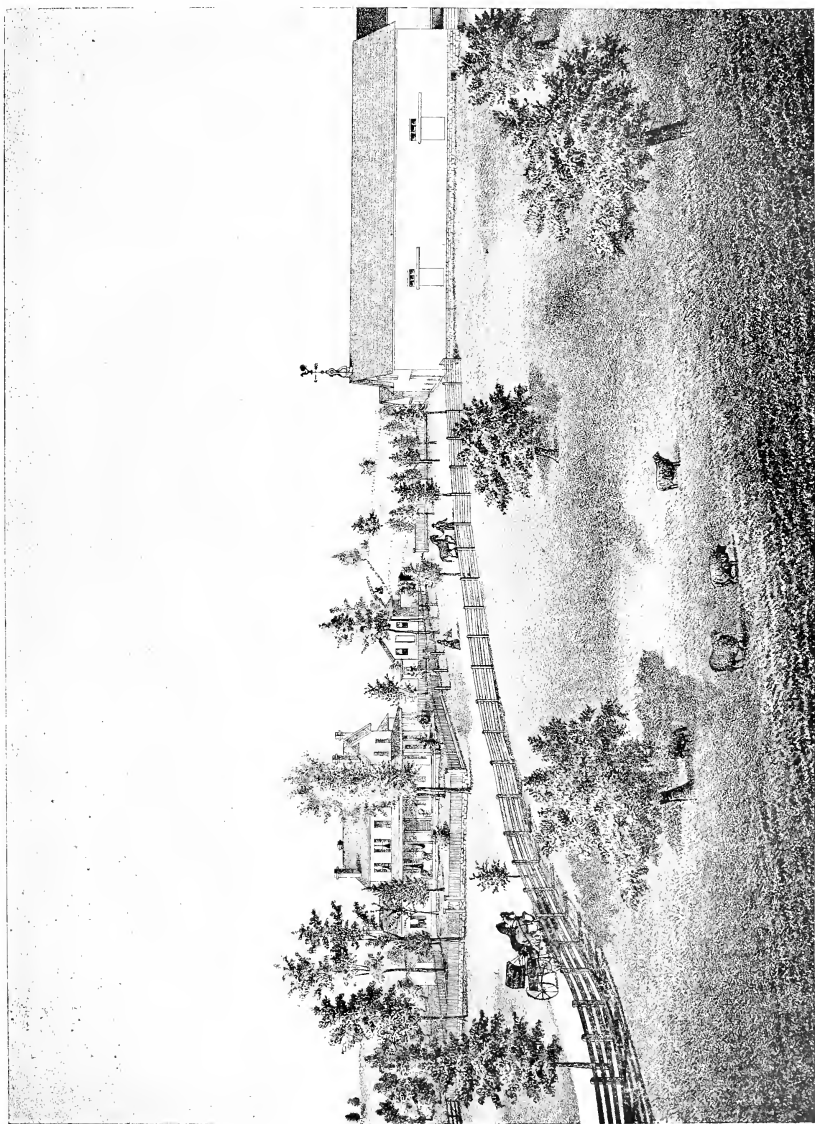
The *Seventy-Fifth Volunteers* was recruited in Seneca and Cayuga Counties, early in September, 1861. Volunteering proceeded rapidly. Henry B. Fitch led Company F, from Seneca County. Companies K and I were partly composed of men from Seneca Falls and Waterloo. The regiment went to "Camp Cayuga," in the suburbs of Auburn, October 14, eight hundred strong, and drilling began under command of Colonel John A. Dodge. Six weeks at this camp were occupied in learning the duties of the soldier. Being mustered into the United States service, receiving a handsome stand of colors, November 30, the Seventy-fifth left for Albany, where, embarking on the "Knickerbocker," they were landed at noon, December 1, at the Battery, New York City, and indulged in a march up Broadway. From Governor's Island the regiment were embarked upon the steamer Baltic, on December 5, and on the next day set sail. Opening his orders, Colonel Dodge found his destination to be Fort Pickens, Florida. The sea-voyage, with its scanty fire and close quarters, was a disappointment to the men, who had hoped to join the army of McClellan; but the journey ended, they resolved to do their duty wherever and however placed. Reaching Santa Rosa on the 13th of December, debarkation by boats began on the next day and continued during that and the one following. A camp was laid out and named "Seward." The surroundings, including Fort, Pickens and Wilson's Zouaves, were made familiar, and curiously the defenses of the rebels on the opposite shore were

scanned, with their beautiful background of green foliage, although mid-winter. About two p.m. of January 17, 1862, a steam-tug ran out of the Pensacola harbor and struck boldly into the bay, while the Confederates flag was waded in defiance by a rebel on her deck. A furious artillery duel resulted between the batteries on both sides, resulting in much sound and little execution, while its cessation, the tug, escaped unharmed. A solid shot was plunged into the sand near the Seventy-fifth's headquarters, and at once the regiment was formed and moved out of range. Early next morning they returned to their quarters; Night alarms, drills, and picket duty employed the time for months. On March 4, 1862, the paymaster made his appearance, and by Charles P. Fitch, on a visit to his brothers, whom of their wages was sent home. Days and weeks passed; men filled the hospitals; some died, and all longed for active service. At night, May 9, flames broke out along the rebel line, and forts, batteries, navy yard and edifices, barracks, hospital, and cottages were involved in a general conflagration, extending continuously for miles. By morning of next day Porter's flag-ship, the *Harriet Lane*, was seen coming up the channel, and bore the tidings that New Orleans had fallen, and so explained the ruin of Pensacola and its evacuation by Bragg. The Seventy-fifth struck tents, were transported to the mainland, and bivouacked in woods near Burkesville barracks. A day or two later and Company I was ordered to Fort Pickens on garrison duty, and a force, largely composed of the Seventy-fifth, advanced and occupied Pensacola, many of whose citizens had fled with the rebel army. Little was heard of any enemy, and the men, fresh from the sands of Santa Rosa, luxuriated in the pleasant shade on firm soil. A body of recruits arrived from the North and were designated as Company K, and served with I on garrison duty, but were finally relieved and joined the regiment, which, on September 3, arrived at New Orleans in response to an order transferring them to General Butler's command. With new rifles and accoutrements, quartered in barracks, and making the acquaintance of the Crescent City, a month went by. September 4, the regiment was drawn up to take leave of Captain Dwight, appointed colonel of the One Hundred and Sixtieth New York Volunteers. H. B. Fitch was temporarily made adjutant.

On September 28, a reserve brigade, commanded by General Godfrey Weitzel, was constituted of the Seventy-fifth New York, Twelfth and Thirteenth Connecticut, Eighth New Hampshire, companies of the First Louisiana Cavalry, and the Sixth Massachusetts and the First Maine Batteries. On October 1 the Seventy-fifth embarked on the steamer Laerd Hill, were conveyed above seven miles, and formed camp near the rest of the brigade. Later, having joined them at Fort Kearney, Weitzel called a brigade inspection, and handled with pleasure the clean, serviceable rifles of the Seventy-fifth. A few days later and the brigade was marched down to New Orleans and reviewed by Butler, and the press, from appearance and evolution, denominated them "Weitzel's Regulars." On the 24th of October, on transports attended by four mortar-boats, the brigade set off on the "La Fouché" expedition. Landing next day five miles below Donaldsonville, they marched to the village, just evacuated by a rebel force. Resuming the march, the enemy were found three miles below Napoleonville, on the left of the bayou, prepared to dispute farther progress.

The First Maine Battery advanced to shell the woods over the stream, and drew the rebel fire, while other regiments charged the enemy. The Seventy-fifth, deployed along the left front, were opposed by the Thirty-eighth Louisiana, which did not dare to attack. The enemy were driven with severe loss, the dead buried, and next day the advance resumed, and without opposition the object of the movement was realized and the force went into camp. On December 16, 1862, N. P. Banks succeeded Butler, and organized the Nineteenth Corps, composed of four divisions. He took from the reserve brigade the First Louisiana, Eighth New Hampshire, and Thirteenth Connecticut, and replaced them by the Eighth Vermont, One Hundred and Fourteenth and One Hundred and Sixtieth New York. The brigade was then designated as Second Brigade, First Division, General Augus commanding. The Atchafalaya, at a point known as Butt-la-Nore, was held by a strong rebel work, and the Bayou Teche, just above its confluence, was defended by an iron-clad old river steamer called the John K. Cotton and by an earthwork. To Weitzel was intrusted to make the capture of the "Cotton," preparatory to operations. Embarked on gunboats, the brigade were taken up the Atchafalaya, and, debarking at the mouth of Bayou Teche, formed in line,—the Seventy-fifth on the right by the river, the One Hundred and Sixtieth New York in the centre, and the Twelfth Connecticut on the left. The cavalry advancing, skirmished with the rebels till, reaching the Teche, they prepared to charge. An infantry volley, a round from the battery, and they fled in haste.

At daybreak Weitzel called for sixty sharpshooters to pick off men from the "Cotton," whose smoke stacks had been visible a mile distant. Captain Fitch being detailed, took six men from each company of the Seventy-fifth, came up with the gunboats, deployed at a run, and opened a sharp fire, which killed several of her



RES. OF WM. H. NEWTON, JUNIUS TP., SENECA CO., N. Y.



MRS. COL. HALSEY SANDFORD.



COL. HALSEY SANDFORD.

DOCTOR JARED SANDFORD, late of Ovid, Seneca County, New York, was born in Southampton, Long Island, February 19, 1774. His ancestor, Ezekiel Sandford, came from England and settled there in or before 1670—born, 1630; died, 1706. His son, Ezekiel, Jr., died 1730 (Doc. History New York, page 606), leaving sons, Thomas, Zachariah, Jonah, John. (Thomas was grandfather of Nathan Sandford, late Chancellor and United States Senator, New York.) Zachariah had five sons, Daniel, Stephen, Joel, Abraham, Elias. Joel had five sons and two daughters, James, Lemuel, Hugh, Jared, Oliver, Prudence, Amertel.

The family on Long Island were descended in a direct line from Thomas de Sandford, who was one of the army of William the Conqueror on his invasion of England, and whose name is written in the famous Roll of Battle Abbey (the great chart of English genealogy). On the conquest being thus completed, he obtained, as his part of the spoils, the lands of Sandford in Shropshire, and there founded the family which is to this day in possession of the same land by regular descent. Thomas Sandford, the father of Ezekiel, was a colonel of a regiment of Fire-Locks in the Royal Army in the Rebellion which terminated in Charles I.'s deposition and establishment of Cromwell, and had made himself so obnoxious by his skill, energy, bravery, and remarkable daring, that, although he had been killed in the storming of Nantwich, 22d January, 1643, his family was persecuted, harassed, and driven from one place of concealment to another, until finally those who survived succeeded in making their escape to the Colonies, and settled at Southampton, Long Island.

Doctor Jared Sandford went to Ovid, Seneca County, New York, from Southampton, in the year 1796; taught school a few years and practiced medicine. He studied medicine with his brother James, at Huntington, Long Island; was married to Sally Radley Halsey early in 1801, and died August 18, 1817, leaving the following surviving children: Halsey, Hannah Howell, Lewis Halsey, Edward, Helen, Emily, James, Sarah. His wife was daughter of the late Hon. Silas Halsey, who emigrated to Ovid, from Southampton, Long Island, in 1792. In 1805 he (Doctor Sandford) built the house, about one mile north of Lodi Village, now occupied by Herman D. Eastman, and occupied the same until his death. He was the first Surgeon of Seneca County, appointed thereto April 2, 1804. The first will admitted to probate in said County was that of James Yerkes, on June 28, 1804. When Surrogate, he drew out a system of rules of practice and proceedings in the Surrogate Court, which has been followed in that County from that date to this, and generally received and adopted in the State. At the time no other office had a regular set of rules. He was also the first Postmaster in town of Ovid, being appointed thereto in 1801; held the same till it was located in the village of Ovid. Was appointed Associate Judge of Seneca County in 1813, and held the office during the pleasure of the "Council of Appointment." As physician and surgeon, he was eminent and successful; his practice extended to Geneva and Waterloo on the north, and to Catharine, now Watkins, and Havana on the south, embracing most of the territory between Seneca and Cayuga Lakes. The country being new and rough land, he traveled entirely on horseback.

LEWIS H. SANDFORD was admitted to the bar in 1828; in 1845 he was appointed Assistant Vice Chancellor of the First Circuit, New York, where he then resided; in 1846 he was appointed Vice Chancellor of that circuit, and in 1847, at the first election for judicial officers under the constitution of 1846, he was elected one of the Justices of the Superior Court of the City of New York, which position he held at the time of his death, July 27, 1852. His published works, Sandford's Chancery Reports, in four volumes, and Sandford's Superior Court Reports, in five volumes, are considered standard authority in the courts of the United States, and the former in the Court of Chancery of England.

EDWARD SANDFORD was admitted to the bar in 1833, and commenced practice in the city of New York, where he had for some time resided. He died at sea, September 27, 1854, lost on the steamer Arctic on his return from Europe, in the prime of life,—with a large and increasing practice, and with rank second, if not head, of the bar of the city.

JAMES S. SANDFORD was admitted to the bar in the State of Michigan in 1836. He removed to Marshall, Michigan, in May, 1836, and commenced the practice of his profession. He returned to the State of New York October, 1841, and in April, 1843, after being admitted to all the courts of this State, he settled permanently, and has since practiced, in the city of New York, residing for the present at Summit, New Jersey.

GEN. HALSEY SANDFORD (eldest of Doctor Jared Sandford's children) was born October 26, 1801, in a log house little west of the present village of Lodi, then Ovid Township, in this (Seneca) County; his education being such as the common schools of the country at that day furnished; was reared on the farm now occupied by Herman D. Eastman, in Lodi, until about sixteen years of age; then taught school a short time, and served as clerk in store, first for General D. Jackson at Trumansburg, afterwards for the late General John DeMott at Lodi (then town of Ovid). In fall of 1821 he located in that part of the town of Reading, Seneca County, now Starkey, Yates County, entering the mercantile business, conducting the same successfully, in connection with an sawery and distillery, until the fall of 1830; the latter was burned in 1828, and not rebuilt. In fall of 1830 he sold out his mercantile business to Adin Treat. Was the first Town Clerk of Starkey after organization of Yates County; also Postmaster in said town until spring of 1831, when he resigned. In the old military days he was Colonel of the Tenth Regiment of Cavalry of New York; later Brigadier-General of the Fifth Brigade, and finally Major-General of the Third Division of same Corps. In spring of 1831 he removed to Lodi, place of his nativity, entered into partnership with the late General John DeMott in mercantile and produce business; which they conducted on a large scale until fall of 1838, when he (Sandford) retired from business. Was Supervisor of the town of Lodi in 1836, 1837, and 1838. In fall of 1838 he was elected Clerk of Seneca County, and held the office one term (three years). In fall of 1846 he moved to the beautifully located village of Ovid (where he now resides), and pursued his old business of merchandising, connected with produce, doing an extensive business until spring of 1861. Since residing in Ovid Village he has held the office of Postmaster ten years, Commissioner of Excise four years, and Superintendent of Poor three years.

On May 1, 1822, he married Fanny Maria Howell, of Warwick, Orange County, New York, daughter of Roger and Elizabeth Howell, who were natives of Southampton, Long Island. She (Fanny M.) was born January 10, 1801. Were married at her father's residence, and for their wedding tour, they came in a one-horse chaise, over the hills of the "Beech Woods," to their home at now Starkey, Yates County; the trip occupied six days. They celebrated their Golden Wedding on May 1, 1872.

Their children were Howell, Sarah, Helen, Emma, Jared, Lewis, Montgomery. Howell emigrated to Emmet, Calhoun County, Michigan, in 1845,—his occupation a farmer,—and died there, September 12, 1865. Sarah resides near this village with her second husband, Josiah B. Chapman. Helen married the late Rev. H. R. Dunham; resided at Cortland, New York, where she died, January 29, 1853. Emma married Dr. L. Benton; they now reside at Fredonia, New York. Jared resides at Mount Vernon, New York, and is practicing law in the city of New York. Lewis died in infancy in August, 1836. Montgomery resides at Geneva, New York, and is cashier of the Geneva National Bank.

crew and drove the rest below. The boat was plated with railroad iron, and carried a nine-inch columbiad. The enemy returned the fire of musketry from her ports and attempted to escape, but was forced to the bank by a hawser, which none dared venture out to sever. A negro came upon the deck and cut it with a hatchet, and the "Cotton" withdrew slowly up-stream, engaging Weitzel's batteries, and closely followed by our boys. Suddenly she stopped and began a return: she had run aground from her pilot being shot; a second pilot was struck, another, and another, till six were killed in the pilot-house alone; finally the captain took the wheel, and, though repeatedly wounded, kept his post. A mile up-stream the boat came under protection of a redoubt known as Fort Bismard, whose captain prevented further pursuit. During the forenoon our skirmishers, under Captain Savery, advanced, firing; between the opposite forces by a broad cane-field, crossed by wide ditches and adapted to use as rifle-pits. The Union soldiers of the Seventy-fifth would rise, charge, and take a ditch, while the rebels fell back to the next. With each repetition resistance increased, and at the "last ditch" the rebels made a firm, immovable stand. An old sugar-house stood close by the guns of Fort Bismard; this Weitzel ordered taken, and with a rush and a shout the last ditch was occupied by Savery. A party of men led by Sergeant Jaynes dashed at the sugar-house; when near it they were halted, and took to trees just as a dozen shells from the fort riddled the structure. Orders finally came to retire, yet two men held the sugar-house all night. Just before daylight the "Cotton" was seen on fire, and the expedition returned to camp.

February 6, the Seventy-fifth and one Hundred and Sixtieth were ordered to Brasher to relieve the Twenty-first Indiana and the Twenty-third Connecticut. General Banks resolved on the expulsion of Dick Taylor's army from Louisiana and the capture of vast quantities of cotton stored in the interior. The enemy held Fort Bismard with not far from ten thousand men, and built half a mile of strong fortifications. The force of Banks was about twenty thousand strong.

On the morning of February 12 the entire Seventy-fifth were on the skirmish line, and at three o'clock the line of battle was formed, with the Seventy-fifth and one Hundred and Sixtieth in the centre. By two hours, three miles had been traversed under constant resistance, and the line approached a row of cane shocks in sight of and distant half to three-quarters of a mile from the rebel lines.

These shocks were suspected by Weitzel to be placed as guides to accurate aim, and five minutes later, from works, fort, and the gunboat "Diana," there came a rain of shells, followed by grape and canister, and plowing the earth on all sides. Banks ordered the brigade to lie down in the nearest trench, and, opening with artillery, continued the contest till dark, when the brigade was withdrawn, and the rebel hand struck up the "Bonnie Blue Flag." At daylight the battle was renewed and steadily continued. Cannon and rifle from trenches replied to the same from ditches, and, as occasion offered, the infantry made fresh advances. On the second line, in the forenoon, the Seventy-fifth was not engaged; at two P.M. it was ordered to advance on the rebel works from the flank, as a feint. Throwing off incumbrances, they marched by right of companies, single file, to execute the order. The advance was through a maze of vegetation, in a morass, and, each working forward as he could, the men became separated. A body of cavalry attempting to turn their flank, were repelled, and suddenly, with the crack of rifles, the rebel works were seen a few rods distant. A line was formed along a ditch parallel with the rebel position, and a regiment of Texas troops engaged for a couple of hours, neither, from the thickness of bushes, seeing the other. Lieutenant-Colonel Babcock, then seeing each rifle ready, gave aloud the apparent order, "Case firing, and fall back;" the rebels, leaping upon their works, came in view as a Union volley tore through them with fatal effect. Other volleys followed, and the regiment retired from the wood. Threatened in the rear, Taylor evacuated during the night, carrying along his artillery, and the whole army, advancing fifteen miles, encamped at Franklin. Continuing to push forward, the army reached Opelousas April 20, and for two weeks, vehicles, rucksacks, and men were employed in capturing and transporting cotton to New Orleans. Banks now resolved to advance to Alexandria and pursue Taylor farther up the river. The march thither was almost a race of regiments. From that city the Weitzel Brigade were ordered to continue up the river, and advanced some twenty miles. As the men lay at rest a courier brought orders to return, and Alexandria was once more reached. Grant ordered on Banks to co-operate in the attack on Vicksburg, but the latter resolved to attempt the reduction of Port Hudson, a small village on the east bank of the Mississippi, and thither removed his army. The lines were formed on May 26, with orders to assault next morning. The old Reserve Brigade were promptly in line, and at six advanced into the woods in two lines, a hundred yards apart. At the farther edge, in pits, was posted a strong skirmish line, supported by batteries on a hill beyond. Unable to proceed, the first line lay down, and the Second—Weitzel's own brigade—swept past them into the storm of missiles, and captured the pits and their occupants, while, amid an interminable abatis of felled trees, with interlacing branches, were concealed

two regiments of Arkansas riflemen, and on the crest of the hill beyond, the yellow, incomplete earthworks were visible. A charge was ordered, and, with one cheer and with bowed heads, the men ran down the hill into the jungle of obstruction. A storm swept through them; a charge of canister sped through a party of officers, and Avery, of F, fell dying. Losing heavily, the base was reached, and one hundred prisoners had been taken by the Seventy-fifth alone. In parties and singly the soldiers worked their way forward, till Babcock and his followers were little less than one hundred feet from the rebel earthworks. Here progress was staved, and steadily the line grew stronger as the men worked their way up. A request by the Seventy-fifth to charge was denied, and a golden opportunity lost. All day long the brigade held their ground, and kept the enemy under cover, and at night the Seventy-fifth was the farthest in advance, and a line of defense was thrown up. The Seventy-fifth had lost fifteen killed and eighty-six wounded, from a total of seven hundred engaged.

Relieved by the Eighth Vermont, the regiment rested three days, and June 1 returned to the old position. The pits were enlarged and made strong, and three companies at a time brought on duty once in three days, during which firing was constant. A cap raised on a stick was instantly struck by bullets. Banks brought up heavy cannon, and on June 9 began and continued a bombardment for a day and a half continuously. On the night of June 10 orders were issued along the front to advance skirmishers at midnight and press the rebel lines. The order was obeyed, and a dreadful din arose; the enemy from their defense opened a heavy fire of musketry, which was answered by the men in pits, the advance having laid down. At an angle in the rebel lines was a small gully; at its extremity a sap was opened and carried near the rebel bastion. A plan of attack was arranged by Weitzel, and at eleven o'clock of June 13 the Seventy-fifth were called, and at midnight were on their way to head an assault along this ravine and sap. Delays occurred; the enemy became aroused and gathered in force, and as the Seventy-fifth, some six hundred strong, appeared in sight in the light of morning a tremendous fire met them, but joined by the Ninety-first New York and Twenty-fourth Connecticut they sought shelter, and opened so rapid a return fire as to cause every rebel head to seek cover. Weitzel brought up his remaining regiments, and all day long the fight went on. The Seventy-fifth worked forward to the ditch, keeping up a quick fire, and individuals climbing the bastion would fire and perhaps receive a shot in the head in return. Ten hours passed, and the line was then ordered to fall back. The Seventy-fifth went into action five hundred and fifty strong, and lost seventy-four. There were eleven killed and sixty-three wounded. The wounded were sent to Springfield, thence to New Orleans. The Seventy-fifth were now much reduced by losses, sickness, and details; three weeks of investment followed, and on July 7 the tidings that Vicksburg was taken were received with cheers, and after a siege of forty-eight days Gardner surrendered Port Hudson and his garrison of six thousand one hundred men. In recognition of gallantry, the old brigade was placed at the head of the column of occupation, led by the Seventy-fifth, and so entered the town. Night came, and Augur's Division was embarked on transports and started down the river.

While Banks was at Port Hudson, Taylor had sent bodies of men to attack Brasher and Thibodaux. The fall of the former place being known the enemy retired, and weeks passed by inactive, while promotions were many. Banks now proposed to attack Mobile, but was instructed to make a campaign against Texas, and resolved to move upon Sabine Pass. General Franklin, commanding the Nineteenth Corps, embarked a force of over eight thousand men, including the Seventy-fifth, and set out for the Pass. Two boats in the advance were attacked by a six-gun battery, manned by forty-five men and supported by one hundred and twenty-five infantry, and were captured, together with ninety-two men of the Seventy-fifth. Six of the regiment were killed and four wounded. As the flag was hauled down a dozen men sprang overboard; two were drowned, eight escaped. Leaving the scene of ignoble action, the fleet returned, and the Seventy-fifth bivouacked on a former ground. Banks now resolved upon a land campaign, and intrusted its command to C. C. Washburne, giving him the Thirtieth Corps, sent down by Grant, and most of the Nineteenth Corps, in all some twenty thousand men. Deliberately halting at slight obstacles, the army marched forward along the former route, the Nineteenth Corps in advance; skirmishes only occurred, and on September 14 and 15 an attack, in earnest, was made on the Thirtieth corps and quickly repelled. The next day Taylor advanced his lines, and after an hour's battle fell back. The Seventy-fifth was not engaged. They were mounted as cavalry, November 7, and assigned to a brigade composed of the Seventy-fifth New York, First Louisiana, Sixteenth Indiana, and Eighty-seventh Illinois.

On October 26 Washburne began his withdrawal, and the army went into winter quarters at New Beria. The Seventy-fifth re-enlisted, were furnished home, and proceeded to Canandaigua. November 20, the Seventy-fifth Battalion, non-veterans, moved upon a rebel conscript camp, ten miles out. At daybreak the men charged into the camp, and the Fourth Texas lost in prisoners one hundred

and twenty men. On July 24, the men taken prisoners on the boats at Sabine Pass were exchanged, and attached to a battalion of the Fourteenth New York Cavalry. Early in March, 1864, the Red River campaign was entered upon. The Thirteenth and Nineteenth Corps, preceded by Lee's Cavalry, in which was the Seventy-fifth New York Battalion, were to reach Alexandria, join A. J. Smith's Corps, of Grant's old command, push on to Shreveport, and, if possible, into Texas. General Steele, from Arkansas, was to assist the movement. Lee set out March 13 with three thousand men, followed by the infantry, and by April 1 the brigade of Lucas was found engaged with the rebels some twelve miles beyond Nachitoches. The enemy retired unwillingly, and by night the brigade had reached Crump's Corners, twenty miles from Nachitoches. Several days elapsed, and April 7 the cavalry of Lee was heavily engaged at Wilson's Farm, drove the enemy five miles, when another stand was made at Carroll's Mills, and they were again driven. A brigade of infantry reinforced Lee, who, on the morning of April 8, set out for Mansfield, the objective point of the army on that day. Two miles south of this place, known as Sabine Cross Roads, masses of rebel infantry were discovered. The cavalry was dismounted, and determined fighting was done, and the Seventy-fifth were working their way forward when the order came, "Fall back." Major Bassford, holding his ground, saw no reason, and was the last to withdraw. As they reached the clearing, the lines of gray front, and with flanks twenty thousand strong, were seen closing in. Forces and batteries were swept away, together with the baggage and ambulance trains, as the rebel soldiers moved forward, driving back the advance. Five miles to the rear, Emory, with five thousand men of the Nineteenth Corps, well posted, received the attack, and stayed the rout.

On the 9th the battle of Pleasant Hill was fought; the Union troops won at terrible cost. A retreat was effected, and the non-veterans were ordered to join the veteran Seventy-fifth at Morgantia, whence they had come from their furlough at home. Several reviews followed, and, finally, the Seventy-fifth, with other regiments, re-embarked on steamships, and July 20 reached Fortress Monroe. At the lines before Richmond, duty was done at picketing and intrenching. The Seventy-fifth reached Washington in time, with other regiments of the Nineteenth and Sixth Corps, to cover the city from General Early's attack. At Winchester, Sheridan, having formed his line of battle, gave the order to go in. Babcock, riding down the line of the Seventy-fifth, said, "Boys, I only ask you to follow me!" and they did. Advancing from the woods, volleys and discharge fast and furious smote the line. Gaps are made, and the lines close up, and, suddenly halting, the men begin to load and fire with rapidity and effect. An order to lie down is mistaken for one to charge, and with a rush Birge's Brigade is upon the works and driving the enemy before them, and a victory is won. Early now turned his fresh batteries on the men, and sent a column like a ridge between the brigades in front. Birge saw his right crumble, till but of all the Seventy-fifth retired. Emerging from the wood, they saw the rebels closing in; and a retreat was general.

Sheridan rapidly re-formed his lines. The Seventy-fifth assembled, other men joined them, and the whole army now moved upon the rebels, and, despite all efforts, drove them in disorder. The loss on this, the 19th of September, in the Seventy-fifth, was sixteen killed, fifty-one wounded, and fourteen prisoners. Total, eighty-one; leaving two hundred and thirty-eight fit for duty. Early was pursued, routed at Fisher's Hill, and driven nearly to Stanton. Sheridan then retired up the valley of the Shenandoah, sweeping with him everything that could help sustain an army, and, retiring to Fisher's Hill, himself went on to Winchester. Lee sent Longstreet with his veterans to aid Early to defeat Sheridan. Marching with extreme caution, three divisions under Kershaw gained the Union left flank by four o'clock A.M. of October 19. Crook was first overwhelmed, and Emory's Nineteenth Corps, fighting stoutly, was driven slowly, losing heavily. Organized resistance was impossible, and by half-past six the Eighth and Nineteenth Corps were driven from their camps with the loss of everything; hundreds of prisoners had been taken, and twenty-four of their own guns turned upon their shattered columns.

The Seventy-fifth had been sent to engage the enemy in front, and returned a brisk fire upon the rebel skirmishers, while to their rear swept retreating thousands; and not till a body of gray-coats came in view, almost behind them, was the regiment ordered to retreat. It obeyed rapidly; rushed into the enemy's lines at the tumpike, where many were captured; fell back, and finally, badly disorganized, reached shelter behind the Sixth Corps, which, advancing to meet the rebel divisions, allowed the other corps to pass and begin a formation. Early and Longstreet renewed the assault with all their force, but still the Sixth held on tenaciously, when suddenly Sheridan came galloping upon the field, and the news flashed far amid straggling groups and veterans that "Sheridan had come."

With spirit, reorganization was completed while the enemy plundered the camp. At three o'clock, as the enemy gathered for a grand charge, the Union ranks rose

with a yell, and the Second Division, Nineteenth Corps, were soon seen driving the enemy from point to point by successive dashes. Birge's Brigade were restrained by the enemy behind a stone wall; it was flanked by the Seventy-fifth, and many prisoners taken. Like a torrent returning, the lines of Sheridan pushed back the enemy, and far into the night his troopers hastened their disordered flight. The Seventy-fifth lost three killed, sixteen wounded, and thirty-one missing; total, fifty. Later the regiment moved with the army back to Winchester, where the non-veterans left for home, and were mustered out at Auburn, December 7, 1864. The veterans were sent to Savannah, and for six months occupied in police duty; the time passed slowly without excitement. In July a force, composed in part of the Seventy-fifth and One Hundred and Sixtieth, was sent to the interior of Georgia to maintain order; later came directions to return to Savannah and muster out. To New York, then to Albany; and September 23, 1865, these soldiers of four years set out for home.

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SIXTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

The *One Hundred and Twenty-sixth New York Volunteers* was raised in 1862, in Ontario, Seneca, and Yates Counties; recruiting was rapid, and a rendezvous was made at Camp Swift, Geneva, August 4, 1862. On August 20 the regiment was organized, and two days later mustered into the United States service. Company C was from Ovid, Lodi, and Romulus, and was the third to arrive at Geneva with full ranks. Organization took place August 9, with W. Scott, Captain, T. R. Lounsbury, First, and A. M. Porter, Second Lieutenant. Company F was raised partly in Seneca, partly in Ontario, and organized August 15, with Isaac Sherrier, Captain, Ira Munson, First, and F. E. Munson, Second Lieutenant. Company G was from the Senatorial district at large. Part in Seneca County was recruited by John F. Atkins, Captain. His lieutenants were F. Stewart and S. H. Platt; and Company I was organized August 18, from Seneca County men; B. F. Lee, Captain, G. Skats, First, and G. L. Yost, Second Lieutenant. The One Hundred and Twenty-sixth, under orders from General Wood, arrived at Harper's Ferry, and found there the One Hundred and Eleventh, which had been organized at Auburn, from Cayuga and Wayne, and a number of men in Company B from Seneca. As this regiment was in the same brigade with the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth, their history is mainly identical, and if the latter have prominence, it is from the larger number of Seneca soldiers whose actions are recorded, and not from any slight to the organization. Lee, advancing north, made Harper's Ferry his objective point; his plan of operations fell into McClellan's hands, but failed to prevent such a concentration of troops and batteries at the threatened point as necessitated its surrender. The incompetency of Colonel Miles, in permitting the enemy to occupy Maryland Heights, made futile any attempt to retain possession of Harper's Ferry, and resulted in the temporary loss from the service of over ten thousand good soldiers and an important military position. It remains to outline the action of the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth, so soon to feel the rigor of war.

On September 12 the Maryland Heights were held by the Thirty-second Ohio, two companies of the Thirty-ninth New York, and a few Maryland troops, under Colonel Ford, who, on the evening previous, learning of heavy forces under McLaws and Barksdale moving upon his position, called for reinforcements. The One Hundred and Twenty-sixth was ordered to his aid, with a day's rations and eighty rounds, and reached the Heights on the afternoon of the 12th. A and F were left to guard approach by the Sandy Hook road; D, I, and C were halted about half-way up the slope, while the left wing, under Colonel Sherrier, deploying on the ridge, at once became engaged with the enemy, who had gained the ridge by way of Solomon's Gap. Skirmishing became so sharp that C and I were moved up to take part. Night closed the engagement. Next morning the enemy in strong force opened fire, flanked our position, and the men, as ordered, slowly fell back behind an abatis, and to breastworks, where, joined by D, they took position for a stand. After a pause the enemy moved up near the abatis, and a constant fire was kept up for some time. The rebel fire slackened, and the enemy were observed moving to the left. Captain Phillips was flanked by Colonel Sherrier, with D and C, to deploy to the left and rear to meet this banking force, and, finding them slowly working their way up, opened on them and kept them at bay. Scott was struck in the leg, and two men mortally and five seriously wounded. The fire in front now rebounded; Sherrier, standing on the logs to direct and encourage his men, was struck in the face and borne to the rear, while

the men, confident of their ability and position, fought on. An order came to withdraw, and other regiments retiring, the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth obeyed reluctantly, and fell steadily back to the rear of the Lookout. The men down on the left receiving no directions, and hearing the enemy giving orders at the breastworks, Lieutenants Richardson and Redfield went up, found the line in rebel possession, and by detour reached the rear of the Lookout. The withdrawal was not at once followed up by the enemy, who feared to advance upon the new position, both by reason of a causeless evacuation of our strong works, and an advance of Franklin toward South Mountain. The One Hundred and Twenty-sixth, without officers, chose Captain Phillips to command, and stood ready for action, when at three P.M. a peremptory order came to return to Bolivar Heights. McGrath's Battery was tumbled down the heights, and, through incapacity of officers, the prize of eleven thousand men, stores; and position, were lost to us.

All reliable accounts corroborate the statement that the regiment behaved well, and with management could have held their position and averted disaster; but bravery was futile where commanders were imbecile. The corps of Franklin was five miles away, and a few hours would have brought relief; but Jackson, rapidly planting batteries and assembling his forces, gave little time for deliberation. The cavalry, forbidden by Miles to do so, dashed out upon the Sharpsburg road, captured a body of rebels and a wagon train, and escaped. Franklin delaying to advance, Jackson, completing his arrangements, opened his batteries on September 15, and Miles ordered a surrender in the face of violent remonstrances from line officers of the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth.

Sadly the paroled regiments set out for Annapolis, one hundred miles distant. On the 17th they heard the guns at Anstedam, and thought what might have been with a brave and capable general at Harper's Ferry. Ordered to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Illinois, the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth and One Hundred and Eleventh therein took up their abode, with varied experience, for a period of two months. Taunted with cowardice, when baring with indignation at a compelled retreat, and ordered to drill, and so violating parole, as they understood it, the men resented such imputation and refused to do duty, while many unjustly branded as deserters returned home till such time as their exchange should set them free. Both the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth and One Hundred and Eleventh suffered much from sickness, and many died. As an instance, one hundred and eighty of the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth were on the sick-list October 19.

On November 19 tidings of exchange were received, and four days later came orders for a start next day, the 24th, for Washington, there to be armed and resume duty. Gladly Camp Douglas was left behind them, but in it remained one hundred of their sick comrades. Assigned to Casey's Division, Twenty-second Corps, they went into camp at Arlington Heights, drew tents, and December 2 received arms and went on picket duty, which service was continued with the One Hundred and Eleventh and other troops of the brigade in and about Centreville until the 24th of June, when the brigade was ordered as the Third Brigade Third Division Second Army Corps, under Hancock, to join the corps. The sick were removed, surplus baggage sent off, and on the 26th they marched to Gum Springs and camped with the division. Thence marching was hard and constant, and on June 30 a distance of thirty-three miles was made, and next day reaching Taneytown, the cannonading at Gettysburg told of a battle begun. Not as at Anstedam now, but free and full of ardor, the brigade marched nearer the great battle-field, and tired, but determined, took their place in line to the left of the cemetery at Gettysburg. Lee's duty to prepare for action permitted our army to arrive by forced marches and occupy a formidable position. The Third Brigade were placed in support of two batteries in front of Meade's headquarters near the northern extremity of Cemetery Ridge, and looked excitedly upon Hood's contest with Vincent's division of Sykes's Corps for the possession of Little Round Top. Sickles had advanced to higher ground some distance beyond the rest of the line, and was heavily assailed. The cry for help was promptly met, and portions of the Second Army Corps sent in, but the enemy broke the line, and again came the call for help. Thence the Third Brigade heard and quickly obeyed the orders, "Fix bayonets; shoulder arms; left face; forward, march!" A mile southward toward Round Top was rapidly made; then halting, facing westward, the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth formed on the left, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth in the centre, One Hundred and Eleventh on the right, and Thirty-ninth in reserve. From a tree-and brush-grown ravine poured the routed Excelsior Brigade, closely followed by Barksdale's Brigade, McLaw's Division of Longstreet's Corps. The Third Brigade charged down the slope, receiving and giving a withering fire, and pressed through the low woods to the opening beyond, where the rebels desperately attempted to hold their ground. The line wavered, and a voice was heard with cursing urging on the enemy. It was Barksdale, and recalled the venomous sting of "Harper's Ferry cowards." "Harper's Ferry" was the battle-cry as the furious brigade swept madly forward.

Barksdale fell, riddled with balls, and his men were cut down by scores, while many threw themselves on their faces and threw up their hands. A rebel battery opened at short range, and cut through the line; but the fire of excitement kept them on. Nor did they halt till ordered; and then, in a beautiful alignment, retired through that death-strewn field, bearing with them several pieces of our artillery recaptured, and a brass cannon, the prize of Captain Soot, of C, aided by part of A. Colonel Willard, in command of the brigade, was killed by a shell. Colonel Sherrill took his place. This charge restored our lines, and permitted the Third Army Corps to fall back from its undesirable position to its proper place on the ridge. The contest was a subject of remark by writers of both sides, and the carnage was described as fearful, involving heavy losses of officers and men. The brigade held its ground till midnight, and then resumed its place on Cemetery Hill somewhat to the right of the previous position.

Early in the morning of July 3, Captain Scott, with Shimer, Wheeler, and Herenden and their companies, were detailed to skirmish with the enemy in front. Three of these four captains were killed, Lieutenant Brown of C was wounded, and many of the men killed or wounded. An ominous quiet pervaded the field. Near one P.M. two cannon-shots were heard, and from one hundred and thirty pieces of artillery came over a deluge of iron, and upon a din unearthly. Wellnigh an hundred guns sent back their deadly charge. The batteries lost many, and volunteers from the brigade were called to work the guns, and a number of its men were killed. Ninety minutes, each like hours, passed on, and gradually our fire became weaker, and then ceased. From Seminary Hill, a mile and a half in front, swept out Pickett's veteran Virginians, behind them Pettigrew's Carolinians, a force of eighteen thousand men. Never had our men looked upon so fair, yet so foul a sight. Their beautiful order won admiration, and their steadiness betokened a terrible struggle where they struck our expectant line. Our artillery now, double-shotted, sent their missiles through these lines, and as the gaps were made, were closed up, and the tide moved unflinchingly forward. A mile in length, in three lines, the foe came within close range of the Second and Third Divisions of the Second Army Corps, and a murderous combat ensued at close quarters. At barely one hundred feet distance, the Union infantry opened a fire so murderous that the lines were broken, over thirty stand of colors taken, thousands of prisoners captured, the ground strewn thick with dying and dead, and the battle won to the Union. The One Hundred and Twenty-sixth captured five stand of colors. Colonel Sherrill was mortally wounded, and Colonel McDougal, of the One Hundred and Eleventh, next in command, wounded. That night Lee began to retreat. On July 4 his sharpshooters were constantly at work. A stone barn, with narrow windows, made a secure protection, and General Hays ordered the barn to be taken. Colonel Bull, commanding the Third Brigade, called on the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth, and John B. Geddiss, Lieutenant of D, responding, asked his men to follow, and with them went most of the regiment. Crossing a rail fence five men were shot, yet the rest pushed on along a fence extending towards the barn. The fire from barn and rifle-pits now grew so deadly that gladly the attempt was abandoned, and the band brought in their wounded, being followed by Geddiss, bringing up the rear.

On the evening following, Captain Munson was in charge of the picket line. Following Lee through rain and mud, the brigade passed through Crampton's Gap on the 11th of July, and worked hard all night upon breastworks of rails and dirt. A mail, the first for weeks, was received, but not all were there to receive their letters. Many lay dead upon the battle-field, and very many suffering from wounds.

Arrangements were made on the 13th for an encounter, but all was quiet, and next day the army heard that the enemy had escaped. On the 25th the brigade had reached White Plains, where some of the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth were captured while out picking blackberries, and taken to the Southern prisons, where they perished in suffering. The army now lay a month at rest. On August 22, 1863, on dress parade, two hundred men were in line, while B came out with but five men. Longstreet was sent to Bragg, and turned the tide against Rosserans at Chickamauga. Meade took advantage of his absence to advance and occupy Culpepper. The Third Brigade marched around Cedar Mountain to Robertson's River, and went on duty there for several days. The Eleventh and Twelfth Army Corps, under Hooker, were now sent to Chattanooga, and other troops to quell the riot in New York City.

On October 8, Lee began a flank movement. Two days later, the Second Army Corps formed in line two miles west of Culpepper. And now trunks of stores and of the sick were hurried towards Washington. Moving on parallel roads, our army kept ahead of the enemy till, before sunset of the 14th, the Third Brigade, leading the corps and crossing the ford of Cedar Run, were attacked in front by a battery and by dismounted cavalry under Colonel Ruffen, and in their rear by a fire of musketry and artillery from unseen foes. Our men deployed as skirmishers gave way before the cavalry, which being noted by General Hays,

he galloped to the rear and ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Bull to deploy his men on the right of the road and clear the woods. The regiment advanced double-quick under fire over a field towards a wooden knoll just as a body of cavalry swept down their right. This part of the line unhorsed a few by their fire, and shot their leader. Pushing forward and gaining the woods and the road beyond, they found the artillery removed. From that point the regiment continued to guard the column as flankers all the way to Catlett's Station.

On picket for an hour, and then their place taken by the One Hundred and Eleventh. Meade was concentrating on Centreville, there to make a stand while the enemy aimed to intercept his forces. It was four P.M. when the Second Army Corps reached Bristow. The rear of the Fifth Army Corps, under General Sykes, had just forced Broad Run at the railroad crossing. The enemy had come in position to attack the rear of Sykes, and now opened heavily on the command of Warren. Sykes refusing aid, kept on towards Centreville; and Warren was left alone. The enemy first struck the One Hundred and Eleventh, and sharp skirmishing ensued. Hays, galloping past the brigade, called out, "By the left flank, double quick!" and each regiment as it heard the order dashed forward to gain possession of the railroad cut. With cheers the bank was gained, and from its cover a heavy fire was thrown into the enemy. Arnold's Rhode Island Battery, from a rise of ground in the rear, centered its fire upon a mass of the enemy and tore it in pieces. Upon this the Second Brigade swept down the rebel flank, and drove them in disorder, capturing hundreds and killing and wounding many. The rebel battery was abandoned on the hill, and one company from each of the three regiments was sent to bring off the guns. Five cannon, two flags, and four hundred and fifty prisoners was our gain in this engagement. At night the Second Army Corps moved on and joined the other corps. Lee, having destroyed the railroad to the Rappahannock, retired to the farther bank and occupied Culpeper and its vicinity.

November 26, Meade advanced his five corps to the Rapidan. Warren crossed and marched southward, and, reaching a point called Locust Ridge, the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth and One Hundred and Twenty-fifth were placed upon the skirmish line, and held it through the night. The army now came up, and the enemy withdrew behind his works at Mine Run. Each side awaited an attack from the other, and so the day went by; again the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth passed the night in the advance, as pickets. Warren was sent to turn the rebel flank, and it was dark when he reached position. All night long the enemy were busy, and by morning, batteries, masses of infantry, abatis, and breastworks were prepared for our assault. Warren withheld the order to attack, and Meade indorsed his action. A third night the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth was on picket, and in the morning the men were ordered back to their old camp, and gladly occupied it on December 2, after an exhausting and fruitless effort. Winter quarters were now built near Stevensburg, and a long rest ensued. A reconnaissance was made on February 6, 1864, at Morton's Ford, on the Rapidan, wherein the One Hundred and Eleventh and One Hundred and Twenty-sixth received, with the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth and Thirty-ninth, the post of honor, as the advance of the corps. At the crossing, a signal of some thirty rebels was captured; the brigade went over, deployed, advanced, and moved close upon the rebel batteries, where at dark it withstood a heavy charge, and, aided by the opportune arrival of another brigade, checked the enemy, and won consummation from commanders.

On February 23 a grand review was held, and on the 28th the corps were reduced to three, Fifth, Second, and Sixth. Warren had the first, Hancock the Second, and Sigelwick the Sixth. The Third Brigade was increased by three regiments, and changed from Third to First Division of the Second Army Corps. The One Hundred and Twenty-sixth was now three hundred strong, when on April 5, 1864, Captain Richard A. Basset and Lieutenant F. E. Mauson, with five sergeants, eight corporals, and eighty-seven men, were detailed as provost guard at headquarters. May, 1864, found Grant a major-general, commanding all our armies. Sherman was to move on Atlanta, Meade to follow Lee.

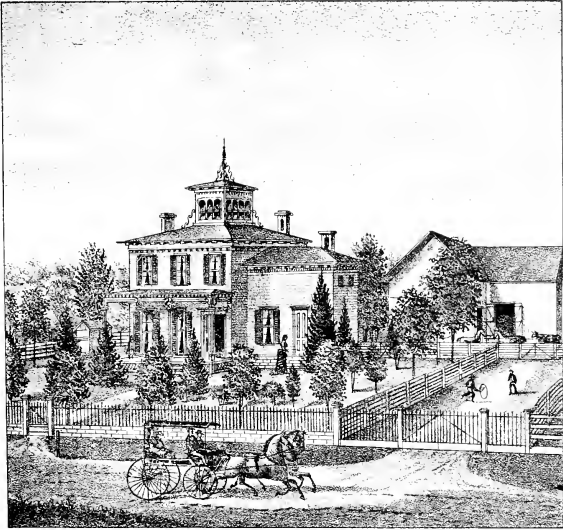
On May 5 the Second Army Corps crossed Ely's Ford, and, unopposed, reached and bivouacked at Chancellorsville. In the battles following, the One Hundred and Eleventh and One Hundred and Twenty-sixth were decimated, but fought with their usual bravery. During a fog on the morning of May 12 the Second Army Corps, under Hancock, charged the rebel works, and captured four thousand prisoners and two officers.—E. Johnson and G. H. Stewart. Adjutant Lincoln, of the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth, was one of the first inside the rebel works, wheeled a shotted gun and fired it on its recent owners. The enemy fought with desperation and utter disregard of life to recover the lost ground during the entire day, losing heavily, as did our side. The One Hundred and Twenty-sixth had now in the ranks but eight officers and seventy-two men. Passing over the events of these weeks of hot and memorable days, we find Warren's advance attacked by a division of Ewell's Corps on May 30 at Topotopony Creek.

Barlow's Division drove the rebel skirmishers, took their rifle-pits, and held them all night. Many of the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth were killed or wounded in this attack. Few were the numbers they could boast, but what there were of them were undaunted.

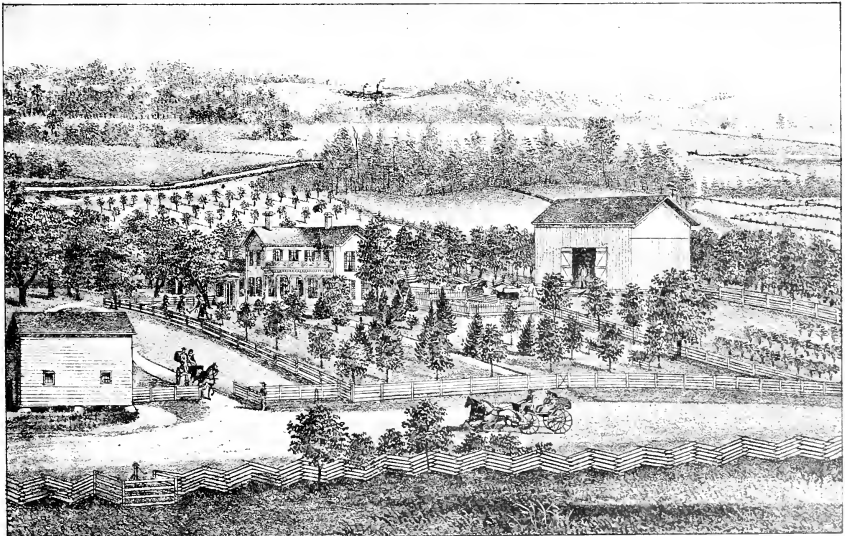
At Coal Harbor the regiment were in reserve, and the advance was repelled so speedily that the supports could not second it. Each for himself, in rifle-pits, the men exchanged shots with the enemy, took their part in repelling Lee's charges, and on September 26 Captain Geddes recruited eight officers and sixty enlisted men on duty supporting the front near Deep Bottom. The strength of the regiment from the roll was twenty officers and four hundred and eighteen men; no recruits had been received, and none were expected. The provost guard had heavy duty guarding prisoners, checking stragglers, and police-duty at headquarters. On June 22, while the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth suffered severe loss, and Captain Morris Brown was of the slain, the "guard" behind the breastworks under fire met no loss.

Winter passed and spring came, and still the brave old Army of the Potomac held on, while Lee grew weaker and weaker in men. Sherman's veterans were marching through the Carolinas, and it was seen that the end was near. Few of the old One Hundred and Twenty-sixth and One Hundred and Eleventh were left, but to them and the Second Army Corps should fall the honor of the capture of the Army of Northern Virginia. Lee charged and took Fort Steadman on March 25, to mark an attempted withdrawal to join Johnson. The work was soon recovered under the eye of President Lincoln, then at City Point. The Third Brigade advanced their line during the afternoon, losing two killed from A and several wounded, and were complimented for gallantry by General Meade in an order read on parade. On the 27th, Captain J. B. Geddis, senior officer present, took command of the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth. All surplus baggage was removed to City Point, and on March 29 the march was begun. On the skirmish line for two days, and then came the battle of Five Forks, wherein the Third Brigade did well their part. Here Pierson, of I, was killed, and Captain Geddis, Lieutenants Hopper and Parks, and many men wounded. They rested among the pines at night, and next day the Third Brigade, part of Sheridan's cavalry, and two divisions of the Fifth Army Corps were sent to dislodge a rebel division from Sutherland's Depot on the Southside Railroad, where they were strongly entrenched. Led by Meade, the brigade charged again and again, but in vain. With artillery, and in good works, the rebels held their own bravely. Meade was wounded, and McDougal took command. A ball broke his arm; but keeping his saddle, he led a final successful attack, and, carrying the works, captured cannon and infantry, and cut the Southside Railroad. In a charge, the brigade flag was lost. The bearer, shot from his horse, held to it till torn by numbers from his grasp, refused to be a prisoner, and in a charge manuehrick was retaken by his comrades. This soldier was Herman Fox, Company E, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth. The brigade lay north of the railroad, and at night the Union artillery opened with deafening roar all along the lines; then the whole army charged forward, and the lines were won. Close upon the rebel retreat followed Union pursuit. On May 3 the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth was detailed as wagon-guard, marching with the train, and corduroyed the road with rails. The capture of four hundred wagons with supplies gave our men a good meal. On the 6th a battle was fought, and six thousand or more prisoners taken. Close upon the enemy came the Second Army Corps, compelling them to leave behind sixteen heavy cannon, and halt to trench. In an attack that followed, the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth, fighting behind trees, sustained no loss, and on their retreat came close after, the regiment being on duty as flankers. Lee surrendered.

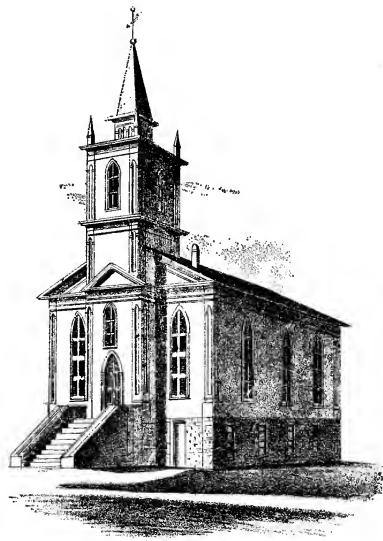
The brigade camped at Rice's Station till May 2, then marched north, and on May 23 took part in the grand review. The One Hundred and Twenty-sixth was represented by eighty men. The order for muster out came June 2, and fourteen days later two hundred and twenty-one men of the original one thousand were discharged. What had become of the remainder? Harper's Ferry saw one officer and fifteen men killed; four officers and thirty-five men wounded. Total, fifty-five. Entering battle July 2 at Gettysburg with thirty officers and four hundred and seventy-seven men, the killed were six officers and fifty-five men; wounded, seven officers and one hundred and sixty-one men. Total, two hundred and twenty-nine. Antium Ford lost five killed, seventeen wounded. Bristow Station, six killed, thirteen wounded. Morton's Ford, February 6, 1864, lost three killed, nineteen wounded. From May to June 6, the loss was eight officers and one hundred and twenty-one men. Before Petersburg, from June 15 to 22, the losses were severe. During service sixteen commissioned officers were killed in battle or died of wounds,—a greater loss compared to number than any other in the State. The One Hundred and Eleventh was mustered out of service June 5, 1865. Together these regiments fought, and the experience of both was alike. Their record is honorable to themselves and to their State.



RES. OF JACOB NEARPASS, TYRE, N. Y.



RES. OF JAMES CARRIS, TYRE TWP, SENECA CO, N. Y.



Trinity (Episcopal) Church
Seneca-Falls NY

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-EIGHTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

This regiment was mustered into the United States service at Geneva, New York, on the 14th of September, 1862. Companies A, E, H, and part of D were recruited in Seneca County, the remainder being from Yates and Ontario Counties. The regiment left Geneva on the 22d of September, and arrived at Washington three days later, going immediately into camp on Capitol Hill. From Washington the regiment was ordered to Suffolk, Virginia, arriving there on the 29th, and remaining until the 11th of October, when it was ordered to Portsmouth, Virginia, and went into camp. Here was commenced that thorough course of drill and instruction which afterwards gained for the regiment its splendid reputation for discipline and effectiveness in action. From Portsmouth the regiment was ordered to Norfolk, where it remained from the 12th of July to October 9, 1863, on garrison duty. While at Norfolk, a portion of the regiment was detailed as a garrison for Fort Norfolk, while other detachments were stationed at Kempsville, Cape Henry, and like important positions. Frequent expeditions were sent out to different points of the adjoining country, and much effective work was accomplished by the regiment. On the 9th of October the One Hundred and Forty-eighth was ordered to Yorktown, and there remained in charge of the fortifications of that important point until the commencement of active operations in the spring of 1864. During February of that year was made the famous march to Bolton's Bridge on the Chickahominy, accomplishing one hundred and thirty-four miles in one hundred hours. While at Yorktown, in November, 1863, a battalion of the regiment, consisting of four hundred and fifty men, with the gunboat "Morse," was sent on an expedition into Matthews County, on the eastern shore of Virginia. The command disembarked at Mobjack Bay, and, marching to Gwynn's Island, surprised and captured a battalion of coast-guards with arms and supplies.

In April, 1864, Yorktown was left with a large column of troops under command of General "Baldy" Smith; they went into camp on the old Williamsburg battle-field, where the gallant Thirty-third New York had so nobly distinguished itself in 1862. Here the column was organized and equipped for active service, and on the 5th of May embarked on transports and moved up the James River to City Point, where the One Hundred and Forty-eighth was brigaded with the Second and Twelfth New Hampshire and Eleventh Connecticut volunteers. On the 12th the advance on Fort Darling at Drury's Bluff commenced, followed by the sharp engagement at Clover Hill, which resulted in the enemy being driven steadily back to his strongly-intrenched line eight miles from Richmond. On the morning of the 16th, the line of battle was as follows: Hockman's Brigade was drawn up just below Fort Darling, with its right resting on the James. Next in order came Wistar's Brigade, with the One Hundred and Forty-eighth on its right, and joining Hockman's left. Belger's Battery came next, and the rest of the troops were in line extending still farther to the left. During the previous night the One Hundred and Forty-eighth had erected a hastily-constructed breastwork of timber, and covered its immediate front. A quantity of wire from the Richmond and Petersburg telegraph line had also been cut from the poles and securely fastened among the stumps, about thirty yards in advance. As morning dawned, a dense fog had arisen, and at an early hour an overwhelming Confederate force was suddenly thrown with great fury upon Hockman, driving his line in great confusion. Again forming in column, and taking a new position, the entire rebel force was hurled upon the brigade to the left of Wistar, throwing it into disorder, forcing it to the rear, and capturing one of Belger's guns. Seizing this gun, the enemy opened a flank fire upon Wistar's Brigade, compelling three of his regiments to retire, thus leaving the One Hundred and Forty-eighth alone and unprotected to face a Confederate force flushed with success and outnumbering it twenty to one. The enemy immediately opened a severe fire of artillery and musketry from his front, while the captured gun was sending rapid discharges of grape and canister from its position on the left. And now, as the fog began to lift, a dense column of the enemy was massed about two hundred and fifty yards in front, and thrown like an ocean billow upon the One Hundred and Forty-eighth. Calmly, to outward appearance, the men lay upon their arms awaiting the attack. Strong men grew pale, but they were no cravens. It was simply from the realization brought home to their minds that within the next few moments would be decided not only their own fate, but perhaps that of the little army behind them. The moments of suspense passed on while the gray masses came sweeping over the cleared space between it and the slight breastwork behind which lay the expectant One Hundred and Forty-eighth. From the left came grape-shot hurdling and humming along the line, while from the Confederate batteries posted in rear of the column of assault, and from the heavy guns of the fort on the right, a rapid discharge was maintained upon the silent line of the regiment.

Another moment and the front line of the enemy had struck the telegraph wire, and as it went down and was crowded upon by the rear ranks, a simultaneous volley was poured among them from all along the hitherto silent line of breastwork, and leaving behind the dead and the dying, the enemy fell back confusedly and in full belief that a heavy force many times the true number had arrested their reluctant advance. Holding this position until a new line of battle had been formed in its rear, the regiment, deploying as skirmishers, fell back and joined the main body. For their gallant conduct in this action they received much credit.

On the 29th of May, the Eighteenth Army Corps having been ordered to join the Army of the Potomac, the One Hundred and Forty-eighth moved down to City Point from its position at Bermuda Hundred, and, unloading on transports, steamed down the James and up the York, and from thence into the Pamunkey, finally disembarking at White House Landing, and on the 1st of June marched to the old Coal Harbor battle-ground, going immediately into action on the right of the Sixth Army Corps. In the final charge at Coal Harbor, on June 3, the One Hundred and Forty-eighth held the post of honor on Smith's Division, being placed at the head of the storming column. This column was ordered to charge across an open space upon the inner angle formed by the convergence of two lines of the enemy's works. This objective point, perhaps the most impregnable in the entire line of works, was defended by two full batteries, amply protected by some of the best rebel regiments. The column formed under shelter of a piece of woods, and at five o'clock on the morning of the memorable 3d of June emerged into the open ground, and immediately received a tremendous volley from the enemy's rifle-pits. The quiet prevailing to this moment was further broken by the opening peal and steady roar of cannon. Volley followed volley in quick succession, and the rush of bullets was continuous; grape and canister came in murderous blasts; shells burst all about, and the air seemed clouded with missiles. Never, perhaps, during the entire war was so terrible a fire concentrated upon a column of assault as in this particular instance. Although men fell by scores, the ranks pressed forward, and as the troops reached the breastwork the enemy redoubled their fire. Never quailing, the One Hundred and Forty-eighth here exhibited the perfection of splendid and invincible bravery. Two-thirds of the field had already been crossed in the face of this deadly rain of shot and shell, when the rear of the column, impeded in its advance by the hundreds of the dead and dying who had fallen in its front, wavered for an instant, and directly the main body began to fall back. Not so, however, with the gallant but rapidly-decreasing band which led the attack. The men of the One Hundred and Forty-eighth were too near the prize to think for a moment of retreat, but finding themselves deserted by their comrades, with numbers too sadly concentrated to hope to carry the works, right there in the open field, under the concentrated fire of the enemy, threw themselves upon the ground, and with their bayonets, tin plates, and caps from their haversacks, began to throw up the sand in front as a protection. Thus, in an almost incredibly short space of time, they were screened from the bullets of their foes, and now began an annoying fire upon the Confederate works. This position was held by the regiment until the coming of night, when, interchanging tools having been obtained from the rear, the line already begun was strengthened and enlarged, so that before daylight next morning, with fresh troops brought forward, the line was permanently established. During this engagement the One Hundred and Forty-eighth lost one hundred and nine men killed and wounded. On the 11th of June, the regiment moved out of the trenches, where it had remained under fire for eight days, and, marching back to White House, the entire corps again embarked, and, on the 14th, the regiment once more landed at City Point. Thus ended their two weeks' campaign with the Army of the Potomac. When the movement against Petersburg commenced, on the 15th of June, the One Hundred and Forty-eighth was with the advance, under General Smith, and the 18th of that month found the regiment at a point but little more than a mile from the city. A strong body of Confederates was posted on the crest of a hill, and for a time held the Federal advance in check. Two regiments had been successively ordered to charge the position, but, although displaying great bravery, had both been repulsed. At this juncture the One Hundred and Forty-eighth was directed to carry the position. Rapidly moving through the underbrush, it deployed in the open field at the foot of the ascent, and, with a ringing cheer, rushed up the slope on the double-quick, driving the enemy from his intrenched positions and his gunners from their works. Passing rapidly over the hill, the One Hundred and Forty-eighth followed hard after the retreating rebel line, capturing many prisoners, and continuing the pursuit until the main line of defense was reached, and the "siege of Petersburg" was begun. From this time on the regiment was constantly in the trenches, enduring with unflinching fortitude the hardships entailed by the position. Altrays under fire, with little opportunity for rest, constantly exposed to the burning sun by day and with no protection from the heavy Virginia dews by night, the regiment remained in this position for more than two months. During this time it suffered much from

the great scarcity of water, no rain having fallen from the 2d of June to the 19th of July, and, as a consequence, the air was constantly filled with clouds of fine sand, which at times became almost unendurable.

On the 29th of September, the regiment having been transferred to the First Brigade, Second Division, the entire Eighteenth and Sixteenth Army Corps were ordered to cross the James, and at one o'clock on the morning of that day the One Hundred and Forty-eighth marched over the ponton bridge at Aiken's Landing, and was soon in action, driving the enemy back to his strong fortifications at Chapin's Farm, and taking an active part in the storming and capture of Fort Harrison,—a formidable earthwork in the outer line of the Richmond defenses. The 26th of October found the One Hundred and Forty-eighth attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, Twenty-fourth Army Corps, and in occupation of Fort Harrison, where it had been since the taking of this formidable defense. This was the nearest point to Richmond occupied by our forces. On the evening of October 26, orders came to move out to the rear of the fort, and join the Eighth Brigade of the division. Next morning the force moved around to the right, towards Fair Oaks, which point was reached about nine A.M. The command struck the Williamsburg Pike near the Old Hospital grounds, occupied by McClellan in 1862, and moved directly up the pike towards Richmond, the One Hundred and Forty-eighth in the advance. When within eight hundred yards of the hostile lines, the enemy opened with a battery that commanded the pike, and the regiment, on the run, formed in line of battle on the south side of the road. The Eleventh Vermont, a regiment one thousand strong, formed and took the advance, with the express design of leading the assault, but the order to charge being directed to the One Hundred and Forty-eighth, that regiment had the honor of making an advance wherein the loss, compared with the number engaged, is almost unparalleled. Two hundred and fifteen men went into this charge, and but ninety-eight returned. One hundred and two had been cut down, killed, or wounded, and fifteen captured. Among the killed was the lieutenant-colonel, and many of the bravest and best men of the command. The charge was unsuccessful, from a failure to promptly send forward the supports. During this engagement, the major of the One Hundred and Forty-eighth, in command of the sharpshooters, had pushed forward close upon the rebel line; when the fire became so severe that an order was given to take cover. The major, together with a score of his men, found shelter behind a wood-pile. To retire over the ridge in such close quarters was almost sure death; to remain was capture. The rebels called on them to come in. The major inquired the terms, and the sight of the telescopic rifles with which the men were armed caused a profusion of promises. A woman at a house close by offered to come and escort the major to the rebel lines, saying, "We won't fire on you unless while I am with you." When the old lady reached the wood-pile, she was seized by the gallant major, who, interposing her between himself and the enemy, called on the men to retire, and began his own retreat. The rebels set up a yell, but did not open fire, and, amid the cheers and laughter of our men, the major and his escort reached our lines.

The night of the 27th the regiment returned to Fort Harrison, where they remained a few days, when they were selected, together with a few other regiments, to accompany the general commanding to New York to aid in keeping peace in that city during the Presidential election. This duty done, the One Hundred and Forty-eighth again returned to the front, and was stationed on the right of our line at Deep Bottom during the winter of 1864-65. Here the men were engaged in picket duty until March 27, when they moved with the corps under Ord to Hatcher's Run. The regiment was immediately placed in charge of the division picket line, with instructions to be ready at any moment to advance upon the Confederate picket line. On the morning of March 31 the men, responding promptly to orders, advanced and captured three hundred and ten men, which was an excess over their own force. On the morning of April 2 the One Hundred and Forty-eighth broke through the rebel lines simultaneously with the advance of the Sixth Army Corps. On entering the intruded lines, the One Hundred and Forty-eighth swung round to the left, crossed Hatcher's Run, and captured one general officer, several officers of the line, and three hundred and fifty men. The regiment also captured a full battery of Whitworth guns, horses, and equipage complete, together with three battle-flags and one camp- and garrison-flag. The One Hundred and Forty-eighth then faced about and marched towards Petersburg.

At Forts Baldwin and Gregg the enemy were engaged, and the regiment took part in the capture of the former. These forts had been manned by picked men from the best of Lee's army, and the orders were to hold them at all hazards, to enable the Confederates to escape with a part of their supplies. It may be said that in no place during the war did the rebels fight with greater desperation than in these strongholds. The plain in front of the former fort was literally strewn with the killed and wounded of the Union army, and in the fort lay two hundred and seventy-five rebels killed or badly wounded. They did not surrender, but

fell fighting. Their heroism accomplished its purpose, detaining our army long enough to allow Lee to get out of Petersburg. The One Hundred and Forty-eighth lay on their arms till the morning of the 3d, when it was found that Lee's army had started towards Barkeville Junction. The Twenty-fourth Army Corps started to head them off, keeping well to the rebel left flank, and now the result became a question of endurance between the two armies. Four days the two divisions led the corps, and the One Hundred and Forty-eighth was in the van most of that time. Near night the enemy were struck, and a short engagement resulted in a loss to the regiment of one killed and four wounded. Darkness came on, and Lee kept upon the road to Lynchburg. The race was renewed near High Bridge. Sheridan now passed the infantry, and began to harass the rebel advance. On the morning of the 9th, about eight o'clock, a halt for an hour was made at Appomattox Station; the advance was then renewed, and our lines swung around to the rebel front, the One Hundred and Forty-eighth being on the extreme left of the line. It was thought that Lee would undertake to break through on the left, and the men were ordered to be ready, and with uncommon spirit the line drew up and moved forward. In passing through the woods in front of the rebel position, a shell from one of our batteries exploded in the centre of the regiment, wounded one man, tore off several knapsacks, and damaged several guns. It was the last shot fired from Lee's army, for before they could reload their pieces they were captured and the men dispersed. While re-forming to follow up the advantage, loud cheers came from the right; and soon the cry came down to them, "Lee has surrendered!" Such a glad shout as went up from those battle-scarred veterans was never before heard on this continent. Guns were discharged in the air and thrown on the ground. Men laughed, shouted, and embraced, so exuberant was their joy. The regiment remained at Appomattox until the surrender was accomplished, and the debris of the rebel army cleared away; then returned to Richmond, where it remained till June 28, when they were mustered out, conveyed to Elmira, and paid off July 3. On July 4 the men arrived at Seneca Falls, and met a royal welcome.

Little need be said in reference to either the bravery or patriotism of the One Hundred and Forty-eighth. Its noble record as a regiment has become a matter of history. The regiment was composed of able, intelligent, and influential men, who had left farm, office, and business, not for pay or bounty, but from a feeling that the country needed their services, and that the time had arrived when home attractions became of secondary importance. The battle-roll of the regiment enumerated eleven actions, namely, Swift Creek, on May 9, 1864; Clover Hill, May 15; Drury's Bluff, May 16; Port Walthall, May 26; Coal Harbor, June 15; Rowlett's House, same as last; Siege of Petersburg, June 1 to August 25; Fort Harrison, September 29; Fair Oaks, October 27; Hatcher's Run, March 31, 1865; and Appomattox Court-House, April 9.

The lists of casualties are found as appendix to the various histories of towns, and are so many silent witnesses to the devotion of the One Hundred and Forty-eighth to their country.

The *Fiftieth United States Regulars* had in its ranks a number of men from Seneca County. They were recruited by Captain Peterson, principally from Varick and Romulus, and fought gallantly through the battles of the war. Space will not permit a record here of this regiment. A glimpse is seen of them at the battle of Mill Spring, Kentucky; and as a part of General Buell's Division we see them aid in converting defeat into victory in the second day's fight at Pittsburg Landing. Fortunate in this battle in meeting no loss, the Seneca regulars comported themselves so as to win credit and reflect honor upon the men in the regular service.

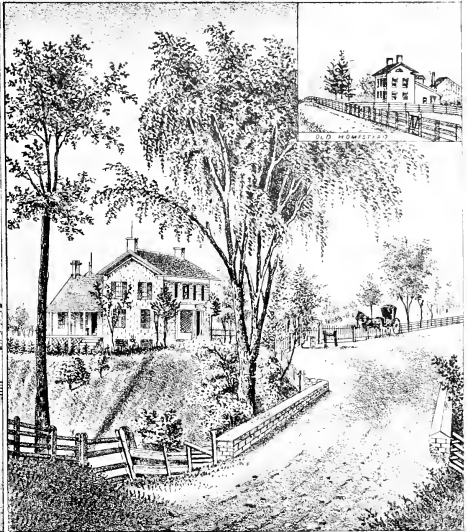
CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTIETH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

The *One Hundred and Sixtieth New York Infantry* was a three-years' regiment. It was organized in New York City, and mustered into service November 1, 1862. Company E of this regiment was partly raised in Seneca County, and was organized at Geneva, Ontario County, on the 3d of September, 1862. The company officers were Henry Moore, Captain; James Gray, First Lieutenant; and Nicholas McDonough, Second Lieutenant. Previous to their arrival at the city, colors were presented by the ladies of Auburn. General Banks's expedition sailed from New York under sealed orders, and with it the One Hundred and Sixtieth. For twenty-one days the experience of an ocean voyage was had by many who saw the wide expanse of water for the first time. The One Hundred and Sixtieth landed at Carrollton, six miles above New Orleans, and, going into camp, passed several weeks



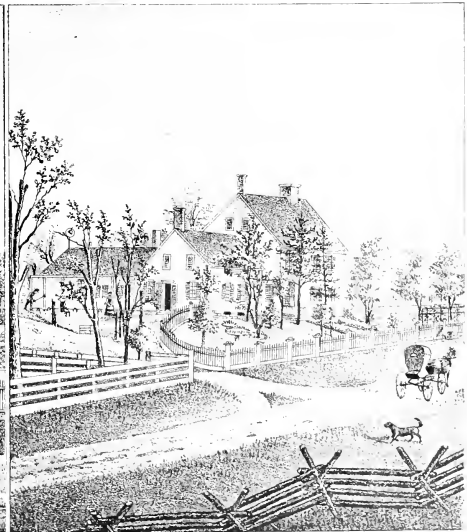
HOTEL ^{AND} RES. OF EX-SHERIFF M. R. COLE,
KIDDER'S FERRY, SENECA CO., N. Y.



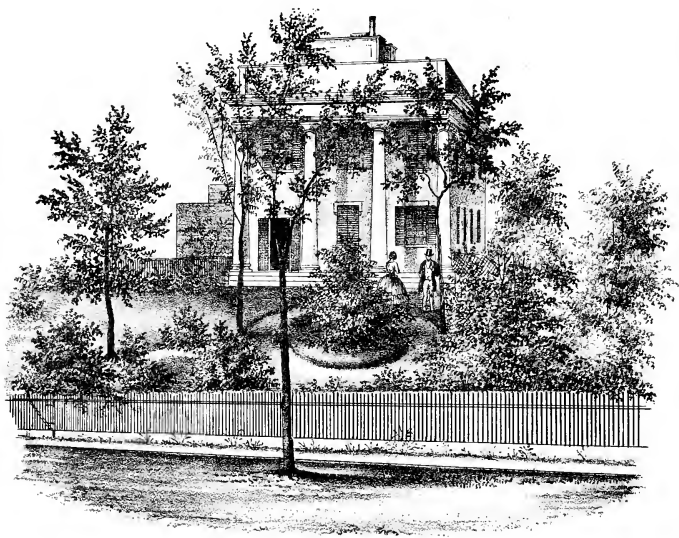
RES. OF JOHN S. KNIGHT,
LODI TP., SENECA CO., N. Y.



RES. OF A. D. SOUTHWICK,
JUNIUS TP., SENECA CO., N. Y.



RES. OF HERMAN D. EASTMAN,
LODI, SENECA CO., N. Y.



Residence of Col John. Y. Manning, Ovid

in drilling and perfecting a discipline which later stood them in good service. Christmas was memorable by a dinner of mash and molasses, and the serving out of the first annuement to the men, whose health and spirits were excellent. About the 1st of January, the regiment was ordered to report to General Weitzel, and from that time the One Hundred and Sixtieth were identified with the Seventy-fifth, in the various engagements participated in by the brigade. We have seen in the history of the Seventy-fifth the valor displayed in action, and none the less, being in line and taking part with them, did the One Hundred and Sixtieth approve themselves worthy comrades in arms. General Weitzel, a gallant and discriminating officer, said of the One Hundred and Sixtieth, "An excellent fighting regiment, embracing among officers and men material of the highest order as far as character and intelligence are concerned." The list of actions upon its roll is wellnigh a score in number. In various trying times the One Hundred and Sixtieth acquitted themselves with a valor which won admiration from other regiments, and contributed materially to stay the tide of threatened disaster. Their first action was on January 13 and 14, 1863, near Pattersonville, Louisiana, in connection with the attack upon the gunboat "Cotton" and Fort Bismard. The advance from trench to trench in the cane-field, the vigor of the rebel resistance, the mad excitement of war,—all new and strange to men from peaceful pursuits,—impressed a lesson which deepened resolve and taught the power of unity. For several months camp drilling, picket duty, and expeditions occupied the regiment until the movement in force upon Taylor at Fort Bismard upon April 13 and 14. The enemy went well entrenched, and received the One Hundred and Sixtieth in its advance with a terrible fire, which was borne unflinchingly. Ordered to take part in the siege of Port Hudson, Louisiana, the One Hundred and Sixtieth were in action on May 27, June 11 and 14, and were in the trenches when, on July 8, the tidings of surrender afforded relief and gratification. Within a week the action of Donaldsonville was fought, and then came an interval of quietude. Present at the fiasco at Sabine Pass, September 8; and at Carrion Crow Bayou, October 3, the regiment closed its battle record for the year. In the spring of 1864, the historic advance and defeat of Banks, upon the Red River, illustrated the fruitlessness of valor when managed by incompetence. It is not for us other than briefly to animadvert upon the position of Banks's army when assailed by the enemy at Sabine Cross-Roads. Strung along the road for many miles, corps beyond supporting distance, wagon-trains close upon the advance, it was only by the invincible determination of the soldiery that the entire army was saved from capture. On April 9, at the commencement of the retreat, and at Pleasant Hill, the One Hundred and Sixtieth contributed to check the rebel advance. On April 24, at Cane River, and May 16, at Manassas Plains, the regiment was engaged. The brigade was now ordered north, and were engaged at Snicker's Ford, Virginia, July 19; Opequan Creek, near Winchester, September 10; Fisher's Hill, September 22; New Market, September 24; New Town, October 12; and Cedar Creek, October 19. For its long and active services in the layous of Louisiana, and the Valley of the Shenandoah, the One Hundred and Sixtieth deserve a better history than we have been able to procure, and it is hoped that its veteran survivors may be able to place upon record a fair and full account of their part in restoring the Union. For distinguished conduct at the battle of Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, the One Hundred and Sixtieth received the special thanks of Major-General Banks, General Franklin, and General Emory. The regiment was mustered out of service at Savannah, Georgia, on November 1, 1865. The following is the record of Seneca soldiers in the regiment: Thomas Brophy, Patrick Coff, John Foley, and Thomas Saft deserted. Peter Crelly was division wagon-master, First Division Nineteenth Army Corps; Anthony Crull and William Crelly are both dead, the latter was guard at brigade headquarters. William Durain, Joseph McCall, Patrick Ryan, Harrison Raymond, and Florence Sullivan were taken prisoners at Sabine Cross-Roads, on April 8, 1864; held in prison at Camp Ford, Tyler, Texas, and exchanged October 22, 1864. The last three had been wounded in action at Port Hudson, in June, 1863; Ryan died in hospital September 28, 1865, at Hawkinsville, Georgia. Thomas Flanagan was transferred to the First United States Cavalry. John Hart was discharged, but re-enlisted in the One Hundred and Fifty-sixth New York Volunteers, and died at Augusta, Georgia. Thomas Kennedy, discharged, and re-enlisted in the Third New York Artillery; since dead. John Keegan, killed September 19, 1864, at Winchester, Virginia. William Lane, twice wounded before Port Hudson, June 14, 1863. Patrick Mackin was in every engagement with his company. Thomas Mangan, discharged May 16, 1864. James McGeary, mortally wounded at Cedar Creek, October 9, died October 21, 1864. Barney McGraw, killed in action at Fort Bismard, April 9, 1863. Patrick and Felix McCabe, the former since dead, were members of the company. Edward Murphy was transferred to the Third New York Artillery. Thomas O'Heran, Second Sergeant, was captured at Cedar Creek, Virginia, October 19, 1864, and a prisoner at Salisbury, North Carolina. Edward Crelly, Fourth Sergeant, was slightly wounded May 27, at Port Hudson.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE FIRST NEW YORK CAVALRY.

The *First New York Cavalry*, also called *Lincoln Cavalry*, and later, as indicative of their character, *Veteran Cavalry*, was organized from July 16, 1861, to August 31, to serve for three years. In 1864 it reorganized as a veteran regiment, and was mustered out on June 27, 1865. On November, 1861, during a reconnaissance in Virginia, a party of little more than a dozen men left in the rear on the return of the expedition was ambushed, and a Seneca soldier, a member of the band, wrote afterwards, "My horse was shot in the nose, and a ball striking the clasp of my sword-belt, flattened there and stunned me. My horse went against a fence and threw me over it. I fired twice and brought down one rebel, then took to the woods and came into camp next day." Self-reliance and genuine bravery are shown in the individual instances of personal adventure. On December 15, 1861, the name First New York Cavalry was taken. Passing over the interval of arduous and honorable service to the period of re-enlistment, we find the organization, known as the *Veteran Cavalry*, raising up the Shenandoah, and with them, as Company K, a fair representation of Seneca County soldiers. On March 10, 1864, a band of Mosely's guerrillas, one hundred and fifty strong, dashed in upon a post held by forty men of Companies L and M. Help soon came, and the desperadoes were driven off. Up to this time K had suffered no loss. On the 8th of April the First Veterans were transferred to General Averill's command, and set out in a pitiless storm for Martinsburg. Ten days later, three hundred picked men, among whom were thirty from K, joined Averill's command for a raid through Western Virginia. On the 29th, the Army of the Shenandoah advanced up the valley. On May 9, the Veterans reached Cedar Creek, the scene of Banks's discomfiture before Jackson. The Veterans advanced upon Woodstock, then in possession of the enemy, and drove them from the town. Pursuing them on the 13th, they also became possessed of Mount Jackson. A force under John C. Breckenridge began to move down the valley, and General Sigel, who desired to prevent their junction with the troops of Imboden and Gilmore, hastened to attack and rout the latter ere Breckenridge could come up. This he failed to do; and at New Market, when, on the morning of May 15, Sigel deployed his columns and posted his artillery, the combined forces of the enemy, embracing over eleven thousand veteran infantry, promptly took the gage of battle, and the inevitable engagement opened with skirmishing and artillery practice. The Union troops battled bravely but fruitlessly. All the infantry were placed in line, and the batteries were supported by cavalry. Company K was divided. Half, under Captain Brett, were placed on the extreme left in advance, and the rest on the extreme right of the line of battle. These positions were held during the day without loss. The rebel batteries, with accurate aim, made many a gap in the ranks of the infantry, and finally ceased their fire. The finale was reached when the rebel infantry advanced in three magnificent lines of battle upon our position. Our infantry broke and fled disorderly, while the cavalry brought off the artillery and covered the retreat.

On the 29th of May, while Captain Brett with a party of eighty-five men was escorting a train of sixteen wagons laden with medical stores for General Hunter's headquarters, he was assailed at Newtown by a body of one hundred and fifty of Gilmore's cavalry, who were carrying the day, when a force of infantry came up and turned the scale in our favor. In this action Captain Brett was killed while leading his men, and his body was sent home to Waterloo for interment. Retreating down the valley, Sigel was relieved by Hunter, who faced the men about and began a march up the Shenandoah. By June 3 the cavalry had advanced to Harrisonburg, where, after a two-hours' skirmish, the command of Imboden was driven through town to a fortified position. Next morning Colonel Planer moved the regiment seven miles to the right and attacked the enemy on his left flank, and drew his attention while our trains and troops, moving past his right, gained the road to Port Hudson and caused the evacuation of the position. Advancing on the morrow, the ground was disputed by Imboden, who gradually fell back to Mount Hope, where he was joined by General Jones, with infantry and artillery from the army at Richmond. The Union line moved forward, and our artillery opened the battle of Mount Hope. Preceded by a vicious artillery fire of a couple of hours, our infantry were advanced in three splendid lines upon the enemy, posted in a long strip of woods upon a gentle rise. The contest was severe and a varying fortune hung in the scale, when, with a cheer, heard loud above the roar of cannon, our lines swept forward, and gained the position. A hill prevailing, the enemy were seen massing for a grand charge upon our right, to recover their lost ground. The cavalry were dismounted and thrown into the woods to strengthen the line of infantry; and soon, with that shrill, yelping cry,—once heard never forgotten,—the gray rank moved to the attack, but were turned back in confusion; a Union charge followed, the infantry moving down the centre while the cavalry,

with cheers and drawn sabres, galloped upon the flanks. The enemy gave way, and began a retreat; the cavalry followed hard upon their rear-guard, who threw a rain of leaden shot in the faces of our men, and then giving way, blended their numbers with those of the main body, and hastened the retreat. The loss to the Veterans was twenty-three killed, forty-four wounded, and twenty-seven missing. Total loss, ninety-four. Staunton was occupied, then the railroad was destroyed, and Crook's and Averill's commands joined Hunter. The First Veterans and the Twenty-eighth Ohio Infantry were sent, on June 1, across the mountains, in charge of twelve hundred "gray-backs," and a motley crowd of our men accompanied the force. The distance, one hundred and ten miles to Beverly, was made in four days, thence the journey by some forty or fifty miles along the railroad. The prisoners were left in charge of the infantry at Webster station, and the cavalry were taken by rail to Martinsburg.

On the 25th of June, an immense wagon-train, loaded with supplies, set out for Hunter's army under strong guard. In the advance of this train was the First Cavalry, under Plataner. Tidings came of trouble in front. Hunter was reported to have been unable to hold his position. The train halted; soon the report was confirmed that the army was retreating, and the train returned. The Veterans were ordered to Smithfield, while Mosely raided upon the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and escaped pursuit. The whole Union line had fallen back by June 29 to within seven miles of Martinsburg, while the cavalry lay some distance in their front. On the 2d of July, the rebel advance opened suddenly on the pickets of the First Brigade. The men were soon in the saddle, and within two hours had driven the enemy three miles. About ten A.M., a force of two thousand men advanced upon the Veterans, numbering about seven hundred. The latter fell back sturdily, showing front when pressed, to Martinsburg, where they found that our forces had retreated. The cavalry then retired to a position on the east side of Maryland Heights. The enemy came on, and, capturing Bolivar Heights, occupied Harper's Ferry. Skirmishing with the rebels, the cavalry were kept active till July 9, when all became quiet in Pleasant Valley. In October the regiment are found in quarters at Camp Piatt, West Virginia, guarding the salt-works of Kanawha, and the remainder of their term is connected with the monotonous and more peaceful duties of the camp. Several hundred recruits here joined the regiment, and saw little of service. On the 8th of January, the regiment is found in camp at Gawley Bridge, at the headwaters of Kanawha River. It had lost in 1864, by death, four; missing, one; discharged, two; and deserted, four; total, eleven; and had received eighteen recruits. Again, on April 8, 1865, we find the First Veteran Cavalry at Loup Creek, West Virginia; at Kanawha, June 8; and about the last of July they returned to the State, and were mustered out.

CHAPTER XXXV.

THE EIGHTH NEW YORK CAVALRY—THE FIRST BATTERY, NEW YORK LIGHT ARTILLERY.

THE *Eighth New York Cavalry*, called the Rochester Regiment, was organized at Rochester, New York, from November 25, 1861, to October 4, 1862, to serve three years. The original members were mustered out as their term of service expired. The veterans and recruits were retained in service till June 27, 1865, and then discharged. In the first months of the term, the regiment was spoken of by the name of its colonel, Crook. A company from Seneca County, mostly raised from the village of Seneca Falls and vicinity, was known as G company, and officered by B. F. Sisson, Captain, Frank O. Chamberlain, First Lieutenant, and S. E. Sturdevant, Second Lieutenant. Organized October 3, 1861, it was the fifth company starting from Seneca Falls, was mainly composed of hardy young farmers accustomed to horses, and of men who made the host of soldiers. In February, 1862, the company was stationed at Camp Schlo, near Washington, District of Columbia. In September, when the insubordinate commander of Harper's Ferry, ordering the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth New York from their range ground on Maryland Heights, held a large body of our troops in readiness to surrender whenever Jackson should send his summons, the Rochester regiment, asking permission to eat their way out and being refused, took the matter into their own hands, and not only made their way through the rebel lines to Pennsylvania, but took with them a rebel train and a large number of prisoners. Captain Sisson, a brave and meritorious officer, died February, 1863, in hospital at Fredericksburg, and was a loss to the service of which he was proud to have been a member. On the night of May 3, 1863, the Grand Army of the Potomac was under way for the Rapidan. The Eighth New

York Cavalry was honored with the advance. Marching rapidly, they reached Germania Ford at midnight, and, resting till daylight, charged across the stream and set out for Chancellorsville, followed by regiments of infantry. Eight miles from the river the regiment went into camp, and early on May 5 were on the march towards Orange Court-House, where a division of Stuart's Cavalry was met and a sharp engagement ensued. Captain H. B. Compton charged the division with a squadron of the Eighth, drove back the enemy, and rescued some two hundred of our infantry which had been surrounded. As the army moved into line the cavalry kept up skirmishing with the enemy until the 9th of May, when orders came to move to one o'clock towards Fredericksburg. Thence they formed part of a force detailed to make a raid upon Richmond in the rear of Lee. Camping at night on the banks of the North Anna, they crossed on the morning of the 10th, proceeded to Beaver Dam Station on the Orange and Richmond Railroad, where they captured two trains of cars loaded with rations for the rebel army, destroyed three millions' worth of property, tore up railroad, and cut the wires; then, striking across to the South Anna, went into camp for the night. On the 11th they burned the bridge, and, advancing within twelve miles of the rebel capital, destroyed the railroad and cut the wires. Here an attack was made by the cavalry of Stuart, and a sharp fight resulted in a retreat of the enemy with a loss of three field-pieces and one hundred and fifty prisoners. The advance was resumed, and bivouac was made for the night within six miles of Richmond. Moving forward at daylight, the command was surprised to find itself within the Richmond fortifications. Striking the rebel picket line a mile and a half from the city, a part of them was captured, and until eleven o'clock A.M. it drove everything before it till the arrival of two infantry brigades, when, at twelve M., the force began to retire over the Chickahominy, thence through Mechanicsville to Gaines's Mills, where camp for the night was made. The march was then resumed to Malvern Hill, and the expedition set out on its return, having marched in six days one hundred and fifty miles, much of the distance within the lines of the enemy, destroyed four million dollars' worth of property, captured four hundred and fifty prisoners, and repulsed, while on their way to Southern shores, three hundred of our men.

On June 22 the command took up a line of march down to Ream's Station, and, exchanging shots with a small force which fled at their advance, burned the station, cut the telegraph, and tore up the railway track for miles. Moving to Ford's Station, two trains were taken and destroyed, and the track torn up a distance of twenty miles to Black and White Station. A division of the enemy's cavalry coming up, a battle ensued, and our forces were victorious, with a loss of eight killed, twenty-four wounded, and seven missing. Proceeding thence to Manassas Station, on the Richmond and Danville Railroad, the road was followed and destroyed to Staunton River, where the enemy once more attempted to hold them in check, and the command set out on its return. Expedition was now necessary, as the enemy had gathered and taken position to intercept their return. Reaching Stony Creek Station at night, June 28, the enemy were found in force, outnumbering the raiders fully five to one, and strongly posted. Fighting began, and continued during the night, and with morning, the brigade containing the Eighth was ordered to hold the enemy and permit the division to cross the stream in their rear. The enemy, perceiving the movement, immediately threw forward their whole force and completely enveloped the whole brigade, which, facing about, charged to the rear to gain their horses. Some succeeded, others were killed or wounded, and those straggling were captured. A party of one hundred men, with Major Moore and Captain H. B. Compton, failing to reach their horses and cut off from their command, betook themselves to the woods, closely followed and repeatedly attacked by the enemy, whom they were able to repulse. Left alone, the situation was reviewed. They were fifty miles from the Union lines, and for two days had known no refreshment but that derived from cups of coffee. Freedom was worth an effort, and the little band starting in a north-west direction stumbled upon a rebel camp, whose occupants, like angry hornets, swarming out, charged upon and captured thirty-five men and five officers of their number. The rest, hiding till dark, then set out under guidance of a negro, to the Nottawa River, which was forded, and once more our lines gladdened their sight. They were taken in wagons to where their regiment had encamped, at Light-House Point, Virginia. During this raid the Eighth lost one hundred and twenty-nine men in killed, wounded, and missing. To follow the various movements and detail the engagements of the regiment would require more space than is ours to give, and we must be content to give an instance, as one of many, where brave men, ably led, won reputation, and contributed to our ultimate success.

On the 8th of March, 1865, Major H. B. Compton, then in command of the Eighth Cavalry, was assigned the duty of charging upon a battery belonging to General Early's force, three pieces of which battery commanded the road and obstructed our advance. Major Compton was given his own regiment, and the Twenty-second New York Cavalry, the latter of which he placed upon the right



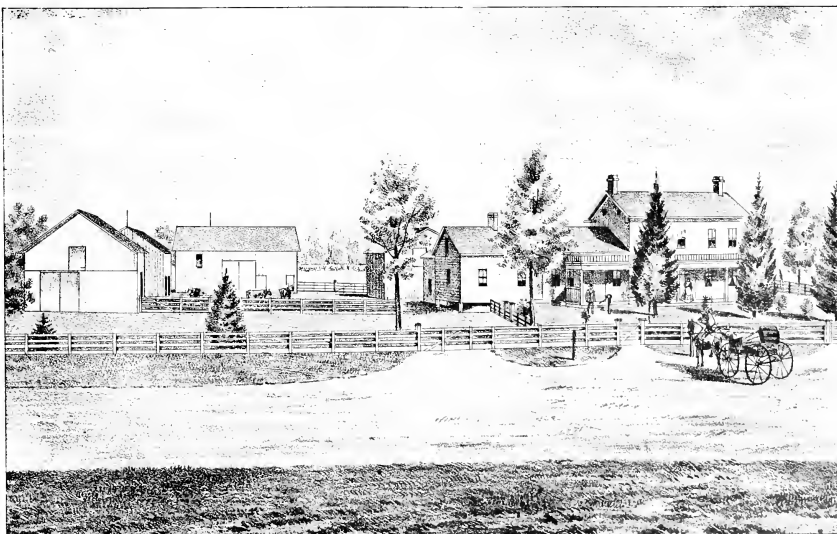
CHARLES BONNEL.

son of Henry Bonnel, was born in Randolph County, New Jersey, on the 26th day of November, 1801. In the fall of 1804 he came with his father to the old town of Junius, where he remained until the year 1815, when they removed to Wayne County, New York. At the age of twenty years Charles left the parental roof, and stepped out into the broad arena of active life. He engaged to labor at agricultural pursuits, for a period of eight months, at nine dollars per month. He continued as a farm laborer about four years, when he went to the State of Michigan, and purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres. He returned to Seneca County, and, on the 27th day of September, 1826, he married Diana, the daughter of Richard Dell. Soon after marriage he purchased seventy-five acres of land in Wayne County, two miles south of Clyde, and two years thereafter located upon his par-



DEANNA BONNEL.

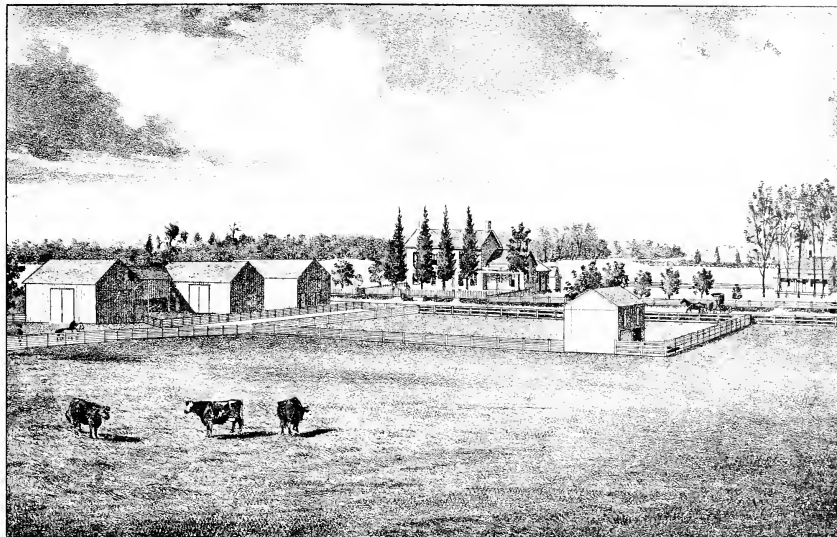
chase, where he remained until the spring of 1831, when he disposed of his Wayne County property, and bought one hundred and seventy-five acres in the town of Waterloo, on Lots 66 and 73, where he since resided, embracing a period of forty-five years. By a strict attention to business, coupled with untiring industry and perseverance, Mr. Bonnel has succeeded in accumulating more than seven hundred acres of valuable land, which he shares with his children and grandchildren. He had five children, viz., Rachel D., born July 30, 1827, and married Edmund W. Mitchell November 3, 1848; Elizabeth S., born July 23, 1829, and married William C. Dutton August 9, 1849; Henry S. Bonnel, born October 14, 1831, and married E. W. Thorn March 26, 1861; Phoebe W., born March 11, 1834, and married Joseph A. Lynch April 8, 1852; and Mary T., born August 23, 1838, and died January 25, 1842. Mr. Bonnel suffered much from illness and imprisonment, and distraint of his goods for his non-compliance with military requisitions.



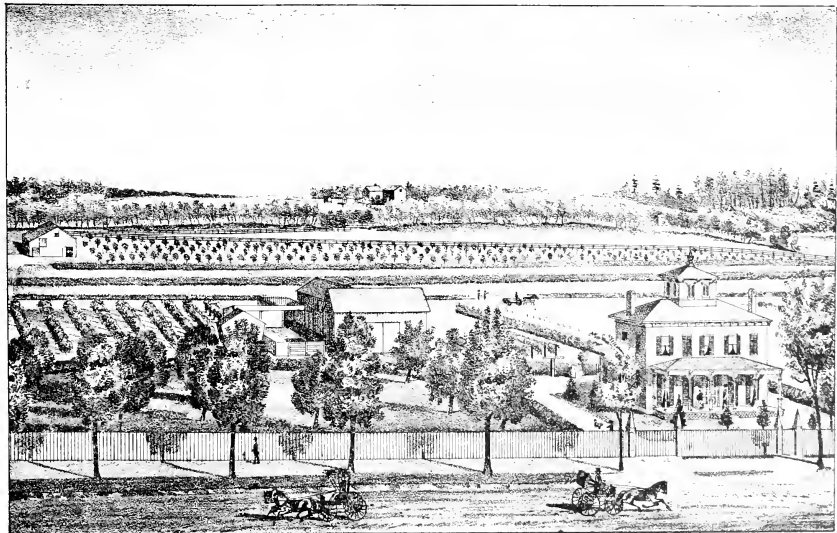
RES. OF CHARLES BONNEL, WATERLOO TP., SENeca CO., N. Y.

LIST OF SUPERVISORS
TOWN OF WATERLOO,
SENECA CO., N. Y.

Richard P. Hunt 1829-1830	Rev. Aaron D. Lane 1849
Dr. Gardner Welles 1831-1832	Henry Parks 1850-1852
George Burnett 1833	Bartholomew Skaats 1853
Dr. Jesse Fifield 1834-1835	Abram L. Sweet 1854
Aaron R. Wheeler 1836	Platt Crosby 1855
James Stevenson 1837	Abram S. Slawson 1856-1858
Dr. Gardner Welles 1838	Samuel R. Welles 1859-1860
Isaac Mosher 1839-1840	Richard P. Kendig 1861-1862
Col. Horace F. Gustin 1841	Samuel R. Welles 1863-1866
Dr. James A. Hahn 1842	Henry Warner 1867-1868
Pardon T. Mumford 1843	Reuben D. Hurlbut 1869-1870
Gen. Caleb Fairchild 1844	Josiah Burnett 1871
Aaron R. Wheeler 1845-1847	Richard Hunt 1872
Charles A. Watkins 1848	R. D. Hurlbut 1873-1874
Samuel R. Welles 1875-1876	



RES. OF J. H. PEIRSON,
WATERLOO TP., SENECA CO., N. Y.



"PECK SLIP," PROPERTY OF A. S. ROLLINS, FORMERLY OWNED BY JOSEPH WRIGHT,
LOCATED JUST WEST OF WATERLOO, N. Y., CONTAINS 25 ACRES.

THIS PROPERTY FOR SALE

HON. SAMUEL BIRDSALL.

HON. SAMUEL BIRDSALL was born on the 14th of May, 1791, at Hillsdale, | of Congress, 1837-39; Counsellor in the United States Supreme Court, 1838, Columbia County, N. Y. Having acquired a thorough classical and English education, | District Attorney of Seneca County, 1846; Postmaster for ten years.

He commenced at an early age the reading of law in the office and under the auspices of Martin Van Buren, where he became acquainted and associated with Van Ness, the Spencers, De Witt Clinton, and Elsha Williams, then the lights of the profession, and among the ruling men of that day.

In the year 1812, being then twenty-one years of age, he completed his legal studies, was admitted an attorney in the Supreme Court of New York, formed a copartnership with Andrew S. Jordan, an early companion and of about an equal age, and settled at Cooperstown. In the year 1817 he removed to Waterloo, just then emerging into importance as a western town, where he remained to the close of his long, active, and honorable life, shaping and controlling in a great degree, by his ability and energy, the political condition of his district, and imparting to the town and County of his residence much of the character which marked its activity and growth and enhanced its reputation. For more than half a century, dating from the year of his settlement in Waterloo, the position of Mr. Birdsall was one of decided prominence and influence. Often the recipient of office by appointment and election, he always discharged their attendant duties with ability and integrity. Fearless, incorruptible, working earnestly for the best interest of the State and his constituency, untroubled with the slightest suspicion of selfishness or desire for self-aggrandizement, and with a knowledge of men and an insight into motives which seemed intuition, he never during all that period lost or forfeited his character or reputation for distinguished ability and honesty, and for professional and political fidelity, sagacity, and prudence. His intercourse with his constituents and clients, as politician or counsellor, was always marked by the utmost cordiality, frankness, and candor. In his private and social relations, like the leading men in the days of his early manhood, he was a gentleman of the old school, hospitable, dignified, and courteous. With a powerful intellect, and an understanding quick and comprehensive, he grasped with a master's hand and analyzed at will any question presented to his mind.

Among the many honorable positions creditably filled by Mr. Birdsall were the following: Master in Chancery, 1815; Division Judge-Advocate, with the rank of Colonel, 1819; Counsellor in the Supreme Court of N. Y., and Solicitor in Chancery, 1823; Surrogate of Seneca County, 1827-37; Bank Commissioner, 1832; Member



Samuel Birdsall

of the Senate, 1839; Member of the United States Supreme Court, 1838; Postmaster for ten years.

He died February 8, 1872, having behind him few remaining monuments of the law-pioneers of Western New York belonging to his generation. On the first day of the February term of the Seneca County Court following his death, a committee appointed for the purpose of drafting and reporting a suitable entry to be made upon the minutes of the Court in memory of the Hon. Samuel Birdsall, lately deceased, reported the following:

"The Hon. Samuel Birdsall departed this life, at Waterloo, on the 8th day of February, 1872. He was personally known and respected by nearly every citizen of the County. Born in 1791, locating in the village of Waterloo in 1817, always active at the bar and in public and political life, filling in succession the important offices of Master in Chancery, Surrogate, District Attorney, Postmaster, and member of Congress, contributing frequently to the press of the County and capital, representing his locality nearly every year in the conventions of the party to which he was attached, he came into immediate contact with almost every man of prominence in the State and County during the last half-century. He learned law of the fathers of our system of jurisprudence, outlived three State Constitutions, was associate, in the State, of Van Buren, Butler, Root, Jordan, Williams, Marcy, and Spencer, and in the County, of Knox, Maynard, Stevens, Thompson, the Clarks, and others, in the days when there were giants in our courts and at the bar, connecting in his experience the lawyers of the present day with more than two generations that have passed away, always courteous to the young, and full of reminiscences and anecdotes of an early day. We shall miss him from our circle more and more as the chasm between the present and the past shall deepen and widen. Therefore,

"Resolved, That in the death of the Hon. Samuel Birdsall the members of the bar of this County and of the State have sustained a loss which could not be supplied. A lawyer of the old school, a statesman and a gentleman, it can be truthfully said of him that he was eminent in learning, wise in counsel, able in argument and deliberate, courteous and kind in his intercourse with his associates, conscientious in the discharge of his public and professional duties, and the worthy peer and contemporary of the good and great lawyers of the County and State, whose names and memories are linked with his, and which together we shall cherish and respect."

and left, and chose the post of honor, in the centre, for himself and the Eighth. Calling Sergeant Koboe, who carried the flag, to his side, he said, "Sergeant, we'll lose the flag this time, or bring more flags back along with us!" At the word the regiments charged furiously down the road, full in the face of the battery. Twice only did its deadly volleys discharge ere the cavalry was upon them; the guns were captured, five battle-flags taken, and the enemy routed, with the loss of Sergeant Carr killed, and five men wounded.

On June 27, 1865, the regiment had reached Rochester, direct from Washington, where it was received and welcomed by the Mayor and Board of Aldermen. Organized primarily in October, 1861, it was reorganized in October, 1864. The regiment served with great distinction, while its battle-flag is inscribed with the names of sixty-four battles. The only one of the commissioned officers who returned with it was Colonel Pope, who went out as captain. The regiment left Rochester nine hundred and forty strong; received thirteen hundred to fourteen hundred recruits, and on its muster out had eight hundred and fifty enlisted men, of whom only one hundred and ninety were of those who went out with it.

First Battery.—In October, 1861, Captain Terence J. Connelly was engaged in recruiting for the First Battery, New York Light Artillery, six guns. A recruiting office opened at Seneca Falls resulted in the enlistment of a number of good soldiers. The battery was organized at Auburn, New York, November 23, 1861, to serve three years. On the expiration of their term the veterans and recruits were retained, and finally discharged on June 23, 1865. Upon nineteen battle-fields their presence contributed to lessen disaster or contribute to success. Their bolts were thrown into the trenches of Yorktown, and shell from their pieces aided to defeat the enemy at Williamsburg. Their fire made more deadly the bloody fields of Gaines's Mills, White Oak Swamp, and Compton's Gap. Their notes were heard in the great battle of Antietam, they augmented the horrid din at Fredericksburg, and their discharges were felt among the men in gray at Mary's and Salom's Heights. The batterymen stood to their guns in the decisive battle of Gettysburg, were active in the contest at Rappahannock Station, and found position in the thickets of the Wilderness. To the survivors, the names Spotsylvania, Coal Harbor, and Petersburg call up a train of reminiscences whose expression would be a valuable contribution to history well worthy of their patience and their time. Sharing in the tumult of defeat, they have known the exultation of victory, and while gun answered gun at Fisher's Hill, they aided to turn reverse to success in the memorable engagement at Cedar Creek.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THE THIRD NEW YORK VOLUNTEER ARTILLERY.

The *Third New York Volunteer Artillery* was first united as such February 22, 1862, and embraced a total of twelve batteries and one thousand and ninety-one men. So far as batteries are considered as part of the regiment, the general history will be outlined, but our interest centres in Batteries B and I in the earlier years of the war, and with D at a later date in addition. Battery B was organized at New York by Captain Joseph J. Morrison. A large portion of the men were from Seneca County, and had seen service in the old Nineteenth. The Lieutenants were S. Clark Day, Edward A. Wildt, George C. Breck, and J. W. Hoos. At the barracks at Palace Garden the battery was uniformed, armed with rifles, and drilled as infantry. At Washington it was joined with other batteries, all under Colonel Ledlie, and thoroughly drilled in the handling of artillery. The nucleus of this regiment was the former Nineteenth Volunteers. The Third Artillery was sent to Burnside, then in North Carolina, and, arriving at Newbern, April 5, 1862, was a welcome reinforcement to that gallant commander, who observed the numbers and discipline of the organization with satisfaction. The main body of the regiment lay for some time in camp, and acted as infantry, taking part in expeditions and waiting for orders. The first company to be detailed for active service was that of *Battery I*, commanded by Captain Ammon, and having in its ranks a number of Seneca soldiers. General Burnside required a company to take part in the siege of Fort Macon, and at Ammon's request Colonel Ledlie detailed his company, and on April 10, eighty-five strong, they went on board the "Alice Price," Foster's flag-ship, and were landed at the mouth of Slocum's Creek, eighteen miles below Newbern. Bivouacking for the night, their march next day through the swamps, along the railroad highways, a distance of twenty miles, brought them near the coast. Reporting to General Parke, in command of the forces, to operate against the fort, they were ordered to cross Bogue Sound next day, and join the troops operating from that point. Macon was heavily

equipped with sixty ten-inch columbiads, and, second only to Monroe and Sumter, was a prize eagerly desired by General Parke. It was garrisoned by four hundred and fifty men, under command of Colonel Moses J. White, and was situated at the north end of Bogue Island, a long, narrow island, extending a score of miles along the coast. The plan of General Parke was to erect batteries in the rear on the island, while the navy co-operated from the front. Battery I crossed the sound on flat-boats on April 13, and received the fire of the fort to the number of sixty shells, not one of which did harm.

On the night of the 14th the company marched to a position fourteen hundred yards from the front, and just to the rear of a sand-hill, where they began at once to erect a straight, embankment parapet, eight feet high, and held in place by bags of carpet, filled with sand and wired together. For days later twenty men, commanded by Lieutenants Kelvey and Thomas, began a breastwork for an eight-inch mortar battery, one hundred yards to the right and front of this position. Through ten hot days and seven nights the men continued their work, and, assisted by teams at night, brought up their mortars, four to each battery. While this arduous work was in progress, under occasional fire from the fort, a third battery was built three hundred yards in advance of the first, or ten-inch mortar battery. This work mounted four Parrott pieces, and by the 24th the armament was complete, and the men waiting the order to begin. Summoned to surrender, and refusing, General Parke ordered in the fleet to assist, and, at daylight of the 25th, the men of I were in their forts ready to open fire. An infantry regiment was sent to strengthen the picket line away to the front, to repel sortie, or make assaults. As the time-piece showed the hour of five A.M., a single gun from the Parrott battery aroused the garrison. Captain Ammon, behind the parapet of the ten-inch mortar battery, fired the second gun, and then, from all the batteries, amid tongues of fire and clouds of smoke, twelve huge shells rose in the air and descended upon the fort. One shell, fired by Captain Ammon, struck within the water battery, and, exploding, killed a terrified sentinel standing near. For a time the fort was silent. First a thirty-two pound shot came with a rush into the sand hills, then others followed, till, within three hours from the first shot, Macon had eighteen heavy guns at work, pouring shot and shell at redoubt and batteries. Meanwhile the mortars had been brought steadily to range, and nearly every shell reached its mark. Twelve Union guns were answered by eighteen rebel, and one of these was a columbiad, one-hundred-and-twenty-eight pounder. About nine o'clock the fire of four gunboats gave assistance to the besiegers, but the roughness of the water compelled them to retire. Ammon's redoubt became the focus of great commotion. The rebel projectiles tore through the parapet, and the jar of the mortars crumbled the rampart. By eleven the men were uncovered, and the battery temporarily silenced. Soon the work was repaired, and the battery opened again accurately and steadily. One by one the rebel guns, mounted *en barbette*, were dismounted and deserted, and by three P.M. the one-hundred-and-twenty-eight pounder only returned our fire. An hour later a flag of truce came out, and at nine A.M. next day Fort Macon was won,—the second United States fort recaptured, Fort Pulaski having fallen into the hands of General Gillmore two weeks before. Wm. Dart, of Ammon's battery, was killed while driving a range-stake for his mortar. During the assault Battery I threw five hundred and sixty shells into the fort. Ammon's command was taken for an artillery garrison, and "Fort Macon, 26th April, 1862," was ordered by Burnside to be inscribed on their colors. The success of I was received with enthusiasm by the regiment, as this was the first victory of the Third Artillery. Battery I remained till December in the fort, and then, responding to orders, reached Newbern December 3, to join a proposed expedition.

The second detail from the regiment was the company of Ashcroft, Battery C, which, armed with two iron field-pieces taken from the enemy, went with the Twenty-third Massachusetts nine miles from the city to guard a bridge. About April 15 the regiment moved camp between the Trent and Neuse rivers, and went to work and constructed Fort Totten. Three companies, D, G, and K, became its garrison in May. This fort was armed with twenty-eight captured cannon, two of which were one-hundred-pound pieces. Its parapet, eight feet high and over twelve thick, inclosed seven acres, and was constructed with five faces. The armament of Fort Totten was completed by June. Colonel Ledlie obtaining some of the brass pieces taken in the battle of Newbern, gave two to Band two to F, and drill began under Captains Morrison and Jenny. The third detail was of Battery G, Captain Wall, to garrison a fort at Washington, N. C., on the Tar. June 10, Battery K was organized and sent to General Read across the Trent. June 28, Battery M was first sent to Fort Reid, on Roanoke Island, and then to Roanoke Island to garrison Fort Hatteras. B and F received a full armament on July 1. The farmer had two brass twenty-four-pound howitzers, two twelve-pound guns of the same character, and two twelve-pound Ward's iron and rifled pieces, while horses were obtained from the baggage teams of Massachusetts regiments. About December 1 I received four twenty-pound Parrott, and B six twelve-pound brass

Napoleons. Fortifications were built and strengthened during the summer; and, although in a malarial climate, general health was good. While the Army of the Potomac advanced on Fredericksburg, Foster, in command of North Carolina, organized an expedition to cut the Weldon Railroad, and destroy two rebel gunboats bulding at Williamston. Major Kennedy, in command of the artillery force, had a number of batteries, among which were B, F, H, and K. Foster set out, November 1, with ten thousand men, in the direction of Williamston. Occasional shots grew to a constant discharge. At Old Fort seven hundred infantry and a section of artillery barred progress. They were driven to works at a crossing called Rawle's Mills. Batteries B and K opened fire at these works, while the infantry, extinguishing the fire at the bridge, began to cross the stream, and at a late hour the rebels disappeared. The bridge was repaired, and by morning the advance was resumed. Progress was made, with brief stands at crossings by the enemy, during the day, and by midnight Williamston was reached and passed. Four gunboats, co-operating, moved up the Roanoke in line with the army. Finding no iron-clads at Williamston, Foster advanced to and through Hamilton, exciting a panic among the people, and causing the concentration of a large force in his front. The raid ended, and the batteries of the Third Artillery were disposed on the roads converging on Plymouth, and, with the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, constituted its garrison. November 22, Sergeant L. S. Bradley, Corporal Edward Richardson, and three men of Battery B, were captured while foraging, and afterwards exchanged.

The assault upon Fredericksburg was planned for December, 1862, and Foster, with four full brigades of infantry, two of which were from Massachusetts, and a brigade of artillery having forty guns, manned by one thousand men, was ordered from Newbern to advance upon Goldsboro', North Carolina, and divert forces to that quarter. The force, twelve thousand strong, set out in the early morning of December 11, and, advancing rapidly fourteen miles, reached Deep Gully, a tributary to the Trent, where the advance scattered a rebel picket, and where the force went into camp for the night. The road for a mile was obstructed by felled trees, which a force of black pioneers rapidly cleared with their axes. Various strategic movements accompanied the advance made on the 12th, the fortified positions of the enemy were avoided, and by night the army was four miles beyond Beaver Creek. At nine o'clock of the 13th, after a smart skirmish, reached Southwest Creek, nine miles from Kinston, at a point where one of four bridges crosses the stream. The stream was unfordable, the ravine deep and wooded, but the crossing was defended by but four hundred men and a section of artillery posted in a redoubt. Lieutenant Day's section of Battery B was with the advance, and was posted on the bluff commanding the rebel work. Depositing the pieces, the second shot disabled one rebel gun, and the other was soon silenced. The other sections of the battery shelled the woods farther to the right. The infantry, crossing on a mill-dam above the bridge, flanked and won the redoubt, a six-pound gun, and some prisoners. The rest in camp was taken without stopping to prepare coffee, so weary were the men, and after a hurried meal, taken at five next morning, the command advanced straight upon Kinston. The Ninth New Jersey Cavalry and Day's section of Battery B were in advance. Across the road, at a distance of two miles from Kinston bridge, our forces came upon the enemy, six thousand strong, under General Evans. His forces were in line of battle on a hill crossing the road. In front was a swamp, to the west woods, and the Kinston road led to the centre of the rebel position. The infantry came up, deployed, and opened fire. Under personal direction of General Foster, Batteries B, F, and I, of the Third New York, were placed by the road a half-mile in rear of the line of attack. The infantry advanced through the swamp, and fought their way towards the hill, from whose crest the rebel artillery vainly sought to make the woods untenable. An opportunity to cut off a rebel force retreating on our right was lost by dilatory movement. The rebels slowly gave way, but persistently held the heights. A bayonet charge broke the lines, and Evans was defeated. Retreating with the main body to Kinston, he ordered the bridge fired, and the service was performed. An attempt to save the bridge was successful. While this was in progress B and K engaged a five-gun battery across the stream in a redoubt, and soon silenced its fire. Forty-four prisoners were taken by these batteries. The enemy were prevented from removing valuable supplies by the fire from the long-range guns of B and I. News of Barns's repulse came, and Lee telegraphed Smith at Goldsboro' he could have thirty thousand men if wanted. Foster resolved to advance on Goldsboro'. Recrossing the bridge, he marched swiftly up the south bank of the river, and bivouacked near Whitehall. The cavalry were sent to make a dash at Mount Olive Station, while the army engaged and diverted the enemy at the river. The light batteries were planted at the base of a slope, the heavier guns of E and I near the crest. From thirty cannon on our side a heavy discharge was opened and maintained. The enemy replied with ten guns, which were silenced. Feints of crossing were made; then, leaving a force of sharpshooters to keep up a semblance, Foster resumed his march on Goldsboro', through

heavy woods, and halted three miles from the railroad bridge over the Neuse. The cavalry returned at midnight, having for the first time interrupted mail and telegraphic communication between Virginia and the cities south. The railroad bridge was two hundred feet long, had taken a year to build, and was a handsome wood structure. The enemy concentrated for its defense. The infantry engaged a force under Clingman, defeated them, and approached the bridge. Batteries B, E, H, and I arriving, took position, and silenced a rebel battery. A train laden with reinforcements, under General Pettigrew, approached, and was shelled with effect. An effort to burn the bridge failed; a second volunteer trial ended in failure; other attempts were unsuccessful, until the object was attained by Lieutenant G. W. Orinham, the post fires being supplied by Battery B. While the bridge burned a fire was opened upon it by artillery, to prevent an attempt to save it. Rebel reinforcements began to come in rapidly, until their forces far exceeded the army of Foster, who, at three in the afternoon, began a return to Newbern. A brigade under Lee, and B under Morrison, remained on the field. A party of rebels were seen standing on the railroad bank, and, being approached by Morrison, sped out of sight. Two guns were unlimbered, and several shells thrown beyond the embankment; and was no reply, and the guns rejoined the battery. Immediately three rebel regiments sprang upon the embankment in line of battle, and moved quickly upon the battery. With celerity six Napoleons were placed in battery, unlimbered, and loaded with canister and spherical case. Volley succeeded volley, and still the enemy came on. At forty rods' distance the battery discharged double loads of canister. It was beyond endurance; they broke and ran for the embankment, while pursuing shell swept among them as long as one was in sight. The flags lay in sight on the field, and three hundred dead and wounded attested Morrison's withering accuracy.

The return to Newbern was accomplished by the 20th, and the artillery won official commendation. In March, 1863, Lee sent D. H. Hill, with twenty thousand men, to drive Foster from the State. On March 13 an attack was made on Newbern, and failed: Four days later, Hill advanced on Washington, garrisoned by twenty-two hundred men, and by the 29th beleaguered the place. Foster threw himself into the place before the place was entirely invested, and arranged skillfully for defense. Hill demanded a surrender, but did not assent on being refused, but erecting batteries, began a siege which lasted seventeen days.

The time of the original Third Artillery expired in May, 1863, and they were assembled at Newbern, where they set sail in steamers for home. A formal and grand reception met the battalion at Anburn, and an address was made them by Secretary Seward. The men were mustered out on June 2. The disbanded soldiers of Cayuga and Seneca Counties were called together, to aid in defense of New York City during the riot, and quickly responded, but before they could be organized the danger had passed. The discharge of the two-years' men reduced the ranks of the Third Artillery to eight hundred and eighty-nine men. A, C, D, and K were transferred to E, K, and I, and twelve batteries were reduced to eight, one of which, known as the First New York Independent, was with the Army of the Potomac, and was known on the rolls as Battery L. Many of the men mustered out of the Third went into a new regiment, known as the Sixteenth Artillery, and did excellent service.

Foster's army, known as the Eighteenth Army Corps, assembled at Beaufort to take Wilmington. No help being practicable from the navy, the corps was directed to proceed to Charleston and assist DuPont in an assault upon that city. The Third Artillery was disembarked at St. Helena. DuPont was not ready, and two months passed idly away. On April 1 the troops to make the attack on Charleston were embarked. On the 7th the assault was made by the iron-clads, and was bravely continued for three hours. During the attack Hunter landed four thousand men on Folly Island, with Batteries B and F, and after the failure of attack the force was strengthened with four thousand more. The rest of the Third Artillery was posted partly at Beaufort, and a part at St. Helena. On April 23 it was sent to Newbern, leaving behind its guns. A few days after landing at Folly Island, Battery B was taken to Scahook Island to strengthen the forces there. In June it was ordered to Morris Island. Gillmore took command in June, and energetically labored at planting batteries, and by July 9 was ready to open. July 10 was passed in heavy bombardment, and the hitherto dominant rebel artillery began to find themselves put on the defensive. Unsuccessful attempts were made to carry Fort Wagner, and a siege was inaugurated. Batteries B and F, ordered up from Folly Island, took position near the extreme right, and, while a guard against sortie, managed to restrain the fire of the rebel sharpshooters from the fort. Lieutenant Day was ordered to make a breastwork on the beach during the night; B responded, and, using an old boat for a basis, a pile of sand was raised upon it. Wooden boxes, used in transporting heavy shells, were plenty, and filled with sand, answered for bags. Morning came, and the new work received its baptism in a round from a coronado of six four-pound balls.

August 22, Battery B was placed in garrison in Fort Shaw. Fort Wagner

fell into our hands September 6, and F retired with its guns to camp. The bombardment of Sumter, constantly kept up, reduced the work to ruin. In November, Lieutenant Day, of B, was promoted to captain of F. This battery was engaged, in February, 1864, in an expedition to John's Island, S. C. Deserted by infantry within half a mile of the enemy, Captain Day had the good fortune to withdraw his battery in safety, and on April 22 was taken by steamer to Beaufort, and there encamped.

A second expedition to John's Island was made in July, 1864. Batteries B and F were with the force, which was quite heavy. Advance, with considerable opposition, was made towards Charleston, the enemy augmenting in force as they retired. On the 7th of July the head of the column was checked by a four-gun battery planted in a redoubt. The Twenty-sixth, colored, charged upon it five successive times, and, each time repulsed, lost a total of ninety-seven killed and wounded. F Battery took position, and silenced the battery next morning, and round this point the spires of Charleston were discernible. A creek, crossed by an open plank bridge, was covered with men, and the batteries withdrawn and trained to bear upon it, while a line of breastworks was thrown up. At half-past five in the morning, in the midst of a dense fog, the rebels made their expected attack, and the One Hundred and Forty-fourth New York, on picket, were driven in disorder before their lines, many captured, and the rest crowded over the bridge. After then came the rebels, rushing for the bridge. Blast after blast of canister, from the double-shotted guns of B, strewed the ground with dead, while F on the right and the infantry poured in a deadly fire. Routed, the rebels received reinforcements and tried it again, with a like result. The gray ranks betook themselves to the tree-tops to pick off the gunners. B raised the muzzles of her cannon and riddled the tree-tops, turning the guns to rake with canister. And this was a failure to the rebels, who, opening fire with a single gun, it was dismounted at three hundred yards' distance by a solid shot from B, the gun having been sighted by Lieutenant Crocker. The rebel loss was two hundred and fifty. To the regret of the men, orders were given to withdraw, and the batteries returned to their former positions.

In March, 1864, the Third Artillery was reinforced by the arrival of four hundred and fifty-nine recruits, from whom two batteries were formed, and known as D and G. Battery D, commanded by Captain Van Heusen, was composed almost entirely of Seneca County men. Batteries E and K were now sent to Virginia, where H and M had gone the previous fall. John J. Peck, commanding the army in North Carolina, saw signs indicative of a rebel attack upon his positions, and placed himself on guard as far as possible. On April 20, Hoke, with seven thousand men and three batteries, captured Plymouth, with General Wessels and two thousand prisoners. The rebel ruff "Albemarle" assisted in the result. Peck was called to Virginia. I. N. Palmer was his successor. He ordered Washington evacuated, and Hoke now felt sure of Newbern, which place he approached on May 4, and on the morning of the 6th summoned Newbern to surrender. But the "Albemarle" was met at the entrance of Albemarle Sound, and driven back by our boats, and Hoke on receipt of this intelligence retreated. In September the yellow fever entered Newbern, and thirty-seven men of Battery D, alone, fell a prey to this scourge. With the coming of frost, October 9, the disease was checked. During this month the regiment was recruited to twenty-five hundred men and eleven full batteries. Battery A, from Cayuga, a soldierly body of men, arrived on the 20th, and became the garrison of Fort Anderson. About November 15, 1864, Foster was ordered to collect all available forces to move upon and destroy a portion of the Savannah and Charleston Railroad as a preliminary to aid Sherman, who had set out from Atlanta on his march to the sea. Five thousand veteran soldiers were gathered, and with them were B and F, the former with Captain Mercecras, the latter with Lieutenant Titus in command. The force, after various experiences, were found at daylight of November 30, on the march down the Savannah Turnpike. The One Hundred and Twenty-seventh New York, in the advance, engaged the rebel picket, and nearing the corner of the straight Grahamville Road, a section of twelve-pound cannon opened on our column, and the rank vegetation was fired. A section of B, under Lieutenants Wildt and Crocker, took position, and a score of well-aimed shots sent the rebels to the right-about. Driving the enemy towards Grahamville, over two miles, the rebel artillery made a brief stand and was routed by B. During this artillery duel a solid twelve-pound shot struck Lieutenant Wildt in the groin, rushed on and killed a horse and an infantry soldier. A stretcher was brought, and the brave fellow was taken to a church in the rear. With fresh forces the enemy now made a determined stand at Honey Hill, three miles from Grahamville. Here was a position naturally and artificially strong. In front was a swamp, through which flowed a creek, crossed by a wooden bridge, upon which nine cannon were trained. Upon the crest of the hill was a redoubt, and trenches on either flank were manned by two thousand men. A heroic charge was made by the Fifty-fifth, colored, and proved in vain. The artillery was now ordered to

open, and Lieutenant Crocker, with a section of B, from the only available ground at forks of the road, opened fire at six hundred yards' distance. Chattering, three colored regiments charged, but were repulsed, and the rebels charged in return, and several times some of them crossed the bridge. Captain Mercecras' section of B came up, and the four guns did their part in repelling the enemy. Lieutenant Crocker received a musket-ball in the right eye, but fought his guns for an hour after. Seven men were wounded. B, completely exhausted, with guns too hot to fire, was then relieved by F, which worked its guns rapidly and encouraged the infantry in their attacks. Night came, and Foster, relinquishing the attack, retired from the field, Clark, of F, being the last to leave. Wildt died shortly after the amputation of his leg. On December 6, Foster renewed his attempts on the railroad, and Battery F was engaged to good purpose, a single spherical case-shot lying low ten men. From Foster's position on the 8th the railroad was within range. The intervening timber was slashed, and every train ran the gauntlet of the battery. The position of Foster held six thousand men in his front, and Sherman came out upon the coast with but fifteen thousand, under Hardie, to keep back his veterans from Savannah. Foster brought B and A Battery of the Third Rhode Island from Boyd's Landing to relieve F. The railroad was now rendered impassable, and Hardie hastened to evacuate and retreat into South Carolina. Co-operating with the advance of Sherman, B and F were a portion of the forces sent by Foster to amuse the enemy and attract his attention.

On February 17 Charleston was evacuated, and its first Union artillery occupants were a detachment of B in garrison at Fort Shaw in charge of equipment. Batteries B and F were ordered to trenches, running from the Ashley to the Cooper, and lay in camp for some time.

On April 14, 1865, amid national salutes fired by B, F, and the harbor forts, the same flag hauled down four years before was raised again on battered Sumter—ours again!

When Sherman set out from Savannah for Goldsboro', the old Twenty-third Army Corps of Schofield, twenty-one thousand strong, came from Tennessee and landed at Fort Fisher. Wilmington having been captured, J. D. Cox's Division was sent to Newbern preparatory to an advance towards the objective point.

On March 1 Cox formed two divisions, each six thousand strong; one under Palmer, the other under S. P. Carter. In the first was Battery D, Captain Van Heusen; and in the second, Battery I, four guns,—one section being left at Newbern. The advance began March 3, and by the 7th the troops were at Southwest Creek, which ran at right angles to the Union advance. Here the enemy were in force. Our skirmishers along the banks of the creek opened a sharp fire of musketry, while a section of D, under Lieutenant Stevenson, threw shell into a rebel redoubt on the other bank, and drew a reply. At dark, the section, having fired a hundred shots, drew back and took position on the extreme right, where, being joined by the other sections, it had six guns. The place of Stevenson's section was supplied by Battery I, in a position retired from that of B. To guard against attack, works were thrown up, and a heavy starting of timber made during the night. On the morning of the 8th General Carter sent a force to reconnoitre the bridge, and with them was Seymour's section of Battery I. When within one thousand yards of the bridge, the guns were put in position, and shelled the bridge. For three hours occasional firing was kept up, when in a moment the din of battle raged around. General Hoke had brought around three brigades between Upham's force and the Union works. As Seymour heard the rebel yells and spattering fire, he limbered up and started for the rear. One piece thundered through the rebel lines, and reached the works. The other was delayed, and before it could go a dozen rods the horses were shot down and the gun taken. Some of the men escaped, but John and James Hart, J. C. Langham, A. J. Hawks, and A. Kellaborn were captured; but few of Upton's men escaped. Hoke now attempted to crush Cox before the other division of Couch should arrive. All along our line his veterans tried to break through the slashing and abatis, but in vain. The enemy carried the skirmish line of rifle-pits at the centre, and tried hard for the main line. Here was Battery D with four guns; and, under severe fire, they held to their work unflinchingly. Ruger arrived with a division and formed along the centre. The enemy were driven back, and the rifle-pits retaken. On the 9th Schofield arrived, and Hoke still kept up a fire of artillery and musketry. The breastworks crossing the Kinston Pike on the left flank turned to the left at right angles and ran parallel to the pike for a half-mile to the road by which Couch was expected. Here Batteries G and I and the Sixth Michigan were stationed. The breastworks of I were made of logs, over which dirt was thrown by the use of tin plates.

On the morning of the 10th, where a division of Union troops was expected, a corps of men in gray, in dense columns, was moving forward. In a moment our cannon and musketry had opened a murderous fire, yet still the enemy surged onward. A piece of Battery I, on the pike, commanding the crossing, sent shot after shot in rapid succession into the battened ranks, until when they were but

a few yards away the mass halted, hesitated, and then fled to the sheltering woods. The rebel advance from the woods was greeted by a severe and continued fire as it came nearer and reached the abatis; here it halted and opened a rapid, steady fire. Reinforcements came to the Union line, and within ten minutes the rebels gave way. As they fell back, our men cheered loudly; and a large force placed by Hoke opposite our centre, taking this as the signal of success, charged forward and met severe repulse. Again the rebels charged on the left, and were repulsed. A third charge was made with desperation; the abatis was crossed, and some of the more daring were struck down almost at the muzzles of the guns. The main force finally fell back, and nearly a thousand caught by the abatis were captured. The battle had lasted but half an hour, and the rebels had lost two thousand men killed and wounded, and two thousand prisoners. Hood was satisfied to retire upon his works. Schofield's second division arrived at dark; and he found himself in command of twenty thousand exultant men. Hoke now retreated, burning bridges and evacuating powerful and extensive intrenchments, while Schofield pushed forward and occupied Kinston. The rebels in light force skirmished with Schofield's force, while Hoke had gone to assist Johnson in an attack upon Sherman. The battle of Bentonville was a final effort, and soon the army of Schofield was joined to their old comrades of the West, and while preparing for a grand and final move the tidings of Lee's surrender electrified the camp. Hard after Johnson the army pushed on to and through Raleigh. There the New York batteries took part in a grand review, and won especial notice from Sherman. Jan 19, orders to return home were received. Transportation was furnished to Syracuse, New York, where the men went to their homes. The regiment numbered twenty-two hundred men when discharged, and had received a total of forty-four hundred and eight. It lost by disease two hundred and forty-seven men; killed in battle, fifteen; wounded, two hundred and thirty-three; prisoners, seventy; deserters (bounty-jumpers), three hundred and forty-seven. Ten men were lost by capture, one by bursting. The services of this organization in the various fields was conducive in many instances to turn a threatened disaster into victory; its fire was deadly, and its batteries, as we have seen, without support, have contended heroically with charging masses, and have given ground only when further stay would be madness.

A large number of men from Seneca County were in these companies, and so far as possible an attempt has been made to speak particularly of the batteries manned by them. While they had approved themselves good soldiers, they have in these succeeding years shown themselves good citizens, and many of them may be found to-day active in honored and useful positions, and rightfully proud of their service in the ranks of the Third New York Artillery.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

SENECA COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY—FIRST PHYSICIAN IN SENECA COUNTY— BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF THE PROFESSION IN THE COUNTY.

A County medical society existed in Seneca at an early period, but the organization was abandoned in about the year 1840. Unfortunately, all the records of this pioneer association are lost. The transactions of the State Medical Society show that at its meeting in Albany, February 6, 1810, Dr. Oliver C. Constock presented his credentials from Seneca County and took his seat in that body. He was a prominent citizen, and represented this County in the Legislature in 1810, and two years afterward was appointed Judge of the County.

In 1829 the State Medical Society acknowledges the receipt of two dollars from the Seneca County Society, through Dr. Caleb Loring, its secretary, and his name appears in the State transactions for the years 1830-31, as secretary, that being the only office reported.

After a period of about twenty-five years, August 1, 1865, the present society was organized, and the following officers chosen: President, Dr. Gardner Welles; Vice-President, Dr. Alfred Bolter; Secretary, Dr. F. B. Seelye; Treasurer, Dr. O. S. Patterson; Censors, Drs. James Flood, W. W. Wheeler, E. J. Schoonmaker. Since that period the society has been well sustained, and has proved a useful and important organization. The present officers are as follows: President, Dr. S. R. Welles; Vice-President, Dr. Elias Lester; Secretary, Dr. E. J. Schoonmaker; Treasurer, Dr. J. Dennison; Censors, Drs. A. Bolter, E. J. Schoonmaker, and W. W. Wheeler.

The following extracts and biographical sketches are from an address delivered before the Seneca County Medical Society in July last, by Dr. A. J. Alleman, of Varick.

The first physician who located in Seneca County was Dr. SILAS HALSEY, who was born in Southampton, Long Island, October 6, 1743. He studied medicine at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, and in about the year 1764 he was licensed by a medical board, when he returned to his native county and began the practice of his profession, where he remained until 1776. Being a rebel, he became very obnoxious to the British, and was compelled to seek shelter in Killingsford, Connecticut, remaining there until the close of the war. After the close of the Revolutionary struggle he, together with several others, started westward in a skiff, and finally landed at what is now known as Lodi Landing, where he struck his tent and called it home. He removed his family to Lodi Landing in the following spring, and there remained an honored and respected citizen until his death, which occurred October 1, 1832.

Dr. JARED SANDFORD was the next physician. He was born in Southampton, February 19, 1774, and studied medicine under the instruction of his brother, James Sandford, of Huntington, Long Island. He graduated at Columbia Medical College in the winter of 1793-4, and during the latter year located about two miles south of the present village of Ovid, on premises now owned by a Mr. Eastman. Dr. Sandford was a man of ability in his profession, and was evidently appreciated by the people aside from his professional services. He was the first County Judge of Seneca County, in 1803, and the first will was admitted to probate before him in 1804. He was also the first Postmaster in the County. He was a skillful practitioner, and, as an old gentleman remarked, "to get Dr. Sandford to doctor you was to get well." He was stricken down amidst a life of usefulness, August 18, 1817.

Dr. ETHAN WATSON was born in New Hartford, Connecticut, January 11, 1780. He studied his profession with Dr. Woodruff, of Torrington, Connecticut, and was licensed to practice by a Medical Board, in 1801. In 1801 he located at what is now called Frelle's Landing, in the town of Romulus, and in the spring of 1807 he removed to Romulusville, where he remained in active practice, highly esteemed as a physician, until a few years previous to his death, which occurred May 28, 1858. He, with Dr. Sandford, organized the first Medical Board, about the year 1814-15. Dr. Watson was a relative and namesake of Ethan Allen, of Revolutionary fame, and was imbued with many of the characteristics of that illustrious chieftain.

Dr. HUMPHREY C. WATSON, a nephew and student of Dr. Ethan Watson, graduated at Albany in 1842; settled in Romulus, and succeeded his uncle in practice. He moved West in 1852.

Dr. E. DORCHESTER, a graduate of Geneva Medical College, located in Ovid in 1849, and upon the removal of Dr. Watson he located in Romulus, where he remained until 1867, when he removed to Geneva, New York.

Dr. RICHARD DEY succeeded Dr. Dorchester in Romulus, where he is still practicing.

Dr. JOHN L. EASTMAN, a native of Massachusetts, located in Ovid in 1817, and in the following year moved to the residence of the late Dr. Sandford in Lodi, and subsequently married the widow of Dr. Sandford. He died in Lodi in 1857.

Dr. CLAUDIUS C. COAN was born in 1794, and studied medicine and at Tufts, of Canandaigua. He was licensed to practice, and in 1816 located at Townsendville, and was highly esteemed as a practitioner. He is still living, at the advanced age of eighty-two years.

Dr. PETER COVERT, a native of New Jersey, located in Ovid in 1818, and practiced medicine there many years, and died in 1868.

Dr. N. W. FOLWELL, a graduate of Fairfield Medical College and student of Dr. Coan, located in Lodi—as a partner of the latter—in 1830. He has abandoned the active practice of his profession, and is residing in Romulus.

Dr. ALFRED BOLTER was born in Massachusetts, studied medicine with Dr. Coan, graduated at the Geneva Medical College in 1837 or 1838, and soon after located in the village of Ovid, where he still resides, a successful surgeon.

Dr. P. H. FLOOD was born in Pennsylvania in 1814, studied medicine with Dr. Gearhart, of Washingtonville, Columbia County, Pennsylvania, graduated at Geneva Medical College in 1841, and the same year located at Lodi Centre. He moved to Elmira in 1854. In 1862 he entered the army as Surgeon of the One Hundred and Seventh Regiment New York State Volunteers, and remained in the service until 1865. He was elected Mayor of the city of Elmira two successive years, 1871-72. Dr. Flood still resides in Elmira, and has become a celebrated surgeon.

Dr. JAMES FLOOD was born in Pennsylvania in 1826. He studied with his brother, Dr. P. H. Flood, and in 1850 graduated at the Geneva Medical College. Immediately after graduating he located at Lodi Centre, where he remained until 1870, when he moved to the village of Geneva.

Dr. JAMES KENNEDY, a student of Dr. James Flood, and a graduate of the Buffalo Medical College, located in Lodi Centre in 1868. Died in May, 1873.

Dr. WILLIAM LIVINGSTONE, a student of Dr. P. H. Flood, graduated at the

Geneva Medical College, and located at Townsville in 1848, where he remained two years.

DR. LEWIS POST, a native of Seneca County, located in Lodi Village in 1834, and has continued the practice of medicine to the present time. He served two years in the army during the late Rebellion, represented this County in the Legislature in 1864, and is the present Member of Assembly.

DR. J. DUNN is a native of New Jersey, graduated at Geneva Medical College in 1847, and during the same year located in Lodi Village, where he still continues in active practice.

DR. C. R. KEYES, a student of Dr. James Flood, graduated at Detroit Medical College, Michigan, and located in Lodi in 1875.

DR. ROSE was the first physician in Farmer Village, locating in 1797.

DR. R. S. BOWEN came to this village in 1816.

DR. ALMY located in the following year, 1817.

DR. WILLIAM KIDDER settled in the village soon after Dr. Almy.

DR. WHEELER graduated at Fairfield Medical College in 1829, and soon after located at Farmer Village, where for many years he had a large and lucrative practice. He died in 1861.

DR. H. C. SKINNER located here after Dr. Wheeler.

DR. R. F. COLEMAN was also a practicing physician in this village.

DR. W. W. WHEELER graduated at the Geneva Medical College in 1861, and the same year began the practice of his profession, which he still continues.

DR. C. C. WHEELER graduated at the Buffalo Medical College in 1848, and is now practicing in Farmer.

DR. J. DENNISON located at Hayt's Corners in 1866, and is still practicing his profession at that place.

DR. GARDNER WELLES was born in the town of Gilead, Tolland County, Connecticut, August 26, 1784. He studied his profession with Joseph White, M.D., the celebrated physician and surgeon of Cherry Valley, New York. Dr. Welles was licensed to practice medicine November 1, 1809, and in the following year settled in Junius, and in 1816 located in Waterloo, where he resided until his death, which occurred February 18, 1872.

DR. LINUS ELY was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, January 26, 1786. He studied medicine with Dr. Crane, of Warren, Herkimer County, New York. He soon after located in Junius, and subsequently formed a copartnership with Dr. Welles. They continued in business until 1816, when Dr. Welles moved to Waterloo. Dr. Ely remained in Junius practicing his profession until the winter of 1852-53, when he removed to Clyde, where he passed the remainder of his life pleasantly surrounded by his family and friends. He died May 1, 1864.

Aside from Dr. Welles and Ely, the following physicians practiced in Junius: Puffer, Randolph Welles, Cappt, Sheldon, and Horace Smith.

DR. E. J. SCHOONMAKER was born in the town of Rochester, in the county of Ulster, in the year 1824. At the age of twelve years his parents moved to Seneca County, and located on a farm in the town of Tyre, Magee's Corners. His early school days were spent in Waterloo, where he completed his academic course. At the age of twenty-one he commenced the study of medicine under the instruction of Dr. Jacob Hasbrouck, of Tyre, and continued in his office for two years. The third year he was in the office of Dr. Laudon Welles, of Waterloo. He attended three courses of lectures at the Geneva Medical College, and graduated at the same place in the year 1848. He commenced the practice of his profession in the spring of 1848, in Tyre, Magee's Corners, and has continued in the same place ever since. He was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace in the spring of 1857, and has held the office ever since.

DR. JACOB HASBROUCK was born April 2, 1800, in the town of Marletown, in the county of Ulster, New York. He completed his academic course at Kingston, Ulster County, entered Union College in 1815, and graduated at the same place in 1819. He commenced the study of medicine in the office and under the instruction of Dr. Henry Hornbeck, of Walkkill, Ulster County, and graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, in the year 1822. Commenced the practice of medicine in the town of Rochester, Ulster County, New York, where he remained three years. Moved to the town of Marletown, in the same county, and was in active practice for seventeen years. He then moved to Seneca County, located in the town of Tyre, and continued in the practice of his profession for six or seven years, after which he relinquished the practice of medicine, and devoted his time to agriculture. He died December 26, 1862.

DR. T. C. MAGEE located at Magee's Corners in 1816 or 1817, and for many years was a substantial member of the profession.

DR. JAMES A. HAHN was born in Berks County, Pennsylvania, May 16, 1804. He studied medicine with Professor Gilson, Professor of Surgery in the Pennsylvania Medical College at Philadelphia, and graduated there in 1824. He was resident physician in Blockley College Hospital. He located in this County in 1826, first in Fayette, then Canoga, afterward Bearytown, and subsequently in

Waterloo. After a successful career of about eighteen years, he moved to Marshall, Michigan, locating there in 1844, where he was twice elected to the office of Mayor. In the fall of 1854 he moved to Chicago, where he practiced his profession, and also served six years as Alderman, two years as City Physician, and was President of the Chicago Board of Health at the time of his death, which occurred October 25, 1875.

DRS. PARKER and TAYLOR located in Scanyes in an early day, but little is known of their history.

DR. PITNEY was a pioneer practitioner at the "Kingdom." He remained but a short time, and located in Anburn, New York, and subsequently became a distinguished surgeon.

DR. ELLIOTT was Dr. Pitney's successor at the "Kingdom."

DR. STEWART was the first physician that located at Waterloo. He kept a drug store in part of Swift's mercantile establishment, and afterwards sold to Dr. Caleb Loring. In 1817 there were practicing in Waterloo, Drs. Stewart, Fifield, Welles, and Loring. Stewart is still residing in Kalamazoo, Michigan; Fifield died a few years since; Loring died in 1865, and Welles in 1872.

DR. ELDRED located in 1829, and remained until 1830.

DR. NORMAN EDDY from 1835 to 1836.

DR. PERLINE from 1840 to 1845.

DR. LANDON WELLES from 1845 to 1868, when he died.

DR. O. S. PATTERSON erected a dwelling in Scanyes in 1840, which was successively occupied by Drs. J. E. Smith, J. H. Sternberg, and A. A. Allen. Dr. Patterson subsequently removed to the Williams "Mansion," and continued the practice of his profession until his death, which occurred in 1869.

DR. ABRAHAM HUBBARD settled in Waterloo in 1806, and practiced until his death, in 1826.

DR. FRISBIE was practicing in this village in 1815.

DR. WIRTS located in Waterloo in 1830; is now dead.

DRS. S. R. WELLES, J. H. STERNBERG, J. W. DAY, and WM. WACHTER are the resident practitioners.

Dr. Lewis Oakley early located in West Fayette. Dr. Daniel Hudson also located in West Fayette in 1820, and remained fifteen years. Dr. O. S. Patterson also located here. In Bearytown, Drs. Hahn, Childs, Emmons, Sutherland, De Groff, Sayer, Flickinger, Frank H. Flood. In Canoga, Drs. Patterson in 1815, Chitsey in 1816, Aaron Davis in 1817, Frank Hahn and H. L. Eddy in 1839. In other portions of the town, Drs. Hunt, Roice, Harkness, Sayer, and Rogers. In Variock, Drs. Leman, Vantyne, Goss, Glaucor, and Allen.

In Seneca Falls, Dr. Franklin Lang was the first physician; he located in 1807, and died in 1830. Dr. Keeler located in 1810; Dr. Bellows in 1812, and for a long time was the principal physician in the place. He was succeeded by his son, James Bellows, who commenced practicing in 1847, and died in 1864. Dr. T. H. Swaby was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1817, located in Seneca Falls in 1849, and died in 1843; Dr. John S. Clark located in 1842, and remained until 1856; Dr. L. M. Caron in 1850, died in 1852; Dr. W. A. Swaby located in 1862, and is still practicing; Dr. S. S. Covert in 1852, and remained one year; Dr. Daubman in 1858; Dr. Howe in 1854; Dr. Davis in 1853; Dr. Seelye in 1864; Dr. Lester in 1865; Dr. White in 1866, and Dr. Purdy in 1869.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

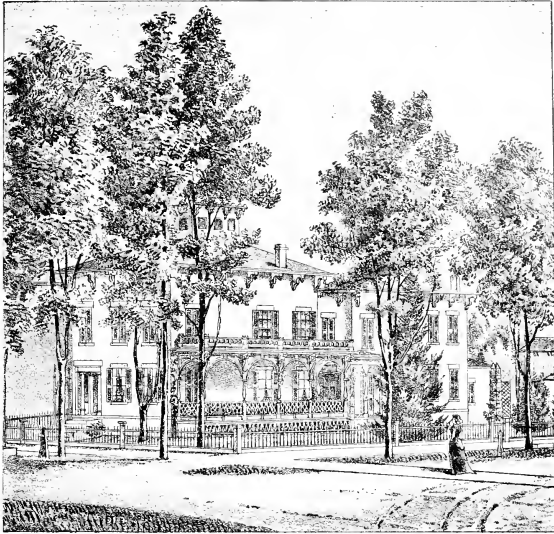
CONCLUSION.

OUR task is done, and from early settlement to present permanence the varied interests of the towns and villages of Seneca County have been studiously considered. We have seen the settler upon the clearing, the millwright erecting the mills upon the stream, the many landlords in their wayside taverns, the teachers in the log school-houses, and the preacher at times under the open canopy of the sky. Again the wild woods have been peopled by the Indian, and the deer have been seen leaping through the clearings. While some have migrated farther west, families yet more numerous have moved in and more than filled their places. Large farms have been apportioned to the ability to cultivate, and agriculture has been conducted by intelligence. We have noted the organization of towns, the origin and growth of manufactures, and notable incidents of the early day. Again Cayuga bridge is built, and the old turnpike is crowded

with team, train, troops, and travelers. Again the taverns are crowded with lodgers, Mynderse conducts the business of the Bayard Company at Seneca Falls, and Swift and Williams develop the resources of Waterloo. Desirous only of a complete history of Seneca County, every source has been made available and every assistance thankfully received. Pioneers, clergymen, editors and others have contributed valuable materials in such numbers as to prevent other than general hearty acknowledgments. The history of the Fiftieth Engineers is the handiwork of one of its most efficient officers, Colonel McDonald, and that of the One Hundred and Forty-eighth the joint production of Generals Guion and Murray, approved soldiers in command of that excellent regiment. The record of other regiments has been taken from the press and from volumes of regimental history. Organizations not given are omitted only on the ground of want of space, and a history in detail would constitute a library.

Seneca County, bounded by beautiful lakes, small in area, favored in position,

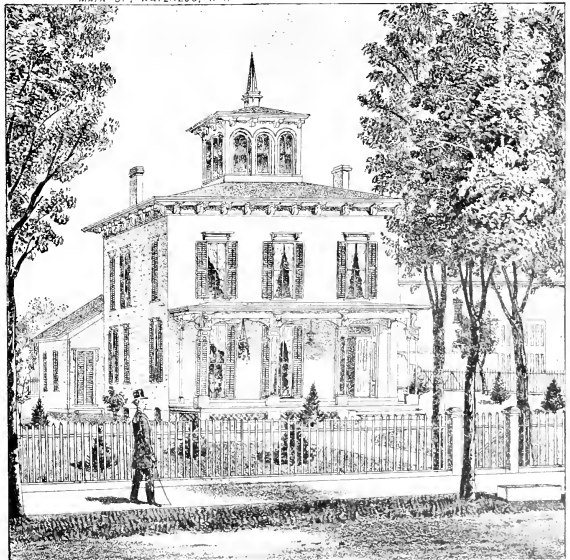
desirable as a home or place of business, has no paltry showing in comparison with others. Her history teaches the value of persistence in carving homes from the native forest, the prosperity resulting from liberality in the use of natural advantages, the influence of highways in directing the tide of travel, the power of early training in school and church in implanting a patriotism and love of order which halts at no obstacle and hesitates at no sacrifice. The press is vigilant and active, high-toned and well supported. The banks are stable and accommodating, conducted by experienced financiers and well supplied with capital. Churches have advanced to a front rank and entered upon an era of promise. Schools are being elevated to a higher plane, and attract much interest. Manufacture experiences the vicissitudes of the times, yet the large establishments continue to prosper. Trade is remunerative, and agriculture, losing in one direction, recovers ground in another. All in all, the past and present augur well for the future.



RESIDENCE OF THOMAS FATZINGER,
MAIN ST., WATERLOO, N. Y.



S. H. GRIDLEY, D. D.



RES. OF S. H. GRIDLEY, D. D.
WATERLOO, N. Y.

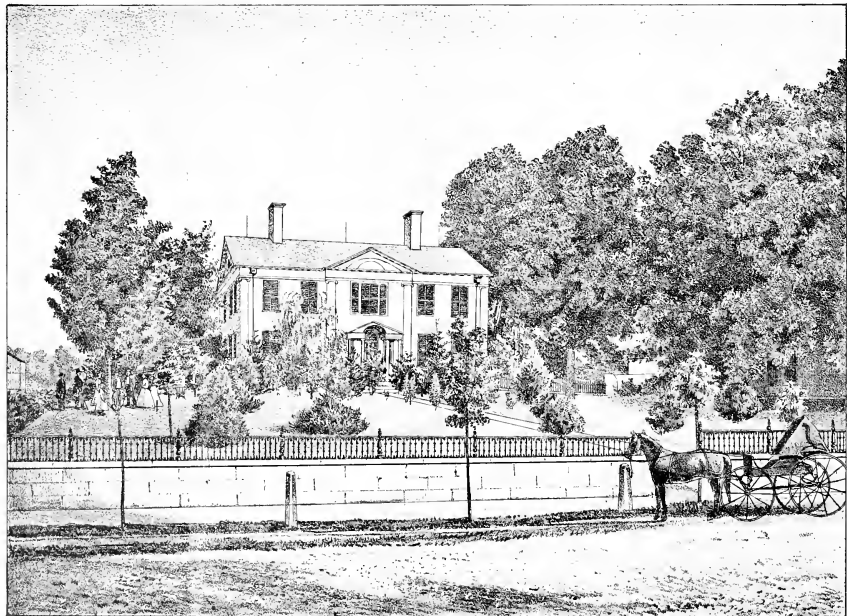
HON. ELISHA WILLIAMS.

THE subject of this sketch, son of Colonel Ebenezer Williams, was born in Pomfret, Connecticut, August 29, 1773. After the death of his father, Colonel Seth Grosvenor, of Pomfret, was appointed his guardian. Young Williams early manifested a desire for the law, and commenced his studies with Judge Reeves, of Litchfield. He was an indefatigable student, and at the age of twenty was admitted to the bar. At the close of his legal studies he started out with a horse, portmanteau, and twenty dollars in money to seek his fortune. He traveled as far west as Spencertown, New York. In 1795 he united in marriage with Lucia Grosvenor, second daughter of his guardian, and removed to Hudson, New York, in 1799. In 1807 he purchased six hundred and forty acres of land, upon which is located the present village of Waterloo, paying for the same about three thousand dollars, or the magnificent sum of about three dollars per acre. The village was known by the Indian appellation of *Scayges* until 1815, when it was called New Hudson, in honor of Mr. Williams, until the following year, when by a vote of



E. Williams

the citizens it was changed to Waterloo, a name it has since retained. In the year 1816 he erected, through his agent, Reuben Swift, the large and elegant "Mansion House," which was a wonder in its day, and still remains a monument of the enterprise and beneficence of this public-spirited pioneer. The edifice mentioned above is represented in this work. Mr. Williams was untiring in his endeavors to assist the pioneers and place within their reach the conveniences of civilization. He was the progenitor of many industrial enterprises, and in 1811 erected the Waterloo Mills, the largest establishment of the kind in Western New York. Elisha Williams was a prominent attorney, and had for his associates the leading men in the State. When the announcement of his death was received in Oneida County the Supreme Court was in session at Utica, which immediately adjourned, and a committee was appointed to frame resolutions of condolence, of which Daniel Cady was chairman, and at a like meeting in the city of New York, John C. Spencer was chairman, and he and Chancellor Kent passed glowing eulogies upon his life and character. He died in New York, June 29, 1833.



MANSION HOUSE, WATERLOO, N.Y.

HISTORY OF THE TOWNS AND VILLAGES OF SENECA COUNTY, NEW YORK.

WATERLOO.

THE ORIGINAL TOWN OF JUNIUS.

It may be well to note the civil changes of early days in order, and recall, in official positions, the names of the pioneers.

The settlement of Waterloo began when Onondaga was formed from Herkimer, in 1794. Two towns, Ovid and Romulus, embraced the area of Seneca County. In 1799, this region was included in Cayuga, and, in 1800, Washington was formed as a town from Romulus. Junius was formed from Washington, in 1803, and included the lands north of the Seneca River. The first town election was held Tuesday, March 1, 1803, John Parkhurst, clerk pro tem., and result shown by ballot:

Supervisor, Lewis Birdsall; *Town Clerk*, Gideon Bowdish; *Assessors*, Asa Moore, Hugh W. Dobbin, and Elisha Pratt; *Commissioners of Highways*, Jesse Southwick, Jabez Disbrow, and Nathaniel Potter; *Overseers of the Poor*, Herman Swift and Stephen Hooper; *Collector*, Sirens Swift; *Constables*, Jacob Chamberlain and S. Swift; *Pound Master*, Samuel Lay; *Fence Viewers*, S. Lay and Robert Oliver. Among road overseers are Josiah Crane, James Tripp, Henry Brightman, and Benjamin Collins.

Tuesday, March 6, 1804. Meeting held at Stephen Hooper's tavern. Supervisor and Clerk re-elected; Nicholas Squire appears as Assessor; Stephen Crane and Amasa Sherman are new Commissioners of Highways; Simon Bacon is Collector; Benjamin Stebbins, Constable. Fence Viewers are voted one dollar per day for services, and Oliver Brown, Bradley Disbrow, Henry Parker, Asa Bacon, Thomas Beadle, and William Galt are officials for this service and remuneration.

March 5, 1805. Daniel Sayre is Supervisor; Russell Pratt, Town Clerk; D. Southwick, Assessor; T. Morris, R. Disbrow, J. Hall, J. Maynard, L. Van Alstine, and S. Chapman, Overseers of Highways.

1806. A. Knapp and B. Parkhurst are Constables; and Messrs. Briggs, Livingston, Young, Southwick, Swift, Barnes, Reynolds, Parker, and Rogers in charge of roads.

The meeting of 1807 was held at Lewis Birdsall's. Jacob L. Lazelere, Town Clerk; David Lunn and Asa Smith, Commissioners of Highways. "Voted that no person shall keep a yard or inn in this town, unless he cause to be made a good and sufficient yard for lodging stock." Voted, in 1808, that the town be divided by the north line of Galen, the new town to be called "Stirling."

Meeting in 1811 at the house of J. Chamberlain. Resolved, that the town be divided at an original survey line, and the north part annexed to Galen. Election held in 1812, at Asa Bacon's, where State school allowance is refused as regards schools, and desired if a fund to educate the poor.

Election was held at Pontius Hooper's, in 1815, and for several years at Jesse Decker's. In 1822, a meeting was held at the court-house; T. F. Stevens, P. A. Barker, J. Burton, and A. A. Baldwin, Justice of the Peace, presiding. Received County, for schools, \$243.50; of Town Collector, \$246.25. Total, \$490.05. Fifty-seven highway districts in the town. A vote was cast on dividing the town in 1824, and carried in the negative by ten to one.

ORGANIZATION OF WATERLOO.

"We have no title-deeds to houses or lands;
Owners and occupants of earlier dates
From graves forgotten stretch their dusty hands,
And hold in mortmain still their old estates."

The formation of the town of Waterloo is contemporary with the division of Junius, on March 26, 1829. Its south line is the Seneca River. Its southwest

corner borders on Seneca Lake. Its surface is almost uniformly level. Lying low, marshes occupy portions of its area, and the bed of the river is but little below the general surface. The soil embraces a variety of gravel, muck and clay, and sandy loam. A single stream, flowing south and eastward, and termed Black Brook, rises in and drains the surplus waters of the town into the Seneca River. The N. Y. C. and H. R. R. (old road) follows the general course of the river across the south lands of the town, which is divided, for educational purposes, into nine school districts. Roads radiate from Waterloo village along the river to Geneva and Seneca Falls, and stretch diagonally to the northwest across the town. The Revolutionary war had closed, and this region was part of a large portion of land set apart for the benefit of the soldiery, few of whom seem to have valued their warrants sufficiently to desire a location upon them. Their claims were bought by speculators, and sold entire or fragmentary to actual settlers. As may be stated in the village history, the Indians had long resided on the banks of the Seneca, and felt themselves the rightful owners of the soil while yielding to the inevitable; and hence our extract starting this chapter. To those who have been long residents of this locality a recollection of wellnigh forgotten names will revive old memories, and make a journey from lot to lot enjoyable. The pioneer land-hunter marked a tract for real or supposed advantages, and there began his labors. It is notable that the tide did not sweep on unbroken, but left here and there, at often distant intervals, a settler or a group of settlers, and spent its force in the northwest territory. The unequal settlement of lots is thus explained, and some tracts not desirable fell to late comers, who had no choice. In the northwest corner of the town lies No. 65, which was settled by Jonathan Oakley, who had bought a fifty-acre piece in the east part, and moved on into the woods. A blacksmith by trade, the clang of his hammer was often heard by the traveler in those parts, and many the job done by the frontier knight of the forge. He wielded of the locality after four years' residence, and, selling to Thomas Bruce in 1814, the latter sold again to L. Smith, whose family are yet owners. John Crittenden came on from the East with a family, and started a tavern upon the central part of the lot, about 1814. Nearly a score of years passed away, when William, a brother, bought the place and John went West. Noah, a third Crittenden, brought on a family, and lived on one hundred acres of the south side. Next, east, lies 66, whither came, about 1800, James Tripp and family from Washington County, N. Y. Tripp had the southeast quarter; moved in 1815 to Galen, and afterwards to Tyre, where he died. Thomas Pitchee was his successor, John Shekell his; then, prior to 1840, came Henry Bonnell, the present occupant. Upon the southwest part moved William Hampton, of New Jersey, in 1800. For ten years he strove with Nature for the mastery, and with his family removing westward, gave way to Richard Dell, who built a frame house in 1814, and found a satisfactory home, whereon he died and left the property to his children, and the present owners are Charles and H. S. Bonnell and William C. Dutton. A settler was often a man of varied experience, and in 1804, there came from New Jersey, and settled on a farm of eighty acres, a man named Thomas Bills, who was known later as a preacher and earlier as an extensive traveler. His delight was a rehearsal to attentive auditors of his experience in South America and in Eastern lands. The narratives of Bills to the children of the backwoods were as attractive to them as the voyages of Sindbad the Sailor to the cruel voluptuary on the throne of Persia. In 1806 the preacher had sold to a shoemaker, who pursued his calling busily and successfully. Nathaniel Bonnell did not farm, but probably hired his field-work. On the northeast corner lived John Green in 1808. Two years later, and a log school-house was erected in the west part of the lot, and here for several years taught Daniel Pound, who is remembered as a good instructor. Benjamin Hampton, of New Jersey, in 1800, held one hundred and

fifty acres in the south part of No. 67. He had gone West to seek his fortune, and, in 1807, married Mary Jackson. Webster Laing bought the place in 1834; James Shear, purchasing of him, remained but two years, and then the Hampton place was sold to A. S. McIntyre, present occupant. From the ocean and whaling voyages to the western lands and thick woods was a strange transition to Ebenezer Chase, of Rhode Island; yet, in 1802, we find him settled on a fifty-acre farm of this lot, where his sturdy sons resolutely set to work and cleared the land. (Chase afterwards sold to Matthew Rogers, a carpenter, who followed his trade but little, attending mainly to his farm-work. Rogers sold to Critchett, and the land passed successively to William Punderson, P. R. Wood, Webster Laing, and A. S. McIntyre, the present holder. John Woodhouse settled on one hundred acres at an early day, at the cross-roads, where J. Tulitt now lives. Cornelius Dunham had several log huts, in 1800, upon one hundred acres in the northeast part of the lot. A grandson owns the same tract as the third generation of occupants. One hundred and forty acres on the north part was owned in 1803 by Chancellor Hyde. In ownership Hyde was succeeded by Benjamin Shotwell; other owners have been known, till it finally has passed to R. Lane. A single society of Friends has had its origin and decay outside of the village of Waterloo; its site was the south side of Lot 67. A society of Friends held their first meeting at the dwelling of Benjamin Hampton, north of the present meeting-house. Organizing, they erected a log church some time in 1806. The builders selected a site in the midst of the woods; the trees were cut, and a portion of their trunks incorporated in the sides of the structure. The membership of this forest-society of Quakers consisted of Henry Bonnell and wife, daughter Mary, and son Jacob; James Tripp, John Laing, wife and family, and Joseph Laing and family. Thomas Bills and B. Collins were exhorters. Elijah Pound was a well-beloved and leading man in the society, and was their leader for a period extending from 1808 to 1829. The present two-story frame meeting-house was erected in 1818, at a cost of two thousand five hundred dollars; part of this sum was obtained by subscription and the rest by donation from the Yearly Meeting in New York City. Henry Hyde was the builder. Meetings have been held occasionally in the house ever since its first opening; but the good old Friends died one by one, the more youthful moved elsewhere, till a single individual remains of a former large organization. Where the old pioneers were buried but few head-stones rise to arrest the step of the careless and curious intruders; silently and unknown they rest, awaiting the mighty trumpet-call to wake the buried nations. This grave-yard, near the Quaker meeting-house, had early origin. Here lies the dust of Thomas Beselle, a Junius pioneer, and here was buried the wife of Thomas Bills and many another. On 68 lived Dr. Hubbard, a practicing physician; his farm, of one hundred acres, lay near the centre of the lot; his son, Orlando, received the place; then he, too, dying, it went to heirs, and is now owned by W. H. Dunham, a son-in-law. Opposite Hubbard, on one hundred and forty acres, lived Jacob Wentz; his successor, George W. McAlister, removed to Michigan and traded his Seneca farm to David Skats, who sold to Abram Lane, and he to M. Hough. In 1806, Jacob Weatherow owned sixty acres at the road intersection, and the old farm has passed to the hands of Thomas Godfrey. Possibly not the first, yet early settlers on the south part of the lot, were Russell Ammon, John and Ethel Daley, of whom nothing is known.

In or about 1800, a man named Asa Bacon was the owner and occupant of Lot 81. During the epidemic of tavern-keeping, he erected and conducted a house of entertainment for some years. Finally, dividing the lot, which is regarded as one of the best in the town, among his children, he returned to the Shakers at Lebanon, whence he had come. The old tavern has been transformed into a neat residence, and few would suspect the stout bench-hewed studding, covered by modern weatherboarding, to have held together a half-century, and still firm as metal, form the basis of J. C. Halstead's pleasant home. The lot is in part owned to-day by the grandchildren of the old settler, W. F. and B. Bacon, the former being a resident.

The first settler in the town of Waterloo was John Greene, who came here in 1789, from Rhode Island, and located at the cross-roads of Lot 80. Greene had right in one hundred and fifty acres, upon which he built a log hut, and gave his time to hunting, trapping, and traffic with the Indians, who are said to have feared him, principally on account of his unusual strength. The advent of settlers destroyed the interest of Greene in this locality, and, selling out to Walter Wood, he moved again to the woods beyond. Wood sold to John Tripp about 1800. The latter put up a frame tavern in 1803, and an addition to it afterwards. The building was burned some twenty years ago, while owned by Samuel Lundy, who had indirectly purchased of Tripp. The farm was sold to David Devoll, and by him disposed of to A. McIntyre. Gideon Bowdish came upon the lot at a very early period, and, buying eighty acres on the northwest, made a temporary house of logs. The farm has descended by entailment at death from Gideon to William, his son, and from the son to his children. John Fowler, a maker of spinning-wheels during leisure hours, was owner and dweller upon a farm of one hundred

and fifteen acres of the northeast corner in the year 1805. His stay was transient, and he sold out to John Lane, a New Jersey carpenter, well qualified for his business; his services were in demand, and he is recalled as the leading mechanic of the locality. At his demise, the heirs sold to William Shotwell, and the successive owners have been Josiah E. Holbrook and S. S. Maynard, the present possessor. Joseph Bigelow had one hundred acres on the south part, and moved upon them with his family in 1805. Sale was made to Benjamin Howland, who in turn sold to William Webster, from New Jersey. Abram Vail became its next owner, and his son-in-law, O. S. Maynard, is now occupant.

When Henry Bonnell, of New Jersey, in 1803, came out to Seneca County, bringing his family in a wagon, he settled on fifty-five acres of the north part of Lot 79. Before he could put up the customary log house, the trees had to be cut away from the site, but these and like difficulties gave way before his persistent efforts. Twelve years he tilled the fields in summer and continued his improvements in winter, while a family grew up about him. At the close of the war of 1812, he yielded to the impulse to sell, which has been to the advantage of some and the injury of many, and, receiving his price from Richard Dell, moved north to Wayne County. Dell continued in possession until 1834, when he gave way to Charles Bonnell, whose son is the present owner. Not with long pointed tube, driven by successive blows deep into the earth, and having attached the justly celebrated pumps like those turned out by thousands from the works at Seneca Falls, but by an ever-deepening cylindrical hole, from which the earth, clay, and gravel came up slowly by the windlass, till a subterranean vein was reached, stone walled, with sweep and oaken bucket, was the early settler supplied with water. The well-digger's occupation is gone, but William Hyatt, who came September 1, 1800, with the Tripps from Washington County and dug the wells through the neighborhood, did an essential service to the settlers, and is remembered as having lived on a farm of fifty acres of the lot, which he found time to clear and make productive. Hyatt was stout and industrious, and maintained himself upon his possession until 1810, when he went West to Ohio, having made a sale to a blacksmith named Daniel Mills, who ran a shop in connection with the farm. William Bowdish bought the field and deeded it to Phoebe B. Dean, his daughter, and it is now the land of William R. Bonnell. Benjamin Ball, of New Jersey, moved with a family upon the centre of the lot, and claimed a tract of sixty-five acres. He was an adept at mill-making, which business, pursued at intervals in the East, furnished means to help clear up his land and surround himself with comforts. His trouble seems to have been the prevalence of bears, which lost no opportunity to carry off a hog; yet Ball was able to reimburse himself with the scarcely inferior meat of brim's self, whose shaggy coat made warm coverings. Hugh Jackson came very early, and located upon eighty-five acres in the southeast of the lot; having sold to Philetus Swift, he in turn transferred to Benjamin Hartwell, and then, from various ownership, the tract has passed to become the property of Henry Bonnell.

Lot 78 lies on the west, and joins upon Ontario. Samuel Canfield, an early school-master, settled on the west line upon fifty acres, and was the first upon the lot, which lay unoccupied till 1828. A log house yet standing stood opposite Canfield's place. In it lived Charles Doty, who was the owner of a tract, which has been known in consequence as Doty's Marsh. The lot has a number of occupants, principally of more recent date.

Lot 89 was first settled in 1804, by an Irishman named Martin, who moved upon the east side with his family, and erected a habitation. Martin moved away within a few years. Hugh W. Dobbin, a colonel during the second war with Great Britain and a gallant and meritorious officer, acquired the whole lot some time in 1825, and his sons, Lodowick and William, took up a residence upon it. A part of the tract still remains with the descendants. Lot 90 was settled about 1802, by James Dobbin, from Long Island. He owned one hundred acres in the western part, and built a tavern, which is in use as the residence of E. Stone, and he afterward became a well-known merchant of Rochester. Six years after the location of Dobbin on the lot, Septimus Evans settled a little to the east of him, and was known as a person of considerable property. Joseph Scott bought a part of Evans's land, and lived upon it many years ago. Two roads, two railroads, and a canal traverse the lot. H. W. Dobbin is regarded as the first settler upon Lot 92. His farm embraced one hundred and thirty acres in the central portion. There he erected a frame house, and opened a tavern which he kept for many years, and became known as a social and military man and an excellent landlord, far and wide. We have said that he distinguished himself in the engagements fought on Canadian territory, and, returning to Seneca, he resumed his vocation of keeping a public house. Finally removing to Geneva, in 1840, he there resided till his death, which transpired at the age of eighty-six. S. S. Mallory now owns the former Dobbin farm. The east side of the lot was taken up by Governor Tompkins. About 1818, John Cowdry moved upon it with a family, and erected a frame dwelling. He had acquired the rank of colonel in the war of

1812, and had been a resident of New York City, to which he returned in 1830, while his land passed to one Wheeler, a Geneva storekeeper. In the southwest part of the lot lived Nathan Teal, in 1805, upon a farm of one hundred acres, now held by William Sisson. Teal returned in 1812, and was commissioned a captain; built a tavern at the foot of the lake about 1830, and also a grist-mill. Near by was the clothery of Jacob Vreeland, run by him for several years. On the death of Teal, his son, George, took his place in the tavern, but finally sold out to George Page. Pitt Deaty located early on the west side of the lot, north of the present road. He was a carpenter, and followed his trade in contracting and building houses and barns, while his boys partially cleared and carried on work upon the farm. No. 91 is supposed to have been first settled in 1800, by a Mr. Simpson, who owned one hundred and forty-eight acres in the southeast part, and became the occupant of a frame house erected upon it. Simpson moved elsewhere in 1805, and was succeeded by P. Pierson, who made the usual emigrant's journey in wagons, with wife and children, from Long Island, and moved into the house vacated by Simpson. This served as a home until 1825, when he returned to a new dwelling, wherein he died in 1853. J. H. Pierson, a son, then came in possession, and at the age of sixty-eight is a farmer upon the place. On the west side, in 1808, there settled on one hundred acres Andrew Nicholson, from Dutchess County. Having established his family in a log house, he resumed and continued his business of weaving, and directed the labors of his sons upon the farm. Thirteen years elapsed, and he sold to John Haviland, who lived there twenty-two years, and then died. The heirs sold to John L. Church, a New York storekeeper. Church died, and his heirs sold to D. E. Williams, the present owner. Upon the southwest corner, in 1816, was John Straghan, a Scotchman. For five years he lived in a log house, and worked upon his farm of ninety-three acres, and then sold to Robert Wooden, who owns it at present.

Lot 93 was early disputed territory. The soldier's right had been acquired by Mr. Munford, of Auburn, and had also been purchased by the well-known Gerrit Smith, and between the two the title was contested many years, and interfered with settlement. Munford was the successful litigant, and when confirmed in title, began the sale of portions to actual settlers. One McCurdy moved on about 1805, and combined the business of keeping tavern with work at the forge, blacksmithing which was his vocation. Within a few years he died, and Cornelius Hill and father became owners and occupants for quite a period. The farm was bought by R. McCurdy, son of the first settler. In 1808 John Bell came on with a large family, built a log cabin and began clearing the one hundred acres where S. P. Soule now owns. Within a few years Bell sold to the Nicholson brothers, three in number, who rented for a time, and finally passing to heirs, it was sold by them to one Belamy, who transferred to the present possessor. Robert McCormick, from Geneva, removed to the land on the east side in 1820, built a log house, worked for a time, and left for Michigan, having sold to John Lidiard, an Englishman, who after several years' residence decided to his son John, and the farm was by him transferred to P. Pierson, in 1848. Lawson R. Pierson received the land from his father, and sold to Alfred Vail, who now lives upon it. James Woodson also settled in the central part of 93 in 1825. As early as 1805, one Crum had settled upon 94 and put up a tavern on the southwest corner. Having served the public as a host of the wayside inn for a reasonable period, he gave way to Joseph Nichols, with whom the building burned. Another was erected, and the business continued; the stand was finally bought by R. McCurdy. A shingle-maker, named Sekell, lived in 1808 near Black Brook, where M. B. Pulver now owns. The early residents upon Lot 95 were, Whiteford, the Scotchman, who moved in 1808 upon the southwest part, and opened tavern at the corners, and Sears, who at an early day was living on the southeast part, where Toby now resides. Farther east, on 96, lived Moores Dinanick, of the tavern-keeping fraternity, in the house occupied by George N. Reed. In a log house, nearer Waterloo, lived a pettifogger named Benjamin A. Clapp, upon the farm now owned by Dr. Welles. Farther east, on the north side of the road, was Ricker, who kept tavern and grocery, and supplied attendants at the horse-races, then common, with gingerbread and beer.

Justus Buck lived on the north part of 96, in 1815, and owned one hundred and fifty acres, and there died. His son James received fifty acres, which were recently sold; the remainder was sold by heirs to B. Story. On the southwest corner of the lot Colonel Myrnsode had a large tract, upon which he caused a dwelling to be erected at a very early day. The barn, erected about the same time, still stands; J. Taley is the present owner. William I. Smith had a tavern on the south side of the river road, on Lot 97, previous to 1815, and in the old building he passed away. In a residence opposite, at the advanced age of seventy-three, lives his daughter, Mrs. Thom. On the northwest corner dwelt Mr. Childs, upon what has proved to be a good, productive farm. Where Deane's lives, one Sparks had a tavern from a period as far back as 1815. Stark deceased, and Captain John Scott became owner, and likewise died, and J. McLaren entered on possession.

There were men who devoted themselves exclusively to the cultivation of their

lands; there were others who found abundant time for outside trade and diversions. Of the latter class was John Daley, inhabitant of a log house on a farm upon the east side of the lot, in 1815. He is remembered as a judge of horse-flesh, and fond of trading. Oliver L. Brown was keeper of a public house on this lot, where, later, Martin Kendig, grandfather of Daniel Kendig, lived about the close of the war of 1812. On Lot 98 were several owners of fifty-acre farms, among whom were Bablyn, resident upon the present Pullman place; Benjamin Ranson, a millwright, and his brothers; a Mrs. Briggs, a Mr. Tower, located on the east side of the North Road; and Seth Conklin, occupant of a log house, like most of the others. Mr. Moore had an eighty-acre farm where Edward Pierson lives, and on the southeast corner, west of Mr. Hunt's, was a house kept by John Van Tuyl, previous to 1815. Upon Lot 82, where lives Abram Hill, Seth Conklin was a pioneer settler; industrious and ingenious, among the products of his leisure hours were axe-handles, which, bartered at the store, found their way out to the choppers. Jesse Clark moved in during 1817, and hid off forty acres at a tax sale, which he never occupied, but about 1856 his son George moved upon it and built himself a house. Upon ten acres cleared by his own labor Oliver S. Brown was a resident in 1815, and John Knox, a lawyer, resident of the village, owned three hundred acres. In the northeast corner of the town lies number 70. It was owned in 1815 by Jacob Elliott, whose family lived in a rude log cabin. Elliott sold to Samuel Bear, and he sold fifty acres to McElwain, George Decker, and tracts to other parties. Settlers on 69, in 1815, were Samuel Miller, Stephenson, and Walter Smith; Stephenson was the pioneer settler, and Jacob Smith, now aged seventy-one, purchased the farm of Walter Smith, and remains a resident on the old farm.

On September 20, 1791, the traveler Watson followed a footpath from Seneca Falls up to Scaynes,⁶ and saw no residents where the Waterloo of the present stands. The Indian village called Scaynes was once the home of Seneca Indians, who had purchased from the Cayugas. The place was pleasant and prosperous, and orchards bloomed in their season, and the ears of corn plucked from the neighboring fields contributed to the autumnal feasts. A force detached by Sullivan under command of Colonel Harper destroyed the village and laid waste the fields. Horrie Jones, a captive by the Senecas, was some time near 1789 a trader with the Indians. It is conceded by all that Samuel Bear was the first white man to settle upon the site of present South Waterloo. In 1793 he started from Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, and after a long and weary journey through the intervening forest arrived at Scaynes, and took up Lot No. 4 in the town of Fayette. Returning to his former home to winter, he was accompanied back by John and Ephraim Bear, his cousins; soon after came John and Casper Yost. Young, enterprising, and energetic, Bear utilized the water-power before him, by the erection of a custom mill in 1794 or 1795. From material used in construction, it bore the name of the "Log Mill." The gearing, cog-wheels and all, was almost entirely of wood. Later, the log was replaced by the frame, whose raising was effected by the assistance of a Geneva congregation on the Sabbath, and whose single run of stone had an extensive custom. Families soon moved near the mill, and the settlement began to assume shape; land was held higher than north of the river, where the forest was unbroken. Bear dug a race-rut, in which he was assisted by several Indians, and built the saw-mill lately owned by William H. Clute, now deceased. The circumstances appearing favorable for the growth here of a village, S. Bear caused a survey and plat of the land to be made by David Cook in 1806. Some few lots were taken at twenty-five dollars each, and the Hendricks farm, one mile southwest of the place, was held at eight dollars per acre. Ground for a public square was laid off near the centre of the surveyed plat, in dimensions forty-one rods and twenty-five links long by nine rods wide. Bear now erected and started a store and carried on a mercantile business; his career was short, and his death took place in 1807, at the early age of thirty-five years. A partition of estate was the result of his decease, and improvements were gradually made. Two children of Mr. Bear survive; one, Mrs. Wagner, lives in Waterloo, and Samuel Bear, Jr., in Junius. Ephraim Bear attended to running the grist-mill for a number of years, and afterward moved to the West. John Bear erected on a small tannery a short distance east of where stands the brick mill carried by William McCarty, and died about 1829. George, John, and Casper Yost, mill-wrights, whose services in erecting primitive mills have been noted, bought farms in Fayette in 1800, whereupon some of their descendants are living. Abram Yost established the first pottery in the County, on the site of the Franklin House. Ready sale was found for the variety of jugs, crocks, and other earthenware made from the brick-like clay. Yost finally removed to Michigan. Martin Kendig emigrated from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1793, accompanied by his wife and ten children. They came by water, landed at Geneva, and settled

⁶ The name Scaynes is variously spelled. Daniel S. Kendig, one of the best informed citizens of the place and good authority, gives the spelling as "Scaynes."

in the town of Beuton, Ontario County. Martin Kendig, Jr., came to Seneyes in 1795, and set up a shop for the manufacture of tin-ware, sheet-iron stove-pipe, and also for the moulding of pewter spoons, which were an improvement upon the horn or wooden article. The marriage of Mr. Kendig to Leah Bear, sister to Samuel, took place in December, 1797. From 1797 till the spring of 1803, Kendig carried on distilling in a building then standing a little northeast of the "Log Mill," and made the "real copper-distilled rye." Andrew Schott was a blacksmith in Seneyes in 1803, and later owned a farm about two miles south of the village. He occupied a small frame on one of four corners, and worked in a shop which stood just north of his dwelling. He was a resident for ten or twelve years, and then moved upon his farm, where he died. Daniel Moore, also a blacksmith, occupied a one and a half story frame house on the corner opposite Schott. His shop stood next the race, where, in addition to regular work, he manufactured wrought-iron nails. All the nails used in putting together the barn of William Penoyer, built in 1812, were the hand-work of Moore, who later moved to Seneca Falls and thence to Michigan. John Watkins succeeded Bear, in 1807, in the mercantile business. He was from New Jersey, and took a prominent part in public progress. He ran a tannery in connection with stock-raising, and had a lucrative trade. About 1816, he put up a frame mill on the Island; served as judge, and died about 1850. A son, Benjamin Watkins, is at present a lawyer in Waterloo. About 1808, Matthias Strayer, a wheelwright, moved into Seneyes, and engaged in the manufacture of large spinning-wheels for wool and tow, and the small wheels for flax. There was a great demand for these wheels; every family able to buy had one or more of them to spin their thread and yarn.

William Penoyer, a cooper by trade, who had been for some years a resident of Seneca Falls, removed to Seneyes, and in the spring of 1810 kept the first tavern opened in the place. There were then but six families settled in the village, namely, Daniel Moore, Andrew Schott, Abram Yost, Anthony Snyder, John Watkins, and Colonel Daniel Rhoads; all had frame houses. Snyder was a gunsmith from Pennsylvania. He lived in a small house near his shop, and employed himself in the repair of rifles and driving sharp bargains. He died about 1846; his dust lies in the old cemetery. Colonel Rhoads arrived with his family from Pennsylvania in 1808, and set up a saddler and harness shop. His first work was after the heavy Keystone pattern, but soon changed to the lighter. Like many another village sinner, he had a farm, which lay a mile and a half south of the village. Abram Yost was succeeded in the pottery by James Thoru, and he by B. F. Wharteny, whose son is now the proprietor of the works. John Fétorite, a school-teacher, and Joseph Deane were early residents of the place. A school-house was moved in from the country in 1812, and in it Rev. Mr. Markle, a Lutheran, living upon a farm, was accustomed to preach. Rev. Mr. Wolf, of the M. E. Church, was also an early-day preacher there. Sophia Bear, born in 1806, was the first native white female in Seneyes, and her early death heads the lengthened list of those whose bodies crumble in the soil of the old grave-yard. It is stated that the primitive birth in Seneyes was that of John S. Bear, in 1797; our authority is S. Bear, of Junius. Charlotte Bear, now Mrs. Wagner, was born January, 1803, and Hon. Daniel S. Kendig during the same year; both are living, the former in South Waterloo, the latter in the village proper. Mr. Kendig bears his years lightly; is a member of the Waterloo Historical Society, and the source of our information regarding the early settlement of the south side.

WATERLOO VILLAGE.

"Generations in their course decay;
And flourish there when those have passed away."

In 1795, Jabez Gorham erected a log cabin near the site of the present Waterloo Woolen Mills, and was the pioneer on the north side of the Seneca River. Gorham cleared a piece of ground where he had made a tonchack improvement, and opened the first tavern in a small frame building, adorned by a kind of piazza, a year or so later. About 1803 a small wooden bridge was built over the "Outlet," at a point about fifteen rods southeast of the Gorham House. Stringers were laid upon posts, and a plank floor put down wide enough for two teams. This structure, frequently repaired, is known to this day as the Gorham Bridge. When the State took in hand the enlargement of the canal, stone abutments were built, and the bridge constructed to admit the passage of boats. Zalmon Dishrow, father of General Zalmon Dishrow, was one of the first to lay the leveling axe at the foot of the forest tree, and felled the first tree on the farm recently owned by Dr. Gardner Welles, now the heritage of his son Samuel Welles, M.D., resident of Waterloo. His advent was simultaneous with that of Gorham. Until this time the forest was unbroken, save by occasional Indian clearings on the western limits of the village site.

On December, 1807, conveyance was made by the State to John McKinstry of

all the lands and privileges at Waterloo described in the following patent, excepting reservations therein made, a copy of which article, in itself of value and historic interest, is subjoined:

PATENT.

"The People of New York, by the Grace of God, Free and Independent. To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting:

"Know ye, that pursuant to an act of our Legislature, entitled, 'An Act granting a lot of land to John McKinstry,' passed March 3, 1802; we have given, granted, and confirmed, and by these presents do give, grant, and confirm, unto John McKinstry, all that certain tract of land situate in the Township of Junius, and County of Seneca, known and distinguished by the name of 'The Cayuga Reservation,' at Schoys or Seneyes, and bounded as follows, to wit: On the south by the Seneca River; on the west, by Lot No. 97, in the said Township of Junius; on the north, in part by said Lot No. 97 and Lot No. 98; and on the east, by the said Lot No. 98; containing six hundred and forty acres, together with all and singular the rights, hereditaments, and appurtenances to the same belonging or in any wise appertaining, excepting and reserving to ourselves all gold and silver mines, and five acres of every hundred acres of the said tract of land for highways, to have and to hold the above described and granted premises unto the said John McKinstry, his heirs and assigns, as a good and indefeasible estate of inheritance forever. In testimony whereof, we have caused these our letters to be made patent, and the great seal of our said State to be hereunto affixed.

"Witness our trusty and well-beloved Daniel D. Tompkins, Esquire, Governor of our said State, General and Commander-in-Chief of all the militia, and Admiral of the navy of the same, at our City of Albany, the thirty-first day of December, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and seven, and in the thirty-second year of our Independence.

"Passed the Secretary's Office, the 31st of December, 1807.

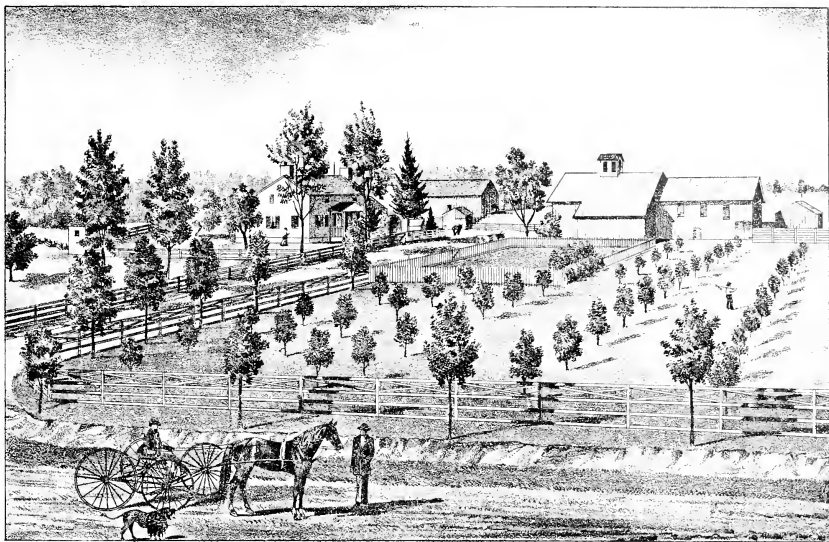
"BENJ. FORD, Deputy Secretary.

"Examined and certified as conformable to the order and proceedings of the Commissioners of the Land Office and in due form of law, by Daniel D. Tompkins, Governor, and John Woodward, Attorney-General."

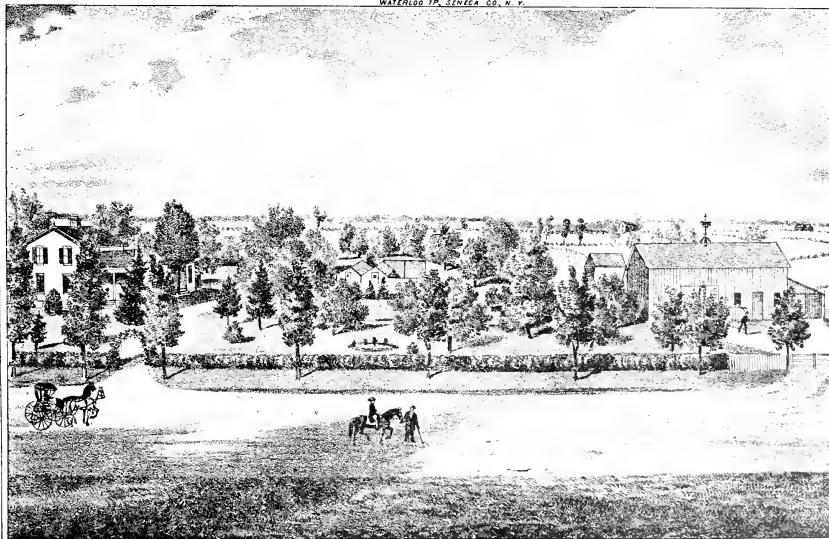
On the 31st of December, 1807, the very day on which he received his patent, McKinstry conveyed to Elisha Williams the said premises for the sum of two thousand dollars. Mr. Williams was an eminent lawyer, resident of Hudson, New York. He came West in 1809, and, with his agent, Reuben Swift, proceeded to survey and stake out farm lots. Swift is credited with saying, as he pointed to the fall of water, that some day a thriving village would be built beside it; and much through his enterprise, a few years later, was the prediction fulfilled.

In 1812, Martin Kendig removed from the farm now owned by William Pearson, where he had lived nine years, to the north side of the river. There were then but two buildings on the present Main Street within the limits of the village west of the Gorham House. On the extreme western boundary was the log part of the residence lately occupied by Isaac Thorne, and east of Jabez Gorham was the house of John Van Tuij, until lately occupied by Isaac Mosher. Mr. Kendig, with his wife and five children, moved into a small log hut on the ground afterwards the site of the Waterloo Hotel. A few months later, a removal was made to a frame house, the previous property of one Marsh, and standing on ground now occupied by the house of Mrs. Calvin W. Cooke. Kendig bought of Williams a lot commencing on Williams Street, on the site of the Ashmore House, and running twenty rods to the Main Street, and lot occupied by the Academy of Music, and extending across the canal to the Seneca Outlet, with water to run a falling- and carding-mill. His falling-mill was erected in 1813, a dwelling-house in 1814, near J. H. Ackerman's shop, and a brick house in 1817,—this latter being the same as now owned, and for many years occupied, by the First National Bank of Waterloo. On the purchase of the village site, the settlement thereon formed took the name New Hudson, in commemoration of Williams's native town, Hudson, Columbia County; yet to this day the old name of Seneyes is applied to the village south of the outlet. The post-office was at the "Kingdom," and kept by Lewis Birdsall, and there the settlers procured their store-goods and bartered their produce until the energy of Charles Swift opened a store at New Hudson. Meantime John Smith, with whom thousands can claim kindred by name, had been born to William and Phebe Smith. Job Smith and Miriam Gorham had been married in 1799; John Gregory had died in 1807, and Isaac Gorham had opened his school in 1810, and demonstrated heavily with the rod. One old inhabitant of the village has been taken to say that "old Gorham cleared almost as much land as any settler to get sticks wherewith to whittle his boys."

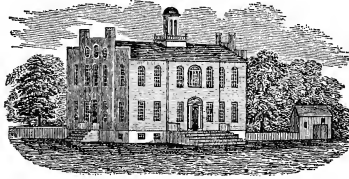
The War of 1812 did much for New Hudson. Along the great highway leading to the far West went trains of emigrant teams, multitudes of war, and regiments of troops. Their route, lay through the village of New Hudson, and many were quick to note the advantages of the location. Taverns sprang up like



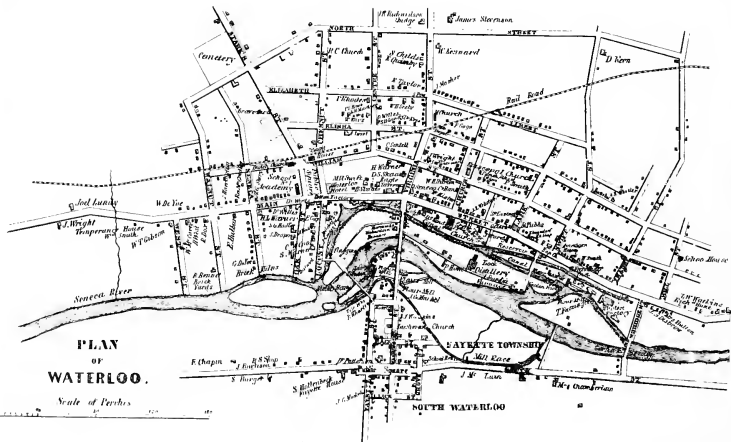
YOUNG CHAMPION, 1 YEAR 11 MONTHS.
WEIGHT 950 POUNDS. RES. OF O. E. MAYNARD,
WATERLOO, N. Y.



RES. OF ROBERT BASTER, ADJOINING VILLAGE, WATERLOO, SENeca CO., N. Y.



SOUTH VIEW OF THE COURT-HOUSE IN WATERLOO.
1841.



1852.

magic, and later local improvements made these houses necessary and their keeping a paying business. Previous to 1813, Elisha Williams had caused the construction of a race where now runs the Cayuga and Seneca Canal through the village. On April 6, 1813, the Legislature incorporated the Seneca Lock Navigation Company, of which Mr. Williams was a member and the owner of all the land adjoining the canal in Waterloo. The purpose of the company was to make the falls and rapids navigable for boats. The canal was opened some forty feet wide, about four feet deep, and provided with locks, whose remains can yet be seen near the woolen-factory. The improvements thus inaugurated attracted settlers from abroad and neighboring localities, and population rapidly increased. Oliver Gustin came to New Hudson May 15, 1815, to aid in building the locks then being erected by Marshall Lewis and his son Hazard Lewis. The house occupied by Charles Swift and family, Oliver Gustin and family, and Cornelius I. Smith, the owner, and family, was the building moved, in 1817, to the corner of William and Swift (then Back) Streets, and later known as the Grove Hotel.

There were nine dwellings within what are now the corporate limits of Waterloo, on the north side of the river, in May, 1815. The first one, approaching Waterloo from the west, was located on the lot now covered by the yeast-factory, and owned by Theophilus Church, afterwards used as a school-room, but since removed to the lot directly north of the white church, improved and inhabited by James Mills. The next structure stood somewhat east of the residence of Moses H. Swift. It was a moulded building, being neither a log nor a frame, but composed of both logs and boards, and put to service as a dispensary of cakes and beer. It served as a temporary residence of Reuben Swift during the construction of the Mansion House, the present residence of M. H. Swift, and has since been demolished. The third stood farther east, and adjoining the present Academy of Music, a story and a half in height, unpainted, unfinished, and the dwelling of Martin Kendig and family. The house was enlarged and remodeled by Moses H. Swift, and has been moved by Dr. Amhurst Childs to Stark Street, near the old cemetery. The fourth house in New Hudson was a small wooden affair owned and tenanted by Lydia Cook and her two maiden sisters, and standing on the ground which furnishes the site for the residence of William B. Clark. Removed to William Street, it now forms part of the dwelling of Henry Lisk. Another building of a single story stood upon the site of the residence of Rev. Wm. D. Orville Doty, Rectory of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. Dr. Frisby occupied it for a brief period, in the spring of 1815, and a second resident was Lodowick Standish. It was swept away by a fire, which at the same time destroyed the Green Tavern, Matthew M. Clark's house and barn, and other buildings. The rear of the lot occupied by the cabin referred to, and of the lot next east, was used by Standish as a brick-yard. In the primitive manner, oxen were used to tread the mortar. The kiln stand where rests the dwelling of Alvin Williams, and the bricks manufactured were used to build the present National Bank edifice. Eastward stood the much-inhabited house of Cornelius I. Smith. The next stood directly in the centre of the road, in front of Mr. Swift's store, and was occupied by Oliver Gustin; then come what to the Gorham House, long used as a tavern, and briefly occupied by Reuben Swift on his arrival; and finally, is reached the tavern-stand of John Van Tuyl. Then, situated at the extreme lower end of the village, since moved back of the street, is the property of Jane Hunt. In this old tavern was printed the *Waterloo Gazette*, edited by the pioneer printer of the County, George Lewis, whose first number bore date of May 19, 1817. The school-house of Isaac Gorham was standing on what is now the corner of William and Clark Streets. This small, single-story house was used for several years as a habitation by Jesse Clark, Esq. Directly south of the residence of the late Samuel Williams was a saw-mill erected by Elisha Williams, and south of Kendig's house was his filling-mill.

Among citizens to settle in New Hudson, in 1815, were Theodore Parsons, Henry Stewart, Reuben and Charles Swift, Oliver Gustin, Lodowick Standish, and Isaac Ross, the most, if not all, with families. Among the early physicians of the place were Drs. Hubbard and Fifield, Dr. Gardner Welles, Dr. Caleb Loring, and Dr. Charles Stuart, father of ex-United States Senator Hon. Charles Stuart, from Michigan.

The first house put up in 1815 was built by Isaac Ross, who came with the first settlers as master mechanic, and built the Waterloo Flouring- and Grist-Mill, for Reuben Swift & Co. The house stood nearly opposite the old mill, and is the property of Mrs. Sholes. In this small habitation lived nine persons, Deacon Ross, his wife, three sons and four daughters. Ross was miller for years; was in charge of the old Presbyterian Church, by whose fall he received injuries, and finally removed to Painesville, Ohio. Of the seven children, a son and two daughters are living.

In 1816 a public meeting was held, and the proposition was made that the name of the village be changed. Various appellations were offered, but met no favor. Finally an old soldier, with great vigor, urged the adoption of the name Waterloo, to commemorate the famous battle-ground which banished Napoleon on

St. Helena and elevated Wellington to the highest honors within the gift of England. The soldier prevailed, and the village has since borne the name.

During 1816, 1817, and 1818 Waterloo entered upon a career of great promise. Nearly two hundred buildings were erected, and it had a fair prospect of equaling Rochester and Syracuse. A number having visited both places, cast their lot here as the better place. Of these were John Sholes, who went to Rochester from here and returned decided in favor of Waterloo. Charles T. Freebody, from Newport, Rhode Island, stopped at Waterloo a few weeks, went to Rochester, stayed a week, and returned to make a permanent stay, and Isaac Maltby and family, from Massachusetts, examining both places, preferred this. Residents of Rochester came here, found lots and water-power too dearly held, and returned. The Erie Canal was surveyed along near North Street; contractors came and examined the work, and entered bids, but the location was readily changed to the point north. In 1818 the Waterloo Hotel, now a yeast-cake factory, was finished, and full of customers, provided for by James Irving. Charles Swift & Co. had a large storeroom completed and filled with assorted goods, as also had S. M. Maltby. The court-house was finished, and the foundations of large taverns laid. Shops, dwellings, and shanties from the court-house to the mills were tolerably well filled in, and made a respectable appearance. Philander Kane had come to Waterloo and built a house where stands a brick dwelling erected by George Hut-ton, east of the woolen-mills. The lower of its two stories was used as a habitation, and the upper for a shoe-shop. Shoe-making was laborious employment, with stich after stich; so thought Kane, and he revolutionized his business by starting a grocery and grocery in a small way. He attracted custom by a sign upon which was painted three men. The first, snuff-box in hand, is taking a pinch, while beneath is painted "I Snuff;" a second held a short clay pipe in his mouth, translated "I Smoke;" and the third held a plug of tobacco in one hand, a jack-knife open in the other, taking a chew of the weed, and carried the idea "I Chew." The device in this later day would need a patent as a trade-mark. Kane went to Monroe County, and became a citizen of considerable prominence.

In the spring of 1817, Main Street had been extended a quarter-mile to each end to its present limits. Williams Street was open from Virginia to Swift, with few houses. Barns and sheds only stood upon the cross-streets. Virginia was open to Williams, by a lane, to bars opening into a narrow, cleared field, and all beyond was a native forest. Martin Kendig was at work on his brick, and Quaratus Knight was finishing the Eagle Tavern. Near where now stands the parish school-house was the first school building, twenty by thirty feet on the ground and two-storied, the upper for girls, the lower for boys, and used occasionally for religious services. A Masonic lodge was established in 1817, at which ceremony an interesting and able address was delivered by Rev. D. C. Lansing, of Auburn. Isaac Ross was installed the first Master, with sufficient assistants. He was succeeded by Dr. Charles Stuart, William Brunster, Jesse Fifield, and Jesse Clark. C. Fairchild was chosen as the storm of Anti-Masonry burst over the land and made the members sigh for a lodge in some vast wilderness. Reuben Swift had carried on rapid and durable improvements; years later, ill health compelled a resignation, and Williams settled in Waterloo with his family; his health, too, gave way; he went to New York in his private carriage to consult with physicians, and died while in the city. Seth R. Grosvenor, his brother-in-law and executor, disposed of his property in the village by sales at auction. Waterloo, in 1821, is summarized as a place containing five hundred inhabitants. There were three flouring-mills, the Waterloo Mill, then a great custom and merchant flouring-mill, the old Bear Mill, and the flour- and grist-mill of John Watkins, in Scaynes; an oil-mill, Kendig's falling-mill, near the bridge; a scythe-factory, part on the race; three saw-mills, a distillery, seven stores, six public-houses, three physicians, and six lawyers. The taverns of Waterloo, in the fall of 1821, were Solomon Dewy's, opposite the mills; the "Green," since burned, on the lot where later was erected James Webster's mansion; the Eagle, since burned, on the present site of Towsey's fine block; the Waterloo; two on opposite sides of Main Street, above Dr. Welles's residence; two in Scaynes, and one at the west end, kept by Mrs. Phoebe Smith. The stores were known as follows: a country store by Charles Swift, in a building used in 1870 as the Christian Church; a second, kept by Elisha Hill, in the front room of J. B. Tubb's house; a third, on Slack and Griley's corner, by John Rice; and a fourth, by Richard P. Hunt, in the front rooms of the Eagle Tavern; Murray Maltby had a store on the corner opposite the hotel at Court Square; Benjamin Maltby kept a book- and drug-store, next door west; and Kane ran the grocery aforesaid. Drs. Welles, Fifield, and Loring were the physicians; and S. Birdsall, Jesse Clark, John Burton, Judge John Knox, and Michael Hoffman, were the lawyers. In a community busily engaged in preparing for themselves homes, things most imperative receive first attention, as in raising the benches of the grist-mill and staking out the grounds of the old cemetery. This grave-yard was laid out on the occasion of the burial of a son of Reuben Swift. It is characterized as having been a most forbidding spot, to which

no road led. Along what is now the public square were trees, stunted briars, and various growths of bushes, while beneath were pools of water which made the journey difficult as the occasion sad, and the burial-place gloomy and desolate.

We have so far noted a brilliant growth of the village; handsomely situated, endowed with superior manufacturing facilities, and occupied by enterprising people, its future seemed assured. Then came the location of the Erie Canal to the north, the division of shire privileges with Ovid, and the embarrassment from company speculation in village lots invalidating titles, each contributing its share to retard the growth of the place. Despite all these, the natural advantages are so manifest, the people so energetic, that the coming day may yet see Waterloo a city, large in its manufactures and its population. It is observable that for years the growth of the place has been constant, and it now offers superior inducements to location as a place of residence or a business point. In 1815, the town of Junius appointed its first board of School Commissioners and Inspectors. Gardner Welles, John Knox, and Thomas Magee were chosen to the former office, and John Burton and Stephen Haynes to the latter. In 1817, the Centre School-house was erected, and at the same time a newspaper was started and the Presbyterian Church organized. In 1818, the Episcopal Church was organized, and had services in school-house and court-house. Samuel Williams came to Waterloo in December, 1821, with a stock of dry goods and various other wares, and located nearly opposite the Waterloo Mill. At the "Corners" was a jeweler's shop kept by Colonel Caleb Fairchild, who is still a resident. A dozen buildings are all there as of "Back," now Williams Street. The Waterloo Hotel and the court-house were the best edifices in town. In 1822, villager and farmer had little money, and business was done on credit or by barter. If a house was to be built, there was barter for the timber and orders on a store for the carpenters. A merchant remarked that he would wager that his customers had not an "average sixpence each in their pockets as they came into his store." Farmers borrowed money of the merchants and paid their harvesting; repayment was, sometimes reluctantly, made with wheat, which rose in the winter of 1822 to sixty-two and a half cents per bushel. Village custom was not remunerative, judging from the remark of a merchant that "if he had all the village custom it would break him."

The Presbyterian Church was erected in 1823, and is remembered as occasioning by the fall of a part of the timbers the death of one man and the maiming of others for life. The village was incorporated on April 9, 1824. Reuben Swift was elected president, John Watkins, Gardner Welles, J. W. Bacon, and Jesse Clark, trustees, and Caleb Fairchild, clerk. Various ordinances were passed regulating the government of the place. The Presbyterian Church was dedicated in 1824, and in 1825 came Lafayette, whose visit was made memorable by his cordial treatment of old soldiers and the depressing influence of life led by the explosion of the cannon being fired in honor of his presence. A select school for young ladies had been opened in 1825 by Mrs. Newell, and in 1825 a seminary of the same class was begun by Mrs. Elder, and later an English and classical school by Festus Foster. In 1822 the *Waterloo Republican* was commenced under direction of B. B. Drake, and the year after, William Childs began to issue the *Seneca Farmer*. About 1825, the Waterloo and Seneca Circuit of the Methodist Episcopal Church began to bear its part in sustaining religious sentiment, and was followed by the Baptists, who have struggled on in the midst of embarrassments.

In 1827, Samuel Williams built the fourth brick building in the village; John Shales became host of the Green Tavern, kept the pioneer stage horses, and boarded the drivers till the company, owing him three hundred dollars, failed. Board was two dollars per week. The Pioneer Stage Line ran in opposition to the old Sherwood Line, which last proved the stronger. The Dewy House was kept by Captain Earl, and later by George Spade. The Waterloo Hotel, by Joseph Fallag, afterwards by Mr. Van Alstyne. Edmund Gay bought Fairchild's watch-maker shop for a dry goods store. He afterwards removed it and erected the four-story brick on its site. About this same time the first brick row of two-story stores was built from Gay's lot along the mill-race west. The brick cost but two dollars and fifty cents per thousand, and the lime little more than the burning. These buildings have since been enlarged and raised a story, at double the original cost. In 1829, Chapman was hung on the flats west of Scaynes Bridge; James Risson officiated. People came in, in crowds from great distances to witness the repulsive sight. R. P. Hunt had now built a wooden store on the site of Hunt's block, and there removed his goods. George Parsons quit his tavern, built a house opposite the Green Tavern, and with William A. Strong bought the old oil-mill and made lincseed-oil by a hydraulic press. In 1833, the Seneca County Bank was chartered, and went into business in the Waterloo Hotel on Court Square. In 1835, Seth Grosvenor made his first sale of village lots by auction, and many on the back streets sold for little more than farm prices. John Rice gave way to Nathaniel Lee, who took the store, put in a stock of goods, and built a pail factory below the oil-mill. A large business was done in the manufactory,

and a staple article produced. The Waterloo Woolen Manufacturing Company was organized in 1836. First building erected in that and the following year. Beginning with cloth manufacture, they changed to shawls, which have been their product for the last quarter of a century. Their buildings occupy considerable space and present a fine appearance. Their presence has been in various ways a benefit to the village.

The *first Rail-Cars* came through Waterloo on July 5, 1841; the people awaited in great excitement the arrival of the first train from Rochester, and there were many who regarded with wonder this application of steam as a motor. The train ran through to Seneca Falls, and returned with many passengers. That village was then the terminus of the road east. This excellent road has been instrumental in accelerating and establishing the growth and stability of the village from that time till the present. No important event especially notable has occurred since that date not elsewhere mentioned.

A prominent object and a beautiful structure is the Towsley House, erected on the site of the old Eagle Tavern, by Alonzo Towsley. This house was begun in 1870 and completed in 1872. On Main Street it measures forty feet, and on Virginia Street one hundred and fifty feet. Its north width is nearly twice that of the south. The structure is four-storied, and surmounted by a mansard roof. The ceilings of the first and second stories are fourteen feet in height; of the third, twelve feet eight inches, and of the fourth, eleven feet eight inches. The brick required exceeded one million, and the entire cost was one hundred thousand dollars. The builder, while greatly contributing to the credit of the town and convenience of its visitors, made himself poor by the undertaking. Mr. Towsley has, however, the credit of erecting a hotel unexcelled between New York and Chicago in thorough workmanship.

Of private residences, that of Moses H. Swift is the largest. It was first built, in 1820, by Elisha Williams and Reuben Swift, who employed the best carpenters; and although of wood, it has had the endurance of brick or stone. Improvement was made by the present owner in 1871. The old Mansion House, having within the half-century been owned by others, has now reverted to a son of its original builder. The residence of the late Joseph Wright, and now of J. C. Halsted, on the corner of Virginia and Williams Streets, was one of the earliest built brick houses in the place. It was enlarged and improved by Mr. Wright, and ornamented by two imposing towers. The present owner has also greatly improved the edifice. The house of Abram L. Sweet is an ornament to the village. It was enlarged and improved in 1860. Among less pretentious homes are those of P. P. Howe, whose grounds contain the growth of the primitive forest, and of Jacob Selmsler, on Virginia Street, of modern build—imposing and costly.

The *first Bridge* built across the canal on Virginia Street, with stone abutments, dates in 1836. It was constructed by F. Gage, as Superintendent of the Cayuga and Seneca Canal. Its span was sixty feet, its width fifty-two feet. It had two eighteen-foot wide carriage-tracks, two six-foot sidewalks, and cost two thousand eight hundred dollars. This bridge was removed in 1856, and the present constructed. Its span is seventy-two feet; width, fifty-two feet; cost, five thousand two hundred dollars. In 1837, three stone arches were constructed by F. Gage in the river on Virginia Street. On May 26, 1838, five stone arches were let for a total of one thousand two hundred and forty dollars to Mr. Gage, and at the meeting of trustees, August 28, 1838, two more arches and abutments were authorized, completing the ten arches on Virginia Street Bridge, which gave a length of two hundred and forty feet, and a width of forty. The total cost of the work was two thousand six hundred and thirty-six dollars. The abutments for the Short Levee and Locust Street Bridges were built by Messrs. Towsley & Gage in the spring of 1836.

Dating from 1846, the merchants most prominent find brief mention. The visitor to Waterloo during 1846 found Magee & McLean in the Inslee's store, opposite the woolen-mills; D. S. Keading in a grocery, next west of the National House; John C. Watkins and E. Fatzinger in the old Fatzinger store, now used as an office, and Crosby & Morgan on the site of the post-office. Inslee, Bear & Wagner were the leading business firm during that year. The Commercial Block was built by Edmund Gay in 1841-2; it is now occupied in part by Joseph Brooks's clothing store.

The water-power at Waterloo has invited manufacture. We name the leading interests: A stock cotton company had a building on the site of the malt-house; destroyed by fire in 1864, it was rebuilt by A. H. Terwilliger & Co. T. Fatzinger & Co. had a distillery until 1870, when the Woolen Company bought the property and later demolished the building. P. P. Howe had also a distillery till 1860, when the house was converted to a custom-mill, and as such is now run. The brick mill, south side, now run by Messrs. Reamer, Pierson & Becker, was the former property of J. G. Markoll & Co. The former firm also ran the Fayette Mill, which was built on the site of the old Bear mill, demolished in 1832. This mill was erected by the firm of Lucas & Allenan, sold in 1855 to W. W. Wood and James



NATHANIEL SEELY.



LAURA SEELY.



RES. OF NATHANIEL SEELY,
BUILDING MOVER. WATERLOO, N.Y.



St. Paul's (Episcopal) Church & Parish School
Waterloo



Furniss & Lucas, Grocers.	W. H. Seely, Boots & Shoes.	Slauson & Gerow, Merchant Tailors.	Warner & Smith, Dry Goods, Groceries & Crockery.
------------------------------	--------------------------------	---------------------------------------	--

Waterloo

McLean, and by them rebuilt and enlarged, and sold to the present owners in 1860. The old Waterloo Mill, erected by E. Williams, was run by John Sineclair & Co. and by Peter Robinson. In 1849 it was bought by the Wooten Company. John Watkins erected flour-mills on the island, and later these became the immense distillery of Mr. McIntyre. In early days there were three oil-mills: one by Moses Severance, later in use for turning machinery by Augustus Clark; a second by Charles C. Elliott and James C. Wood, on Bear's Race, south side. Later, both mills became the property of Messrs. Kenzig & Wilson. The third mill, built by William W. Wood, stood just south of the iron-works. The old mill was changed to a steam-mill, and was burned down in 1855. Augustus Elder ran a tannery for a time, and the property was, in 1846, converted to a foundry; it is now occupied by A. Latourrette. A tannery on the south side, run by Charles T. Freebody, passing through the hands of Samuel Hendricks and Hendricks & Watkins, is displaced by a private residence and garden-spot. A paper-mill was built in 1827 by Messrs. Ephraim Chapin, Elias and Elinor Marshall, and William Barnes. The building stood on the present site of Schuser's saw-mill. Its dimensions were forty by one hundred and seventeen feet. It had a stone basement, and was a frame of two stories. Business was commenced in the fall. Four engines for paper-manufacture were used. A thousand pounds, daily, of writing, printing, and wrapping-paper were produced. This mill was the second in the United States to manufacture paper by machinery. About forty operatives were employed. The proprietors were known as the firm of Marshall, Chapin & Co.; in 1828, Marshall sold to Jesse Clark and Albert Lucas; then the business was conducted by Lucas & Co. On September 29, 1829, Ira Johnson and Franklin Gage bought out Clark & Lucas. The firm was now known as Johnson & Co. Chapin sold to his partners, and the business was conducted by Johnson & Gage, who were owners when the building was burned, December 7, 1833; the loss was twenty thousand dollars. So perished one of Waterloo's early and most important industries. At the foot of Swift Street was the foundry and machine-shop of John Purdy, now used as the wheel manufactory of William B. Clark. A second foundry, started by Messrs. Willett & Scantleberry, had a brief existence. The Waterloo Yeast Company, elsewhere reported, began its present heavy business in 1866. An organ manufacturing company was started in 1866 by Messrs. Roth, Holman & Miles. In respect to present business, the various trades and manufactures are fully represented. A reference to the directory connected with this work will exhibit the leading professional and business men of the village. In churches, the history following will show a good record. In schools, the system, well founded, has much of promise. In manufactures, the various mills and factories are flourishing. The *Waterloo Observer* represents the publishing interests. Lodges, Societies, and Posts offer opportunities for congenial association. An excellent Fire Department, consisting of two steamers and a hand-engine, manned by volunteers, permits the destruction of no building. An active Historical Society continues to gather curious and valuable relics of the past. Good physicians of known repute attend the sick, and well-versed attorneys are prompt in securing the just ends of law. The residences of the village are tasteful and commodious. While many business houses are of brick, frame buildings prevail as homes. Among these are the old and time-worn, the new and fresh. Handsome lawns, shaven by the mower, are traversed by walks, laid with broad stone, leading to the various entrances. Evergreen trees ornament the yards, and carefully cultivated gardens everywhere attract the eye. Broad streets are lined by rows of the soft maple, and the sidewalks are made permanently of broad sheets of stone or made durable by macadamizing. The square, where once the old militia gatherings took place, has by a handsome growth of young timber been transformed into a park. Although stripped in the race for precedence by points remote, Waterloo has advantages which will ever commend it as a desirable place of residence and an attractive manufacturing and business locality.

The *Waterloo Fire Department* dates its origin from February 2, 1826, when the sum of seventy-five dollars was raised to purchase ladders for a hook-and-ladder company. The motion to purchase a fire-engine after the formation of a committee to ascertain its cost was lost. No action was taken until December 23 of the year, when six ladders for fire use were ordered, three of thirty feet each, and three of eighteen; and Reuben Swift, Jesse Clark, and Albert Lucas were authorized to construct the same at ninepence per foot. Three dollars were allowed for iron-work on the short ladders. A beginning being made, we find that on May 11, 1827, Calvin Gay is engaged to construct three fire-hooks, each twenty-five feet long, and to contain twenty pounds of iron each, and three of fifteen feet in length, to contain twelve pounds of iron each, receiving fifteen pence per pound for iron, and sixpence per foot for poles. A committee of seven were appointed November 22, 1830, to purchase an engine not to exceed in price eight hundred dollars, and a tax to pay the same to be levied upon obtaining the said engine. Anticipating its arrival, a fire company was enrolled, having twenty-

five members, who were to be known as "Firemen of Engine Company No. 1." Officers were elected, but the meeting to decide upon the tax, from a total of one hundred and twenty-five votes, cast seventy-one against tax, and the company, after retaining its organization till 1834, presented its resignation, which was accepted. On December 4, 1832, a company of twenty-five men were appointed as firemen for Engine Company No. 2, and shortly after this action a tax of one thousand dollars was voted for an engine, and a second committee on purchase appointed, and again their action was restricted. Finally the purchase was made, and permanent organization effected. On March 6, 1835, "No. 3" was supplied with a new engine at a cost of eight hundred and eighty dollars, and on the same month and day of 1864 a steam fire engine was purchased of H. C. Sibley & Co. for four thousand dollars. Thus is outlined the opposition and meagre appropriations which met the primary attempts at organizing a fire brigade, and the liberality of a modern day which has provided the village of Waterloo with an efficient machinery, engineered by reliable and capable men, as a precaution against the spread of conflagrations.

Since the appointment of a Fire Board, May 15, 1839, the following named, with dates, have served the village as Chief Engineers of its Fire Department: Benjamin Folsom, from May 15, 1839, to April 7, 1843; Henry Hopper, one year; F. Gage, five years; C. S. Swift, one year; P. P. Howe, from May 5, 1849, till April 9, 1852; Isaac Richardson and H. C. Vreeland, one year each; Levi Fatzinger, two years; Philander Durham, Lorenzo Davis, S. R. Welles, one year each; W. Quinby, 1856-57; Elias Johnson, 1858-59; R. P. Kenzig, 1860-62; W. Quinby, 1863; H. C. Welles, 1864-68; I. L. Huff, 1869-70; George Murray, 1871-73; Seth J. Goning, 1874-75; and Charles W. Van Cleef, 1876. The present organization is as follows: one hook and ladder company, thirty men; one hand engine—Seneca No. 4—sixty men; two steamers—Protection No. 1, and Torrent No. 3. Present board of officers: Chief Engineer, Charles Van Cleef; First Assistant Engineer, J. Fletcher Oram; Second Assistant Engineer, William Sweet; Secretary, James Batstford; Treasurer, Seymour May. The department as now constituted is held in high repute, and maintains the reputation won by many years of experience.

THE CHURCHES OF WATERLOO.

Previous to 1814 religious services had scarcely been known, and the dead had been buried without benefit of clergy. The Sabbath was lightly regarded, and Oliver Gustin's refusal to show a horse on that day excited the surprise and contempt of his would-be customer. Population increased and religious services were held. These meetings were first conducted without a preacher's aid. Scriptures and printed sermons were read; all sang, and prayer was offered. Occasional missionaries tarried over and preached of an evening. All went to hear them, of whatever denomination. Ephraim Chapin, later a resident of the village, Roger C. Hatch, Shipley Wells, father of the Hon. Henry Wells, founder of Wells College at Aurora, and Mr. Pomeroy, father of Hon. Theodore M. Pomeroy, ex-member of Congress, and Mayor of Auburn in 1875, were of the preachers in early days. Shipley Wells became a citizen of the village in 1818 or 1819, and kept tavern in a house built by Colonel John Chamberlain, the present property of Asa G. Story. There was neither salary for the minister nor church to occupy, and, in common with tradesmen, they blended the professional temporarily with whatever offered a livelihood. The Centre school-house, erected in 1817, answered, with the court-house, for a place of worship, and with this date begins the history of the different denominational societies of the village, commencing as the pioneer organization with that of the *Presbyterian Church*. The primary meeting to effect the formation of a society was held July 7, 1817, in the just completed school-house, which stood on the lot now held by the Episcopal Parish; the Rev. Henry Axtell, of Geneva, officiating on the occasion. The original members of the church were Isaac Ross, Joel Tubbs, Daniel Pierson, John Van Tuyl, Jane Van Tuyl, Lucretia Irving, Elizabeth Turner, and Rachel Parsons. On the 10th of the following November, pursuant to notice, under the act providing for the organization of religious societies, a society was formed to take the corporate name, "The Presbyterian Society of Waterloo," and Reuben Swift, John Van Tuyl, Alexander Rorison, Jesse Fifield, Peleg Pierson, and Parley Putnam, were made corporators or trustees. These trustees were divided into three classes of two members each, one of which was to vacate its office annually. The Board appointed E. D. Whittey, Esq., Clerk, Dr. Jesse Fifield, Treasurer, and Seth M. Maltby, Collector. The first meeting called by the trustees to secure stated preaching, was held in January, 1818, and a subscription ordered to raise a salary to obtain the services of a minister half the time; and a committee was appointed to ask the congregation at Seneca Falls to divide with them the benefits of the ministrations of a Christian minister. Accordingly, during the following month, the Rev. William Bacon began to divide his labors between the two congregations, and continued them until March, 1819. He was succeeded by Rev. George Allen, who labored

with so much acceptance as to obtain a call to become the pastor; but the offer was declined. In January, 1820, Rev. Aaron D. Lane passed a Sabbath in Waterloo and preached to the people, who desired him to remain. As soon as he had completed engagements with a Missionary Association, he returned to Waterloo, and in July entered upon the stated supply of the pulpit. Responding to a call to become pastor of the congregation, unanimously given, he, on March 21, 1821, was ordained pastor over this church by the Presbytery of Geneva. Mr. Lane came opportunely, and encouraged the church. Kind, self-sacrificing, and eloquent, he secured the confidence of the community and the affection of his church.

The first action regarding the erection of a house of worship was had in November, 1822. Two committees were formed, one to circulate a subscription paper, the other to begin and prosecute the work of building as fast as possible. The site of the edifice, a little west of the court-house, was a gift from Elisha Williams and Reuben Swift, and the dimensions of the house were to be forty by sixty feet. The committee on building were Seth M. Malthey, Isaac Rosa, and Oren Chamberlain. On the 4th of June, 1822, the cornerstone was laid with appropriate services. Meeting at the court-house, they marched in procession to the contemplated site. Rev. Mr. Lane offered prayer consecrating the ground to be covered by the church, and invoked the Divine favor. Reuben Swift then laid the cornerstone with a few pertinent remarks. He spoke of the rapid population of the infant town, its change from forest to field, and the pressing need of houses of worship. The building was dedicated on September 30, 1824, somewhat less than two years from the time when the congregation resolved to build. The building stood a quarter of a century, and became too limited for the occupancy of the members, who had increased from one hundred and ten in 1825, to two hundred and seventy in 1832, and three hundred and ten in 1840, and hence, on the 8th of April, 1850, a public meeting was held which resulted in the formation of a stock company to build a new house. On April 29, thirteen thousand dollars stock had been taken and the sum was deemed ample; consequently the cornerstone was laid August 21 by the pastor, Rev. S. H. Gridley, and John McAlister, Esq., Secretary of Board of Trustees. A hymn was sung, a prayer offered, and an address made by the pastor. The dedication of this edifice to the service of God took place November 12, 1851. The dimensions of the building were sixty-four by one hundred and four feet, including the towers. The audience-room at the time was the largest in western New York out of the cities. Its foundations are as those of a fortress, and its strong and massive walls promise to endure through many generations. The sittings are estimated at eight hundred, while extra seats would accommodate from two to four hundred more. Though built for the future, yet the immediate application for seats showed it was not too large. The entire cost of the church, including interest on a debt in which, for a time, it was involved, cannot have been less than twenty-six thousand dollars, an amount twice as large as the first estimate. For fifty-six years this church has employed but three pastors. Rev. Aaron D. Lane, now in his eightieth year, was installed in 1821, and served the church till the autumn of 1855, when he resigned from physical inability to continue his labors. As evidence of his favor among the people, during a single year one hundred and sixteen persons were added to the church, ninety-three of whom made a profession on the same day. The Rev. S. H. Gridley, constituted pastor in 1836, continued his pastorate until April, 1873. Perhaps no pastor of thirty-seven years' experience with a single flock was more favored by a united people. Marked periods when showers of grace were especially enjoyed were the years of 1837, 1842, 1843, 1851, 1852, 1865, 1872, and 1873. The ministry of the first pastor brought into the church three hundred and thirty-four souls, and that of the second eight hundred and thirty. Revs. Lane and Gridley are present residents of Waterloo; the latter, at the age of seventy-three, is the temporary supply of a neighboring congregation. The Rev. Martin D. Kneeland, the third and present pastor, was ordained and installed on July 1, 1873, and has proved acceptable. This church, the pioneer in time, has been active in education, temperance, and other reforms. In zeal and self-sacrifice to sustain the American Union in time of trial, her efforts were conspicuous. She has been tolerant of other churches, while satisfied with her own polity and forms, and ever ready to engage in such fellowship of general Christian labor as shall tend to the furtherance of religious influence. From the first, there has been connected with the church a Sabbath-school, whose influence has been marked in its preparation for the duties of the church, of the children of her families, and of those not themselves connected with any religious society. The hour of meeting is that of noon, between twelve and one o'clock, and it is believed that no instrumentalism yet devised has been more potent in maintaining and building up the church than that of the Sabbath-school. Much of the prosperity now enjoyed is the fruition of that effort put forth in youth-instruction in earlier years. Recently a system of lessons originating with the "Berean Leaf" has won in favor, and has been generally adopted by this and other schools.

St. PAUL'S CHURCH, parish of Waterloo, dates from November 17, 1817, at

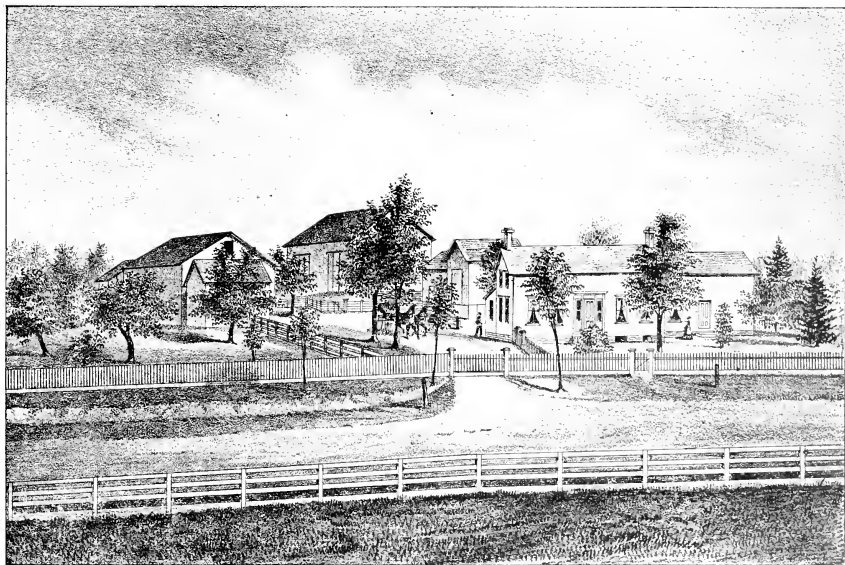
which time a meeting was held for the organization of a society, to be known as St. Paul's Church, at the school-house in the village. Rev. Orrin Clark, Rector, was in the chair. Benjamin Hendricks and Gardner Welles were elected wardens; John Watkins, Daniel Rhoads, Enoch Chamberlain, Martin Kendig, Jr., Jesse Clark, John Knox, Charles Swift, and William H. Stuart, vestrymen. Proceedings were duly recorded in the Clerk's Office, October 26, 1818, J. H. Halsey Deputy Clerk. On March 13, 1820, it was resolved "to erect a house of public worship." On May 1, Swift, Kendig, and Watkins were appointed a building committee. On January 9, 1825, the effort to build a church was renewed; wardens and vestrymen were authorized to contract with Messrs. William H. Stuart and Adon Cobleigh, and August 18 a contract for a bell authorized. The first sale of pews was made on April 3, 1826. Daniel Crist laid the church foundation, for which payment was to be made from the store of Watkins or Swift. Previous to the erection of the church, services were held in the school-house and court-house, conducted by Orrin Clark, Dr. McDonald, George Norton, and Mr. Davis, at different times. On May 3, 1826, it was resolved that the Rev. William M. Welber be offered two hundred and fifty dollars for a year's service, with privilege of holding service on the first Sunday of each month at Vienna. An organ worth one hundred and fifty dollars was authorized on August 2, 1827. The church was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. John H. Hobart, of New York, on the 16th of September, 1826. At the meeting held April 4, 1831, Rev. Mr. Hubbard was pastor. His successor was Rev. Stephen S. McHugh, who served four years. In May, 1837, Rev. Foster Thayer was called as pastor, and, accepting, served the society two years. The church had no pastor for a part of 1839, when on May 6 Rev. Eli Wheeler entered on a ministerial charge, which he continued till June 30, 1847, when he tendered his resignation, which was accepted, to take effect April 10, 1848. On July 31, following, Rev. D. H. McCurdy was elected rector of the parish; accepted August 14, and served till September, 1850. The society purchased the brick school-house and lot near their church on March 24, 1849. Rev. Edward Livermore was, on October 22, 1850, called to the rectorship of the parish, and served until May 10, 1855. It was in 1852 that an addition to the parish school-house was built, and the school opened on the festival of the Epiphany, under the oversight of the rector. The death of the Senior Warden, John Watkins, occurred March, 1854. The Rev. Malcolm Douglas was, on April 24, 1855, elected rector, to enter on duty on June 1 following. During this year the house and lot in the rear of the church were purchased for a parsonage. In December, 1858, William V. I. Mercer, vestryman, died. Rev. Mr. Douglas resigned May 30, 1859, and July 6, of the same year, Rev. Robert N. Parke was called. It was in the following November that Samuel Hendricks, one of the wardens, died, and was succeeded, on the last of the month, by Thomas Fatzinger, elected to fill vacancy. The need of a new church had been discussed since 1860, and a parish meeting was held December 22, 1862, to devise the ways and means for its erection, and S. R. Welles, William Knox, and S. Warner, were appointed a Committee on Subscriptions. A Building Committee, consisting of L. Fatzinger, C. W. Cooke, D. S. Kendig, S. G. Hadley, Thomas Fatzinger, S. Warner, and the rector, was appointed February 5, 1863, and on March 31, following, the contract was taken for thirteen thousand three hundred and seventy-five dollars, by John Priece and Seth W. Howard, of New York. Messrs. Draper & Dodley, of the same city, were the architects. The old church edifice having been sold and removed from the lot, work was begun on May 4 by Mr. Priece, the mason, and the corner-stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies on June 9, by the Rt. Rev. William H. DeLancy, Bishop of Western New York. The church was duly consecrated by the Rt. Rev. A. Cleveland Coxe, Bishop of Western New York, and R. N. Parke instituted rector. On April 3, 1866, C. W. Cooke and Thomas Fatzinger were wardens. The officers of the vestry, who had held office since 1851, were John C. Watkins, George Cook, M. D. Mercer, Daniel S. Kendig, H. C. Welles, and S. Warner. H. Montgomery was elected on Committee on incidental Expenses, viz: D. S. Kendig, resigned. The final report of the Building Committee, made August 7 and 28, shows the cost of church, fence, and organ to be twenty-eight thousand seven hundred and eighty dollars and fifty-three cents. The first quarterly meeting of this Missionary District Convocation, No. 5, was held August 4 and 5, 1869, in St. Paul's Church, Waterloo. On March 9, 1870, Levi Fatzinger, a member of the vestry, died. The Rector, Rev. R. N. Parke, after a decade of years in this parish, tendered his resignation, to take effect February 1, 1871. On the 18th of the same month the Rev. Wm. D'Orville Doty was called to the rectorship of the parish; accepted, and still continues with the church. During this year the residence of James Stevenson, on Main Street, was purchased for a rectory. On January 4, 1872, it was resolved to enlarge the parish school-house, and Messrs. Terwilliger, Mercer, and Welles, were appointed committee. The death of Calvin W. Cooke, senior warden, occurred February 15, 1873. The cost of the parish school-house enlargement, as reported November 18, was two thousand one hundred and forty



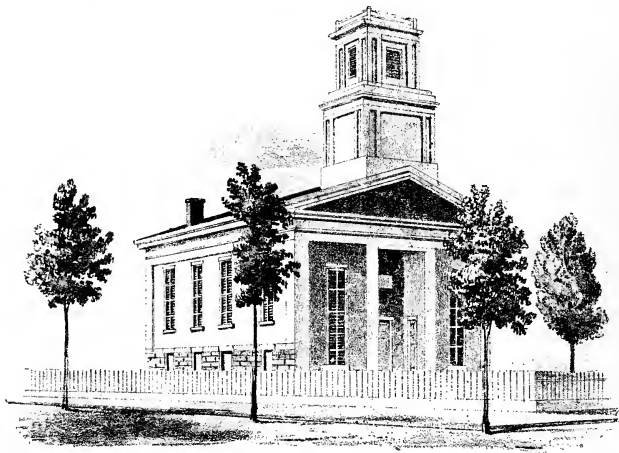
HENRY BONNELL.



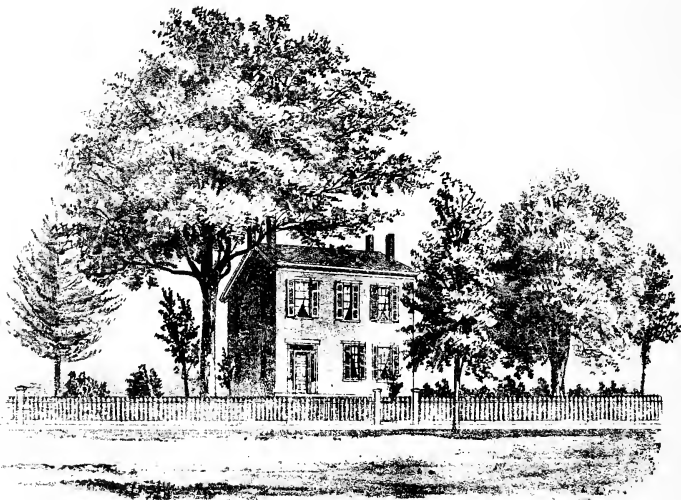
MRS. HENRY BONNELL.



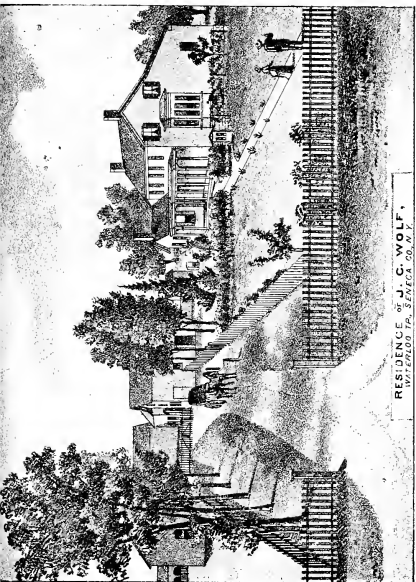
RES. OF HENRY BONNELL.
WATERLOO TP., SENECA CO., N. Y.



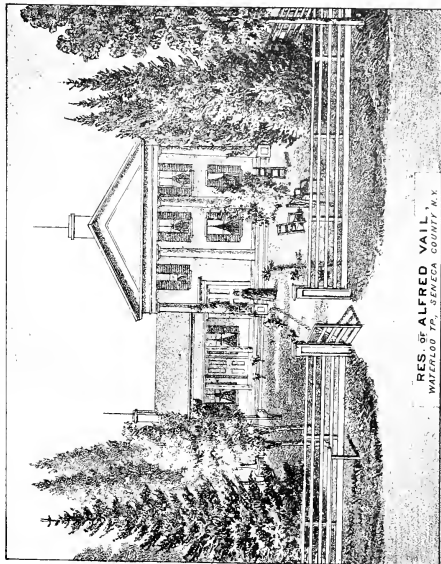
Methodist Episcopal Church.—Waterloo.



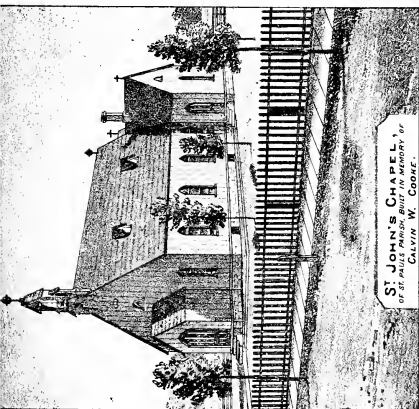
Residence of Mrs. A. Draper.
Waterloo.



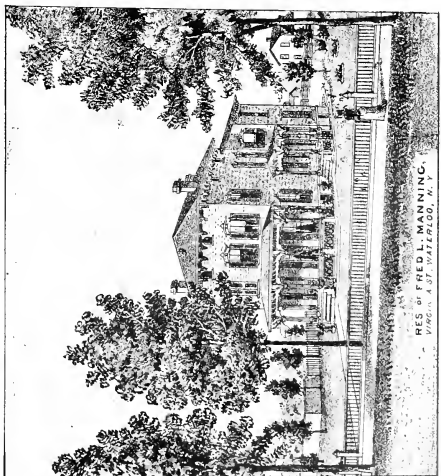
RESIDENCE OF J. C. WOLF,
WATERFORD TWP., SENECA COUNTY, N. Y.



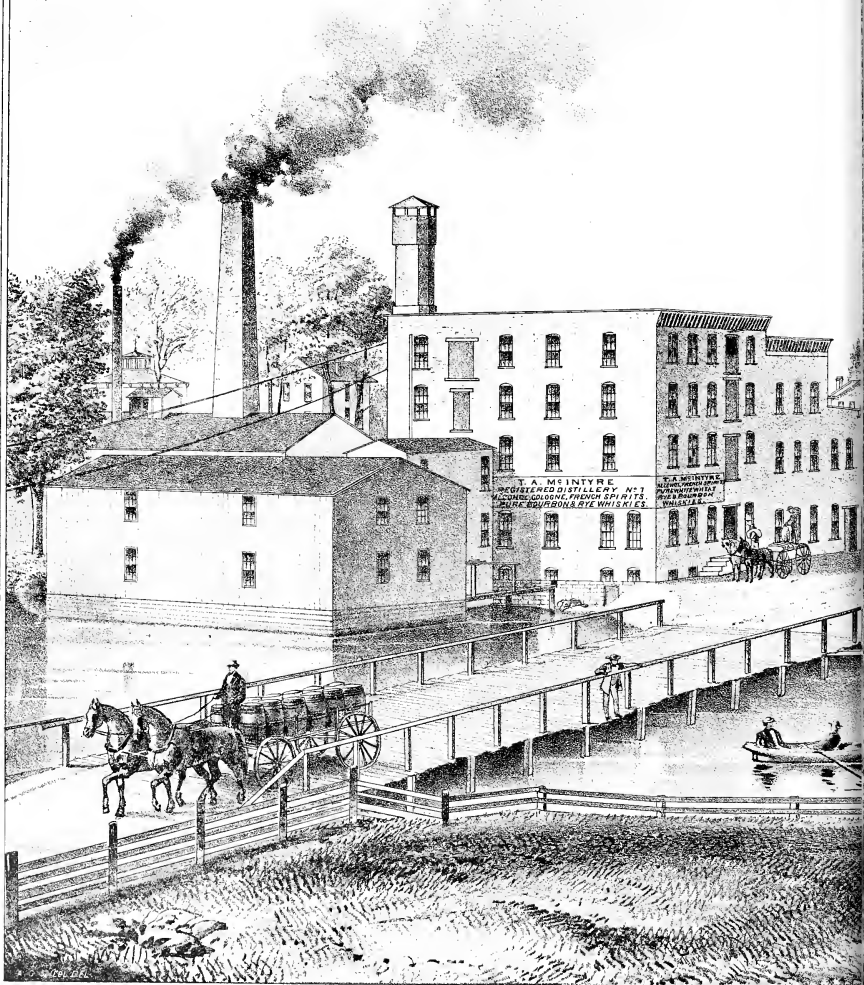
RES. OF ALFRED VAIL,
WATERFORD TWP., SENECA COUNTY, N. Y.



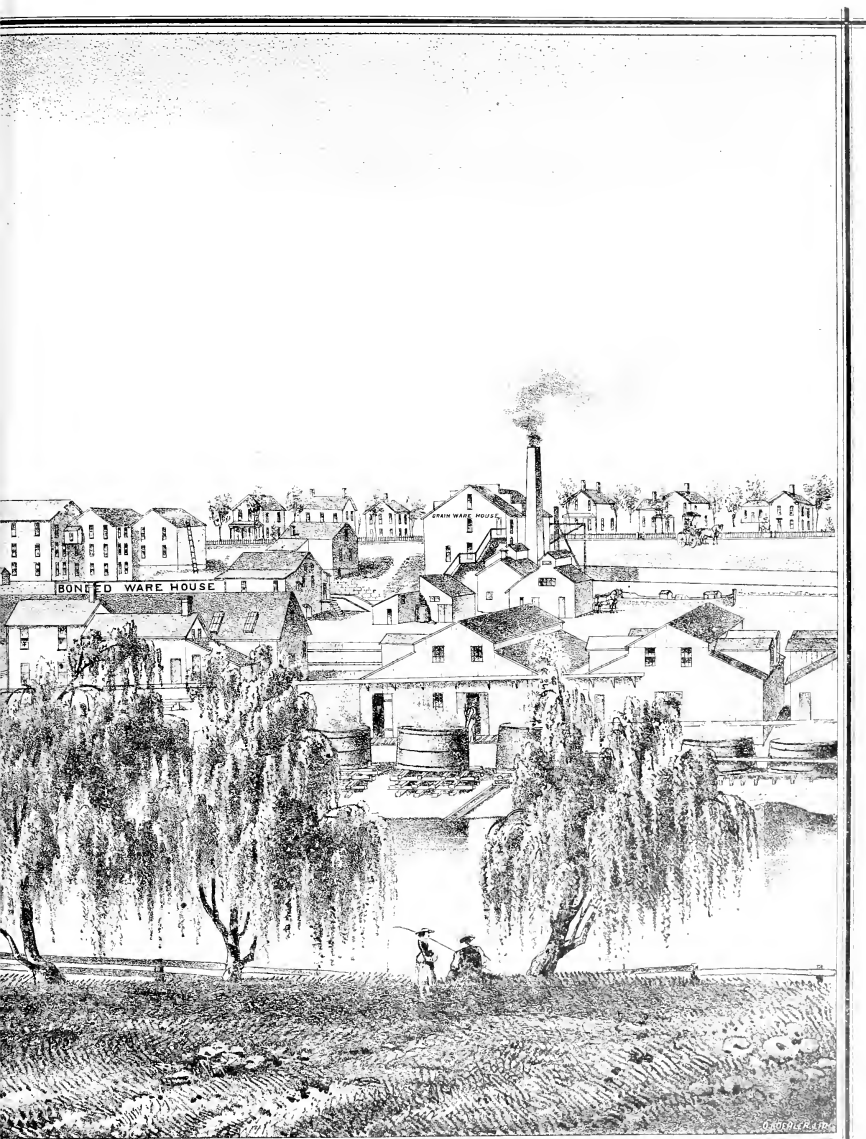
ST. JOHN'S CHAPEL,
OF ST. JOHN'S PARISH, WATERBURY, VT.
CALVIN W. COOPER.



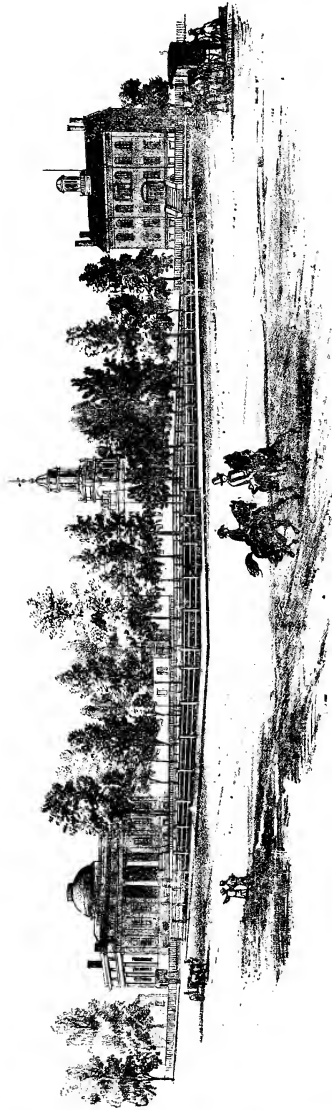
RES. OF FRED L. MANNING,
WATERFORD TWP., SENECA COUNTY, N. Y.



MANUFACTURING VIEW, WATERLOO, T. A. M'INTYRE



ERY AND RECTIFYING WORKS.



Union School.

Primary School.

Dutch Refd. Church.

Court House.

Waterloo Park.

dollars and eight cents. On June 4, 1874, the rector submitted to the vestry the matter of building a chapel in the Third Ward of the village, to be called St. John Chapel, as a memorial to Calvin W. Cooke, deceased. On August 11, a half-acre of land was accepted as a donation from Miss Jane M. Hunt, as a site for the building. Messrs. Welles, Mercer, and Terriville were appointed Building Committee. The services at the breaking ground for the erection of St. John's Memorial Chapel took place in the afternoon of August 30, 1874. The cornerstone was laid September 26, following, and the first service held therein on February 14, 1875.

Missionary services have been held by the pastor, Rev. Mr. Doty, at Junius Corners, Fayette, and Cayuga. During 1874 the semi-centennial of the Waterloo Parish Sunday-school was celebrated, and two mission schools are in vigorous operation. Of late, the interior of the church has been neatly decorated in colors and richly carpeted, and a new solid silver service for the Holy Communion was laid upon the altar on All Saints' Day, 1874, in memory of the departed. The church has between two and three hundred communicants, and its Sunday-school, teachers and pupils, numbers full four hundred.

WATERLOO BAPTIST CHURCH.—The first Baptist sermon preached in the village was by Elder John Goff, of Benton, Ontario County, in 1824. Appointments were made for a meeting every fourth Sabbath, to be held in the court-house. In the spring of 1825, Elder Thomas Brown, then pastor of Geneva Baptist Church, was invited to preach here, and consenting, meetings were held on alternate Sundays, still using the court-room. During this year the first Baptist Society was organized with seventeen members, only three of whom, the last named below, are living. Their names are recalled as follows: Cornelius Hill, William Child, Asa Warden, Catharine Riker, Harris Usher, Betsy Usher, Charlotte Long, John Demoneon, Eunice Demoneon, Mary Warden, Nancy Whiteford, Ray G. Lewis, Polly Susan, and Sarah Smith, Elizabeth Snook, and Edward Buck. The meeting for organization was held in the court-house, August 6, 1825. Elder Thomas Brown was chosen Moderator, and Wm. Child, Clerk. Emily Trask gave evidence of Christian experience at this meeting, and was baptized on the 14th following, being the first to whom the ordinance was administered. In September of this year Asa Warden and Cornelius Hill were elected Deacons, and the latter was made Treasurer. At a meeting of the Council, held November 5, the church was admitted as a member of the "Ontario Baptist Association." Soon, Geneva Church changed pastors, and Elder E. M. Martin divided his time equally with this church. Social meetings were held at members' homes, and Sunday meetings at the court-house. Elder Martin continued to preach until July, 1826, when only occasional preaching was had for several years. In 1829 and 1830, the only evidence of church existence was the appointment of delegates to annual meetings of the Association. In 1831 the Clerk called the church together, and Rev. Mr. Taylor was chosen to their pastorate, and remained one year. Transient preachers supplied the desk for two years, with occasional services, and on October 15, 1833, a meeting was called, and the society disbanded.

Three years elapsed, when, October 1, 1836, Rev. Moses Rowley, on a missionary tour, halted at Waterloo, and by invitation began to preach at the old place, the court-house, every Sabbath. November 21 a meeting was held at the residence of Cornelius Hill, and a reorganization was effected with the following ten members: The Elder, C. Hill, Sr., and Junior, Wm. P. Hunt, Harvey Munson, John D. Johnson, Francis Zauger, Isaac Jones, Ephraim G. Hunt, and Henry Peters. C. Hill, Jr., and George W. Milliner were elected Deacons; subsequently, and at the same meeting, C. Hill, Jr., Isaac Thorn, G. W. Milliner, John Marshall, J. W. Durham, and J. Lautensliker were elected Trustees. A Sunday-school was soon organized, with G. W. Milliner as Superintendent. Once more a Council was held in March, 1837, and the struggling church reorganized by the Ontario Association, its ten members increased to thirty-seven. On February 10, 1838, Geo. W. Lambert and I. Thorn were added to the list of Deacons. In May following the church changed the place of meeting to the school-house, in South Waterloo. During a ministry of four years Elder Moses Rowley baptized one hundred and twenty into the church, and is still living, at the age of eighty years, and active in missionary work, in Aurora, Nebraska.

Efforts were put forth towards the erection of a house of worship, and on June 15, 1840, a church was dedicated, and the society had a place of assembly, in dimensions forty by sixty feet, with seats for four hundred persons, and erected at a cost of three thousand dollars. A heavy debt hung over the society, and, unable to relieve themselves of this incubus, they sold their house November 1, 1843, and returned to the school-house.

In 1849 a store building opposite the old store of Ed. Patzinger was purchased, remodelled, and occupied till 1853, when it was resolved once more to disband. The pastors succeeding Elder Rowley, meanwhile, were Revs. E. Marshall, Lewis Renssted, John Halliday, Nathan Baker, now resident of Seneca Falls, E. Blakeley, S. Ewer, Huff, and Litchfield. Preliminary to a third organization a

meeting was held January 5, 1863, at the Dutch Reformed meeting-house, near the park. Committees were appointed, and the meeting adjourned till the 17th, when the following enrolled as members: Rev. C. T. Kreyer, Jas. C. Halsted, Jas. Garrison, Thos. Jackson, John L. Cone, Leonard B. Mosher, Geo. Seybold, Mr. Love, Joseph Macon, C. Hill, Eliza Powers, L. B. Mosher, Sarah Hill, Mary Warner, Mrs. J. C. Halsted, and Seymour and Phoebe May. The society was formed as the Waterloo Baptist Church, and called a council for February 9. Auburn, Seneca Falls, Romulus, Ovid, and Lodi responded, and the church being admitted, Carl T. Kreyer was ordained to the work of the gospel ministry. The first ordained pastor of this church, he remained nine months, and was then sent by the American Baptist Missionary Society to China, where he is at present. James C. Halsted and Leonard B. Mosher were chosen Deacons, and John L. Cone, Clerk. Later successors of Rev. Kreyer are, Rev. J. E. Rockwood, Rev. W. H. Stegar, Rev. Stephen B. Marsh, Rev. Willis M. Robinson, Rev. Fred. P. Sutherland, and Rev. Charles A. Harris. The church was admitted as a member of the Association in October, 1863. In 1865 the church repurchased the meeting-house, then owned by the Lutheran Society, and continued to worship in their former church until its destruction by fire, on February 21, 1875. The society at once secured the use of Towley Hall for one year, at the expiration of which they moved, April 1, 1876, to a new Sunday-school and lecture-room just finished, and located on Williams Street. The house is of brick, will seat two hundred, and cost three thousand dollars. Upon the same lot is a good brick dwelling, used as a parsonage. The present pastor is Rev. Chas. A. Harris; Deacons, Seymour May and James C. Halsted; Clerk, C. V. D. Cornell; Trustees, J. C. Halsted, S. May, S. Bigelow, L. B. Mosher, and Mr. Cornell, who is also Superintendent of the Sabbath-school, a position he has held since its organization, nine years since.

The present membership is eighty-six, and its pioneer hardships, unusually severe, have terminated, while its permanence is assured.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH has none of its original male members living. Its first meeting, held pursuant to legal notice, was in the court-house of Waterloo, on February 27, 1833, to organize a society to be known as the Fletcher Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Waterloo. Rev. James Hall and Mr. John C. Allen were chosen to preside, and the following-named were duly elected to the office of Trustees: Samuel B. Chidsey, Oliver Laule, James Mosher, James Young, and Gardner Childs. Proceedings were signed and sealed by James Hall and John Allen, and duly recorded in the County Clerk's office. Prior to this meeting for formation, Methodist preachers had occasionally held religious meetings in any available place, in school or private house, and on their recognition by the Genesee Conference, had regular preaching on the circuit plan in that refuge of infant societies—the court-house. Among the circuit preachers were Hall, Jewett, Anderson, Hutcheson, and Coats. On November 12, 1835, the society prepared to supply themselves with a building wherein to be localized and to worship. A lot was decided to them by Seth Grosverner and others, executors of Elisha Williams. It originally fronted Elisha Street south, and Virginia Street on the west, and cost the organization but seventy dollars. A church was erected upon their lot, and in it on August 14, 1837, was held a meeting to reorganize the society. Rev. Calvin S. Coats presided. William Scott, Joseph L. Dewey, John R. Green, John Mensch, Samuel Carey, James Young, James Lindram, Gardner Childs, Hiram Moss, Amos Van Orner, Jared Bentley, and Urial Belles were present. The "Fletcher" was omitted from the name, and it was to be known as the Methodist Episcopal Society of Waterloo. John Mensch, Samuel Carey, and Daniel Reed were elected Trustees. This meeting was held just prior to that of the Genesee Conference, who sent Rev. O. F. Confort to this station, and he became the first resident pastor of the society in Waterloo. A year elapsed, and E. G. Townsend came, and, staying two years, was succeeded by Rev. A. N. Fillmore. About 1841 the Auburn and Rochester Railroad was projected, and a strip of land from the south end of the church lot was purchased by the company, for which the commissioners awarded the society thirteen hundred dollars—a convenient help for a church in debt, but making a depot a strange neighbor. This came the railroad so near the church. During 1841 a house and lot were purchased on Church Street for a parsonage, still held and used as originally designed. Rev. Fillmore was followed by Rev. William Ferguson, a year, and Rev. William Hosmer entered on duty as his successor. In the latter part of August, 1843, the church edifice and contents, the Bible excepted, were quite destroyed by fire. The building—not Methodism—was ruined. An insurance of two thousand dollars was the beginning of a sum required to rebuild. Rev. John Dennis was returned from the Conference, and zealously urged immediate action without waiting for the insurance. In the fall of the same year the contract for a new edifice was let to Charles C. White, and the walls were up and inclosed before winter set in, and the building was dedicated in March, 1844. The audience-room has a capacity to seat four hundred and fifty persons, a basement for meetings, and four class-rooms. The membership is two hundred and

thirty, and connected with the church is an interesting and growing Sabbath-school. Following Dennis came Revs. Hibbard, Stacy Manderville, George McMahon, Parker, Ferris, Fillmore (a second term), Troutbridge, Wheeler, Gallick, Tuttle, Hogaboom, Manning, Herman, and, finally, R. C. Fox—the preacher in charge. Frequent revivals have strengthened the church by accession and awakened its energies, till it stands strong and influential in saving and salutary influence.

THE CHURCH OF THE DISCIPLES was organized on April 1, 1853, by Elder W. A. Behling, with twenty-five members. The court-room, which had resounded not only with the pleadings of attorneys for the proper expounding of the law, but those of Christian ministers of various denominations in their exhortations to obey the spirit of the Divine law, was the early place of holding meetings. A hall was next hired, and on January 2, 1854, the house then owned by the Baptist Society was purchased, and was occupied as a place of meeting till the year 1871, when a lot was secured on William Street, nearly opposite the Protestant Episcopal Church. Thither they removed their building, which they proceeded to refit and thoroughly repair. The house was re-dedicated to the worship of God on the 10th of February, 1872, by Elder I. S. Hughes, and has since been used as a place of Sabbath assemblage for religious exercises. Existing as a church for twenty-three years, they have had but two regular pastors of one year each, while frequent pastoral visits have not left them altogether without preaching. Whether accompanied by a pastor or without, each Lord's Day has seen them in attendance upon Christian duty, and faithful to their profession. Their present membership is forty-one, and at present they are not supplied with a pastor.

ST. MARY'S CHURCH (Catholic) dates its organization from 1849. A few families had been visited by Rev. Father O'Flaherty. Two lots of land were purchased on the west side of Center Street at the auction sale of Grosvenor, and the foundations of a church laid on May 1, 1849. The house, thirty feet by forty feet, was finished and opened for Divine service on October 17, 1849. The first mass was said therein by the Rev. William Carroll, on November 3, 1849. The following-named Board of Trustees acted under the supervision of Rev. O'Flaherty in the erection of this first building: Patrick Boyle, Patrick McCullough, John Morrin, Timothy Desmond, and James Plunkett. Rev. Carroll visited this church from Seneca Falls, besides attending at Clyde and Springport, and was the first resident priest in Waterloo. His successor was Father Gilbride, who, after an administration of six months died in August, 1854. The Rev. William Gleason now attended the church. He made an addition to the building of twenty-five feet, and erected a brick school-house, which was taken down recently to make way for the new church. Father Gleason was removed to Buffalo in 1859, where he is at present as Vicar-General of the diocese. Father Kavanaugh was the next priest in charge, and attended the church one year. Father Stephens came in 1861, and after him, from 1861 to 1863, was the Rev. Dennis English, who removed to Geneva and is at present at Canandaigua. During 1864 the point was attended by Rev. McDowd, residing at Seneca Falls. Father Keenan now came to Waterloo, and remained till 1869. By him a new parsonage was built, on the lot south of the church, which is now occupied by the present priest, the Rev. I. A. Lambert, his successor. Rev. Lambert is engaged in the construction of a beautiful and durable stone church, whose dimensions are to be, length, one hundred and twenty-eight feet; transept, seventy feet; main building, forty feet; the structure to have a cross formation, and its cost to be thirty thousand dollars. The chapel attached will be forty feet by twenty. A spire will reach the height of one hundred and thirty feet from the base, and when finished St. Mary's Church will be the pride of her people and an ornament to the village. Connected with the church are eight hundred communicants, whose trustees are Bishop McQuaid, Very Rev. James T. McManus, L. A. Lambert, William Morrin, and Lawrence Dunn.

THE METHODIST CHURCH was organized January 28, 1873, in the building of the Dutch Reformed Society, standing near the court-house, this house having previously been purchased by Peter Weaver from that denomination. The first pastor and founder of the society here was Rev. L. J. Cooper, who remained eighteen months, and was succeeded in October, 1874, by Rev. E. B. Lovelace, who has remained to the present. The society originated with seven members, whose names are Peter and Delancy Weaver, L. J. and Rhoads Cooper, and J. L. Cooper, their son, Lucinda Green, and her son Emanuel Green. The first class-leader was Peter Weaver, who still holds the office. Commencing but three years since with those seven persons, the society has attained a membership of sixty-four, and is in a flourishing and prosperous condition. A reformed society had existence temporarily, and ultimately was broken up by removal of its members to other localities. Members of the old congregation are present residents of the village, but they have no church edifice. The Lutherans held meetings, and from lack of numbers have no organization nor church property.

EDUCATION.

Blended with the sober, moral, and religious, were the reckless, intemperate, and disorderly. While there is record of schools, it is of the class wherein, as H. W. Beecher expresses it, the government was "from without, in," as applicable to the children of that day. The first teacher, Isaac, son of Jabez Go. 'um, occupied a shanty near what is William Street. Afterwards, he taught in a former log blacksmith-shop on the lot later occupied by the residence of Dr. G. Wells Pupils of this pioneer school are yet residents of the village. A building on the site of the "Yeast Factory" was used as a school by one Morrison. H. F. Gustin attended school five weeks during the summer of 1815, in Scaynes. The house stood west of and adjoining the present cemetery. The teacher was Hozial Baker, known also as a Methodist exhorter. He sought to "make his light shine" by teaching through the day and exhorting during the evening. Young and full of zeal, he was ready on Sunday to present the truth to an audience, whether it was in school-house, barn, private dwelling, or open air. A feeble old man, a repairer of clocks, Mr. Baker came to Waterloo in 1867, and called on former pupils. His frame was shattered, but his mind was still buoyant with the fervid spirit of youth. There is a theme for the poet in the return in this later day of a teacher of a half-century gone by, to look upon his boys grown old, and the hamlet developed to an important village, well supplied with school and church.

With the erection of the Centre school-house began the duly-authorized and systematic education of the young. The first school district in the village of Waterloo had its origin, in 1816, with John Van Tuyl, Martin Kenig, and Quartus Knight, as Trustees, with C. Brown, as Clerk, and Theodore Parsons, Collector. The house known as the Central School was commenced in that year, under the superintendency of Orrin Chamberlain, the site having been selected by a committee, consisting of John Knead, Charles Stuart, and William I. Smith. Early in 1817, a tax of one hundred and sixty dollars was voted to finish the building. It was of two stories, adapted to a school of two departments, and gave employment to a male and a female teacher. In the summer or fall of 1818, it was opened for use. Its second Board of Trustees was composed of Isaac Ross, Isaac Force, and Charles Stuart. Among the early teachers in the order of service, were William Gutze and Harriet Parsons; then L. C. Judson, in 1818; Horatio Foot, in 1820; Marshall Farnsworth, in 1822; William Withersidge, in 1824; and David Dodge, in 1825. Subsequent teachers were Messrs. Barnham Peckham, Fish, Hund, and Chapman, some of whom taught only during the winters. In 1830 and 1831, Aaron R. Wheeler; in 1831 and 1832, Peter R. Wirtz; in 1832, 1833, and 1834, Daniel W. Keeler, and, for several years later, Budd H. Bartlett and assistant.

In 1837, steps were taken to bring about a consolidation of Districts Nos. 1 and 2, and to erect a main building worthy of the enterprise and intelligence of the people. Accordingly the two districts were united by joint action of both, and a petition circulated praying the Legislature to incorporate a high-school for the new district. Near the close of the year, the vote to join was reconsidered, and, January 6, 1838, the district was divided. As previously decided, Messrs. Gardner Welles, John L. Hubbard, and William M. Stachin, Commissioners of Common Schools, called a meeting of residents of East Waterloo to form a district. The meeting was held April 7, 1838, at the Eagle Tavern, with O. Hunt, Chairman, and D. W. Bestwick, Clerk. The district is described as "Beginning at the southeast corner of the tavern, thence west to a point south of the southwest corner of the village lot of Samuel Williams; thence north to said northwest corner, and west to the southwest corner of village lot on which Joel Tubbs was residing; thence northerly, on Clark Street and Swift Street, to the centre of North Canandaigua road, to the north bounds of the Reservation Lot; thence east to the east boundary of the town; thence south to the place of beginning." At this meeting, A. R. Wheeler, David Krum, and D. W. Bestwick were Trustees, T. Fatzinger, Collector, and John Insole, Clerk. O. Hunt and Salmon Disbrow were made a committee to act with the trustees to select a house site. It was resolved, at a June meeting, to erect a brick building, twenty-two by twenty-six feet, on the southwest corner of Mill and William Streets, and a tax of four hundred dollars was levied to meet the expense. In September, 1839, a levy of twenty-five dollars was made for a school library, and of sixty dollars to cancel a district debt. In March, 1840, fifty volumes were reported in the library. Pupils had so increased by 1846, that, at the annual meeting held that year, by advice of commissioners, it was resolved once more to build. Lots 332 and 333, belonging to Richard P. Hunt, were chosen as the site. A levy of three hundred dollars was made on the district as a consideration. In May, 1847, thirteen hundred and fifty dollars was appropriated to build, and one hundred and fifty dollars for miscellaneous purposes. Five years later a house was erected for the accommodation of a primary department, to whose construction seven hundred dollars were appropriated. It stands by the other building.

At the annual meeting of 1852 the question of free school was agitated, and in 1853 settled. From that time the cost of the school, exclusive of the money derived from the regents of the university, has been from seven hundred to twelve hundred dollars annually. This statement indicates village growth. In 1854, a school-house two by twenty-six was sufficient, where there are now three hundred children between the ages of five and sixteen. The success of the school was due to the public spirit of the citizens, prominent among whom were Diabrow, Botwick, Hunt, Instele, Clark, Wheeler, Williams, and Fatzinger. Wheeler was an excellent teacher, a worthy official, and a school trustee in his own district for thirty-five years; Williams was an example of diligence in mental culture, a contributor to home literature, and a great reader. Hunt is remembered as having his possessions in the district, and therefore his interests. The taxes, which were levied "as often as a hinge to a door was wanting," were largely drawn from his estate, and the name of Fatzinger connected with the earlier day is recalled as of the first collector who, after a fair trial at gathering the taxes, concluded that it was easier to pay than to collect; and, by his check, for balance due, canceled the indebtedness of his neighbors.

In connection with public educational provisions, allusion is due to the early select schools. In 1823, Mrs. Nerval opened a school for young ladies. In 1825, Dr. and Mrs. Elder established a seminary for the same class. The school acquired reputation, attracted foreign scholars, was encouraged by citizens, and examined by the village clergy. Miss Mary Force taught a term of private school; Miss Philena Gustin taught near the canal in 1828. Subsequently, Miss Grace Staples taught in the basement of a building attached to the present residence of William Burton. The school was under the auspices of her brother-in-law, Moses Lawrence, by whom it was continued down to 1838. Among teachers employed were Miss Nancy Botwick, now a clergyman's wife, and Miss Mary Beers, teacher of instrumental music, afterwards wife of James C. Ward, formerly editor of the *Seneca Observer*. For several years a private school was taught by Miss Elizabeth Balch. About the year 1830, Festus Fowler opened an English and classical school in the upper room of the Central School-house, which is yet well remembered by many who were pupils. About 1837 Rev. Festus Taylor opened a school on the corner of Lawrence and Main Streets. He was followed by G. Mills Gilbert, who taught during a year in the room. Mr. Gilbert's successors were E. M. Foot and wife, who primarily taught in the second story of Judge Warkins' store on the south side of the river, and later in a building subsequently used as a cotton-factory. The two years' term of service of Mr. Foot reaches to the time of erecting the Waterloo Academy.

We have stated that the plan to consolidate Districts 1 and 2 was defeated in January, 1838, and, on vote, No. 1 was divided into Nos. 1 and 3. District No. 1 was duly organized, its bounds set forth, and with John Knox in the chair, and Daniel S. Kendig, secretary, Joel Wilson, Horace T. Gustin, and John Burton, were elected trustees, and Dr. C. Loring, Benjamin Folsom and D. S. Kendig, committee on school-building. The committee reported in favor of repairing the old house; their report was rejected, the old building ordered to be sold, and a new one to be built. Application was made to the Commissioners to raise eight hundred dollars. The one hundred dollars received for the old building, which was removed to the lot lately occupied by Mr. Sutherland, and used as his residence, was expended in fencing the lot. The new school-house was finished, at a cost of eight hundred and fifty-one dollars and fifty-two cents, within four months from the date of resolution to build; surplus fund, and two hundred and twenty-five dollars additional, were voted for furnishing. At a meeting held August 20, one hundred and thirty dollars and fifty-eight cents was voted to be paid as a just proportion to a new district known as No. 15, formed from No. 1. The affairs of this school district were conducted faithfully and with success until its absorption in the Union School in 1848. A library in character and number of volumes attests taste and judgment. Among the names of teachers during the last decade of the district are found those of D. Stranson, Levi McCovinn, W. C. Livingston, William H. Boylsey, Charles L. Burton, and Aaron Watkins. From 1840 till 1847 was the period of academic instruction, treated under its proper head in County history.

The history of the Union School begins with August 24, 1847, when a meeting was called by the Town Superintendent, and Districts 1 and 2 were united as District No. 1, of the Town of Waterloo. In pursuance of this action, a special meeting was held, with S. Birdsall in the chair, and W. T. Gibson, secretary. The new district was formed by choosing Sidney Warner, A. S. Knox, and S. G. Hadley, trustees, and W. T. Gibson, clerk. The trustees were empowered to ask

legislative sanction to raise four thousand dollars, in four equal annual instalments, to purchase or procure a suitable school-building. Annual meetings were appointed for the first Saturday in September. The Waterloo Academy was purchased for four thousand dollars, and, on October 4, three hundred and twenty-five dollars ordered to be raised for its proper repairs. The trustees appointed William T. Gibson teacher of the Scientific and Classical Department of the school, and George H. Botsford in the English branches. Sarah A. Mosher was chosen teacher of girls and Sarah M. Vandevier of boys, in the primary department. Mr. Gibson's salary was four hundred dollars, and Mr. Botsford's two hundred and fifty dollars for a year; while that of the primary teachers was two dollars and fifty cents per week. In December, Samuel R. Welles was appointed assistant in teaching higher branches, at thirty dollars per month till the close of the term; he was succeeded by Austin Dutton, who concluded the year. At the annual meeting held in 1848, the Board of Trustees were authorized to sell the west end of the school lot in the former District No. 2, and the school-house of former District No. 1, and apply proceeds to pay off a mortgage on the academy property. The Central School-house passed by sale to the Episcopal Church, and the property described realized six hundred and fifty dollars. Collections to maintain the school grew more and more difficult, and in the winter of 1852-53, responding to a petition, the Legislature passed an Act by which the school was made free and the financial question was forever settled. During 1854 the school was made subject to the visitation of the Regents, and has since been entitled to its share in the Literature Fund under the corporate name of "The Waterloo Union School." In 1858, the second Tuesday in October was fixed as the date for annual meetings. Restricted in school accommodations, it was attempted in 1859 to increase rooms and improve ventilation, but without success. At the annual meeting of this year it was moved by C. D. Morgan that three thousand dollars be raised, in three annual instalments, for improvements, and lost; and, on motion of Mr. Crosby, five hundred dollars was appropriated and some changes effected. At a meeting in 1865, the trustees were authorized to confer with the district across the river and with the lower district, to unite in erecting a central building for advanced pupils of both sexes, retaining present buildings for primary purposes. The report was favorable, but nothing done. A proposition to purchase the former Presbyterian church was received adversely during the annual meeting of 1867. Plans were presented in 1869 for a house to cost six thousand dollars, but the vote to raise the means was lost.

These failures were fortunate gradations to a proper school representation, as we find that at the meeting in 1870, eight thousand dollars were voted for rebuilding, adding to existing edifices, or both. The building committee were the trustees, together with R. P. Kendig, A. D. Baker, Solomon Carmon, Joseph P. Shack, C. D. Morgan, and Julius I. Smith. Two thousand dollars were to be raised by April, 1871, and six thousand dollars in bonds of one, two, and three years. This indebtedness maturing in October of 1872, 1873, and 1874, was duly canceled. In 1874, a change of school organization was mooted, which resulted in the establishment of a principal, having knowledge of the classical and supervision of other departments. Of those who have served as trustees during the twenty-eight years' existence of the Union School, were A. S. Knox, S. H. Hadley, Sidney Warner, Isaac Mosher, A. D. Love, P. Crosby, S. H. Gridley, Silas Vandemark, S. R. Welles, G. Salmon, C. D. Morgan, E. Botsford, S. C. Harrington, and A. D. Baker. This school is revered as, on the whole, a successful one. Knowledge is thrown open to its acquisition by the many of all classes and condition. With its offered advantages, their rejection, especially by the poorer classes, would be highly reprehensible; while its hearty support is obligatory upon all who look for the future welfare of the children trained and the system fostered. Among the principals of the school have been William T. Gibson, Thomas Grim, D. W. Blanchard, E. P. Adams, George D. Reynolds, B. F. Lee, George I. North, P. V. N. Bodine, and James S. Boughton. On the south side a wooden building had been standing on the public square; it was demolished in 1848, and the present fine brick was later erected at a cost of four thousand dollars. William Hoggan was the first principal, later a Commissioner of Schools, member of the Legislature, now a farmer; Isano Runyan was a second; J. P. Avery another; and George Hurlbut, who served two years and is now Commissioner, yet another of its Principals.

This history of school mutations, like in experience to all others, teaches a gradual recognition of equality as a duty and a necessity; the decay of the select and academic plan, and the healthy and vital results following a laudable and patient supervision by leading citizens of a community.

WATERLOO IN THE REBELLION.

Name	Co.	Regiment	Date of Enlistment	Date of Discharge, etc.
John F. Alken.....	C	354	April 24, 1861.	
Robert H. Brest.....	"	"	" " " "	Re-enlisted.
Charles E. Cole.....	"	"	Discharged June 2, 1863.	
James B. Sheehan.....	"	"	May 22, " "	Re-enlisted.
Andrew J. Schott.....	"	"	April 24, " "	Resigned July 29, 1861.
William H. Alexander.....	"	"	" " " "	Re-enlisted.
James H. Goss.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
George Dunn.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
James Martin.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Charles Wheeler.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
John Edwards.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Robert L. DeShazo.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Richard Riley.....	"	"	Discharged June 2, 1863.	
Charles W. Caldwell.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
William H. Smith.....	"	"	" " " "	Re-enlisted.
William H. Coffin.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Robert Allen.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Samuel Battell.....	"	"	" " " "	Re-enlisted.
Fredrick Bowman.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
William Carden.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged June 2, 1863.
William G. Cook.....	"	"	" " " "	Re-enlisted.
Alexander Colwell.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
James S. Dewey.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Charles S. Day.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Thomas Dilman.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Edward B. Dackensfeld.....	"	"	July 4, 1861.	Re-enlisted.
John F. Finn.....	1st Vt. Cav.	"	April 24, 1861.	" " " "
William H. Green.....	C	234	April 24, 1861.	" " " "
James Greenleaf.....	"	"	July 4, 1861.	Discharged May 30, 1862.
Barnard Green.....	"	"	April 26, 1861.	" " " "
William Hartman.....	"	"	April 26, 1861.	" " " "
John Hendrickson.....	"	"	" " " "	Re-enlisted.
F. P. Hiser.....	"	"	July 4, 1861.	" " " "
John Hinman.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Isaac Kiehn.....	"	"	April 26, 1861.	Discharged February, 1863.
John Knowlton.....	"	"	July 4, 1861.	" " " "
Thomas Murphy.....	"	"	April 26, 1861.	Died November 2, 1862.
Augustus W. Mearns.....	"	"	April 24, 1861.	Discharged January 23, 1862.
William Moran.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged January 2, 1863.
C. Richard Mungam.....	"	"	" " " "	Re-enlisted.
Hiram A. Morse.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
William Marshall.....	"	"	July 4, 1861.	" " " "
John Odell.....	"	"	April 26, 1861.	Taken prisoner.
John O'Neill.....	"	"	April 24, 1861.	Re-enlisted.
John Old.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged June 2, 1863.
David Palmer.....	"	"	April 26, 1861.	" " " "
William O. Peasley.....	"	"	" " " "	Died of wounds May 3, 1863.
Mark Roberts.....	"	"	April 24, 1861.	Died September 10, 1862.
Thomas Ryan.....	"	"	" " " "	Re-enlisted.
John S. Resner.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged February 2, 1863.
Stephen Rodgers.....	"	"	April 26, 1861.	" " " "
Alexander Shirley.....	"	"	April 24, 1861.	Discharged June 2, 1863.
William H. Simpson.....	"	"	" " " "	Died December 21, 1862.
M. William Smith.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged June 2, 1863.
George T. Smith.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged January 19, 1863.
Morris Slatery.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged January 5, 1863.
Arthur E. Southgrove.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged February 26, 1862.
Benjamin F. Taylor.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged June 2, 1863.
Joseph Thompson.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Pierre O'Brien.....	"	"	July 4, 1861.	Died February 10, 1862.
Joseph F. Wagner.....	"	"	April 26, 1861.	Discharged June 2, 1863.
Henry Vassile.....	"	"	April 24, 1861.	Re-enlisted.
Truman Welch.....	"	"	" " " "	Died September 6, 1862.
Louis Will.....	"	"	" " " "	Killed September 17, 1862.
John Watson.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged March 1, 1863.
William Warner.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged June 2, 1863.
John Walsh.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Robert Waterman.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
John Hunter.....	"	"	" " " "	Re-enlisted.
George C. McGraw.....	"	"	Oct. 31, 1861.	" " " "
William B. Smith.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
John Summers.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
George Rogers.....	"	"	Feb. 1, 1862.	Killed May 4, 1863.
Andrew S. Heman.....	"	"	Oct. 31, 1861.	Killed May 5, 1863.
L. Preston Reid.....	"	"	April 24, 1861.	Re-enlisted.
Luther Young.....	"	"	April 23, 1861.	" " " "
Paul Bennett.....	"	"	April 23, 1861.	" " " "
Albert Harrington.....	"	"	July 4, 1861.	" " " "
John Bulley.....	"	"	Sept. 11, 1862.	" " " "
John H. Rath.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged June 2, 1863.
Peter Riley.....	"	"	Aug. 23, 1862.	Killed May 3, 1863.
Verona Vanhook.....	"	"	Aug. 15, 1862.	Discharged March 22, 1863.
E. Johnson Rice.....	"	"	Aug. 23, 1862.	" " " "
Samuel H. Fire.....	"	"	Aug. 16, 1862.	" " " "
Frederick L. Smith.....	"	"	Aug. 13, 1862.	Discharged February 18, 1863.
William Seely.....	"	"	Aug. 26, 1862.	Discharged March 18, 1863.
Alfred Stanton.....	"	"	Aug. 13, 1862.	Discharged December 12, 1864.
George Snyder.....	"	"	April 24, 1861.	Died February 24, 1863.
John C. Robinson.....	"	"	Feb. 3, 1862.	Re-enlisted.
Joseph Gunn.....	"	"	Oct. 31, 1861.	Discharged May, 1863.
Joseph F. Wagner.....	"	"	April 26, 1861.	Discharged June 2, 1863.
Henry Fay.....	"	"	May 1, 1861.	Re-enlisted.
Mark D. Pulver.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Benjamin Watkins.....	II	145th	Aug. 23, 1862.	Discharged December 14, 1864.
Fredrick L. Manning.....	"	"	Oct. 31, 1861.	Discharged at close of war.
Henry Parsons.....	"	"	Sept. 5, 1862.	Discharged June 22, 1863.
William A. Shadwin.....	"	"	Aug. 23, 1862.	Discharged March, 1863.
Edward Beedle.....	"	"	Aug. 13, 1862.	Discharged June 30, 1863.
Richard Edwards.....	"	"	Aug. 27, 1862.	" " " "
James Douglas.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Albert Van B. Kiley.....	"	"	Aug. 23, 1862.	Discharged November, 1864.
John Hiller.....	"	"	Aug. 27, 1862.	Discharged June 30, 1863.
E. Justin P. Hirt.....	"	"	Aug. 23, 1862.	" " " "
John T. Watkins.....	"	"	Aug. 10, 1862.	Discharged June 10, 1864.
Charles P. Wilson.....	"	"	Aug. 27, 1862.	" " " "

Name	Co.	Regiment	Date of Enlistment	Date of Discharge, etc.
George Beedle.....	H	148th	Aug. 27, 1862.	Discharged June 20, 1864.
Eugene M. Tinkham.....	"	"	Aug. 28, 1862.	" " " "
Fitz Boynton.....	"	"	Aug. 21, 1862.	Re-enlisted.
Lafayette Bryant.....	"	"	Aug. 27, 1862.	Discharged February 9, 1865.
Auson Congell.....	"	"	Aug. 26, 1862.	Discharged June 30, 1864.
John Claffey.....	"	"	Aug. 29, 1862.	Died February, 1864.
Francis DeLano.....	"	"	Aug. 27, 1862.	Discharged June 30, 1864.
F. M. Day.....	"	"	Aug. 24, 1862.	" " " "
William H. Day.....	"	"	Aug. 20, 1862.	Died January 23, 1863.
William Edwards.....	"	"	Aug. 29, 1862.	" " " "
John Graham.....	"	"	Aug. 28, 1862.	Discharged June 30, 1864.
Jermiah Gahn.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Francis Gregory.....	"	"	Aug. 20, 1862.	Discharged May, 1864.
Sylvester Hillsker.....	"	"	Aug. 27, 1862.	" " " "
Mathias Hasker.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged June 30, 1864.
Addison Hills.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
John M. Hippel.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
James Eddy.....	"	"	Aug. 20, 1862.	Killed May 16, 1864.
Frank Samuel.....	"	"	Aug. 22, 1862.	Killed June 3, 1864.
Joseph Schman.....	"	"	Aug. 29, 1862.	" " " "
John Kelly.....	"	"	Aug. 29, 1862.	Discharged June 30, 1864.
George Lehman.....	"	"	Aug. 29, 1862.	Discharged August 25, 1865.
John Laramie.....	"	"	Aug. 30, 1862.	Discharged June 30, 1864.
John Leeb.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
John Murphy.....	"	"	Aug. 25, 1862.	Discharged June 30, 1864.
John Motlow.....	"	"	Aug. 27, 1862.	Discharged June 30, 1864.
Joseph Mather.....	"	"	Aug. 24, 1862.	Discharged June 30, 1864.
Francis Matthews.....	"	"	Aug. 28, 1862.	Discharged, 1863.
James Mather.....	"	"	Aug. 22, 1862.	Died August 10, 1864.
James Nalle.....	"	"	Aug. 23, 1862.	Discharged June 30, 1864.
John Rapart.....	"	"	Aug. 30, 1862.	Discharged July 3, 1865.
Henry Farlow.....	"	"	" " " "	Killed May 26, 1864.
Martin Kouss.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Joseph Leach.....	"	"	Aug. 22, 1862.	Discharged, 1863.
Oliver C. Skinner.....	"	"	Aug. 29, 1862.	Discharged June 30, 1864.
Julius Seibel.....	"	"	Aug. 27, 1862.	Discharged May 10, 1864.
Lewis Strout.....	"	"	Aug. 27, 1862.	Discharged July 29, 1865.
John Schmitt.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged June 30, 1864.
David Sabis.....	"	"	Aug. 29, 1862.	" " " "
John Rager.....	"	"	Aug. 20, 1862.	Discharged June, 1864.
David Thomas.....	"	"	Aug. 22, 1862.	Killed October 27, 1864.
Conrad TenEyck.....	"	"	Aug. 24, 1862.	" " " "
Ernest T. Towner.....	"	"	Aug. 25, 1862.	Died July, 1862.
Ulman VanDenburg.....	"	"	Aug. 25, 1862.	Re-enlisted.
Charles Westhoff.....	"	"	Aug. 26, 1862.	Discharged June 30, 1864.
John Winslow.....	"	"	Aug. 26, 1862.	" " " "
Henry Harrington.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Patrick Kohn.....	"	"	Aug. 22, 1862.	" " " "
James R. Richardson.....	"	"	Aug. 29, 1862.	Killed August 25, 1862.
Patrick Moran.....	"	"	Aug. 20, 1862.	Discharged June 30, 1864.
Libby Baker.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Albert E. Cooper.....	"	"	Aug. 28, 1862.	" " " "
George W. Waters.....	"	"	Dec. 15, 1864.	Discharged June 30, 1864.
Robert E. Cooper.....	"	"	Dec. 21, 1864.	Discharged February 11, 1865.
John G. King.....	"	"	Aug. 23, 1862.	Re-enlisted.
Daniel Hull.....	"	"	Sept. 25, 1861.	Re-enlisted.
Leonard Hull.....	"	"	Dec. 27, 1860.	Discharged August, 1860.
John V. VanHorn.....	"	"	Aug. 29, 1862.	" " " "
Warren Cranford.....	"	"	Dec. 26, 1864.	Discharged April 20, 1864.
Aug. Long.....	"	"	Aug. 13, 1862.	" " " "
Robert A. Alken.....	"	"	Aug. 14, 1862.	Discharged April 5, 1864.
John Alliger.....	8th Cavalry	"	" " " "	Discharged September, 1862.
Charles D. Andrews.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged June 3, 1865.
William Beatty.....	"	"	Aug. 7, 1862.	" " " "
Jac C. Burch.....	"	"	Aug. 1962.	" " " "
Thomas Kelly.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
George B. Close.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Louis Hammon.....	G	"	Aug. 4, 1862.	" " " "
James Harper.....	"	"	July 21, 1862.	Died February 3, 1865.
A. O. Hendrick.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Thomas J. Yon.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
George S. Young.....	"	"	July 19, 1862.	Discharged June 3, 1865.
William Humphrey.....	"	"	Aug. 16, 1862.	" " " "
James Cuthbert.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged June 3, 1865.
James Pluse.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
John G. Stevenson.....	"	"	Aug. 6, 1862.	Killed July 1, 1864.
Charles Norton.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged June 3, 1865.
Charles Curtis.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
John K. Loring.....	"	"	July 15, 1862.	Discharged June 26, 1864.
Hastion Bond.....	"	"	Aug. 1862.	" " " "
William E. Bishop.....	"	"	Dec. 29, 1862.	Discharged December 24, 1864.
Clinton Bond.....	"	"	Aug. 13, 1862.	Discharged June 3, 1865.
Charles H. Farnsworth.....	"	"	August, 1862.	Died July 1862.
John Dunn.....	"	"	Aug. 12, 1862.	Discharged June 3, 1865.
Peter Heyland.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
George Hill.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Edward Hudson.....	"	"	August, 1862.	" " " "
Bewitt Martin.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
John Moran.....	"	"	Aug. 6, 1862.	Discharged June 17, 1865.
William F. Mitchell.....	"	"	July 7, 1862.	" " " "
John M. Reed.....	"	"	Aug. 1862.	" " " "
George R. Redman.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Alfred Redner.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Martin V. Stanton.....	"	"	" " " "	Killed June 18, 1864.
Charles R. Link.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged June 3, 1865.
John E. Stewart.....	"	"	Aug. 18, 1862.	Died October 14, 1865.
James T. Southard.....	"	"	Aug. 12, 1862.	Discharged July 1, 1865.
T. J. Snyder.....	"	"	August, 1862.	Killed July 2, 1864.
T. H. Longstreet.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
John Kiley.....	"	"	" " " "	Killed June 16, 1864.
John Stevenson, Jr.....	"	"	Aug. 21, 1862.	Re-enlisted.
Benjamin F. Leach.....	I	"	July, 1862.	" " " "
George V. Vent.....	"	"	" " " "	Discharged January 25, 1864.
George W. Demsey.....	"	"	Aug. 10, 1862.	Discharged June 3, 1865.
Ernest Wilson.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Charles E. Babbert.....	"	"	August, 1862.	" " " "
W. H. Norris.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
Joseph B. Harper.....	"	"	" " " "	" " " "
P. H. Marshall.....	"	"	July 29, 1862.	Discharged April 7, 1865.
Charles Walker.....	"	"	Aug. 11, 1862.	Killed July 5, 1865.

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

REV. DR. GRIDLEY.

Samuel H. Gridley was born in Paris,—now Kirkland,—Oneida County, New York, on the 28th day of December, 1802. His father, though a farmer, and of moderate means, desired to educate him for another vocation. Accordingly, at the age of twelve years he commenced the study of the Latin language; and, as Hamilton College had been recently plauted in his native town, his literary inspiration was confirmed and increased. His preparation for college was much interrupted, his studies yielding annually to labors on the farm during the summer.

In 1820 a change in his religious feelings fixed his choice of a profession, and in 1822 he entered the Sophomore class in college, which he left at the end of the year by reason of impaired health. He subsequently resumed his studies under the direction of a farmer preceptor, and in the autumn of 1826 became a member of the Auburn Theological Seminary. He was licensed to preach the gospel in 1829, by the Oneida Association,—a body of Congregational ministers,—and, having subsequently passed some ten months in missionary labors in Springville, Erie County, was called to the pastorate of the Congregational church of Perry, Genesee—now Wyoming—County. From 1830 to 1836 he spent with this congregation, where, by reason of the intelligence of the people, his abilities were severely tested, and necessarily laid upon him for the most diligent study.

He came to Waterloo in April, 1836, and his continuance as pastor for the term of thirty-seven years may be regarded as proof of the confidence existing between minister and people.

The life and character of Dr. Gridley are well known. He has largely shared in efforts to preserve and honor the history of the place of his adoption,—to educate the young, and promote the social elevation and happiness of the people. As a minister of the gospel, he has endeavored to study the things that make for peace, and in prosecuting his duties growing out of his relations to his own church, he has maintained a careful regard for the feelings and interests of other Christian congregations. He has been "known and read of the people" as a friend and abettor of liberty, and as the unwavering opponent of oppression and slavery. When in the late civil struggle in our country, the government, turning its eye to Christian ministers and churches, asked their prayers and active sympathies, he stood in his lot, and, forgetting all party considerations, sustained with his influence the existing administration in its efforts to maintain the union of the States. And when called upon to perform funeral ceremonies over soldiers who had fallen in the struggle, he comforted the bereaved both with scriptural consolation and with the thought that their loved ones had died in a noble cause.

Dr. Gridley has shared largely in the joys and sorrows of the people among whom he has lived. To rejoice with them that rejoice, and to weep with them that weep, has been the habit of his life. He has united in marriage some seven hundred couples, and conducted the burial service over some two thousand who sleep in the cemeteries of the dead. A life involving so much and so varied labor has not been spent without honor. Though not a graduate of college, the honorary degree of Master of Arts was awarded him, soon after entering the ministry, by the Trustees of Hamilton College, and subsequently the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred by the same institution. For the last quarter of a century he has held the place of a trustee both in this college and in the Theological Seminary at Auburn. In the more responsible services imposed by ecclesiastical bodies, he has had his full share. In the late semi-centennial anniversary of the Auburn Seminary he gave by appointment the historical address, an effort involving great and patient research, and which was received with high commendations by the friends of the institution.

He is now in the seventy-fourth year of his age, with bow abiding in strength, and indulging his passion for preaching the gospel from Sabbath to Sabbath.

DR. GARDNER WELLES.

It was fitly said of the subject of this sketch, at the close of his long and honorable life, that "few men have spent so many years—and all of them so worthily

—in the pursuit of their profession as he who, while yet a young man, friendless and alone, established himself in Seneca County, and here gave sixty years of faithful, intelligent labor in the service of his fellow-men." Gardner Welles, son of Russell and Sarah Carter Welles, and the third of nine children, was born August 26, 1784, in the town of Gilead, Tolland County, Connecticut, in which vicinity his ancestors had resided since the emigration from England, in 1630, of Thomas Welles, from whom the family are descended.

Having received an academic education, and pursued the study of medicine for about two years in his native State, he came to Cherry Valley, Otsego County, New York, in 1807, and completed his preliminary professional studies in the office of the late Dr. Joseph White, one of the most celebrated physicians and surgeons of his time. On the first day of November, 1809, Dr. Welles was licensed to practice medicine by the Otsego County Medical Society, and the fall and winter following attended a course of medical lectures at Columbia College, in the city of New York. In the spring of 1810, with a small supply of medicine in his saddle-bags and a hundred dollars in his pocket, the parting gift of his father, the young man started from the parental home to make his own way through life. The far west was then western New York, and into this region he came. At Canandaigua he met Dr. James Carter, who advised him to settle in the Southwick neighborhood, in the town of Junius; accordingly, he retraced his steps, and being pleased with the location he there established himself, and became a member of the family of Major Southwick, and soon entered into a partnership with Dr. Linus Ely, which continued for about six years.

In 1813 he was married to Paulina Fuller, a resident of Galen, Wayne County, temporarily teaching in Junius, who died in 1849, beloved and regretted by all who knew her.

At the breaking out of the war of 1812 he offered his services to the government, was commissioned by Governor Daniel D. Tompkins as a surgeon of the Seventy-first Regiment of New York Infantry, went to the Niagara frontier, and remained in the service to the close of the war.

In 1816 he removed to Waterloo, at that time just beginning to give promise of a flourishing town, and the same year completed and occupied the dwelling at the corner of Main and Oak Streets, where he resided until his death.

Dr. Welles held various public positions, Justice of the Peace, Supervisor of the town, President of the village, Curator of the Geneva Medical College, and in 1829 Member of Assembly from the County. He was one of the first two Wardens of St. Paul's Church, elected in 1818, of which church he was, to his death, an exemplary and consistent member. In politics, he was a Democrat of the Jeffersonian, Wright, and Marcy school; in business, a man of marked integrity and fairness; in social life, pure, kind, modest, and unassuming. For nearly half a century he was regarded as the leading physician and surgeon of this vicinity.

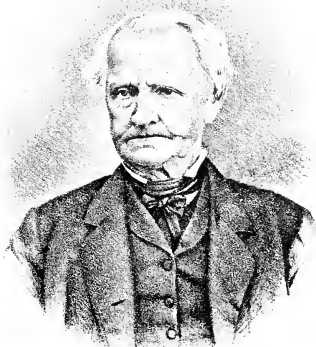
His unselfish love and devotion to his profession was characteristic, and endured to the end of his life. He was popular with the junior members of the profession, to whom his kindness was uniform and invariable, and by whom he was regarded with a sincere respect and confidence. Gentle, sympathizing, and tender, with a mind filled with a strong sense of duty, and a heart warmed by the glow of a never-fading humanity, he was emphatically the friend of the poor, and by the entire community among whom his long life was spent his memory is held in most respectful veneration. His demise, which took place February 18, 1872, was the result of a fall received some six weeks before, and from which he suffered intensely until released by death. We close our notice with a quotation from the annual address before the Medical Society, by the President, Dr. W. A. Swaby, at its first meeting subsequent to the death of Dr. Welles:

"To give an account of the life of our bereaved brother would far exceed my limits, for it would comprise the history of medicine in Seneca County; and still the example would have its value, as illustrating how professional success may be attained, even in the face of adverse circumstances, by patient and faithful toil, by integrity of purpose and purity of character, and gentle and gentlemanly manners, and how his life of useful labor was closed by eternal and hallowed rest.

"His death has made a void in our ranks which can never be filled, since with his life was severed the last link that bound us to our brothers of the past.



D. S. KENDIG.



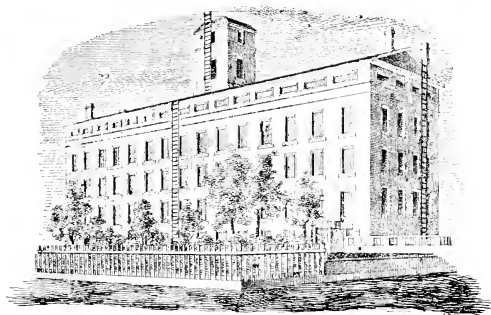
GARDNER WELLES, M. D.



REV. AARON D. LANE.



REV. JOHN M. GUION, S.T.D.



WATERLOO WEBB MANU

"By the members of this society his death was particularly felt; and yet not by us alone, for if the affection of friends or the prayers of a grateful community could have averted the blow, this passing tribute to his memory and worth would long have remained unpronounced.

"Of him it might be fittingly said,—

"Goodness and greatness were not means, but ends;
Had he not always treasures—always friends?
The good old man's eye, three treasures had he:
Light, Love, and Thoughts pure as infant's breath;
And three firm friends, surer than day or night:
Himself, his Goodness, and his God."

HON. DANIEL S. KENDIG.

Among the few surviving first-born sons of Seneca County may be enumerated Daniel S. Kendig, who is a native of that portion of Waterloo known in the early day as Scayvas. He is of Swiss origin. His grandfather came from Canton Bern, Switzerland, in 1710, and his father, Martin Kendig, moved from Lancaster, Pennsylvania, to Scayvas in 1794. Leah Bear, of Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, came out to keep house for her brother, Samuel Bear, and in 1797 married Martin Kendig. On February 19, 1803, Daniel S. Kendig was born. His home was a log house, built during his infancy, upon one hundred acres of woodland purchased during the same year. This pioneer cabin served as a home until 1812, when, having bought lots in what is now Waterloo, Martin Kendig moved upon them in 1813. He erected a falling- and carding-mill, a dwelling-house, and, in 1816-17, put up the building used as the office of the First National Bank.

School-days were passed in part under the teachings of Jabez Gorham, while the rod and line, with merry companions, gave relaxation and pleasure. Education was soon finished, and the first situation was obtained in the drug-store of Dr. Charles Stuart and Quartus Knight. Two years elapsed, and Stuart sold his interest to Caleb Loring, and Kendig returned home and assisted his father in his business. In 1821 he opened the store of Hoyt & Hunt at Clark. Hoyt sold within a year, and Kendig remained with Hunt until the spring of 1829. In April of that year Kendig and Elijah Quimby purchased Hunt's stock, and continued together two years. Kendig sold to his partner, and ran a store on his own account till 1836. He was two years in a hardware store with E. Taylor, and then resumed the sale of dry-goods till 1840, when he began, and for four years engaged in, the manufacture of linseed oil. In 1845 he gave exclusive attention to the grocery business, of which he was the founder in the village. In 1851 he took a son, Richard, into partnership, and the business was continued under the name of Kendig & Son until 1863. Mr. Kendig moved to Seneca Falls, and went into business with Mr. Ridley. He sold in 1872 to Charles Story, and retired to private life. He is now residing in Waterloo, on the same lot purchased by him in 1825, and upon which he has resided (with the exception of two years) since 1826, within a short half-mile of where he was born.

He has been married twice. His first marriage was to Sally Maria, daughter of Major David Southwick, of Junius. Mrs. K. died in 1861. Two of her five children are living; a daughter is the wife of Hon. Eli T. Wilder, of Red Wing, Minnesota, and a son, Richard, is at present a merchant in Waterloo. A second marriage took place in 1867, to Miss Esther A. Palmer, who has two children—daughters: Anna, aged seven, and Ruth Elizabeth, aged three.

Mr. Kendig has been identified with the Episcopal Church since 1835, and is one of the oldest vestrymen in the parish. He is a present member of the Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons known as Lodge 113, and became a Mason and a member of Junius Lodge in 1824. Upon the incorporation of Waterloo he was chosen one of its first Trustees, and represented Seneca County in the Legislature of 1855. His political sentiments have been in consonance with those of the Democratic party. We have briefly outlined a long and useful life. Half a century of business has left a record of fair and honorable dealing, and the citizens of Waterloo have no man to-day whom they esteem more highly than Hon. Daniel S. Kendig.

HENRY BONNEL.

The subject of this sketch was born on Lot 79, in the town of Waterloo, January 14, 1807. He remained here until 1815, when he moved with his father to

* Sister of Major Samuel Bear.

Wayne County. In 1825 he returned to his native County and engaged in farming, working for ten dollars per month. September 30, 1829, he united in marriage with Mary Dell, daughter of Richard Dell, and removed to Wayne County, where they remained for a period of three years and returned to this County. This union has been blessed with five children, viz., Hannah S., born August 11, 1830, and married Alexander S. McIntire, November 23, 1854; William R., born July 5, 1835, and married Mary June McIntire, November 24, 1859; Lucretia M., born September 21, 1838, and married Samuel S. Maynard, November 19, 1857; Henry H., born April 6, 1844, and died March 5, 1856; George A., born April 28, 1849.

Mr. Bonnel, possessed of an iron constitution and indomitable will, was in every way well fitted for the task of subduing the forest, and transforming the wilderness to a land that should blossom like the rose. The early settlers met with difficulties and privations that the young of to-day know nothing of, save by tradition. As a practical exemplification of what is stated above, Mr. Bonnel relates that it was not an uncommon occurrence, for the purpose of raising money, for settlers to haul grain from Lot 66 to the city of Albany, a distance of more than two hundred miles. Mr. B. has been very successful in accumulating a large property, and has one of the finest farms in the County. Five hundred and thirty acres of land in one square are owned by himself and son. In politics he was a member of the Whig party, and a strong abolitionist. He is now an Independent Republican. Mr. Bonnel was an earnest supporter of the Administration during the late rebellion, and was among the first to subscribe to the war fund of the County. He met the demands of the Government in the matter of taxes without grumbling, always cheerfully discharging the amount imposed, which one year amounted to the sum of five hundred dollars.

JEDEDIAH PEIRSON

was born in Long Island, New York, May 5, 1739. On the 21st day of December, 1761, he united in the bonds of matrimony with Elizabeth Hodges, who was born in March, 1739. Peleg Peirson was born January 11, 1773, and in 1802 married Sarah Woodruff, who was born in 1780. Jedediah H. Peirson was born in Waterloo, September 20, 1808, and united in marriage with Eliza M. Dobbin February 8, 1837; she was the daughter of William W. Dobbin, and was born December 1, 1816. Edwin C., born December 7, 1837, and married Mary Jones February 10, 1869; Harriet N., born January 1, 1840, and married Charles Peck November 29, 1869; Albert H., born February 3, 1842, and was killed in the battle before Petersburg, in March, 1865; Julia A., born July 31, 1844; Charlotte, born June 16, 1848, and married Edgar B. Van Houten June 23, 1870; Elizabeth H., born May 10, 1853; Howell, born June 20, 1856, and died January 25, 1857; Charles W., born May 18, 1859.

The grandfather of the subject of this sketch was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and was ever ready to advocate the principles of that denomination. His father was also a member of this organization. Mr. Peirson and his son Edwin C. are prominent members of the Presbyterian Church in the village of Waterloo. The name Jedediah is a favorite with the family, and is traced back a period of one hundred and thirty-seven years. Though not blessed with the educational advantages of this progressive day, he made good use of the district school, and succeeded in acquiring an education that well fitted him for a practical business career. He engaged in agricultural pursuits, and has accumulated a large share of this world's goods, and is passing his time happily on the farm where he first saw the light of day.

HON. SAMUEL CLARK.

The Hon. Samuel Clark, for nearly twenty years one of the prominent politicians and lawyers of Seneca County, was born in Cayuga County, in the year 1800. He graduated at Hamilton College, and studied law in Auburn with I. W. Hurlbut, having as fellow-students William H. Seward and John C. Spencer. After the completion of his studies, he removed to Waterloo, in 1827, and commenced the practice of his profession. His ability as a politician procured early recognition, and he was elected to Congress in 1833, a position which he creditably and acceptably filled. As a lawyer, he ranked deservedly high, and for many years the firm of Clark & Birdsall was the leading law firm of this section of the County. During his residence in Waterloo he enjoyed the unlimited confidence and respect of the entire community. He removed to Kalamazoo, Michigan, in 1842, where for years he successfully carried on the practice of the law. In 1852, he was elected to Congress from the Kalamazoo District. Mr. Clark was

a gentleman of the old school; a Democrat of the most unyielding type; a man of large abilities, of strong feelings, and of unflinching integrity. He died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. William H. Doyce, Kalamazoo, October 2, 1870, after years of suffering and sickness.

HON. JESSE CLARK.

Nothing more forcibly reminds us of the rapid flight of time, and our own advancing age, than to see gradually dropping away old and esteemed fellow-citizens, who can look back to the infancy of our village, when, uniting their fortunes with it, "for better for worse," they settled here to grow with its growth and strengthen with its strength. The late Judge Clark was born in Berkshire County, Massachusetts, where he acquired, chiefly through his own efforts as a teacher, an extensive and liberal education. His father was a captain in the war of the Revolution. In the year 1814 he came to Waterloo, where he shortly after married, and commenced the practice of law, and soon, by his superior talents

and education, rose to an enviable prominence and success in his profession. At the first election under the Constitution of 1821 he was chosen one of the Senators for the Western District, and amid the exciting questions and the anomalous state of politics at that time his course, as ever since, was that of a firm and consistent Democrat. The electoral law of 1824 received, in accordance with the clear will of his constituents, his hearty support at the time the "famous seventeen" of his political associates opposed it. As a political writer, he was pronounced by a distinguished opponent *the ablest in his district*, and in that respect, by the common consent, we believe, he acquired the highest reputation. Under his editorial control, the *Seneca Gazette* held a commanding position, while his literary contributions and legislative reports are marked by equal ability. From its origin, he was a trustee and patron of Geneva College, and contributed his means towards its foundation. The numerous improvements around us, which have given the place character and augmented its population, are largely indebted to him for their establishment, and bear witness to his public spirit and beneficence. During the fifteen years he occupied the judicial bench of the County he was distinguished by his clearness of conception, his comprehensive and correct language, and his calmness and urbanity of manner. Judge Clark passed away on the 20th day of May, 1849.

EDWIN R. DOBBIN.

Edwin R. Dobbis, grandson of General H. W. Dobbis, was born in the town of Waterloo, Seneca County, on the 24th day of May, 1818, where he remained, following the occupation of a farmer, mainly, until his decease, on the 21st of June, 1873, never having moved excepting to his late residence, Pine Grove, within a few rods of his birthplace.

Beginning life amid the wilds of a new country, and early sharing with his parents the labors and hardships ever incident to pioneer life, knowing little or no childhood, having been the eldest but one of a family of eleven children, deprived of even the limited advantages of the day for obtaining an education, his whole opportunity for schooling having been within the space of six months, all helped to develop the man in the boy, and prove a fitting preparatory to what he was to encounter in the after-period.

Upon the death of his father he assumed the whole responsibility devolving upon father, husband, son, and brother, to the bereaved mother and fatherless little ones.

Nobly was this more than filial and fraternal obligation performed for many years, and blessings were granted in large measure. Faithful in all which pertained to his own home life, and by and by to the added interests of his own home and little ones, he naturally became one to whom many looked, with confidence and esteem. Having been diligent in supplying many of the early deficiencies of an education, he was afterward able to attain to all several



E. R. DOBBIN.

degrees of the town and County, and became a favorite at home, being frequently re-elected to the various duties of his school district. We quote from a series of resolutions unanimously adopted in the district, since his decease: "His integrity was never questioned; he was ever ready to labor for the public good. Believing that the firm and lasting security of our civil and religious liberties depend on the intelligence of the masses, and that this intelligence is largely attained at the common schools, he constantly labored to advance their interest."

In an examination of the records of the First Presbyterian Church of Geneva, we find him to have been a member for over thirty-five years, and trustee at the time of his death. In conclusion, we find the chief characteristics of his illustrious ancestor, General H. W. Dobbis, to have been reproduced, differing mainly in the circumstances of development. Quoting from the various eulogies mistakenly published, until his own earnest, appreciative nature could not be benefited by them, we find what we believe to have been the true estimate of his character: "Thus passed away from earth to the bright and beautiful home beyond the river, the kind neighbor, the upright citizen, the earnest patriot, the judicious counselor, the true friend, the loving father, the faithful husband, the consistent, humble Christian. We have known him long and intimately, and do not overdraw his character, as his numerous acquaintances will attest."



MRS. E. R. DOBBIS.

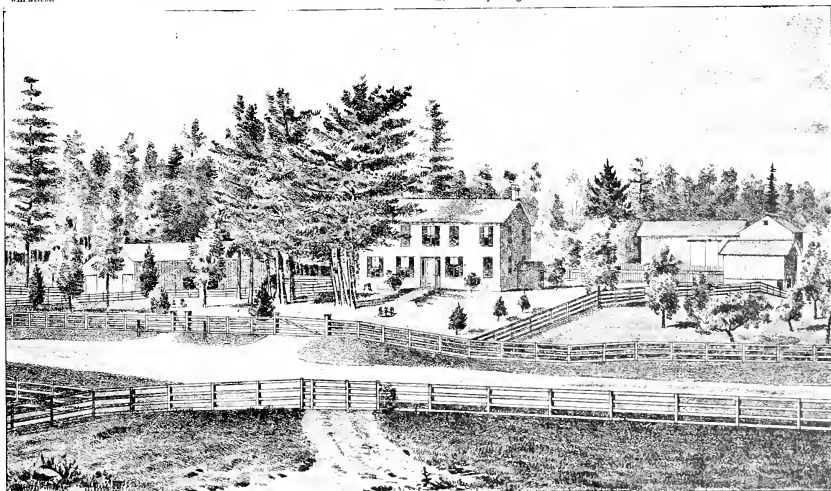
"And on his dear memory fate would me linger,
Being so much for reverence and love,
Reverence for a life of self-denial,
Striving for others all the while,
Reverence for a steadfast love of right
That kept his eyes, record bright."

"Reverence for purity of thought,
Which men upon his brow could trace,
As though an angel's hand had wrought
To carve what care could not efface,
Nor pain had cover to wear away,
Nor time could threaten with decay."

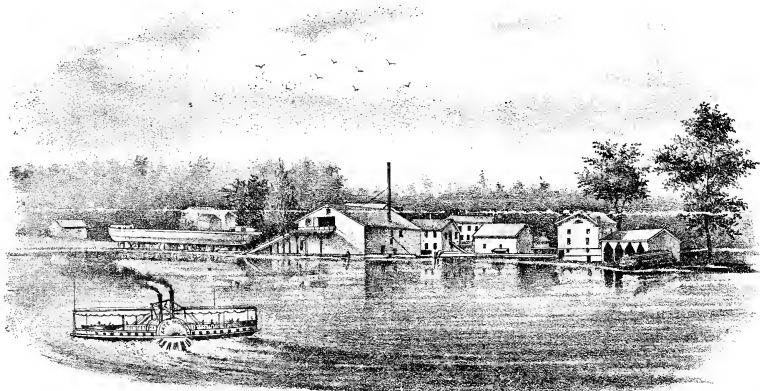
"Aye, and for courtesy that bent,
In simple-great humility,
To honor, with a deep intent,
Whate'er did honor with degree
Of worth, of talent, or of blood,
So it but avails the common good."

"But reverence for the greatest of them all,
A sweet, an holy charity,
Which strove to cover o'er
Whate'er had seemed far more,
Was next in other light."

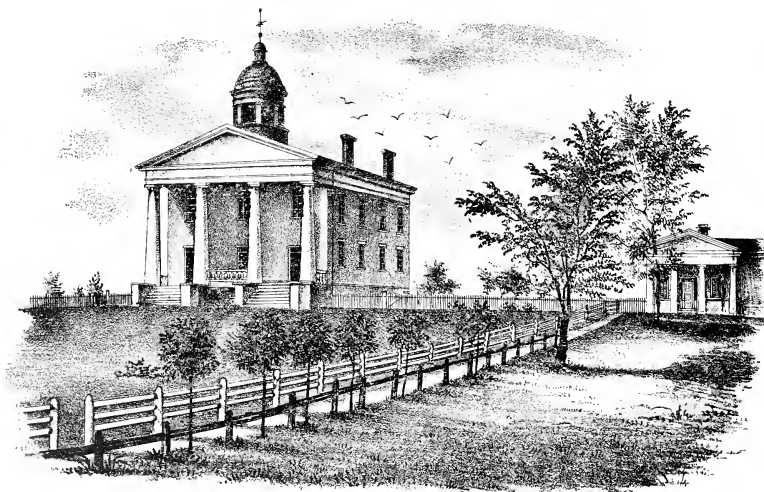
Mrs. C. M. VAN EPPS DOBBIS, wife of the late Edwin R. Dobbis, and daughter of Mrs. C. Covert Van Epps, was born at Ovid, October 19, 1814. This estimable lady is a descendant of one of the pioneer and most highly honored families within the bounds of Seneca County. Her mother, Mrs. C. Van Epps, was the eldest daughter of the late Abraham A. Covert, who was one of the party of three couples that crossed Seneca Lake in a canoe in search of one authorized to solemnize marriages, an event of the kind being hitherto unknown in the County. They were married by Squire James Parker, a follower of James Wilkinson, or the "Universal Friend." Mrs. Dobbis, though on the down hill of life, is passing the time pleasantly, surrounded by a large circle of steadfast friends.



RESIDENCE OF CATHARINE M. DOBBIS & OF THE LATE EDWIN R. DOBBIS.
WATERLOO TWP., SENECA CO., N. Y.



Harris & Thomas's Steam Saw Mill & Boat Yard.
Sheldrake Point



Seneca Co. Courthouse and Clerk's Office, Ovid

OVID.

The town of Ovid was formed March 5, 1794, at which time it was organized as a town of Onondaga County, when that county was set off from Herkimer. Ovid retained its original dimensions until 1817, when Covent was set off, and was again diminished in size when Lodi was taken from Covent and a part of Ovid, in 1826. These three towns, Ovid, Lodi, and Covent, comprise the original military town of Ovid, which contained one hundred six-hundred-acre lots. The present territory of Ovid embraces Military lots from 1 to 33 inclusive, except Lot 26, Lodi, and is the north part of the original town, bounded as follows: on the north by the town of Romulus, east by the centre of Cayuga Lake, south by the towns of Covent and Lodi, and west by the west shore of Seneca Lake, which is due north from Washington, longitude 77° west from Greenwich; and the village of Ovid is in latitude 42° 41' north. The north line of the town is about seven and seven-eighths miles in length from lake to lake, and is a short distance south of the narrowest part of the County. The south line is about nine and one-third miles in length from east to west, and the width of the town north and south is about three and three-fourths miles.

The central ridge of Ovid is about four miles from Seneca Lake, and attains a height of from five to seven hundred feet above its level, and a still greater height above the waters of the Cayuga, which is sixty feet lower than Seneca. The central and southern portions of this town are underlain by the Genesee slate, succeeded by the Tully limestone in the eastern and western portions, more particularly noticeable in the ravines leading to the lake, beneath which occurs the Mesozoic shales of the Hamilton group of rocks found along the lake shores, and is the underlying rock in the northeast and a small portion of the northwest part of the town. Over all, the drift is deposited to a depth of from one to forty feet, which forms the basis of a naturally fertile and productive soil, containing more or less lime, and was in its natural state covered with a heavy growth of deciduous trees, except along the lakes and ravines, where pine, hemlock, and cedar are found. Among the forest-trees, the white-oak and basswood attained an elevation of one hundred feet, the latter flourishing to such an extent in the eastern central portions of the town that the region in an early day was denominated the "Basswoods." The principal varieties of the timber-trees of the town were, viz.: white oak, red oak, swamp white oak,—some of which were from four to six feet in diameter,—black or yellow oak, white and black ash, pig- and shell-bark-hickory, sugar- and soft- (or white) maple, basswood or linden, poplar or white-wild, swamp, rock, and red slippery-elm, beech, ironwood, cucumber, cotton-wood or balsam of Gilead, aspen, black walnut, butternut, and, occasionally, wild-cherry and mulberry, sassafras and dogwood.

The name of the town was bestowed by Simon De Witt, the Surveyor-General of the State at the time the Military Tract was surveyed and divided into towns. Mr. De Witt applied names to the whole tract taken apparently at random from some classical dictionary. Among these names were Aurelius, Sempronius, Ulysses, Ovid, Hector, Homer, Solon, Virgil, etc., entirely ignoring the significant and often more euphonic names applied to portions of this tract by the aborigines, such as Cauoga (sweet water), Sacawas (swift water), and Kendasia.

Sullivan, in his campaign of 1779, passed down on the east side of Seneca Lake to "Kanadesaga." In the journal of Lieutenant Adam Hubley, who was under the command of Sullivan in this expedition, we find the following under date of September 4, 1779: "We destroyed several fields of corn, and after a march of thirteen miles we encamped in the woods in front of a very large ravine, and half a mile from Seneca Lake. On account of some difficulty with the pack-horses, the main army did not reach so far as the infantry, and encamped about two miles in the rear." The encampment of Sullivan's infantry was at what is now known as Ovid Landing, and the encampment of the main army was near the present site of the Coombs school-house.

Scarcely one decade had passed after the rattle of Sullivan's musketry ceased to reverberate in the forest along his line of march from "Acutosa," now Elmira, to "Kanadesaga," now Geneva, ere the white settlers might have been seen threading their way through the forest in the wake of Sullivan's army, anxious to rear their homes in the fertile country of the Senecas.

The first that entered the County following on in the track of the invading

forces was Andrew Dunlap, who came from Pennsylvania, located near the old Indian trail on Lot No. 8, in the southwest part of the town, in May, 1789, and died March 26, 1851, aged ninety-one years, six months, and nineteen days. It is claimed by some that Mr. Dunlap was the first permanent settler within the present boundaries of Seneca County. When Mr. D. planted the standard of civilization upon the soil of Ovid, there was no permanent white settler. Where now is located the beautiful and thriving village of Geneva, only was found the ruins of the Indian village of "Kanadesaga." Oliver Phelps had just located at Canandaigua; Colonel John Handy, the pioneer of Chemung, had just settled at "Newtown," and there were but four small houses where now is situated the city of Buffalo with a population of 117,000. And it was not until several years after the settlement of Mr. D. that Joseph Elliott, the agent of the Holland Land Company, laid out the village upon the present site of Buffalo, called "New Amsterdam." To conceive of a home in the forest, surrounded by the remains of a hostile Indian tribe, together with wild beasts, is to form some idea of the courage and invincible determination that characterized Andrew Dunlap when he planted his home in the wilds of No. 8. He settled in May, 1789, following the first inauguration of Washington, and soon thereafter plowed the first furrow in what is now Seneca County. His brother-in-law, Joseph Wilson, and Peter Smith settled in the same year,—Wilson afterwards locating on Lot 17 and Smith on Lot 7, a large portion of which is now owned by his son, Colonel Ralph Smith.

In 1790, Abraham Covent and his son Abraham A., from New Jersey, settled on Lot 27, where the first town-meeting was held in April, 1794, when Silas Halsey, who lived on Lot 37 (now Lodi), was elected Supervisor, and sworn in before himself, there being no other Justice between the lakes.

In 1792, John Seely, grandfather of the late Hon. John E. Seely, located on Lot No. 3, on the present site of Ovid Village, and erected a dwelling on the site now occupied by the residence of William Jones, where his son Hezekiah, now of Niagara County, the oldest native of the village, was born in 1797. Moses Cole and Josiah B. Chapman, former Sheriff, father of Hugh Chapman, who has also been Sheriff, afterwards settled on Lot No. 3.

The same year Captain Elijah Kiene, from Dutchess County, settled a short distance west, on Lot No. 2, near the site where Benajah Boardman erected the first grist-mill in the County, in 1793, which was a primitive affair, the belt being turned by hand. In 1793, Nicholas Huff, who had been wounded at Germantown, and his brother Richard came from New Jersey and located on Lot 20, in the heaviest timbered portion of the town. Peter Hughes came the same year, also Abraham De Mott with his sons James and John, also from New Jersey, and located on Lot 9, a short distance south of the village. James, familiarly known as Judge De Mott, afterwards served as lieutenant in the war of 1812, represented the County in the Legislature in 1825, was appointed Associate County Judge, and was married the third time when in his eighty-seventh year; he died February 18, 1875, aged eighty-eight years and eight months, and, at the time of his death, was more familiar with the early history of the town and County than any person now living. His sister Cristina, when a young child, in 1794, was brought from New Jersey on horseback, grew up at Ovid, married Colonel Cornelius Post, and was the mother of the Hon. Lewis Post, now of Lodi, the present member of the Assembly from Seneca County.

William and Robert Dunlap came in 1794 and settled on Lot 5, where the former, father of the Hon. A. B. Dunlap, of Michigan, died in 1854, aged ninety-three.

The same year (1794) Teunis Covent and family, from New Jersey, settled on Lot 32. His sons, Teunis and Rymear, also settled on the same lot. A daughter of his married David Brokaw (father of A. C. Brokaw, Esq., of Lodi), and resided for a time on the west part of the same lot. One night a bear visited their premises, seized their only pig, and started off through the woods with his booty. Whereupon Mrs. Brokaw, not feeling disposed to give up all prospect of the next winter's pork, seized her lantern, and, guided by the music of the pig, followed after, and kept track of the robber until her husband loaded his gun and came up, when brain was dispatched and the settlers got their pig again.

About the same year Garret Harris, from New Jersey, settled on Lot 27, between the villages of Ovid and Lodi, where his grandson, George Harris, now resides. Peter Le Conte, Esq., also settled on Lot 27. Ralph Swarthout, from the same State, settled on the adjoining Lot 28, near where Charles S. Johnston now resides. Mr. Johnston has in possession a sword captured by his great-grandfather from a Hessian officer in the battle of Bennington. Mr. Swarthout, it is said, built the first cider-mill in the town, in 1811.

In 1795, Dr. Jonas C. Baldwin settled on Lot 11, and afterwards built a saw-mill near Ovid Centre, where Hughes afterwards built a grist-mill, familiarly known to this generation as "Van Liew's Mill." Dr. Baldwin, in 1801, removed to Oneondaga County and founded Baldwinville.

Samuel Sweeney built the next mill below, on the same stream now owned or operated by Edwin Barry.

From 1795 to 1806 the population increased rapidly. John I. Covert first settled on Lot 19, and afterwards on Lot 10, in 1796; Lottie Dunlap, from Connecticut, also located on Lot 10; Abraham Bloomer settled on Lot 21; Folked Sebring, Peter Harpending, and George Harris on Lot 19; Gideon Scott and Ephraim Weed on Lot 12; his son Daniel, father of Hon. D. D. Scott, at Scott's Corners, on Lot 11; also, Abijah and Noah Bartram on the same lot; and Chas. Thompson and Anthony Schuyler on Lot 25. Hon. Wm. Thompson, brother of Charles, who first resided on Lot 18 and subsequently on Lot 9, near the village, was a lawyer, Surrogate of the County, and several years a member of the Legislature. He died in Michigan, in November, 1871, aged eighty-seven, and was buried in the cemetery near his old home in Ovid.

Charles Starrett and Peter Wyekoff settled on Lot 31; John Van Tuyl, Cornelius Sebring, Cornelius BoDine, Paul Anten, and Joshua Coshun on Lot 29; Matthew and David Gray, Abraham VanDorn and son, and Abram Low on Lot 28, where Colonel Wilson Gray was born; John McMath, who kept the first store and the first inn in the town, on Lot 18; he erected the house in which Dr. C. C. Coan now resides, which for some years was a noted tavern; John Boice and Joseph Stull located on Lot 18; Peter Sherman on Lot 14; Simon and James Wheeler, with their father, and Benj. Waldron also on the same lot near Sheldrake; Geo. Santor on Lot No. 6; James Brooks and John Townsend on Lot No. 10; John Leonard on Lot 9; John and Ralph Wilson and James Van Horn on Lot 17. Mr. Van Horn was Supervisor of the town several years, and was the grandfather of Hon. Burt Van Horn, of Niagara County, and the brother of Mrs. Abraham De Mott. The Simpsons located on Lot No. 1. John Simpson, the father, it is said, drew the lot for his services in the war of the Revolution, and he is the only one of the soldiers to whom the land in the town was allotted who located upon it. His sons were Anthony, Alexander, and John, all now deceased; John, the present, being the son of Anthony.

Peter Counts and Abram P. Covert settled on Lot 15, where was buried George Dunlap, brother of Andrew, who died September 24, 1791, his being the first death among the settlers in the town and County. David McCormick settled on Lot 16. Lot No. 30 was the gospel and school lot, which, for some years, was owned by the town and rented to various persons. Geo. Rensay, the Powlsons, James and John Dennis, John Brokaw, and Charick Rosecrants were among its early occupants.

Near the centre of this lot in 1800 or 1810 was erected the Reformed Dutch church, the first church edifice built in the town or County. There also is located the Grapel Lot Cemetery, in which lie buried Nathaniel Ballard, Rev. Abraham Brokaw, Cornelius BoDine, Nicholas Huff, Abraham VanDorn, Sr., Captain Joseph Stull, who was with Washington at Valley Forge, and probably several other soldiers of the Revolution. Captain Stull also served in the war of the Whisky Rebellion in Pennsylvania in 1798 and 1797. Near there are the graves of Captain John I. Sebring, Captain Charles Starrett, General James Brooks, Robert and Jeremy Slight, and other soldiers of the war of 1812; also the graves of Winfield S. Coshun and his brother Stephen, who lost their lives in the war of the Great Rebellion,—soldiers of three wars resting together in honored graves. Andrew Dunlap, Peter Smith, Peter Sherman, Thomas Covert, John Simpson, Ephraim Weed, Elijah Kime, Sr., Benjamin Scott, and William Taylor, also soldiers of the Revolution, lived and died in the town, and the last-named three are buried in the old cemetery in Ovid Village.

Nancy Thomas, the widow of Jonathan Thomas, who built a tannery near Sheldrake in an early day, and who was a sister of the late Daniel Scott, and is the mother of S. D. and J. B. Thomas, is still living at Sheldrake, aged ninety years, and is the oldest inhabitant of the town, unless Mrs. Feehan, a native of Ireland, who claims to be about one hundred, is older.

In the spring of 1793, Abraham Sebring, from New Jersey, settled on Lot 35 (now Lodi). With him came his family, including his daughter Catherine, who in 1804 married Joshua Coshun, Esq., and removed to Lot 29, Ovid, where she still resides, aged about ninety, and has resided continuously in this County

longer than any of its inhabitants now living. The first child born in this town was David Dunlap, son of Andrew, February 2, 1793.

In the spring of 1793 three promising young men of the town, viz., Joseph Wilson, Abraham A. Covert, and Enoch Stewart, severally made matrimonial alliances with Anna Wyckoff, Catherine Covert, and Jane Covert, respectively; and, as there was neither priest or justice between the brides, all crossed the Seneca Lake together in a skiff, and proceeded to Esquire Parker, a follower of Jenima Wilkinson, who united them in the bonds of matrimony, whereupon they returned rejoicing. John N. Wilson, a grandson of Joseph, has still in his possession the original marriage-certificate of his grandfather, of which the following is a copy:

"This certify that Mr. Joseph Wilson and Miss Anna Wyckoff was joined together in marriage in Jerusalem, in the County of Ontario, on the 3d day of April, A.D. 1793, by
JAMES PARKER, *Just. Peace.*"

David Wilson, who now resides in the town of Romulus, was the first child born of these marriages, in January, 1794, and is now probably the oldest active resident of the County. He was General Porter's right-hand man in the sortie at Fort Erie, September 17, 1814, and assisted in rescuing him from the British, who at one time in the fight had dragged him from his horse and were carrying him off.

All of these first married couples lived to old age (Stewart and wife in Lodi) honored and respected; the last, Abraham A. Covert, dying in May, 1868, at the age of ninety-eight. He was carried to his grave by six of his neighbors, the youngest of whom was over seventy years of age. They were Judge James De Mott, Dr. C. C. Coan, Abraham VanDorn, Chester Eastman, James Foster, and Elijah Denton, all of whom except the first and last are still living in this town.

In 1867 and 1868 several of the old residents of the town died, viz., Captain John I. Sebring, aged ninety-six; Daniel Scott, aged eighty-seven; Jonathan Thomas, aged eighty-three; and, on the same day, October 29, 1867, Rev. Thomas Lonsbury, D.D., for many years pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Ovid, aged seventy-eight; George BoDine, May 15, 1868, at seventy; and Mrs. Elizabeth Pack in 1875, aged ninety-one.

On Lot 33, and about one mile north of Farmer Village, is the grave of Samuel Weyburn, who in an early day had shot at and wounded a bear, which just before night escaped into one of the ravines leading to Cayuga Lake. On going out the following morning to feed his cattle he heard his dog barking in the ravine, and, with his pitchfork, went to the place, where he found the dog in a contest with the bear on a narrow rock or shelf about half-way down the side of the ravine. He immediately took part in the fight to assist the dog, and presently the bear seized him with his mouth by the arm, effected a hug on Mr. W., when both parties rolled over and over to the bottom, a distance of forty feet, in an embrace altogether too close for comfort, to one of the parties at least. Fortunately, when they landed in the water at the bottom the man was uppermost, and by ramming his arm, still in the bear's mouth, down his throat, he succeeded in holding the brim's head under the water and drowning him. The man was severely wounded, but survived many years, though carrying the scars of this contest to his grave, and was ever after known as "the man who fought the bear."

One evening, in the fall of the year, about 1807, '8, or '9, as several young people, the Misses VanDorn, accompanied by Cornelius BoDine, Jr., were on their way home through the woods from a visit to a neighbor, Mr. Folked Sebring, who lived where L. B. Drake now resides, they were chased by a panther, which would run towards the young people, apparently intending to seize one of them, when the young man would spring out and strike at the beast with a club, at the same time making a noise in the fallen leaves, and the panther would spring aside, run off a few rods, and then turn and come for them again, when the same operation would be repeated, until they arrived, greatly frightened but not hurt, at a clearing where I. N. Brokaw now resides.

Mr. BoDine, when relating this incident to the writer many years afterwards, said, "Every time that painter came I expected he would get one of us."

Among the old settlers still surviving are Isaac I. Covert, son of John I., born in this town April 7, 1797, and the oldest native now residing in it; his brother, John J. Covert, and wife; John K. Bryant, Horatio Palmer, Horace C. Tracy, former Sheriff, James Burlew, Stephen Dennis, Captain Silas C. Covert and Abraham Covert, James Smalley, John Brooks and Ellis Brooks, sons of General James Brooks, Jacob Compton; Abraham Van Dorn, who, with his father Abraham, from New Jersey, arrived on the 4th of July, 1806, when the first celebration of that anniversary was being held in the village of Ovid; Colonel John Y. Manning, who came in 1815; these last are the two surviving pensioners of the war of 1812 in the town. Arad Joy and Peter De Forrest, father of Mrs. J. E. Seeley, also pensioners, died in 1872, and James De Mott in 1875.

Mr. De Forrest was one of the artillerymen who fired minute-guns when the body of Captain Lawrence, of the "Chesapeake," was brought to New York City.

John Simpson and John G. Wilson both reside where they were born seventy-four years ago. Mr. Wilson has cast his vote at every election in the town and at every town-meeting, except one, since he became a voter, more than fifty years ago. Dr. Candus C. Coan, who settled in 1816 or '17, in that part of the town now Lodi, and has resided in this town during the last forty years, has been a practicing physician sixty years. Dr. Coan and his wife, a sister of the late General T. J. Fulwell, of Romulus, are still living, and celebrated their "golden wedding" in 1867.

Among other early settlers are General Halsey Sanford and wife, who celebrated their "golden wedding" May 1, 1872; Peter N. Huff, son of Nicholas Huff; David D. Scott, his aunt Mrs. N. Rowley, Isaac BoDine, N. N. Hayt, George Dunlap, and Joshua W. and Aaron Wilson, both sons of Joseph Wilson. Mr. Aaron Wilson has in his possession a block of the beech-tree upon the bark of which his father had inscribed his initials and the date of his advent in this town, — J. W., May 12, 1789." Captain Andrew S. Purdy, General George Smith, David Dunnet, F. C. Williams, and Esquire James Foster were among the early settlers. Esquire Foster has held the office of Justice of the Peace more than forty years, and several times was Associate Judge of the County Court. The five last named reside in the village. Mrs. Laura Ann Hartshorn is the oldest resident in the village since 1808. Charlotte Jackson, an aged colored woman, resides in the village, and at one time was the slave of William Godley under the laws of this State. Ralph Cady and John Mickle also reside in the village, aged about eighty-six. Amos Yarnall, a native of Pennsylvania, in his ninetieth year, is the oldest man now living in the town. Mrs. Rachel Young, living with her son-in-law Peter A. Brokaw, Rachel Starrett, widow of Captain Charles Starrett, and Rachel, widow of Judge De Mott, are each nearly ninety years of age.

Among other old residents are Nathaniel and Alanson Seelye and Abigail Voorhees. John Lindsley was the first minister in the town, and Benjamin Munger taught the first school in 1795.

Thomas Purdy settled on Lot No. 5, Charles Dickerson on Lot No. 4, and on Lot No. 9 Abram Pease, who was a soldier of the French War, and afterwards of the Revolution; Thomas Osborne, Esq., settled on Lot 13; John Goenendyke and Samuel Weyburn on Lot 33.

ANCIENT FORTIFICATION.

This fortification or embankment was situated on Lot No. 29, in the southern part of this town, on the dividing ridge between Seneca and Cayuga Lakes, about four miles distant from the former in a direct line, and five from the latter. In 1801, Cornelius BoDine, from Pennsylvania, came to this town and erected a dwelling inside of this fortification on a gentle eminence, sloping gradually in all directions. The inclosure consisted of an embankment of an irregular elliptical or oval shape, its maximum breadth about twenty rods, and length from thirty to forty rods. At that time the embankment was about three feet in height, with a base measuring from five to eight feet in width. There were several open spaces in the bank of different sizes, which undoubtedly at some far distant era of the past had served as gateways. The plowshare has obliterated all traces of the mound, except a few rods covered with buildings and fences, where a slight bridge still remains. It was evidently a work of no recent date, as the timber found on the inside, consisting of oak, maple, basswood, etc., was of the same size as the surrounding forest. Huge logs in a state of decay were lying in the ditch, and on the mound trees the growth of centuries were standing. The soil consisted of clay, gravel, and sand,—the clay predominating, and covered with a fine dark soil, here and there spotted with heaps of ashes. In making an excavation for a cellar more than fifty years ago, a human skeleton was found directly under one of these heaps two and one-half feet beneath the surface. The large bones were in a good state of preservation, and were of the size of those of a full-grown man. It appeared to have been buried in a sitting posture,—facing the southeast,—as the skull was found nearer the lower extremities than an extended posture would admit. In enlarging this excavation in 1857, some five other skeletons were discovered near the place wherein the first was exhumed. No arms or ornaments were found buried with any of these skeletons. Many fragments of earthenware have been found, of a dark-red color, smooth on the inside, and frequently ornamented on the outside. The fragments were about one-fourth of an inch in thickness. A pipe of the same material has also been found, which exhibits much taste and skill in its manufacture. Seventy rods southwest of the embankment were three holes a few feet distant from each other, the largest measuring from twelve to fifteen feet across, and twenty feet in depth; the others were smaller. It is hardly probable that these holes were

made for the purpose of obtaining water, as there is a never-failing running spring near by. De Witt Clinton visited this fortification in 1811, and considered it one of the same class of mounds found in the valley of the Ohio. (See his Journal.)

CHURCH HISTORY.

PRESBYTERIAN.

In the year 1800 the General Assembly appointed the Rev. John Lindsley a missionary for a period of four months, with directions to visit the town of Ovid. He immediately organized a church while on this mission, which became connected with the Presbytery of Onondaga, and was subsequently transferred to the Presbytery of Geneva. Mr. Lindsley became pastor of this church, but at what date it is impossible to ascertain. He was dismissed November 5, 1805. "Hotchkiss's History of Western New York," in speaking of this church, says: "The church, on its request, was dismissed from its connection with the Presbytery of Geneva to join the classis of the Reformed Dutch Church. This was the original Presbyterian Church of Ovid. The author believes that its general place of meeting and centre of operation was at or near the place of worship, in the town of Ovid, of the church which styles itself the 'True Reformed Dutch Church,' and that the original church has succession in this church."

The Presbytery of Onondaga issued a commission June 28, 1803, for the organization of a church in the town of Ovid, and on the 10th of July of the same year Jedediah Chapman organized the "First Presbyterian Church of Ovid," consisting of twenty members. In 1810 the membership had increased from twenty to seventy-three. In 1825 it numbered one hundred and seventy-one; in 1832, two hundred and twenty; in 1843, two hundred and eighty-three; in 1846, two hundred and seventy-nine. This church, upon its organization, was styled the "Seneca Church," and in 1817 was denominated the "First Presbyterian Church of Ovid." It is impossible to ascertain who served this church as pastor prior to 1811. April 17 of that year William Clark was installed pastor, and officiated until August 9, 1815. The church has subsequently been under the pastoral charge of the following persons, viz.: Rev. Stephen Porter, Rev. Thomas Lounsbury, D.D., Rev. M. M. Smith, Rev. L. Hamilton, Rev. O. P. Conklin, Rev. Willis J. Beecher, Rev. Charles E. Stebbins, and Rev. Hugh W. Torrence, the present pastor, who was installed in May, 1871. The present church edifice was erected in 1856, at a cost of twelve thousand dollars. The present membership numbers two hundred and five. The session, as at present constituted, consists of Rev. Hugh W. Torrence, Pastor, Clement Jones, Sen., Isaac L. Covert, John N. Wilson, H. D. Enstman, and Joseph Wilson, Elders.

BAPTIST.

In 1820, Elder Caton, of Romulus, preached occasionally in the old court-house in the village; also in 1836-39, when Elder Wisner was pastor at Scott's Corners, he preached occasionally in the village.

May 30, 1858, Elder C. A. Votey, of Scott's Corners, preached his first sermon in the court-house, and continued to preach there until the present church edifice was erected.

The church was organized April 28, 1859, at a meeting of which D. D. Scott was chosen Moderator, and Gordon Dunlap Clerk; when it was resolved that a church be organized and called "The Baptist Church of Ovid Village."

The following is a list of the first members: Aaron Wilson, Horace H. Bennett, Gordon Dunlap, Cornelius V. D. Cornell, Monmouth E. Wright, Mrs. Julia Wilson, Cornelia Wilson, Mrs. Elizabeth Bennett, Mrs. Minerva Cornell, Mrs. Mary C. Miller, Mrs. Harriet Clarkson, Mary H. Johnson, Sophia Sly, Mrs. Gertrude Warne, Nancy B. Miller, Jane Welton, and Mrs. Jane Wright. Horace H. Bennett was chosen Deacon, and Gordon Dunlap Clerk.

On the 5th of May, 1859, a Council of delegates from nine churches of the Seneca Baptist Association convened in the court-house, and organized by the choice of Rev. Elijah Weaver as Moderator, and Oliver W. Gibbs as Clerk. The Council unanimously voted to recognize the "Regular Baptist Church of Ovid Village." Recognition sermon by Rev. J. M. Harris, prayer by Rev. E. Marshall, hand of fellowship by Rev. E. Weaver, and charge by Rev. H. West. Horace H. Bennett was ordained Deacon. Consecrating prayer by Rev. F. Dusberry, who laid on hands with Rev. C. A. Votey and Rev. P. Irving.

The Rev. C. A. Votey continued as pastor till December 20, 1862, when he was succeeded by the Rev. L. Ronstead.

In 1862 the present church edifice was erected, and the first church meeting held in the lecture-room on Saturday, December 13, 1862. The church edifice is a frame building, on the west side of Main Street, in the village of Ovid, between the Methodist and Presbyterian churches, and cost about two thousand five hundred

dollars, besides labor, etc., contributed by the members and others. At this time the church membership numbered sixty-four.

The Rev. L. Raunsted continued as pastor until April 23, 1865. He was succeeded by the Rev. D. Cory, who removed to Trumansburg in the spring of 1866 (letter of dismissal granted April 1, 1866).

He was succeeded, July 1, 1866, by the Rev. Granville Gates, who continued pastor until April 1, 1867, when he removed to Forest City, Wisconsin.

The church was without a settled pastor until April 1, 1869, when the Rev. Peter Goo was settled and continued pastor until April 30, 1871.

During portions of the year 1873, the pulpit was supplied by Talmage Van Doren, a student at Madison University; and on the 5th of April, 1874, John E. McLallen, of Trumansburg, became pastor, and continued till August 29, 1875, since which time the church has had no settled pastor.

Baptist Church, Scott's Corners.—This church was organized on Wednesday, March 19, 1828, and Rev. Edward Hodge was first pastor. The first deacons were Abram Bloomer and Hoolin Ward. The church edifice was erected in 1830, at a cost of two thousand dollars, and with subsequent repairs is now estimated to be worth three thousand dollars. Joseph Dunlap was the first clerk. The present membership is one hundred and twenty-nine, and is under the pastoral charge of Rev. F. D. Fenner.

METHODIST.

Ovid first appears upon the minutes of the Conference as a distinct appointment in 1820, with Jonathan Hustis as pastor. In 1827 it next appears with the name of William Fowler as pastor. Mr. Fowler formed the first class in Ovid village, consisting of eight persons, viz.: Elijah Horton, Ann Horton, Noah Barnum, Lucy Barnum, Alice De Mott, Delos Hutchins, Sarah McQuig, and Lydia De Mond. Jesse Vose was the first class-leader. The following-named persons have served this society as pastors: J. Chamberlain, G. Osburn, William Snow, James Hale, D. Hutchins, Jonathan Hustis, Noble Parmeter, William K. Goodwin, H. Shipman, J. W. Nevins, J. Dennis, J. Dushaw, S. Parker, J. H. Tinkham, S. Mattison, G. D. Perry, R. Harrington, William T. Davis, Moses Crow, E. G. Townsend, R. F. Stacey, Robert Hogoboom, F. G. Hibbard, H. T. Giles, J. T. Arnold, David Crow, Delos Hutchins, N. N. Beers, Calvin Coats, J. C. Hitchcock, J. Ahlstrom, M. S. Lett, G. W. Chandler, Martin Wheeler, William H. Goodwin, D. P., LL.D., and Robert Townsend, the present pastor. This society's present fine church edifice was dedicated June 2, 1870, by Bishop Jesse T. Peck and B. I. Ives. The edifice is valued at twenty-five thousand dollars. The present church membership is one hundred. The present officers are: James Bennett, John Banker, and Richard Hoagland, Trustees; Halsey Smith, H. R. Westervelt, W. B. Swarthout, John Talladay, and John W. Runner, Stewards.

The *Methodist Church at Sheldrake* was under the same administration as the Ovid M. E. Church, until about ten years ago. The first class was organized at the house of Mr. Peter Sherman, at Sheldrake Point, in about the year 1812. The first church edifice was erected in 1831, and located one mile west of Sheldrake Point. The following are the names of prominent members at that time, viz.: Peter Sherman, Isaiah Stevenson, Thomas Osborn, Noah Barnum, James Kidder,—from whom Kidder's Ferry derived its name,—Samuel Lynch, Jasper Shutt, James Wheeler, Isaac Plew, Betsey Diamond, Mrs. Chambers, and Mrs. Peter Sherman. The church building was moved to Sheldrake Point in the year 1869, while under the pastorate of Rev. N. M. Wheeler. The present church edifice cost eight thousand dollars. In 1860 or 1870 the present parsonage was purchased at a cost of twelve hundred dollars, one thousand dollars of which was a legacy from Peter Sherman. The present church membership numbers forty-five persons. The present officers are, viz.: Pastor, Rev. N. M. Wheeler; Trustees, John M. Blew, Edwin Clark, J. S. Harris, Albert Hollingshead, and Rev. N. M. Wheeler.

CATHOLIC.

The first mass of this church was celebrated in the court-house on the 15th of August, 1849, by Father Gilbride, who also built the first church edifice. The following named persons have officiated in this church: Fathers Gilbride, Kenney, Gleason, Stephens, Maguire, Kavavaugh, English, Kennan, O'Conner, and Thomas J. O'Connell, the present pastor. The church edifice is finely located on Main Street. This society has a large number of communicants, and is in a prosperous condition.

CIVIL HISTORY.

The first town-meeting in Ovid was held April 1, 1794, at the house of Abraham Covert, one-half mile west of the present residence of Dr. C. C. Coan. The following officers were chosen: Silas Halsey, Supervisor; Joshua Wyckoff, Town Clerk; Elijah Kinnie, Abraham Covert, and George Fassett, Assess-

ors; Abraham Schring, Collector; Elijah Kinnie and Andrew Dunlap, Overseers of the Poor; James Jackson, John Livingston, and John Schah, Commissioners of Highways; Abraham Schring, Constable; Elijah Kinnie, Abraham Covert, and George Fassett, Overseers of Highways; Henry Scivington, Daniel Everts, Elijah Kinnie, John Schah, James Jackson, and Samuel Chiswell, Fence Viewers; Thomas Covert, Pound Master.

Silas Halsey, the first Supervisor of the town of Ovid, swore in before himself,—being at the time a Justice of the Peace,—upon the same day of his election, April 1, 1794.

The following quaint receipt was found in the Town Clerk's office:

"Received, this fifteenth day of February, 1794, of Oliver Halsey, the full and just sum of four dollars, in full of all demands, from the beginning of the world to this day, I say, received by me,

THOMAS SEBRING."

OVID VILLAGE.

Ovid Village was incorporated April 17, 1816; the Act was repealed on the eleventh day of April, 1849, and it was re-incorporated July, 1852.

John Sealey was the pioneer of Ovid Village. He purchased nine hundred acres of land, a portion of which comprises the site of the present village, and erected a house, which he opened for the entertainment of men and beast, on what is now known as Main Street, a short distance north of the flouring- and saw-mills of George W. Jones & Brother. This tavern was a frame building, unlike most of the rude structures of that early day, which ordinarily were of logs, sometimes covered with siding. Colonel Manning relates that in 1816 he boarded at this inn, then kept by Simon Yrooman.

In 1806 the first court-house in Seneca County was erected in this village, being raised on the day of the great eclipse, upon the site now occupied by the present court-house; and for a period of forty years justice was administered within its walls by the venerable Ambrose Spruce, James Clark, Governor Yates, and other pioneer judges whose names have become a part of the early history of western New York.

In 1815, Ovid had attained the reputation of being one of the most flourishing towns in this section. In that year Ira Clark kept a tavern upon the site now occupied by the hotel of Daniel Clough, and opposite, on the site of the Powell Block, Andrew Farling kept a public house. Elihu Grant also was an early inn-keeper on what is now Water Street, in the building occupied by Barney McGreggan as a dwelling—now, the only log building in town.

The following are names of those engaged in other branches of business in 1815: Ira and Amos Clark, dry-goods merchants, occupied a building upon the site of William Swarthout, hardware. James Seymour occupied a store where now is located the cabinet establishment of Foster Brothers. Williams & Davidson were located on the present site of McElroy's hotel, and Moses Green upon the site lately occupied by the drug store of Clement L. Jones, Jr., and where Henry Wood kept a store before 1815. Jonathan Stout was a hatter, doing business in a large building subsequently owned by Colonel John Y. Manning, who carried on the business of a hatter for many years, and is still living in the advanced age of eighty-one. Chester Hall and Andrew Dunlap were silversmiths, and Edward Thurston a harness-maker. Daniel Scott and John Sinclair operated a distillery here as early as 1811, near the present residence of Mrs. Gray. This distillery, mentioned above, was subsequently converted into a fulling-mill, and later, occupied as a grist-mill. John Maynard and James Watson were the proprietors; Mr. Maynard was a prominent lawyer, and afterwards elevated to the position of Circuit Judge, which he occupied at the time of his death, in 1851.

Peter Doig settled in the village in 1822, and opened a mercantile establishment in the building formerly occupied by Williams & Davidson. Other early merchants were William C. Van Horn, Seba Murphy, William A. Boyd, Philip Toll, and Richard Hardiker.

Early physicians were: Jesse Tewksbury, Peter Covert, Achilles Gates, Tompkins C. Delavan, C. C. Coan, and Dr. Irvine.

Early attorneys were: Alvah Gregory, William Thompson, John Maynard, Asgill Gibbs, Moses Green, Samuel Wilcox, William Sealey, and Samuel Bird-sall.

The first school-house in the village was erected in an early day, just north of the Presbyterian church. Among early teachers are mentioned the names of William Moulton, Robert Harriet, and Henry Hewett.

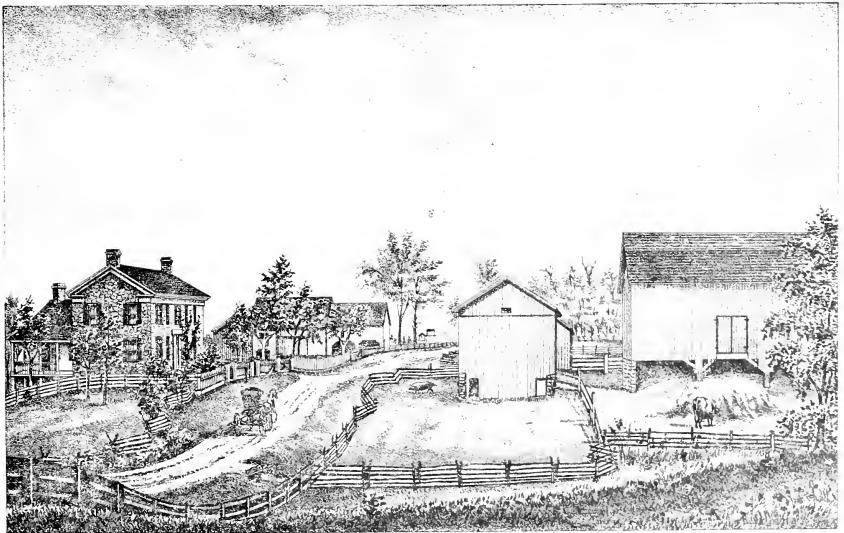
Herakiah Sealey, son of John Sealey, was the first child born in the village, in Ovid, located, as it was, in the midst of a wealthy agricultural region, together with its climate and location, has kept abreast with the rapid tide of progress beginning with the settlement of the County.



Mrs. JOSHUA WILSON.



JOSHUA WILSON.



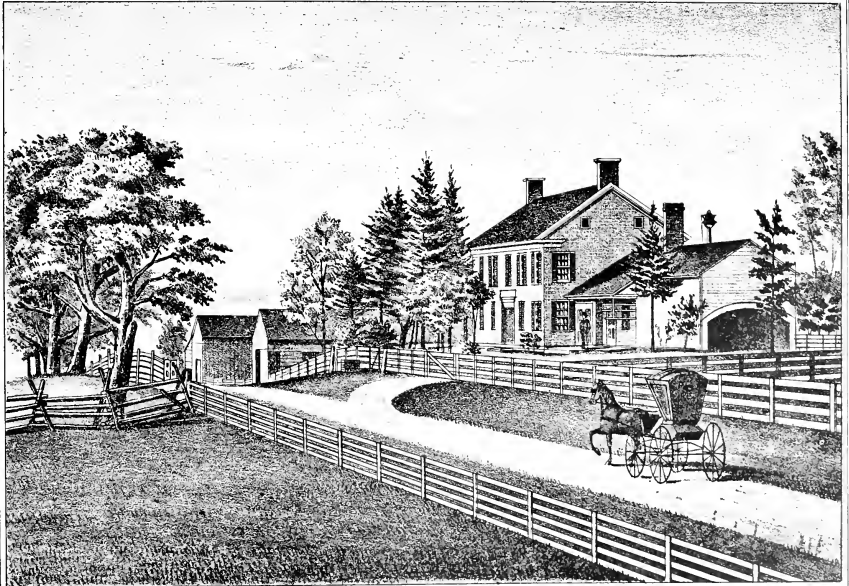
RES. OF JOSHUA W. WILSON,
OVID, SENECA CO., N. Y.



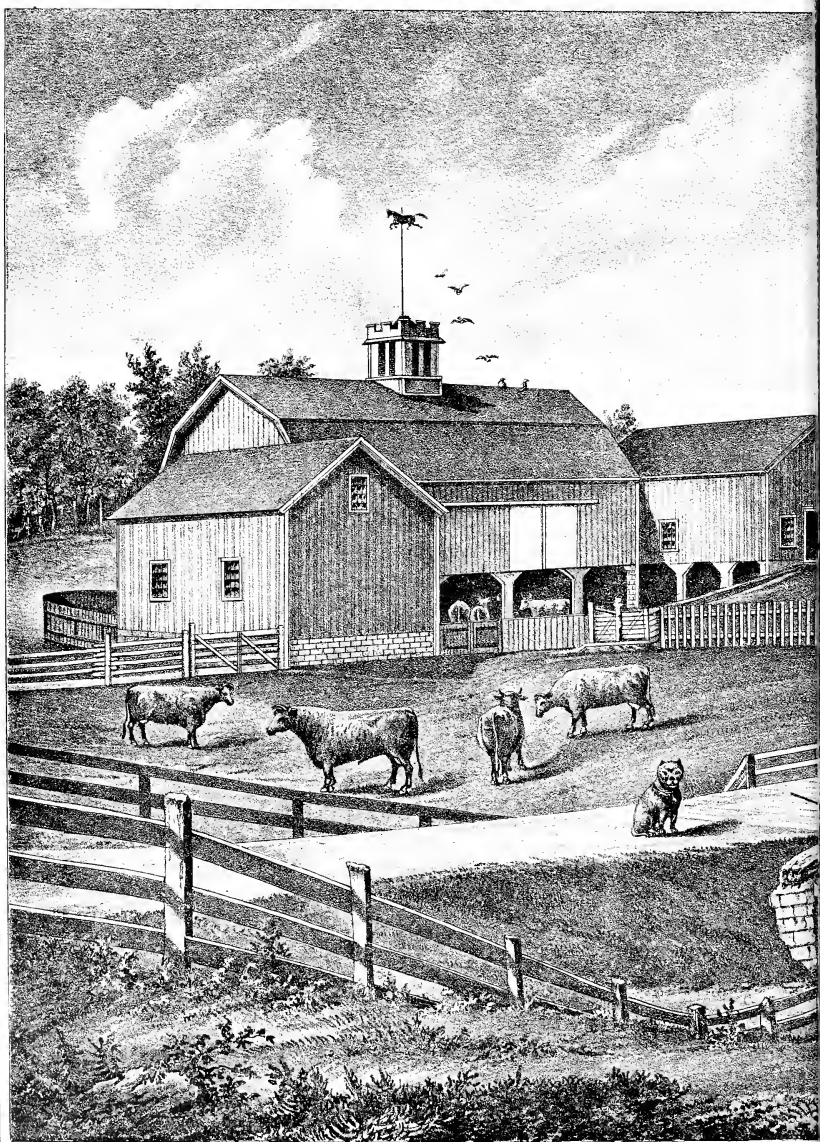
AARON WILSON.



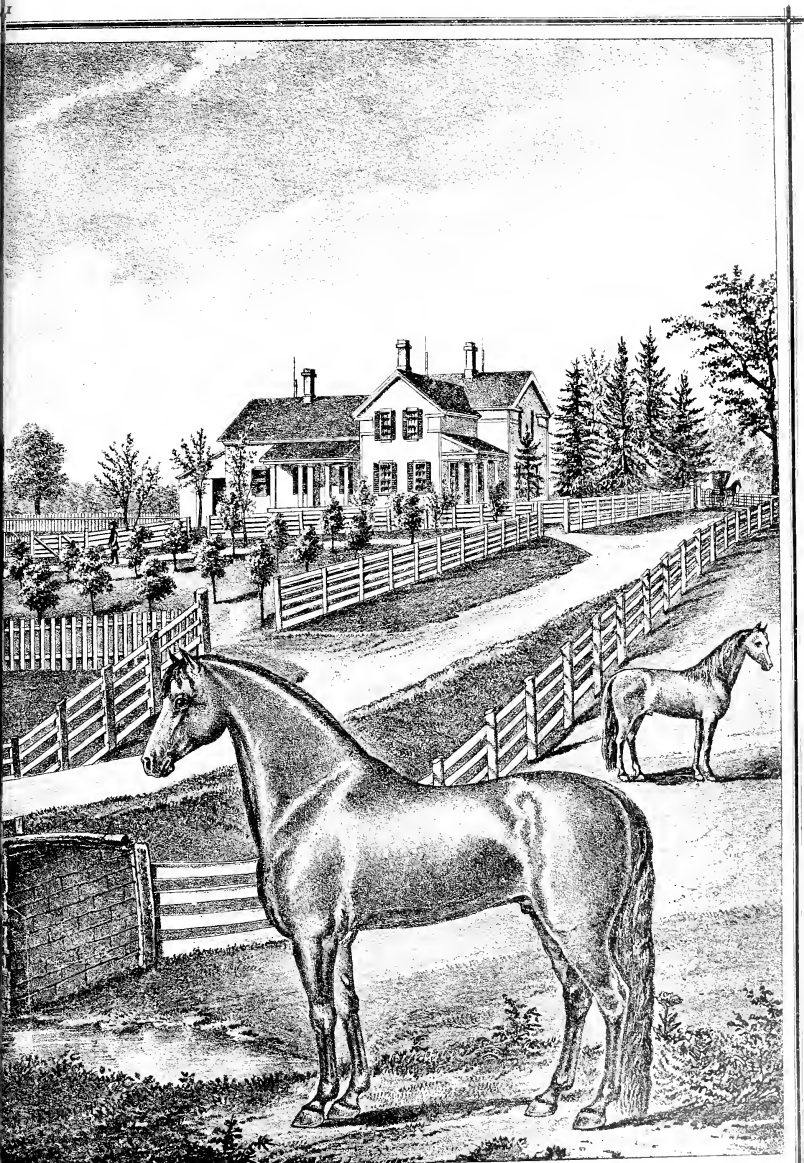
JULIA WILSON.

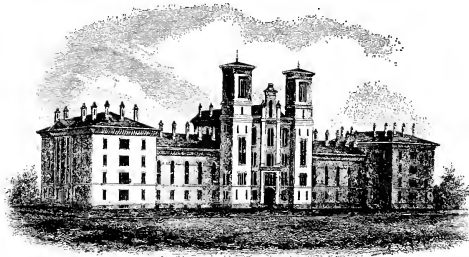


RES. OF AARON WILSON, OVID, SENECA CO. N. Y.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES BA





STATE AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE.
Ovid, Seneca Co.

The following persons represent the business interests of to-day:

ATTORNEYS.—Thaddeus Bodine, George Franklin, William C. Hazeltoe, Henry V. L. Jones.

PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS.—Alfred Bolter, H. W. Struble, E. W. Bryan. **CLERGYMEN.**—H. W. Torrence, Robert Townsend, James O'Connor.

DRY-GOODS MERCHANTS.—John F. Seeley, George H. McClellan.

BANKING.—James B. Thomas.

BOOTS AND SHOES.—Chester Brown & Son, Joshua Thomas.

HARDWARE.—William Swarthout, E. C. Howell.

DRUGS.—Clement Jones, Jr., O. C. Powell.

GROCERIES.—Ezra Terry, Peter H. Covert & Son, Jared H. Smith, O. C. Powell.

MILLINERS.—Mrs. M. Harris, Mrs. J. Lockwood.

ARCHITECT AND BUILDER.—F. M. Rappleye.

CARPENTERS AND JOINERS.—John E. Craus, Alfred Havens, Fred. Cady, James Bennett, Amos Hall, Henry Covert, Jacob Dickens, Jonathan Lockwood, Peter C. Hunter.

CABINET-MAKERS AND UNDERTAKERS.—William and James Foster.

PUMP-MANUFACTURERS.—Urial C. Dart & Son.

CARRIAGE-MAKERS.—Frank Frantz, Alanson Sealey.

BLACKSMITHS.—Alanson Sealey, Richard Hoagland, Abram Hart, John Mohan, Eli Beary.

PAINTERS.—Charles Warn, A. H. Covert, Clement Gordon, William Brewer.

SAW-FILERS.—William Pomeroy.

CLOTHIERS.—James D. Purdy, S. S. Salyer.

HARNESS-MAKERS.—J. B. Bliss, W. Fagley.

BARBER.—Lorin Conklin.

HOTELS.—"Park House," Daniel Clough; "Franklin House," N. N. Hayt.

LIVERY.—Peter Wright, Frantz & Froter.

SALOONS.—Charles McElroy, M. Johnson.

DENTIST AND WATCHMAKERS.—R. L. Reynolds, Joseph M. Foster.

STONE-MAKERS.—James Fechan, Hugh McLaughlin, Andrew McLaughlin.

BUTCHERS.—J. N. and W. H. Seeley, John Turk.

AXE-MAKER.—Nathan Seely.

The extensive grist, flouring, saw, shingle, and planing-mills owned by G. W. Jones & Brother were erected by George W. Jones in 1867, at a cost of twenty thousand dollars. The business was continued by him until 1871, when his brother William Jones purchased an interest. Six hundred thousand feet of lumber has been sawed in a year, and the average annual amount is five hundred thousand. Various kinds of grain to the amount of forty thousand bushels are ground annually.

SOCIETIES.

OID CHAPTER, R. A. M.

The original warrant of Constitution of this Chapter was granted on the 2d day of February, 1825, to Josiah B. Chapman, High Priest; John De Mott, King; and Samuel M. Porter, Scribe. The said warrant was surrendered in 1830, and was accepted by the Grand Chapter, February 3, 1830. The Chapter was revived by the Grand Chapter, February 8, 1850, and Peter Hinrod was appointed High Priest; John De Mott, King; and Arad Joy, Scribe. And, in addition, the following persons were declared members.—viz., John Van Horn, William Booth, John Kinney, F. C. Williams, H. C. Tracy, P. H. Flood, and William Fish. February 3, 1875, a warrant was granted by the Grand Chapter, as a duplicate of the warrant of the Chapter partially destroyed by fire, October 12, 1874, and the following empowered as officers.—viz., Edward W. Bryan, High Priest; William H. Kinzie, King; and Benjamin Stevens, Scribe.

UNION LODGE, NO. 114, F. AND A. M.

No member of the Lodge was able to furnish the date of the original charter, nor the date of its surrender. The charter was renewed June 13, 1846, and destroyed by fire October 14, 1875. W. Halsey Kinzie is present Master, William L. Foster, S. W.; C. H. Swarthout, J. W.

WILLARD LODGE, NO. 311, I. O. O. F.

This Lodge was instituted March 20, 1872. The following were the charter members.—viz., John Turk, Sr., William Coe, Lorin Conklin, George W. Wilkins, W. H. Fighley.

The first officers were.—J. Turk, Sr., N. G.; William Coe, V. G.; L. Conklin, Sec.; G. W. Wilkins, T.

The present officers are.—G. W. Wilkins, N. G.; John Turk, Jr., V. G.; E. C. Terry, Sec.; J. M. Foster, Per. Sec.; W. Fighley, T.; Ely Beary, L. R. S.;

Guy Conklin, L. S.; L. Conklin, W.; Charles Griffen, L. S. S.; E. Backman, R. S. S.; J. M. Harrington, I. G.; F. Youngs, R. S. of V. G.; J. McDonald, L. S. V. G.; M. C. Griffen, Chap. The Lodge has a membership of sixty persons. One death has occurred in the Lodge since its organization,—that of Rev. William H. Goodwin, D.D., LL.D.

I. O. O. T.

The Lodge of the Independent Order of Good Templars, of Ovid, was chartered April 15, 1874, and charter burned in 1874. A new charter was granted in 1875. The following were the charter members: William E. Franklin, H. W. Torrence, Kinzie Dart, John F. Seeley, Oliver C. Cooper, Chester Brown, A. Hunt, H. R. Westervelt, N. J. Dart, Robert Crawford, A. T. Slaughter, Della Dart, Sarah Earle, Emma Jessup, Cordelia B. Hart, Frank Hart, Frank Youngs, James Jeffrey, D. Martin, P. C. Hunter, A. Hunter. The officers for 1876 are.—Benj. Franklin, W. C. T.; Emma B. Gorton, W. V. T.; Jonathan Lockwood, W. Chap.; F. Thomas, W. Sec.; Charles Foster, W. A. S.; Walter T. Foster, W. T. S.; Joseph Foster, W. Treas.; Wallace Reynold, W. M.; Cordelia R. Heart, W. I. G.; Abram Hart, W. O. G.; N. J. Hart, P. W. C. T.; Chester Brown, L. D.

G. A. R.

A Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, consisting of honorably discharged soldiers of the United States army and navy who served in the late war of the Rebellion, was organized in Ovid Village on the evening of October 3, 1874, by J. Marshall Gulion, of Seneca Falls, of the Council of Administration, and C. M. Woodward, of Waterloo, Military Director of the Department of New York, G. A. R. The following is the charter:

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

To all unto whom these Presents come, Greeting:

KNOW YE, That reposing full trust and confidence in the fidelity and patriotism of Comrades Francis M. Rappleye, Henry C. Covert, John M. Chambers, James M. Conover, Lewis D. Woodruff, John C. Williams, Joseph M. Foster, Patrick Carroll, Abram E. Hart, Archibald M. Covert, Jacob Dickens, John M. Harrington, Abram Wilson, H. V. L. Jones, Eugene C. Baker, H. Peterson, John A. L. Bodine, Alton Van Horn, John Macee, and C. H. Williams,

I DO HEREBY, in conformity of the Rules and Regulations of the Grand Army of the Republic, and by virtue of the power and authority in me vested, constitute them and their associates and successors a Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, to be known as Charles P. Little Post, No. 40, *Department of New York*. And I authorize and empower them to perform all acts necessary to conduct said organization, in accordance with the Rules and Regulations of the Grand Army of the Republic.

[L.S.] Dated at the Headquarters of the *Department of New York*, of the Grand Army of the Republic, at New York City, on the eighth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-three, and of our Independence the ninety-seventh.

JOHN K. PHELLEY,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

STEPHEN P. CORLISS,

Department Commander.

The following were the original charter officers:

Henry V. L. Jones, Commander; Henry Peterson, Senior Vice-Commander; Archibald M. Covert, Junior Vice-Commander; Lewis D. Woodruff, Adjutant; Francis M. Rappleye, Officer of the Day; James M. Conover, Officer of the Guard; Abram Wilson, Chaplain; Patrick Carroll, Quartermaster; John A. L. Bodine, Quartermaster-Sergeant; Alton Van Horn, Sergeant-Major.

During the two and one-half years of this Post's existence, several hundred dollars have already been expended by it in fitting up a soldiers' lot in the village cemetery, for the burial of poor soldiers who served in the late war; in depositing therein the bodies of those already dead and buried in Potter's Field, and placing suitable head-stones over their graves; for the relief of their sick and disabled comrades, and their charitable acts, meriting the just praise of a grateful and appreciating community.

The maximum of membership has reached fifty-six; but, from death, removals, transfers, and other causes, the Post now numbers twenty-one members in good standing, of which the following are their respective names:

H. V. L. Jones, Commander; Joseph Burden, Senior Vice-Commander; Frank Frantz, Junior Vice-Commander; N. T. Brown, Adjutant; Abram Wilson, Quartermaster; Rev. William L. Hyde, Chaplain; Hon. Lewis Post, M.D., Surgeon; F. M. Rappleye, Officer of the Day; Terrance Conley, Officer of the Guard; Isaac D. Conley, Sergeant-Major; J. M. Foster, Quartermaster-Sergeant;

A. Van Horn, Bugler; E. C. Baker, Assistant Bugler; Peter C. Hunter, Orderly Sergeant; Patrick Carroll, Henry Peterson, O. C. Cooper, Darwin Spencer, Stephen B. Pearce, David Miller, and Erastus Benjamin.

H. V. L. Jones, Henry Peterson, and Alton Van Horn represented the Post as delegates in the last Department Encampment, held at Albany, January 25 and 26, 1876.

VILLAGE OFFICERS.—The Board of Trustees is composed of the following persons: Clement Jones, Jr., Pres.; James D. Purdy, Lorrin Conklin, Ezra C. Terry, and Frank Frantz.

The *Ovid Academy* was opened in this village in 1825. In 1855 its name was changed to the *Seneca Collegiate Institute*. The East Genesee Conference subsequently assumed control of the institution, and conducted it under the name of the East Genesee Conference Seminary. It is now conducted as a Union school, and is in a flourishing condition. The following are the names of the Faculty: William L. Hyde, Principal; Elizabeth Weaver, Preceptress; Mary McQuigg, Mattie Seelye, and Della Crane, Teachers. The following compose the Board of Education: Thaddeus BoDine, Hugh W. Torrence, Elijah C. Howell, Dr. E. W. Bryan, and Joseph Dunlap. Senator Christianity of Michigan and Hon. D. C. Littlejohn were once students at this academy.

The *Ovid Bee* was started in this village in 1838, by David Fairchild & Son. At the close of one year it passed into the hands of the son, Corydon Fairchild, who published it until 1874, when it was discontinued, and changed to the *Ovid Independent*; Hyatt & Cooper, editors and proprietors. The office of the *Independent* was destroyed by fire October 11, 1874, and the paper was re-established by Oliver C. Cooper, the present editor and proprietor. It is a prosperous and influential sheet, independent in politics and religion.

Ovid is a flourishing village of eight hundred inhabitants, finely located upon the dividing ridge between Seneca and Cayuga Lakes. From the seminary observatory the eye sweeps over portions of nine counties, viz.: Tompkins, Chemung, Steuben, Yates, Ontario, Wayne, Cayuga, Onondaga, and Seneca, while the waters of Seneca and Cayuga Lakes are plainly discernible, the former at a distance of three, and the latter at six miles.

POPULATION.

The population of Ovid in 1835 was 2997; in 1840, 2721; in 1845, 2129; in 1850, 2248; in 1855, 2274; in 1860, 2538; in 1865, 2382; in 1870, 2403; in 1875, 2397.

MILITARY RECORD.

When war's loud alarm sounded over this republic and our imperiled country called for brave men to strike at the hideous head of rebellion, the patriotic citizens of Ovid responded promptly, and on the 20th day of April, 1861, the first war-meeting was held in the village of Ovid. Colonel John Y. Manning was President of the meeting, and James B. Thomas and James Furgerson, Secretaries. This war-meeting was addressed by Thaddeus BoDine, Esq., who, at the close of his remarks, placed his own name upon the rolls, heading the list of volunteers from this town.

The following list comprises the names of those who enlisted in the war of the Rebellion from the town of Ovid, together with the number of the regiments to which they belonged, with date of discharge or death.

Armstrong, Jehial, enlisted in the 148th Regiment, at Ovid, August 30, 1862. Died on hospital boat en route to Fortress Monroe.

Ackley, J. Corey, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 30, 1862. Discharged December 31, 1863.

Anderson, Isaac, enlisted in Company F, 148th Regiment, August 26, 1864. At Lee's surrender.

Bolter, William Alfred, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 29, 1864. Discharged June 29, 1865.

BoDine, Thaddeus, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, September 5, 1864. Discharged June 22, 1865, at Richmond.

Bogardus, George W., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, July 29, 1862. Was at Lee's surrender, and discharged June 3, 1865.

Brown, Marvin Aurelius, enlisted in Company A, 148th Regiment, December 22, 1863. Discharged August 28, 1865.

Bishop, James, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, December 18, 1863. Discharged August 28, 1865, at Richmond, Virginia.

Burlew, Noyes Stephen, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 5, 1862. Discharged for physical disability October 4, 1863.

BoDine, John Augustus L., enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 21, 1862. Discharged March 31, 1865.

Banker, Austin, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 27, 1862. Discharged June 29, 1865.

Brokaw, Abram, enlisted in Company F, 148th Regiment, August 1, 1864. Discharged July 1, 1865.

Bennett, Martin Luther, enlisted in Company G, 148th Regiment, December 22, 1863. Discharged June 14, 1865.

Bumpas, Henry, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 31, 1862. Killed in battle before Petersburg, Virginia, June 18, 1864. Buried at Petersburg.

Bogardus, De Witt C., enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 27, 1862. Discharged June 22, 1865.

Brokaw, Isaac, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 29, 1862. Discharged June 30, 1865.

Bride, Patrick, enlisted in Company I, 164th Regiment, January 11, 1864. Discharged July 15, 1865.

Boyce, Darwin Covert, enlisted in Company F, 148th Regiment, November 2, 1864. Discharged June 30, 1865.

Blue, Samuel, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 6, 1862. Killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.

Blue, Oscar Dimars, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 6, 1862. Died at Camp Douglas, Chicago, November 26, 1862.

Barnum, Abram Covert, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, July 29, 1862. Discharged June 15, 1865.

Bingham, Denton Elijah, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, July 28, 1862. Discharged December 25, 1864.

Bishop, Jerome Madison, enlisted in Company G, 148th Regiment, December 19, 1863. Died in regimental hospital at Yorktown, March, 1864.

Bird, James, enlisted in Company C, 148th Regiment, December, 1863. Died from wounds received at battle of Cold Harbor in June, 1864.

Bloomer, Bennett Beardsley, enlisted in 111th Regiment, August 29, 1864. Discharged November 30, 1864.

Boyer, James Brooks, enlisted in 50th Regiment, September 4, 1864. Discharged April 27, 1865.

Brokaw, Leroy, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, July 29, 1862.

Bunn, Jacob, enlisted in Company H, 15th Regiment, September 2, 1864. Discharged June 30, 1865.

Brown, Sidney R., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, July, 1862.

Caywood, David Genoa, enlisted in Company I, 33d Regiment, September 30, 1861. Wounded at Fredericksburg May 4, 1862. Discharged June 6, 1862.

Covert, Archibald McNeal, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, December 21, 1863. Discharged October 28, 1864.

Covert, Abijah Barnum D., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 4, 1862. Discharged June 5, 1865.

Clarkson, Andrew B., enlisted in Company I, 50th Regiment, September 1, 1864. Discharged July 1, 1865.

Countryman, George W., enlisted in Company H, 15th Regiment, September 3, 1864. Discharged June 13, 1865.

Covert, Henry Handford, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 5, 1862. Discharged June 5, 1865.

Covert, Darwin C., enlisted in Company G, 111th Regiment, February 5, 1864. Discharged April 24, 1865.

Cary, Edward, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 30, 1862. Died in hospital at Point of Rocks, Virginia, February 8, 1862.

Craven, Hlanitou R., enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 30, 1862. Discharged June 22, 1865.

Carragher, Alexander, enlisted in Company I, 164th Regiment, December 26, 1863. Discharged July 27, 1865.

Covert, Daniel F., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 11, 1862. Discharged June 15, 1865.

Carl, Patrick, enlisted in Company H, 148th Regiment, December 23, 1863. Discharged August 28, 1865.

Carl, Owen, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, December 18, 1863.

Chambers, John M., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 6, 1862. Discharged June 15, 1865.

Craver, William Harris, enlisted in 50th Regiment, September 3, 1864. Discharged May 19, 1865.

Cory, Samuel D., enlisted in Company D, 50th Regiment, August 22, 1862. In hospital at Elmira until discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability, January 2, 1863.

Chambers, Samuel, enlisted in Company B, 3d Artillery, August 5, 1864. Died at Morris Island.



JOHN Q. MESSLER.



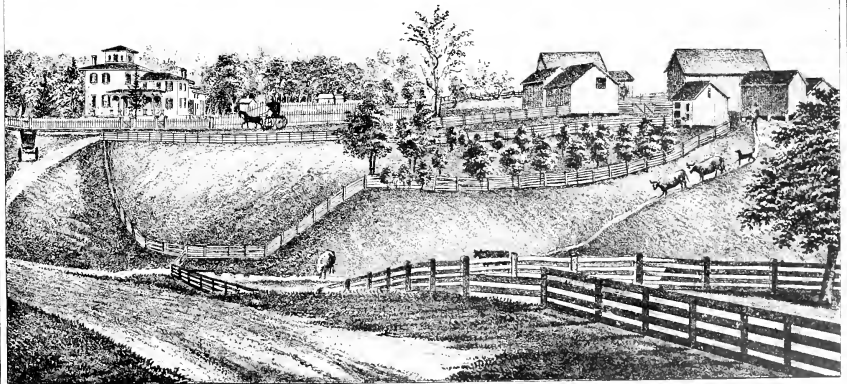
LORANA MYER, DECEASED.



MRS. JOHN Q. MESSLER.



JAMES MESSLER.



RES. OF JOHN Q. MESSLER,
DVID TP. SENECA CO. N. Y.



ABRAHAM VAN DOREN.

ABRAHAM VAN DOREN.

ABRAHAM VAN DOREN (the original of the above portrait) was born March 7, 1795, at Middlebush, Somerset County, New Jersey. His father, Abraham Van Doren, Sr., was born in New Jersey, January 30, 1743; served in the war of the Revolution; married Mary Covert in 1788; and on the day of the great eclipse of the sun, June 16, 1806, started with his family, consisting of his wife, five daughters, and two sons,—Jacob and Abraham,—for the "Lake Country," as this region was then called. They, with their household goods, came in two wagons, by way of Paterson, Cherry Valley, Schenectady, Skaneateles, Hardenbrook's Corners (now Auhurn), to the foot of Onasco Lake, where Jacob, a brother of Abraham, Sr., lived, having accomplished this journey in eleven days. Shortly thereafter they came to Ovid, by way of Cayuga Bridge, and arrived on the 4th of July, while the first celebration of that anniversary was being held in the then infant village of Ovid, where the frame of the first court-house had just been raised. A few days thereafter, Abraham, with his father, went to where the city of Rochester now stands, where there was then but one house. They forded the river above the falls, stayed at night at Hanford's Landing, some three miles below, where there was a tavern. After proceeding some ten miles farther west, they were compelled to turn back for want of provisions. They returned to the town of Ovid; the father bought a farm on Lots 28 and 18, where they settled. The elder Van Doren died in 1813; his wife surviving till April 22, 1849, when she died, aged eighty-one years and six months.

The son, Abraham Van Doren, learned the carpenter's trade, at which he worked a few years; served on the Canada frontier in the war of 1812, is one of the two surviving pensioners of that war in the town; married Jane Van Nest in 1821, and built his house on Lot 18, where he has ever



JANE VAN DOREN.

since resided, working his ancestral farm, and another, purchased by him, adjacent. He shot a deer on Lot 19, in Ovid, in 1814, and a wild goose on the wing, in the State of Illinois, in 1874, when in his eightieth year, both with the same musket which his father carried in the Revolutionary war. During his seventy years' residence in the town he has held various town offices, and now, in his eighty-second year, is residing with his daughter and her husband, Lewis BoDine, on the same farm and near where he settled with his father in 1806, still enjoying a comfortable degree of health and strength.

Jane Van Nest, his wife, was born near Somerville, Somerset County, New Jersey, January 14, 1804. She was a daughter of Peter and Phebe Van Nest; was one of a family of six children, two brothers and four sisters. One of her sisters, Catharine Van Nest Talmage, was the mother of Rev. T. DeWitt Talmage. Her father dying in 1813, and her mother several years thereafter having married Captain Joseph Stull, of Ovid, she removed to that town, and was married to Abraham Van Doren in 1821.

They have had four children: Ann, now wife of Lewis BoDine, born June 7, 1822; Abraham V. N. Van Doren, born April 13, 1828; Mary Eleanor, afterwards wife of Edward Maxwell, of Beardstown, Illinois, born March 25, 1834 (now deceased); and Gustavus A. Van Doren, born February 27, 1844.

She died April 15, 1870, loved and lamented by her family and the entire neighborhood, with whom she was a general favorite. When the Angel of Life came to their homes, there she had been to welcome the little stranger; and there she had ministered when the Angel of Death was taking their loved ones. None went hungry away from her door, no one in trouble or suffering ever failed to receive the kindly counsel, the aid, and sympathy of "Aunt Jane," as they all loved to call her.

- Coshun, Stephen, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 6, 1862. Died at Union Mills, Virginia, February 6, 1863, of smallpox.
- Covert, Abram C., enlisted in Company F, 50th Regiment, August 28, 1862. Discharged June 28, 1865.
- Covert, Rynear Beech, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 5, 1862. Discharged June 3, 1865.
- Covert, William Henry, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 5, 1862. Discharged June 3, 1865.
- Close, Sidney C., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 22, 1862. Discharged June 22, 1865.
- Covert, Abram V., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, July, 1862.
- Corey, Andrew J., date of enlistment and number of regiment unknown.
- Corvet, Lyman, enlisted August 10, 1862, and was taken prisoner at Harper's Ferry.
- Close, Edwin, enlisted in April, 1861.
- Croix, St. De Louis Philippe, enlisted in April, 1861.
- Dickens, Jacob, drafted July, 1863, and joined Company I, 97th Regiment. Discharged November, 1864.
- Dondle, Patrick, Jr., enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 27, 1862. Discharged June 22, 1865, at Richmond, Va.
- Darling, Alfred, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 8, 1862. Discharged June 4, 1865.
- Dart, Jonathan, enlisted in Company H, 33d Regiment, August 30, 1862. Discharged May 25, 1865.
- Daly, Owen, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 31, 1862. Discharged June 22, 1865.
- Demond, Isaac, enlisted in Company E, 26th Regiment, February 18, 1864. Discharged August 28, 1865.
- Dumont, Elbert, enlisted in Company I, 111th Regiment, March 4, 1864. Discharged November 15, 1865.
- Donnelly, James, enlisted in Company G, 148th Regiment, August 31, 1864. Discharged June 29, 1865.
- Denning, Charles A., enlisted in December, 1863.
- Derham, George, enlisted in 1st New York Battery December, 1863.
- Decker, Moses, enlisted in 111th Regiment, January, 1864.
- Davis, Alfred, enlisted in 1864.
- Dean, Eliaha H., enlisted October 25, 1861.
- Davis, Eugene W., enlisted in April, 1861.
- Everts, Calvin Damon, enlisted in Company H, 33d Regiment, August 30, 1862. Discharged June 15, 1865.
- Finnegan, Stephen, enlisted in Company I, 164th Regiment, December 26, 1863. Discharged July 15, 1865.
- Flinn, Peter, enlisted in Company I, 164th Regiment, January 12, 1864. Discharged June 17, 1865.
- Foehgan, John, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 25, 1864. Discharged June 22, 1865.
- Finnegan, Michael, enlisted August 24, 1862, and was killed at the battle of Cold Harbor, August 24, 1862.
- Foster, Joseph M., enlisted in April, 1861.
- Gilchrist, Alexander, Jr., enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, September 4, 1862. Discharged June 30, 1865.
- Gorman, George, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 27, 1862. Discharged June 30, 1865.
- Garnett, George Adam, drafted July 24, 1863, and joined Company D, 94th Regiment. Discharged from hospital June 20, 1865.
- Griffin, James, enlisted in 50th Regiment.
- Galloup, William A., enlisted in Company D, 3d New York Artillery, September 1, 1864, and was discharged May 29, 1865.
- Harris, Frederick James, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 5, 1862. Discharged June 16, 1865.
- Hoagland, Benjamin M., enlisted in Company M, 3d Light Artillery, August 27, 1864. Discharged July 8, 1865.
- Huff, Omar, enlisted in Company K, 21st Cavalry, September 3, 1864. Discharged July 29, 1865.
- Harris, Charles F., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 5, 1862. Killed at the battle of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, during the last charge.
- Hershold, George, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, December 21, 1863. Discharged January 26, 1865.
- Huff, James Burr, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 6, 1862. Killed in battle of the Wilderness May 6, 1864.
- Huibbs, Daniel, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, in July, 1862.
- Hunt, Byron, enlisted in 111th Regiment, March, 1864.
- Hartigan, Harrison, enlisted in April, 1861.
- Hadley, Alfred, enlisted in 108th Regiment, July 28, 1862. Wounded July 3, 1863, at Gettysburg.
- Ike, Charles, enlisted in Company H, 3d Light Artillery, September 3, 1864. Detailed. Discharged July, 1865.
- Jeffrey, James, enlisted in 50th Regiment, September 3, 1864. Detailed at Elmira. Discharged May 18, 1865.
- Judd, Walter, enlisted in 1st New York Independent Battery December 18, 1863. Discharged June 23, 1865.
- Janerson, David Hulsey, enlisted in Company D, 50th Regiment, August 29, 1862. Discharged June 28, 1865.
- Jump, George V., enlisted September 3, 1864.
- Johnson, Mather, enlisted September 19, 1864.
- Jones, Jacob E., enlisted in April, 1861.
- Jones, Elijah, enlisted in April, 1861.
- Krug, George, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 31, 1862. Died in hospital, at Philadelphia, July 18, 1864, from wounds received in battle of Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864.
- Kinch, Washington Irving, enlisted in Company M, 3d Artillery, September 3, 1864. Discharged June 26, 1865.
- King, John, enlisted January 9, 1865.
- Lewis, John G., enlisted in Company H, 1st Light Artillery, October 26, 1861. Discharged June 11, 1865.
- Lonsbury, Thomas R., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, July 23, 1862. Discharged June 16, 1865.
- Lyon, Alonzo, enlisted in Company A, 50th Regiment, December 31, 1864. Discharged June 30, 1865.
- Lyons, Eugene, enlisted in Company K, 50th Regiment, December 25, 1863. Discharged June 30, 1865.
- Lindsay, Joseph, enlisted in Company K, 3d New York Artillery, September 3, 1864. Discharged June 15, 1865.
- Mack, Daniel, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 25, 1862. Discharged June 22, 1865.
- McLaughlin, Andrew, enlisted in Company C, Thirty-third Regiment, August 31, 1862. Discharged June 16, 1865.
- McDonald, Francis, enlisted in Company D, 3d Light Artillery, September 1, 1861. Discharged July 15, 1865.
- McDonald, Owen, enlisted in Company I, 164th Regiment, December 23, 1863. Discharged November 20, 1864.
- Manderville, Samuel, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 5, 1862. Discharged June 16, 1865.
- Middleton, Augustus, enlisted in 39th Regiment February 18, 1864.
- McCann, John, enlisted in Company I, 164th Regiment, December 25, 1863. Killed at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864.
- McArdle, Peter, enlisted in Company I, 164th Regiment, June 20, 1864. Discharged July 15, 1865.
- Mathews, Horace Smith, enlisted in Company K, 50th Regiment, December 25, 1863. Discharged June 25, 1865.
- McKinzie, Andrew, enlisted in Company B, 3d Artillery, August 28, 1864. Discharged July, 1865.
- Mathews, George Whiteman, enlisted in Company B, 3d Artillery, August 5, 1864. Discharged July, 1865.
- Martin, Alfred, enlisted in Company G, 148th Regiment, December 18, 1863. Discharged August 28, 1865.
- Murray, Henry, drafted, and joined Company G, 8th Pennsylvania Regiment, in July, 1865. Discharged November 10, 1865.
- Mason, Robert, enlisted in Company F, 50th Regiment, August 28, 1862. Discharged June 28, 1865.
- McArdle, James, enlisted in Company G, 94th Regiment, January 4, 1864. Discharged June 3, 1865.
- Miller, John, enlisted in 111th Regiment in March, 1864.
- Morton, James, enlisted February 14, 1865.
- Martin, James D., enlisted in Company M, 11th Artillery, April 18, 1863.
- Martel, Paul, enlisted April, 1861. Dead.
- Mathews, John, enlisted in April, 1861.
- Murrell, Thomas, enlisted in April, 1861.
- Parish, Augustin S., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 1, 1862. Discharged February 5, 1863.
- Parish, Lyman W., enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 31, 1862. Discharged July 24, 1865.
- Parcell, Joshua B., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 5, 1862. Killed in battle of Gettysburg July 3, 1863.

- Pentz, Thomas, enlisted in Company D, 50th Regiment, September 1, 1862. On detached service. Discharged December, 1862.
- Payne, William, enlisted September 12, 1864.
- Polhamus, John.
- Roll, Jonathan S., enlisted in 50th Regiment September 3, 1864. Detailed at Elmira. Discharged May 18, 1865.
- Rumsey, Harrison, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, July, 1862.
- Ross, Noah F., enlisted September 19, 1864.
- Raynolds, Theodore, enlisted February 14, 1865.
- Smith, George, Jr., enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, December 18, 1863. In battle of Cold Harbor. Wounded and sent to hospital.
- Seckey, James Henry, enlisted in Company H, 148th Regiment, December 21, 1863. Discharged July 21, 1865.
- Swick, William H., enlisted in Company M, 3d Artillery, August 29, 1864. Was at evacuation of Richmond. Discharged July 12, 1865.
- Simpson, John H., enlisted in Company K, 3d Artillery, September 1, 1864. Was at evacuation of Richmond. Discharged July 18, 1865.
- Scott, John Covert, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, July 29, 1862. Wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863. Discharged June 3, 1865.
- Scott, George B., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, March 17, 1864. Was at Lee's surrender. Discharged October 5, 1865.
- Stewart, Wilmar, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 22, 1862. Wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863, and died August 27, 1863.
- Stull, James Henry, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, July 29, 1862. Wounded at Gettysburg July 3, 1863. Discharged June 14, 1865.
- Scott, Winfield (Captain), enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 19, 1862. Wounded severely at Spotsylvania. Discharged September 26, 1864.
- Swick, Peter, enlisted in Company F, 148th Regiment, August 29, 1864. Discharged July 22, 1865. Substitute.
- Stevens, Isaac Heinway, enlisted in the 9th New York Artillery, September 3, 1864. Was at Lee's surrender. Discharged July 8, 1865.
- Simpson, Andrew H., enlisted in 148th Regiment.
- Simpson, Darwin C., enlisted in 1863.
- Stewart, Jacob D., enlisted in the 33d Regiment in September, 1862.
- Smith, John D., enlisted in September, 1864.
- Tharp, James R., enlisted in Company K, 3d Artillery, September 3, 1864. Was at the evacuation of Richmond. Discharged June 15, 1865.
- Treadwell, Bennett, enlisted in Company E, 126th Regiment. Discharged June 3, 1865.
- Tober, John, enlisted in 9th Artillery, August 31, 1864. Was at Lee's surrender. Discharged July 8, 1865.
- Thomas, James, enlisted September 10, 1864.
- Thomas, William J., enlisted in 75th Regiment, October 26, 1861. Discharged November 23, 1864.
- Taylor, Theodore R., enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 31, 1862. Discharged June 30, 1865.
- Voorhis, William C., enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 2, 1862. Discharged June 15, 1865.
- Voorhis, Augustus C., enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, December 3, 1863. Discharged April 30, 1864.
- Voorhis, John B., enlisted in Company K, 50th Regiment, December 28, 1863. Discharged June 13, 1865.
- Wilson, Irving B., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 7, 1862. Discharged February 5, 1863.
- Wilson, Abram, enlisted in Company G, 148th Regiment, December 22, 1863. Discharged November 5, 1864.
- Woods, Peter, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 29, 1862. Discharged June 22, 1865.
- Woods, Arthur, enlisted in Company H, 148th Regiment, December 26, 1863. Discharged August 28, 1865.
- McElroy, William, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 31, 1862. Discharged May 9, 1865.
- Graves, John J., enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 22, 1862. Discharged June 22, 1865.
- Wilson, Almon H., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 11, 1862. Discharged June 3, 1865.
- Eaton, Milo, enlisted August 25, 1864.
- Little, Charles P., enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, December 21, 1863. Mortally wounded at Petersburg.
- Van Horn, John A., enlisted in 15th Regiment, September 3, 1864. Discharged June 3, 1865.
- McGee, James, enlisted in Company E, 160th Regiment, August 31, 1862. Died October 29, 1864.
- Whiteman, Peter H., enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, December, 1863. Died at Fortress Monroe, July 29, 1864.
- Voorhis, Winsor, enlisted in Company I, 33d Regiment, August 31, 1862. Killed at battle of the Wilderness.
- West, Irving A., enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, December 19, 1863. Killed at battle of Drury's Bluff, May 12, 1864.
- Reeder, Stephen S., enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 29, 1862. Discharged June 23, 1865.
- Quinn, Michael, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 31, 1862. Discharged April 3, 1865.
- Van Sickle, William, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 31, 1862. Discharged April 3, 1865.
- McNany, Philip, enlisted in Company E, 148th Regiment, August 29, 1862. Discharged June 22, 1865.
- Van Horn, Cornelius, enlisted in Company H, 126th Regiment, December 18, 1863. Discharged August 28, 1865.
- Williams, Charles H., enlisted in 50th Regiment, September 4, 1864. Discharged May 18, 1865.
- Randolph, Harrison, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 1, 1862. Discharged June 15, 1865.
- Quigley, David O., enlisted in Company M, 3d Artillery, September 3, 1864. Discharged June 26, 1865.
- Townsend, John H., enlisted in Company I, 94th Regiment, January 27, 1864. Discharged July 28, 1865.
- Gibbs, Albert, enlisted in Company B, 94th Regiment, August 10, 1864. Discharged June 28, 1865.
- Thomas, Elijah K., enlisted in Company H, 3d Artillery, September 3, 1864. Discharged in July, 1865.
- Van Sickle, John, enlisted in Company B, 3d Artillery, August 5, 1864. Discharged July 13, 1865.
- Lockhart, Richard C., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 6, 1862. Discharged May 17, 1865.
- Garrett, Thomas, enlisted in Company D, 50th Regiment, August 28, 1862. Discharged August 28, 1865.
- Covert, Madison, enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, in July, 1862. Discharged July 1, 1865.
- Van Horn, Tuisis S., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, in July, 1862.
- Rabeock, James P., enlisted September 11, 1864.
- Webb, William L., enlisted September 13, 1864.
- Petkin, John R. G., enlisted January 9, 1865.
- Kruce, Henry, enlisted February 14, 1865.
- Brown, Nelson, enlisted in Company D, 3d Artillery, August 26, 1864. Discharged July 5, 1865.
- Brokaw, Isaac N., enlisted in Company H, 50th Regiment, December 10, 1861. Died at Bottom Bridge, Virginia, June 17, 1862.
- Wyckoff, John E. S., enlisted in Company F, 75th Regiment, October 26, 1861. Discharged November 25, 1864.
- Osgood, William, enlisted in Company K, 94th Regiment, October 10, 1861. Discharged March 31, 1865.
- Covert, Lyman, enlisted August 10, 1862. Taken prisoner at Harper's Ferry.
- Bartlett, Martin, enlisted in April, 1861.
- Bradley, Austin S., enlisted in April, 1861.
- Vescefin, Alanson S., enlisted in April, 1861.
- Vaughn, Darwin E., enlisted in Company C, 126th Regiment, August 5, 1862. Killed at Gettysburg.
- Mulochey, Lawrence, enlisted in the navy September 1, 1864, and served on the "Old Vermont."
- Thirty-seven additional persons were accredited to Ovid, but it is impossible to obtain their names, as their certificates were not left at the Provost-Marshal's Office in this district, nor their names at the Paymaster-General's Office in Albany.

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

THE WILSON FAMILY.

In the late winter, or early spring, of 1732, Ralph Wilson and his wife left their home in Ireland and emigrated to America. Just as their voyage was ended and the vessel reached the American shores, they had a son born to them, whom they named David. The family soon made for themselves a home in Tinicum, Bucks County, Pennsylvania. In 1739, after establishing a residence in this new land, Ralph and his wife obtained a certificate of church-membership from the Presbyterian Church of Stow, dated April 30, 1739. The family continued to live in Bucks County, Pennsylvania. About the year 1760, David, son of Ralph, married Ann Morrison. Four children were born to them; one daughter (Mary) married Andrew Dunlap. From this time for a number of years the interests of the families of Wilson and Dunlap were, to a great extent, identical. During the Revolutionary war, Andrew Dunlap was in the service as teamster. Joseph Wilson, son of David, at the time of the war, then a young lad, was at times engaged as a helper in the blacksmith-shop of his uncle Francis, and when General Sullivan's army was sent out to subdue the Indians, assisted in shoeing the horses used in that campaign. Upon the return of the soldiers of Sullivan's army to their homes, they gave such a glowing description of the country through which they had passed that the families of Wilson and Dunlap became much interested, and determined to see some of the country for themselves. Accordingly, in the spring of the year 1789, Joseph Wilson, Andrew Dunlap, Robin Dunlap, William Dunlap, George Dunlap, Hugh Jimison, and William Roberts left their homes in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and followed up the Delaware and Susquehanna Rivers until they came to what is now Elmira. Here they made their course to the head of Seneca Lake. They prospected quite extensively between Seneca and Cayuga Lakes. They went around Seneca Lake by the way of what is now Geneva. At that time Geneva was inhabited by only one white person, who was trading with the Indians. They found no trace of any white settlement between Geneva and Watkins on the west side of Seneca Lake. They then followed mainly the trail of General Sullivan's army on the east side of the lake, until they arrived in the vicinity of Lodi Landing, as it is now called. Here, it is said, the seven men lodged comfortably in the hollow of a buttonwood tree; and here, it is also said, the first smelter-fishing was done by the party, and that, too, in a very primitive way, merely stepping into the creek and throwing out the fish with their hands. In this vicinity the party determined to locate, and soon after erected a log cabin near the southwest corner of Military Lot No. 8, in the town of Ovid. This cabin was joint property, and was the home and for the protection of the whole party. They all settled near this place, or within a few miles. Andrew Dunlap chose Lot No. 8, and Joseph Wilson the south half of Lot 17, and inscribed his initials and the date on a beech-tree, May 12, 1789. The other members of the party located within a few miles of their cabin home. The party remained during the summer, making all the improvements possible, clearing the land and sowing winter wheat, the seed for which some of them were obliged to go some distance down the Susquehanna River to obtain. The next winter all of the party, except Wm. Dunlap, returned to Bucks County, Pennsylvania, for a new lot of supplies. In the following spring, the six returned to their chosen homes. Now, improvement is the order of the day.

Soon other settlers located near them, and in a few years a goodly number of sturdy men and women had settled in this beautiful and healthy country. In April, 1793, a triple marriage took place, the first in the town of Ovid. The parties were Joseph Wilson and Anna Wyckoff, Abram A. Covert and Catharine Covert, Enoch Stewart and Jane Covert. They were obliged to cross Seneca Lake to find a justice of the peace to perform the ceremony. The marriage certificate of Joseph Wilson and Anna Wyckoff is preserved, and is dated on the 30th day of April, A.D. 1793, and signed by James Parker. There is also a certificate of Joseph Wilson's character preserved. The following is a copy:

"This certifieth that the bearer, Joseph Wilson, was born in the bounds of this congregation, of sober, creditable parents, with whom he lived until the spring of

the year 1789, and supported a fair and unspotted character; and was then, and, as far as our knowledge serves, is yet, free from publick scandal or church censure.

"Certified by
 "THOMAS STEWART, }
 "JAMES WILSON, } Elders.
 "DAVID WILSON, }

"TRINITY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, Jan'y 12th, 1792."

The privations and hardships endured by all pioneers were encountered by Joseph Wilson and his neighbors. The produce raised in excess of home consumption found no market nearer than what is now Elmira. In a few years, the family of Joseph Wilson growing up about him, and having the help within himself to carry it on, he erected a distillery, the products of which were mostly sold in Philadelphia. This, it must be remembered, was at a time when it was universally thought necessary to have their glass of some kind of liquor before each meal, and no one was considered social who did not bring out the bottle when called upon by a friend. This state of things existed until the year 1830, when the two great causes of temperance and religion stirred the minds and hearts of the people all over the land. Among those who at this early day saw and felt the evils of intemperance was Joseph Wilson, who at once gave up the business of distilling and became a staunch teetotaler. He united with the Presbyterian Church April 3, 1830. His wife had joined the same church nearly five years previous, viz., on the 16th of July, 1825. Joseph Wilson made farming the main business of his life.

He had little to do with politics, but for many years had largely to do with making the highways of the town, and in all such matters his judgment was conclusive. He and his wife died amidst the comforts their own energy had so largely created. His wife died December 12, 1846, aged seventy-four years. Joseph Wilson died April 14, 1849, aged eighty-five years. They had twelve children. The oldest, David Wilson, who was a soldier in the war of 1812, is still living. The ninth child, Aaron Wilson, was born May 13, 1808. His early educational advantages were quite limited. In his younger years he worked on his father's farm, and when he arrived at his majority still lived with his father. At the age of twenty-five years he married Julia M. Bennett, of Scipio, Cayuga County, New York. The marriage took place December 25, 1831. Ten children, seven sons and three daughters, have grown up to manhood and womanhood as the fruit of this marriage. Two of their sons, Almon II. and Irvin B., were soldiers in the late war of the rebellion. They were both members of the One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment of New York State Volunteers, and served their country with great credit. Almon is now a resident of the State of Nebraska, as is also one of his married sisters. In the year 1840, Aaron Wilson united with the Baptist Church of Scott's Corners, and has been intimately connected with the interests of said church ever since; and when the Baptist church in Ovid Village was erected, very largely contributed to the enterprise. His wife, Julia M. Bennett, joined the Baptist Church at Scipio, Cayuga County, New York, in the year 1831, and united with the Baptist Church at Scott's Corners in 1834. In questions of morals and in the general good of the neighborhood, he has ever been on the side of what was right and for the best interests of his neighbors. In early life he pledged himself to the cause of temperance, and has lived a life in accordance with his early pledge. And now, at the age of nearly seventy years, he, with his wife and three of his children, are living on part of the farm reclaimed from the wilderness by his father and family since 1789.

Aaron Wilson and his wife do not boast of having done any great thing, but have made it the best efforts of their lives, by precept and example, to bring up their family to ornament and benefit society. And now they say, "Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth." They feel that their life-work is nearly ended, and hope what is left to them of this life may not be spent in vain.

Ovid, May 18, 1876.

SENECA FALLS.

QUICK to note natural advantages, Eliknah Watson, on September 20, 1791, in company with Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, General Philip Van Cortlandt, and Stephen N. Bayard, Esq., had stemmed the rapid current of the narrow Seneca River and reached the foot of Seneca Falls, marked the advantages of the site, and prepared to organize the Bayard Company, which so long, as noted in County history, held in control the fine water-power and retarded the growth of the village. Watson records the presence of land pioneers, rude and uncouth, but a useful race, calculated to subdue the forest and pave the way for better civilization. Of this class was Job Smith, who kept the carrying place at the Falls, had a comfortable log house, and had made considerable improvements. Lawrence Van Cleef's double log was built in 1790, near Smith, and in the fall he brought out his family. The first white child born here was Mrs. Jane Goodwin, daughter of Lawrence and Sally Van Cleef. She was born November 29, 1790, and lived long a resident of the village. Van Cleef had six children, Polly, Jane, Martha, George, Harriet, and Sally. Polly, Martha, and Harriet are at this date still living. In 1794, Van Cleef learned that the "State's Hundred," which he had bought of fraudulent parties for five hundred dollars, was to be sold at Albany by the State. With one thousand eight hundred dollars in specie, and carrying an axe to ward off suspicion, he traveled to Albany, and arrived to see the land bid from him by Bayard & Co, for whom Colonel Mynderse was agent. It brought two thousand eight hundred dollars. Van Cleef returning, opened a tavern in his double log house, and, as Smith soon went away, is known as Seneca Falls' first settler. About 1794, Van Cleef put up the first frame building in the place. It was located on Lot No. 9 of the village, and was eighteen feet square and one and a half stories high. Later, two bedrooms were added, and when owned by Deacon David Lum, a square room was added to the front. It was finally torn down to make place for a lively stable by Jacob Johnson, whose heirs sold to the Norcotts, present owners of the lot. Van Cleef moved into his frame house, and a Mr. Parkhurst and family, from Connecticut, occupied the log house, and continued the business of tavern-keeping given up by Van Cleef. Previous to 1795, four or five families had settled in. Chancie Methodist ministers passed the night here, and a Dr. Holbrook made a brief visit. Dr. Pitney was at Seneca Falls in 1806, and boarded with Lewis Birdsall, a mile west of the village. The first death among the settlers was that of Mrs. Smith, in 1793; the family were at the time boarding with Van Cleef. The first settled minister located at the village in 1808, and was a Presbyterian, by name John Stewart.

TAVERNS.

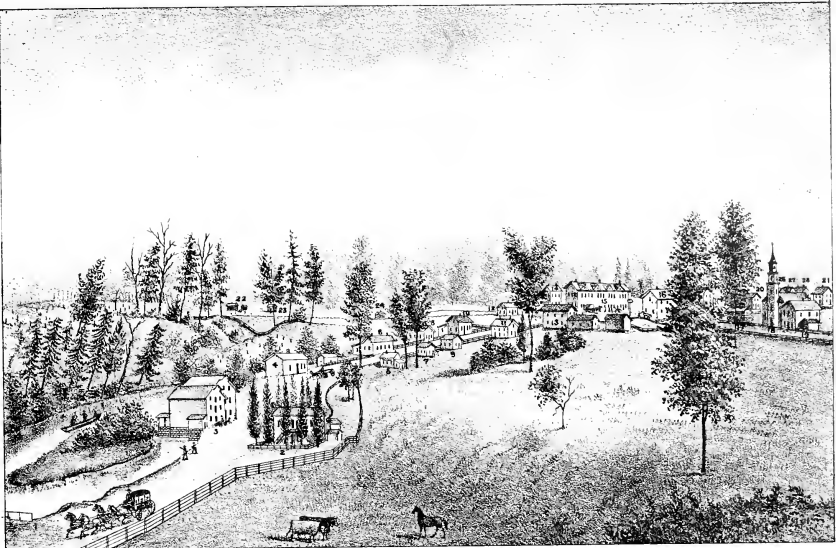
In the year 1798 two taverns were built. The first of these, a frame, was erected by Mr. Parkhurst, on the corner of Fall and Cayuga Streets, where now stands the Globe Hotel. This tavern, with additions, stood till 1862, when it was demolished to make room for the Globe. After Parkhurst, in keeping this tavern, came the Widow Matthews, from Amsterdam, in 1801. Then James Cotton, the builder of a part of the Genesee Turnpike; after him Hugh McAllister, from 1814 to 1815. It was with McAllister that the Canadian Governor and retinue passed a night at this time. To chain the various landlords down, we name Simon Chapman, and then Lambert Van Alstyne, in 1817, Joseph and Noah Morris in 1820, Theophilus Stout two years, Amasa Wright and Mr. Tiltonson in 1827, Theodore Chapin in 1826, H. Goodwin in 1830, Daniel Watkins in 1831, and his son Daniel in 1835. It was later kept by Bond, Ward, Monroe, and George Hewitt. During the same season, the second tavern was built by a man named Jacob Pohlman on the present site of Chamberlain's new block, on Fall Street. It was kept by Deacon Peter Miller. Colonel Lambert Van Alstyne kept it at a later day. Mr. Miller built the Red Tavern, at the foot of Mynderse Street, and kept public house till after 1830. Joseph Failing built the Clinton House, on the corner of State and Fall Streets, in 1825, and ran it as a stage-house. Brown and West, sons-in-law, were his successors; then Dr. Matthews; Thompson in 1838, and Phelps in 1840. Jacob Young built the Franklin, on the corner of Bayard and Bridge Streets, in 1828. Ansel Bascom erected the Seneca, on Bayard and Ovid Streets, in 1829. It was kept as a stage-house in 1830 to 1831 by H. Goodwin, and as a temperance house in 1856 by Isaac Fuller.

Prior to 1795, there was neither grist-mill nor store. From County history is learned of the fine property held by the Bayard Company, and of the latter's timely collapse. The first saw-mill was erected about 1794, and run to furnish materials for the first grist-mill, which was begun by Mr. Mynderse, agent of the company, in 1795, and completed and in operation the next year. The company built on Lot 6, at the lower rapids, another mill in 1807; both mills were painted red, and known as the upper and the lower "Red Mills," and Seneca Falls took the name of Mynderse Mills. During the building of the upper mill, Mynderse erected a double log house upon the hill by the dwelling occupied in 1858 by H. C. Sibley. Mynderse lived in one end, and kept the small primitive store of this place in the other. Mr. D. B. Lum has a map of the village, which was known in 1794 as Seneca Village, town of Washington, county of Cayuga, and embraced what is now the First Ward of Seneca Falls. A number of lots had been sold in 1796.

The first saw-mill was erected upon the site of the City Mills, now owned by J. T. Miller. That mill was the inception of local improvement, and directly accessory to the buildings erected from materials by it prepared. Its successor stood upon the site of the post-office block, and was taken down in 1830 to give place to the Old Stone Mill. In 1797 the advantages of roads were acknowledged by their being laid out, and the attention of settlers called to their construction. Eliknah Watson and party, in 1791, had followed a path westward to Scaynes; six years later, and what was likely a trail made by Indians, was superseded by the permanent routes laid out by aid of the unerring compass. Settlers heretofore penetrated the forest, guided by blazed trees, to numbered lot corners marked upon adjacent trees. Miles apart they were found, with a log house in a clearing surrounded by charred stumps and girdled trees. In June of 1797, the road from the Falls to Scaynes was laid out by Mynderse, and on the 14th of the same month a portion of the road to Geneva. Charges were entered, in sterling money, for the service against Charles Williamson, I. Livermore and E. Brown were employed as chainmen two days, and received therefor one pound four shillings.

The portage grew to become a business of importance. The charge for carrying from one landing to another—a mile's distance—was six shillings for a load, and the same for a boat. Later, the boats were larger, were carried on trucks, hauled by several teams, and cost more. An account of boats passed at the Seneca Portage from March 13, 1801, to June 24, 1806, gives a total of three hundred and thirty-one boats, for which the portage was one thousand four hundred and ninety-two dollars and sixty-eight cents.

Education attracted attention, and on June 15, 1801, a log school-house was constructed upon the bank of the mill-race, near where later stood the residence of Mrs. Dey, now owned by H. C. Sibley. The first teacher installed in the completed building was Alexander Wilson. The school-house was tenanted for a few weeks in the fall of 1803, by Peter Miller and family, pending the completion of his tavern stand. Mynderse had kept a store in a block-house constructed of heavy logs, and which stood on the terrace near the present home of John A. Ramsey. This block-house was taken down, removed and rebuilt about 1807, upon the spot now owned and occupied by Jacob Shoemaker, on Cayuga Street, and used as a school and meeting-house up to 1817. Prior to 1815, after Mr. Wilson, came Mr. St. John, Jonathan Metcalf, Benjamin and Anson Jones, and Lot Hamilton. Anson Jones arrived at the Falls on a Saturday of 1812 or 1813, and gave notice that he would open a school on Monday following, and he did. He had been a lawyer in Vermont, and is remembered as a popular and successful teacher, who taught several terms and disappeared. In 1840, his name was seen in a paper by Dr. M. B. Bellows as Governor of Texas. A letter was written to him, and duly acknowledged by the former schoolmaster at Seneca Falls. The school was moved in 1817 into a new building on the park, and continued as a district school, under many different teachers, till the organization of the present educational district. During 1812, Jonathan Metcalf was jocosely reported to have taught school to obtain exemption from a draft, which would have interfered with his paying court to Betsey Miller, whom he afterwards married. Lewis Bisby kept the Franklin Institute, on Bridge Street, in 1830. The Academy was built by a company of gentlemen in 1830, and C. Crittenden was its first



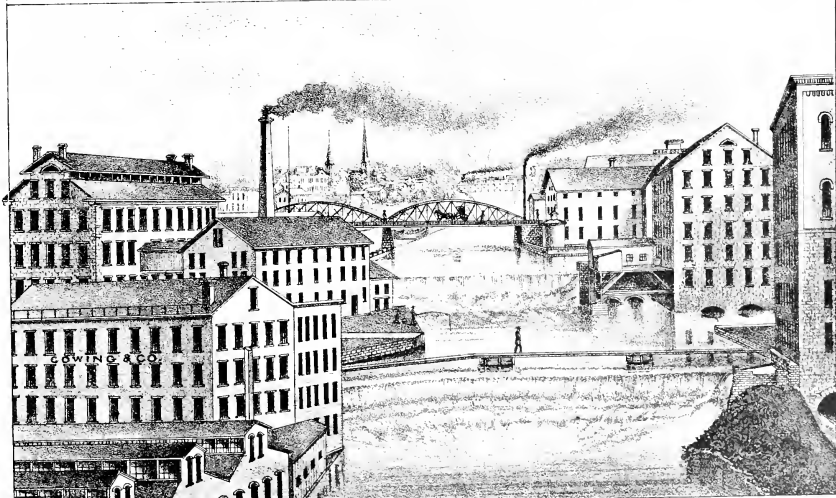
SENECA FALLS IN 1817.

1. Bridge across Seneca Outlet.
2. Myrdens's Old Residence.
3. Old Red Mill (Mason's).
4. Simon Chapman's Store.
5. Cooper-shop.
6. Residence of G. Arnold.
7. " " Edward Lewis.

8. Palmer's Residence.
9. Residence of Gilbert Arnold.
10. " " Daniel Bellows.
11. Van Rietzen's Tavern.
12. Alfred Arnold's Wagon-shop.
13. Residence of Samuel Jacks.
14. Abijah Mann's Store.

15. Mechanic's Hall.
16. Tavern, corner Fall and Cnynga Streets.
17. Old Log School-House.
18. Presbyterian Church.
19. Residence of James Starks.
20. " " Benjamin Kirkland, Fall Street.
21. Peter Miller's Tavern, Fall Street.

22. Residence of George Field.
23. " " Peter Widam.
24. " " Isaac Jones.
25. " " William Bruce.
26. " " David Lamb.
27. " " Don Bellows.
28. " " Alanson Dorman.



VIEW IN SENECA FALLS, 1870.
WATER-POWER AND MANUFACTORIES.

Principal. Among others were Professor Orrin Root, Rev. John M. Guion, and Gilbert C. Walker, ex-Governor of Virginia, and now a Representative.

The first *Turmpike Bridge* was commenced on October 2, 1802, and was built across the river where later the bridge crosses the foot of Fall Street. A second bridge, known as the Ovid Street Bridge, was built in 1810. In 1827, a third bridge was constructed, and referred to as the Upper Bridge. Handsome and durable iron bridges now connect the northern and southern parts of the village.

An old *Burial Ground* was given by Van Cleef, and when the company acquired title, they, through their agent, W. Mynderse, donated the same spot for village sepulture. Its site and boundaries are fully shown upon Geddes's map of the village, made in 1815. Lewis Kniffen was buried here on February 9, 1802, and J. Dishrow on August 26, 1803. In this old cemetery lie buried the remains of Mynderse, Van Cleef, Lum, Mumford, the Dishrows, Dorman, Smith, Kniffen, Jacks, Cole, and many another. For thirty years the resting-place of these pioneers was regarded, and finally, as private property, was sold at auction as a portion of the estate of the late Charles W. Dey.

STORES.

On August 20, 1803, Mynderse raised a store-house. It was occupied for storage and as a retail store till 1812, and later, constituted the lower half of the "Old Red Mill." On the removal of the block-house in 1807, Mynderse had taken his goods to this store, and moved his family to what he termed "the old still," which he converted into a roomy and stylish residence. It stood under the hill, nearly opposite the mill, with side to the street, and having a veranda along the front. What was then a fine garden are now the improved grounds of Messrs. Shlay, Rumsey, and James H. Gould. Following up the record of stores in the village, we find Abijah Mann located in 1814 where now is the firm of Ridley & Story. Henry Kellogg, Esq., built and kept a third store, in 1815, upon Lot 11. His brother Eli looked for him. The store building was of plank, and sided. In 1875 this house, together with others, was consumed by fire. A fourth store was erected on the site of Skidmore's Block by Dean Mumford, brother of Thomas Mumford, Esq., of East Cayuga. Mumford was polite, neat, and orderly; he showed goods called for, and replaced them before taking down others. His residence was on the site of the National Exchange Bank. He built the cottage on Bayard Street, corner of Washington. The next merchant was John Isaacs, who opened out in Kellogg's old store. In 1823 or 1824 Abram and Samuel Payne came in, and dealt in merchandise, with their brother, Joseph C., as clerk. Their first store was where are now Ridley & Story, but a house was erected, the same now occupied by Lewis Howell, and into it their stock of goods was removed. The Paynes were numerous and energetic; one of them, named Henry Payne, is now member of Congress from Cleveland, Ohio. Simon Chapman, clerk and partner to Mynderse, became his successor in the old first store. Chapman married Ann Matthews; a daughter, Cornelia, is the wife of William Arnett, of Chicago. He removed to Michigan about 1836 in company with David and Joseph Durand, Jabez Lindsey, John, Moses P., and Ira Crowell, Hiram Gardner, and the Badgelys.

On May 13, 1806, the first *falling-mill*, cloth-dressing, and wool-carding works in this region was raised. The mill was erected at the foot of Fall Street, below the old turmpike bridge, upon the locality of Hubbard's shop. A pair of carding-machines were put in by Jacob and Lewis Sherrill, of New Hartford. Mynderse reserved the right to purchase the machines for nine hundred dollars at any time. Later, he became owner, and leased the works, at two hundred dollars a year, for three years, to William Bruce, a prominent man, and an early and successful prisoner in the Auburn prison. In 1814, Harris Usher conducted the works, then Asael Fitch, who was succeeded by Henry and Ebenezer Ingalls. Henry died in 1820, and his brother carried on the business, in company with Franklin Long. W. J. Woodworth, from Tyre, in 1838 engaged in wool-carding, using the building of A. S. and C. W. Dey. Woodworth disposed of his interest to Smith & Son, by whom it was enlarged in 1848, and, known as a woolen-mill, became celebrated for the quality of its manufacture; later, it was kept as a wool-carding-mill by William Branan, till, in 1875, it gave place to the malthouse of James Dalrymple. An oil-mill was erected, about 1817, where now stand Runsey's Works. About 1815, Janks Jenks started a tan-yard, on ground now covered by "The Gould's Works," and obtained a right to draw two inches of water from the canal, the only privilege sold till the dissolution of the company in 1826. Asberies were built by Henry Kellogg; one near the site of Latham & Osborne's planing-mill, the other where stands J. T. Miller's brick block. Few frames were put up prior to 1816, at which date the number of every description, including barns, was but twenty-seven. Mechanics' Hall was commenced in 1816, and finished in the year following. Its builder was Abijah Mann. The building of the Presbyterian Society was completed in 1817, by Jabez Starks and Mr. Hovey.

TOWN SETTLEMENTS.

Originally intending a record of outside settlements, the earlier gathered village about Mynderse's Mills claimed priority in time, and has been seen struggling for existence and making some advances, which, in instances, have been traced at length. Meanwhile the pioneer farmers had been settling in the neighborhood, and some trade had been inaugurated at Bridgeport and the Kingdom, to which, and other localities, we direct our attention. Our information is derived from D. B. Lum, who came with his father, David Lum, from New Jersey, and settled on Lot 85, on the Spring Brook Road, known as the Mynderse farm. Lum reached this place in May, 1806, after a journey of thirty days, and temporarily occupied a log house near the head of Spring Brook, pending the erection of a house and the digging of a well upon the farm. Prior to 1810, the only houses and their occupants in the Spring Brook neighborhood were, on the east of the road, beginning at Nichols's Corners, coming south, Joel Scott, David Freedland, John Pierson (Josiah Crane and Edward Cumpsee at the brook), and Russell Dishrow. On the west were Timothy Morris at the brook, Ira Church, John Crowell, David Lum, and Mr. Willis. The Black Brook locality was first settled by Thaddeus Russell, who lived on land now occupied by Mr. Westbrook. Van Horne, Gardner, Henry I. Brink, Theophilus Cross, Enoch Hayt, Cyrus Norris, and Solomon P. Culver were the pioneers till 1816 and 1817, when a rush of population arrived, and settled thickly on the banks of the brook. These later settlers were mostly from New Jersey, and are recalled in the names of William Fox, Aaron Easton, Jesse Morehouse, Benoni, John, and Luther Ward, Darling and Paulus Beach, John and James Russell, the Kings, and Messrs. Royston and Taylor. Prior to 1819, this neighborhood reached the village at the falls through the woods, or around by Deacon Durand's and along the Spring Brook Road; then a road was cut through the timber and made from Russell's, south, to the pike. The low swamp ground was traversed upon a corduroy of logs laid at right angles to the line of road. On the State Road were Nicholas Thompson and Montgomery Freedland, east of Nichols's Corners; westward lived the Girld's family, five of the Whites, and those of Bennett, Southwell, and Decker. At the Kingdom lived a group of prominent citizens, among whom are enumerated John Knox, Pontius Hooper, Mr. Pixley, John Burton, Colonel Chamberlain, Lewis Birdsall, Stiles Stevens, and John B. Parkhurst. John Freedland and Nicholas Squires settled about 1802, where their children and grandchildren are still living, in the northeast part of the present town, where were the homes of Joseph Dumont and Thomas Sessions. Going south, we cross the river bridge, and, passing the residence of Judge Lay, arrive at Bridgeport, or West Cayuga, which, till 1815, was quite a village and business place. Here was a store or two, a group of taverns, a toll-house, and a large bakery employed in making the "hard tack" for the soldiery of 1812. Here, with C. Baldy, J. L. Lazere, H. Moses, and others of the tavern-keepers, the anniversaries of independence were enthusiastically celebrated. The bridges, and those connected therewith, are elsewhere noted. West of Bridgeport, on the hill by the turmpike, lived Colonel Daniel Sayer, in 1806, while four years earlier Nathaniel G. Potter had taken up a dwelling-place on the east side of the Big Hollow. He was succeeded by Henry Moses, in the same locality. Moses settled later at the lake, and engaged in tavern-keeping, and now, at the age of ninety-three years, is living in Fayette with Peter Moses, his son. Stephen Crane lived in a log house which stood in what is now Restvale Cemetery; his daughter, Polly, the first wife of Denning Boardman, was born there in 1798, and there buried in 1879. In close proximity are the cradle and the grave. James Sylanid lived opposite Crane, and Dr. Reuben Long was a resident, in 1808, of a spot near and somewhat west of the stone bridge. The Kingdom was a half-way point between the village of Seneca Falls and Waterloo, where settlers procured their store goods and bartered their produce, until about 1816. Here Pontius Hooper kept tavern and welcomed the loungers from the adjacent localities. Lewis Birdsall was Postmaster for the old town of Junius, and kept the office in his tavern, in the house, which refitted serves as the residence of James Lawrence, Esq. Opposite the mill of Colonel Chamberlain, in this noted spot, stood a custom mill, built by Devereaux, and later known as Brickley's Mill. Amadis Jenks had also a wool-carding and cloth-dressing-mill at that spot. The entire property fell into the hands of John Babcock, who utilized it for various purposes, till the State, raising the dam at Seneca Falls, destroyed the water-power and paid the proprietor fourteen thousand dollars damages.

BRIDGEPORT IN 1820.

Abram Failing came from Homer, New York, to Bridgeport with his father, Joseph Failing, in the year 1820, and speedily the father took part in the lucrative and thriving business of keeping a house of entertainment. The following, is derived from the recollection of Mr. Abram Failing. The residents of Bridgeport, and on the lake road south of the town-line of Fayette, and north to what

was called the Lower Bridge or State Road, at the time in question, were as follows: There were in all six taverns kept, and all were doing considerable business; their respective landlords were: Warren W. Chase, who kept a stand in the house since owned by Robert Gatt; Henry Moses, yet living; Theodore Chapin; Judge Larzelere, and General Bajdy, whose house stood just north of the toll-house. Many a night these taverns had more calls from regular travel than they could accommodate. A list of other residents gives us A. A. Baldwin, who in 1833 was Under-Sheriff and Jailor at Waterloo, E. Thompson, Michael and Thomas C. Delaney, John Metzger, George Giddings, William Anderson, Moses Goodrich, Captain Russell Pratt, Colonel John Harris, Mrs. Oliver, Robert Scott, Jonathan Beadle, Alexander Wilson, James Bennett, William Henderson, whose widow is still a resident, Russell Griffin, and William P. Travis. On the road north lived William Willis, John Demost, and his brothers Abram and Joseph, and Josiah Crane. South of Bridgeport there lived Cornelius Peterson, Jerry Burroughs, Peter Beckover, where his son George now lives, and William Larzelere, on the land now held and occupied by his son Jacob. We pass to a log house inhabited by a man named Stiles, then on to the brick house built by Henry Hunter as his home, and at present occupied by Philip Sisson. His brother Thomas lived upon the farm on the hill, where George Fowles subsequently passed his life. The next and last house was owned and dwelt in by Mr. Paer. Passing along the turnpike, no house was reached till one came to the hrow of the hill; there was one on each side of the road; one occupant was Almer Brown, the other is unknown. West was Thomas McCurdy's, where one could find refreshment and rest, for he too was a tavern-keeper. Bridgeport was visited by a menagerie in 1822, the proprietors selecting this point in preference to either Seneca Falls or Waterloo, and the resulting large attendance proved the shrewdness of their choice. Steamboat navigation was opened on July 4, 1821 or 1822, between Bridgeport and Ithaca. The "Enterprise," commanded by Oliver Phelps, carried passengers and towed boats to and from those places. The citizens had reason to feel gratified when, at the same time, a line of stages began to run from Bridgeport to Buffalo, which connected by boat to Ithaca, and thence by stage to Newburgh, on the Hudson. The canal was finished, and the packets from Schenectady to Buffalo monopolized conveyance and caused the other route to be abandoned. A daily stage ran by Sherwood often went empty. Packets ran in 1822 from Utica to Montezuma, where travelers came to Bridgeport in row-boat or stage, whence they went by steamboat or stage. Cayuga Bridge was a source of wealth. Asa Sprague, a toll-gatherer, afterwards became superintendent of the Syracuse and Rochester Railroad, and later a bank president at Rochester. Provisions were cheap,—wheat, two shillings sixpence per bushel; beef and pork, five cents per pound; butter, six cents; eggs, three cents per dozen; potatoes and oats, fifteen cents per bushel, and peaches and apples for the picking. In 1821, David Beach built where Whitlock lives, and began to clear off the timber, for the tract had never been cultivated. Within a few years Elam Beach bought land which adjoined David's on the west, built upon, and commenced its improvement. Alexander Wallace bought the tract now comprising the farm of Harvey Beuham, and began clearing it up. A large farm-house erected by him has been replaced by a brick. Here lived Elisha Morgan, father of John, a former Postmaster. In 1828, Stephen Stow became a resident, and lived upon the farm now the property of William G. Wayne. The months of August and September were marked by the prevalence of fevers. Ague was common in spring; at other times the locality was healthy. The first physician was Dr. Whitney, who resided at East Cayuga. Dr. Silas Keeler took up his residence at Bridgeport in 1823. He finally moved to Seneca Falls, practiced for many years, and died in 1867.

SENECA FALLS IN 1823.

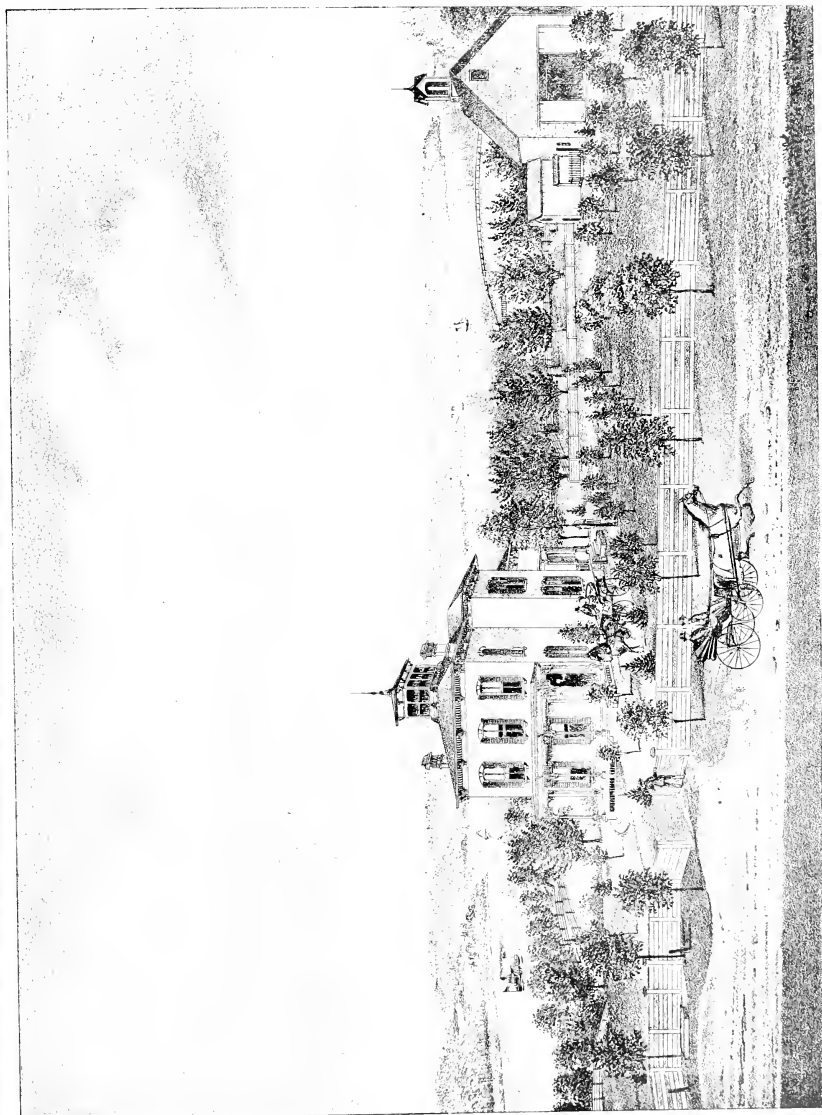
In 1813, H. G. Spafford reports "Seneca Village, at the Falls of the Seneca River, is fast improving, and must become a brick trading-place as the country populates. Here is a carrying-place, and Mynderse's Mills, with fifteen houses." Ten years elapse, and we traverse the streets of the village and note the villagers, their homesteads and business. There was no frame on the south side of the river that could be seen from the north side. There were there but a few log houses and a single framed house on a farm bought by Ebenezer Ingalls from Colonel Mynderse. At the lower end of Fall Street, Ingalls & Long were running a wool-carding and cloth-dressing establishment. Next, west, was the flouring-mill of Mynderse, occupied in part by Simon Chapman as a store. In the east front room was the post-office, kept by Mynderse. Passing on, we see an ashery, the residences of S. Chapman, of Ebenezer Ingalls, and of Noah Morris, the present site of the National Bank. On the corner of Fall and Oval Streets was Samuel Bradley, blacksmith. West, was the wagon-shop of Alfred Arnold, the shoe-shop and home of David Crowell, and Lake's grocery. Then came Mechanics' Hall, of which we have spoken. Here were living Henry McKim and Luther F. Stevens, Esq. In one room was the tailoring shop of Benjamin Kirkland, in

another, the office of Stevens, and in a third, the store of Dean Mumford. A tenant house stood on the site of the post-office, and down the bank was Hall & Center's saw-mill. Beyond the Grove House was a frame, standing just east of the gas-works. Farther west was the place of Shipley Wells. The first house east was the tavern of Peter Miller, which stood in the mouth of Mynderse Street, and whose well is now covered by the sidewalk. On the Savings Bank corner lived Amos Halsey; in its rear was his cabinet-shop. Next came the place of Dr. M. B. Bellows, who became a resident in 1812, married Maria Finn, was a skillful physician, and died in 1853. James Bellows, his son, succeeded in his practice, was a well-read doctor, and was twice appointed surgeon in the army. Next, east; we see the houses of Mrs. Lam, Franklin Long, and, on the present site of the National Exchange Bank, the place of Dean Mumford. Beyond was the tavern of Theodore Chapin, and on Hoskins's corner lived Samuel Bradley. Three families lived in the house of Lambert Van Aelstyn; they were those of Royal Brown, Ira Crowell, and Stephen Barrett, and in the house adjoining lived Edward Lewis. Then we reach the residence of Colonel Mynderse, where, fifty-three years later, stands the fine mansion of H. C. Sillsy. That Mynderse residence was sold to Anthony Doy, and on December 18, 1830, burnt down, the family barely making their escape. We find but one church, the Presbyterian, although other denominations enjoyed services, sometimes in this church, at other times in the school-house. Rev. A. G. Orton, the pastor, lived in the house to be later occupied by R. E. Gay. The Paynes had not yet come to occupy Lake's grocery and build the Howell Mill. Benjamin Bates, the cooper, made barrels for the mills. On the site of Gould's works was Willard's tannery. In 1828 a Presbyterian parsonage was built on the corner of State and North Park Streets, and later, improvements thickened.

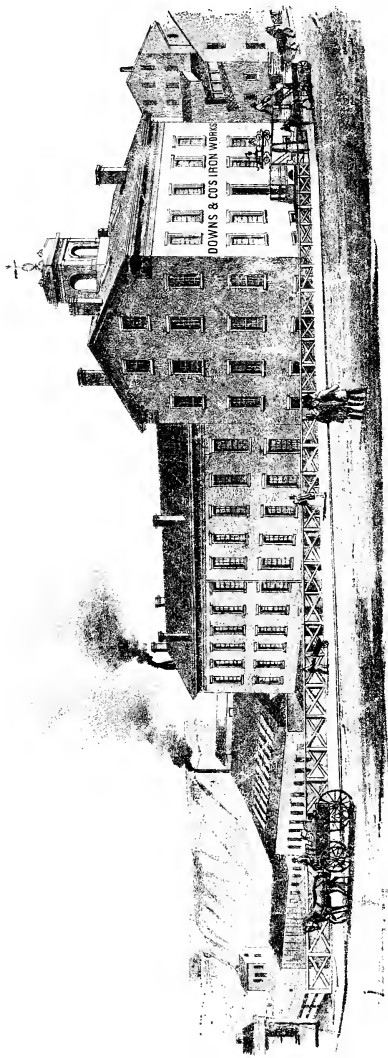
The Seneca Lock Navigation Company was incorporated in 1813, and completed their improvements for river navigation in 1816. The company had the use of their work for eleven years. The masonry was done by Benjamin Sayre. In 1827 the State assumed control. Andrew P. Tillman, contractor for the new locks, was a large dealer in leather manufacture in Seneca Falls, and at Geneva. He died at the home of Mrs. Caroline Laird, his daughter, in this village. In 1825, Messrs. Abram and Samuel Payne erected the flouring-mill, afterwards known as the Clinton Mill, and recently burned. This mill was the first improvement on what is called the upper level. Through the efforts of L. F. Stevens and G. V. Sackett, a bill was enacted by the State Legislature authorizing the Paynes to tap the level, hence the tail-race from Latham & Osborn's lumber-yard to the City Mill. The use of this water-privilege was an auspicious event, which gave fresh impetus to business and excited high hope of future prosperity. The mill was a fine structure, supplied with four run of stone. Then followed the building of a saw-mill, by Judge Stevens; a cloth-dressing, fulling, and carding-mill, by Watson & Terrell; a custom-mill, by William Smith; a saw-mill, by Hiram Larzelere; a distillery and oil-mill, by Isaac Smith, and a furnace and machine-shop, by George H. McClurey. In 1826, J. M. Coleman commenced the first brick building on the north side of the river, occupied by him, in 1859, as a residence and harness-shop. In 1827, Judge Sackett, Ansel Bassom, and Andrew P. Tillman made a large purchase of land on the south side of the river, and divided it into lots. From that date till 1832 the south side grew rapidly. The first house was built by Hiram Larzelere, on the west side of Bridge Street, in 1827. In 1829, Wetmore built a house, the second east from the Episcopal church, G. V. Sackett put up a brick block on the corner of Bridge and Bayard Streets, Jacob Young built the Franklin House, Dr. Gay, the house on the corner of Bayard and Centre, and other houses went up, built by Thomas Sullivan, Edwin Cook, Elijah Loper, and Chanany Marshall. In 1829, the Baptist church was built by Henry Martellus, and other improvements accompanied and followed.

Incidental and initial events connected with the rise and growth of the place are numerous, and illustrated by title of each, rather than a detail of all, and require a retrogression in time. Attention was early attracted to boat-building from the necessary portage here, and later locks, hence, in 1814, the "Adeline" was built. She was followed by the "Miller, of Seneca Falls," in 1816. Both boats were in use in 1821 on the Erie Canal. Mr. Haskell, of Geneva, in 1823, built the first canal-boat here on the flat, and named her the "Merchant." Asa Starkweather, in 1838, located a boat-yard on the site of Latham & Osborn's coal-yard. Many hands were employed and direct village growth gained. Thomas H. Kerr and Erasmus Partridge succeeded Starkweather in 1841, and built boats for several years, when the business fell into the hands of Mr. Miner, and finally of Joshua Martin, who built the last boat at that yard. Brick was first made at the village where stands the new Wesleyan church.

In 1822, one Calhoun built a patent threshing-machine. It consisted of a horizontal wooden shaft, with straight flails each five feet in length, and bearing a resemblance to a coarse comb. The shaft was arranged to bring the flails down upon the grain upon the floor. The first attempt at castings was made by John,



RES. OF BENJAMIN MOSES, SENECA FALLS TWP., SENECA CO., N. Y.



Downes & Co's Pump, Factory & Iron Works
Saratoga Falls, N.Y.

son of Peter Miller, at the old blacksmith-shop of John Shriner, standing on the lot next west of the house now occupied by Mrs. James Sanderson, on Fall Street. He made a few rude specimens and then abandoned the effort.

Theophilus Stot, Henry M. Crum, and Reuben Compton, as individual partners in hat-making during 1817, occupied No. 2 Mechanic's Hall, where Lathrop now has his store. Ten hands were employed, and, at the expiration of three years, McCrum took the business; was succeeded by Clark & Rogers. D. B. Lum was a partner from 1827 to 1842, and Crandall Kenyon from 1833, and is now a business man of the village.

In the year 1828, Dr. Moses C. Denning came here, and kept the first drug-store ever opened in the place. Dr. Farnsworth was here at the time. Drs. Edward Bayard and Daniel W. Forman, formerly lawyers, introduced homoeopathic practice in 1841. Dr. H. H. Heston has been here since 1838; an "old-school" man, but adopting the homoeopathic system with Childs, Dayton, Williams, and others. Jeddiah Coleman, saddle- and harness-maker, lived at the lake in 1821; came here in 1826, and built the first brick house in the place. John P. Fairchild, in 1828, was the pioneer jeweler, and kept the first store in that line. William Garratt was in the same trade from 1835 to 1840. General Senter M. Giddings kept the first grocery in the place, about 1826. It stood on the corner of Ovid and Fall Streets. Hon. George B. Daniels clerked for him in 1827 or 1828. Charles L. Hoskins establishing himself here in 1828, still occupies the first location, upon which he has thrice built to keep pace with the times and business growth. It is probably the oldest merchant in the County. Jeremy Benent and Abram Buckhout, in 1829, built a carriage-shop on Bayard Street, but soon removed to the corner of Ovid and Green, where they did a heavy business, employing much capital and many men. The firm increased by Stow's losing their shops by fire; built the stone shop later well known as the pump-factory. The transfer of goods and property gives rise to drainage, and to Andy Gray, in 1830, belongs the honor of running the first cart in the place, beginning with a Canadian pony and a French box-cart.

In August, 1829, O. B. Clark issued the first number of the *Seneca Falls Journal*, himself editor and proprietor. This, the first newspaper in the village, was contained in an anti-Masonic sheet. In the winter of 1831, Clark sold to W. N. Brown, and Mr. Catlin took charge of the paper. Then followed the *Seneca Farmer*, from Waterloo, in 1832; the *Seneca Falls Democrat*, in 1839; the *Seneca Falls Register*, in 1833; the *Seneca County Courier*, in 1837, and the *Seneca Falls Revue*, in January, 1855,—the last two being leading and prosperous papers, under conduct of able and experienced journalists.

THE OLD MILLS AND EARLY MANUFACTURES.

The lower Red Mill was built in 1807. The mason-work was done by James Platt. The millwrights were Richard Groves, James Sayland, and George Yost, and among the millers were Miles Washburn, D. Wood, Noah Morris, Moses Witham, Elijah Adams, and Philip Dorsheimer, father of our present Lieutenant-Governor. At the dissolution of the company, in 1826, their assets were divided. The old Red Mill and surroundings fell to the heirs of Nicholas Goreneau, the lower Red Mill and property connected therewith to the Bayards, and the bonds, mortgages, and sundries to Colonel Mynderse. One of the Governors, whose wife was daughter to President James Monroe, lived in the village a brief period, occupying the house which stood upon the present site of Henry Seymour's dwelling. The Governors gave place to the Ogdens, who ran the old mill for years, and finally returned to New York City. The old mill property then passed to Anthony Dey and his brothers Charles W. and Samuel, and continued in the family till sold by the administrators of Charles W. Doy, in 1850, to Jacob P. Chamberlain, at which time Sibly, Race, and others bought the island, paying less than three thousand dollars. The lower Red Mill property passed to William and Samuel J. Bayard, who were residents of the village from 1830 to 1845. Owned by the Messrs. Towar for a time, it fell to Chamberlain, who sold to Messrs. John Shoemaker, George B. Daniels, and Edward Mynderse, who converted it into a distillery. It was burned in 1862, being then owned by George B. Daniels and A. M. Van Cleef, who sold the site to its present owner, John P. Cowing.

The first manufactures for shipment were flour by Mynderse, potash by Kellogg, whisky by Mynderse, and later by Sackett. In 1827, Isaac Smith built a brick distillery on the upper level, and did a heavy business for the time. At the Kingdon, N. P. Lee carried on a large distillery which was known as the Great Western, and was burned in 1846. A paper-mill was built, in 1827, by Chauncy Marshall, on ground occupied by Cowing's works. D. W. Forman was associated with Marshall, as firm of Marshall & Forman, for a year or two, when the firm was changed to D. W. Forman & Co., the place of Marshall being taken by Charles L. Hoskins and William H. King. The mills ran constantly, employing sixteen hands, and making all grades of writing-, straw-, wrapping-, and printing-paper.

Twenty-seven printing-presses were supplied with their paper in 1823. Writing- and wrapping paper was sold by Joseph L. Beche, who, traveling with a team, gave paper and received rags. Jonathan Sackett and Beche bought the property, and gave their attention almost exclusively to straw wrapping-paper. Beche sold to his partner, in whose hands the mill was when burned by the great fire of 1853. A sash-factory was established by Dix & Dunning in 1828, on the site of Cowing's works. The same was conducted by Wade & Bristol, then by Partridge & Shaw, among whose employes was Jephtha Wade, now a Cleveland, Ohio, millinaire. Winchester B. Powell and Walter Jones next succeeded, as the firm of Powell & Jones. Jones dying in 1845, Powell assumed and still continues the business. H. P. Westcott, in 1847, did a large sash and blind business. His establishment was in the cotton-factory built by Sackett in 1830. The cotton manufacture had been carried on by Hezekiah Kelly from 1831 to 1844. Kelly having purchased of Sackett; after 1844 the work ceased, and Westcott converted it to the business named above. Marshall & Adams built a clock-factory in 1832; many clocks were made, and large numbers of persons were employed as agents in their sale. Marshall died in 1837, and the result was a discontinuance of the business.

In 1850, George H. McClary moved to the village, and, in partnership with Halliday, erected a machine-shop and furnace, and carried on business as the firm of McClary & Halliday, until Henry Seymour bought Halliday's interest. They then commenced manufacturing plows, threshing-machines, and doing mill-work. This was the first machine-shop and furnace built in the place. Business was successful till, in June, 1856, a flood swept away the building, and with it two men, George Stokaker and a Mr. Phettey. In 1837, McClary and Abram Payne erected their stone building, while the Gays—John S. and James—built the east portion for an oil-mill. In 1851 the Island Works were erected, of which we have written elsewhere. Of Birdsall Holly we have spoken. This party, foreman of the works, receiving letters-patent for his celebrated pump and engine, begins a reputation now world-wide. In 1856 a steam fire-engine is constructed, the first of the many now standing in leading cities, the safeguard of life and property. In 1840, Abel Downs began the manufacture of pumps, now grown so vast a business at this point. In 1846, Washburn Race, the inventor and patentee of his famous stove-regulator, united with Seneca Falls business men to carry on his business. In the winter of 1852-3, Downs & Co. built new works, and employed full two hundred men upon pumps. A year later they are associated with H. P. Westcott in making sash and blinds. Next a knitting establishment is opened, and a contract taken in 1859 to knit eighty-four thousand pairs of stockings for the United States army. A. J. Goffe, of Calous, the inventor of a patent knitting-machine, is employed as superintendent.

Fires break out, and many thousands of dollars are destroyed in the conflagrations, which sweep away the manufactures of the Cowings, the Goulds, and buildings like the Mynderse Block; but the debris is promptly cleared away, and fine structures rise upon their ruins. A fire sweeps over Chicago, and with generous hearts a car is loaded and thousands subscribed to extend a helping hand. To obtain a railroad they loudly hurry; to erect fine churches they subscribe generously; to save the Union they enlist by companies, and a walk along the avenues of *Restvale* reveals the sacred regard for the departed.

Seneca Falls Industries.—Additional to the representation of the village in its manufactures are its blocks, its gas-works, its yeast-factory, and its handsome private residences. For forty years the "old stone mill" at the head of State Street was a landmark, and an institution of Seneca Falls. Its foundations are of solid stone masonry. In 1865, Albert Jewett purchased the property, and in 1867 it became a portion of the property of the "Phoenix Mill Company," of which Mr. Jewett was President. All at once demolition began; the roof came off; the stone walls came down to the level of Fall Street, and the foundations were brought forward to the line of the street, making the dimensions one hundred by one hundred feet. Upon this foundation went up one of the finest brick blocks in Western New York. On the Fall Street front the block is two-storied, with a mansard roof, and in the centre is an imposing tower, forty feet above the roof, in which is placed one of Fassett's astronomical clocks, one of the finest in the country, and visible from almost all parts of the town. Its illuminated dial is a conspicuous object, and a landmark to the evening pedestrian. In 1871 a fle-manufactory was conducted on a lower floor of this block, known as "Jewett's Block," the firm being known as Wilkinson & Co. On the second floor were Miller & Wentworth, manufacturers of water-drawers, pumps, and patent ice-cutting snow-shovels. There, too, was Carr's wood-working establishment, manufacturing scroll-work, brackets, sash, blinds, and doors. In the east end of the building is the *Courier* office, and in the western portion of the same first basement, in rooms the counterpart of the *Courier*, is the printing-office of the *Reveille*. West is the American Express office; east is the Seneca Falls post-office. The changes from the office of Mynderse along up from John Morgan, Postmaster from 1828 to 1841; Isaac Fuller, 1841 to 1843; Josiah T. Miller, 1845 to 1849;

then D. C. Bloomer, under Taylor, till 1853; J. T. Miller, under Buchanan, till 1860; Isaac Fuller, till 1868; Simeon Holton, till 1871, when General John B. Murray, the present Postmaster, was appointed to the present office, are striking illustrations of progressive spirit. The new post-office is probably the finest in the State, and is elaborately finished in black walnut and oak, with plate-glass box fronts, arched at the top. One entrance leads to the money-order office, the other to the lock-boxes. Wellnigh two thousand boxes, made of black walnut, and tastefully numbered with white metal figures, were furnished by Horace W. Knight. In addition to these boxes, there are seventy lock-drawers, and a hundred boxes, furnished with Yale's patent lock.

The Gas Company's Works are located between Fall Street and the river, in the Second Ward. An addition to the old works, twenty-eight by thirty-two feet, was built of brick in the fall of 1871. Amidst the machinery is a condenser, consisting of a nest of twenty-four pipes, inclosed in an immense water-tight iron casing, and four large purifiers. A retort-house near the river contains four benches of five retorts each, and the company are able to manufacture and supply their customers full one hundred and twenty-five thousand feet of gas per day. The company have a coal-house on the dock with a capacity for a thousand tons, with a device for unloading from vessels, consisting of two tracks traversed by trucks, which convey the coal when elevated from the vessel to any part of the building. The company have full fifteen miles of main pipe in the ground, besides an endless length of service pipe. The holder at Waterloo has a capacity of thirty-five thousand feet, and the one at the works at Seneca Falls twenty-five thousand feet. Fifteen hundred tons of Beaver coal, from beyond Erie, Pennsylvania, are brought by canal from Buffalo for the works annually.

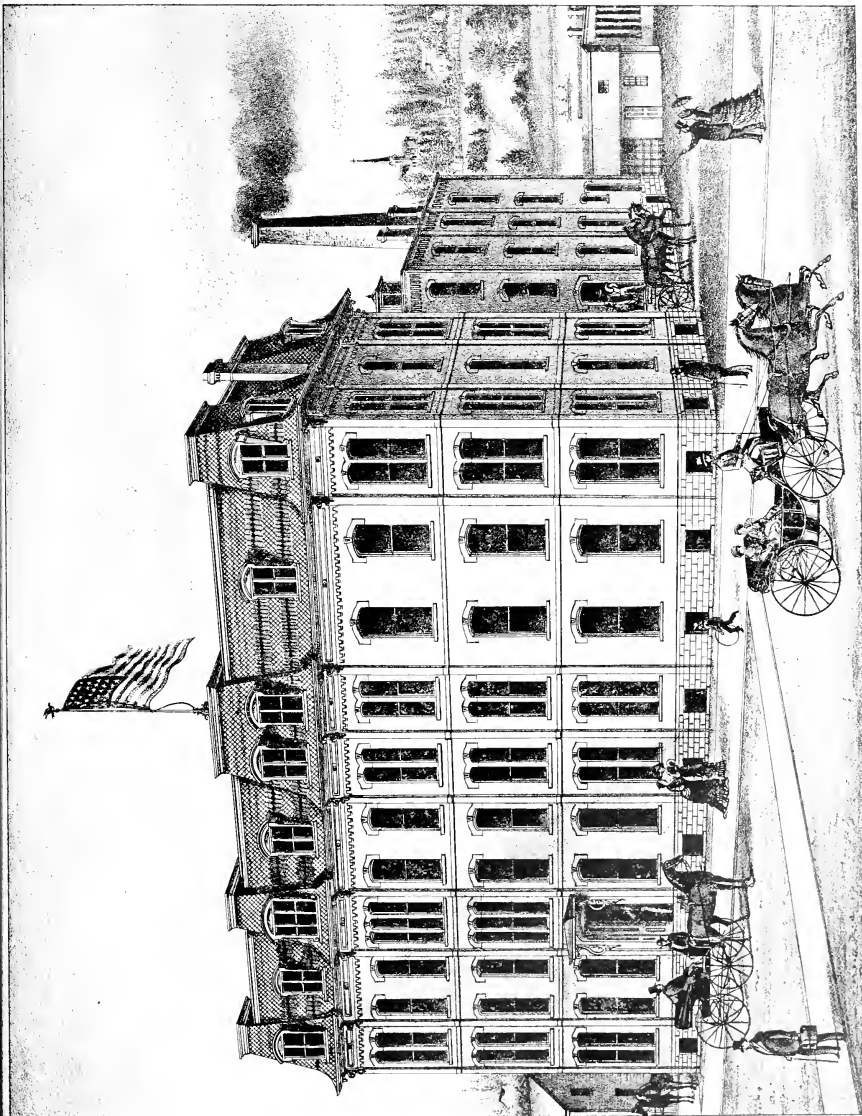
The National Yeast Company's Works are an extensive industry of the village. The company was organized in July, 1870, Henry Seymour being the projector, and commenced the manufacture of yeast-cakes in the wooden building in the rear of Daniel's Hall. In December, Harrison Chamberlain and Henry T. Noyes became members of the company. In January, 1871, they moved into their brick factory on Fall Street, which was in dimensions sixty-five by thirty-two feet and five stories high. Late in the fall of 1871 a front extension was erected, which is fifty-eight by thirty-six feet, five-storied, and with a mansard roof and a tower. In a journey through the manufactory, one enters the engine- and boiler-room, where is the hop-vat and the wash-tub. Thence into the rolling-room, where the yeast is brought after a sojourn in the fermenting tubs. Here lying in troughs, it is thoroughly mixed with the meal to the proper consistency. It is then placed upon metal rolling-tables and thoroughly rolled to the desired thickness under the pressure of eighty-five-pound metal rollers. Skill and strength are requisite in the employes of this room. When properly rolled, the sheet is cut in squares, and elevated by car-loads to the drying-rooms above. Thence downward to the packing-room, wrapped, packed, and ready for shipping. In 1871, with restricted quarters, fifty tons of meal were used in a month, and five thousand boxes, containing over one hundred and fifty thousand packages of a dozen cakes each, were filled during the same time. With increased facilities have come greater manufacture and an ever-ready demand for a staple article.

Prominent citizens are numerous; a few are mentioned here. There was John Maynard, a distinguished lawyer and member of Congress from this district in 1841. William A. Sackett was a member of Congress, elected in 1848, and Jacob P. Chamberlain was a third from here; he served in 1861. Henry B. Stanton was elected to the State Senate from this Twenty-fifth District in 1851, and served one term. He ran again against J. B. Williams, and, although defeated, held the seat most of the session before the latter obtained the contested right. At Seneca Falls lived Mrs. Elizabeth Cady Stanton from 1848 to 1861, and here began her work of reform by public speaking and independence in dress. She was a co-worker with Mrs. Amelia Bloomer, a resident from 1839 till 1854, the editress of the *Lily*, a paper published in the interest of temperance and ladies' dress reform. Dexter C. Bloomer, husband of Amelia Bloomer, came to the village about 1834; taught school and studied law. He became in time a lawyer, an editor, and a Postmaster. Josiah T. Miller came here a boy in 1833, studied law with John Morgan, and was made editor of the first Democratic paper published in the place. Henry Wells, of express company notoriety, was a Seneca Falls boy, and son of Rev. Shipley Wells, who was a resident from 1814 to 1825. Harriet Wells, sister of Henry, became a missionary in foreign lands. Her husband died at the mission; she returning, is now known as Mrs. Dr. Hale, of St. Louis, Mo.; Frances Willard, a Seneca Falls girl, became a foreign missionary, and died at her post of duty; and Mary Dix, prominent in the society of 1830, became the wife of a missionary, who, with Messrs. Whitman and Spaulding, were the first to make the perilous journey overland to the Columbia River.

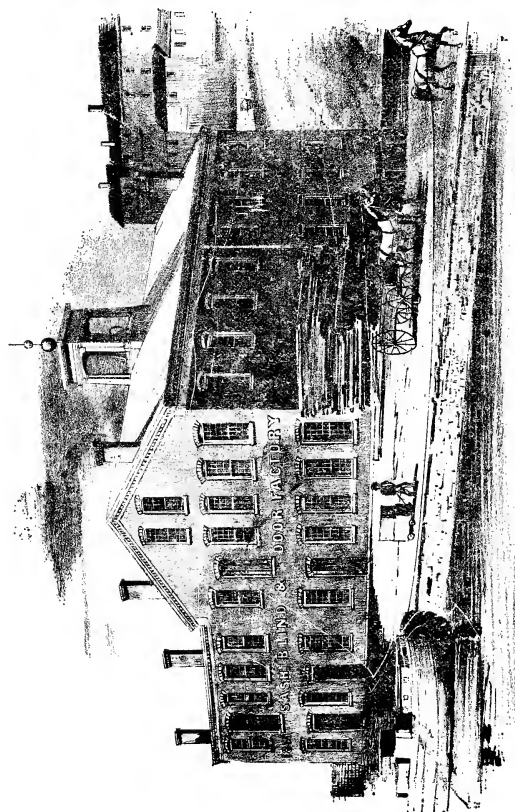
Incorporation of the Village.—On the 22d of April, 1831, "An Act to incorporate the village of Seneca Falls, in the County of Seneca," was passed by the Legislature, and on the first Monday in May following Ansel Bacon was chosen

President of the new corporation. A new charter passed the Legislature on April 24, 1837, and was adopted by the village. The amended charter provided for a President, three Trustees for each of the two wards, a Police Constable, and two Street Commissioners, the other officers being appointed by the Trustees. At the first election held under the new charter, on the fourth Monday in May, John L. Bigelow was elected President, having received two hundred and thirteen votes, against one hundred and ninety-nine for Sheldon Wood. David B. Lum was elected Police Constable. The Trustees of the First Ward were Ebenezer Ingalls, Whiting Race, and Asa Starkweather; of the Second Ward, Jeremy Benant, Carlton W. Seely, and Franklin B. Latham; Isaac Smith, Assessor, and George B. Daniels, Street Commissioner, in First Ward; and Gary V. Sackett, Assessor, Theodore Chapin, Commissioner, for Second Ward. At a tax meeting held at "Washington Hall" on May 30, 1837, seven hundred dollars were voted to be raised by tax for village expenses. F. B. Latham was President of the meeting, and J. T. Miller, Clerk. By resolution of the Board of Trustees, "Messrs. Purdy, Welch, Macomber & Co." were licensed, for forty dollars, to exhibit their "menagerie of living animals and exhibition of paintings and serpents" in this village, on June 22, 1837. At a meeting of the Board, held July 12, 1837, it was "Resolved, that a fire company, to Engine No. 2, be organized, and that such company consist of forty able and respectable men;" and, "Resolved, that William H. Arnett be and he is hereby appointed foreman." Ordinances and by-laws were adopted for the preservation of health and peace, which were published in the *Seneca Falls Register*, by J. K. Brown & Co. In July, 1837, George H. McClary was appointed Chief Engineer of the Fire Department; Edward S. Latham and George B. Daniels, Assistant Engineers. In August, Stephen S. Viele was appointed Village Prosecuting Attorney. At the charter election in 1838, General Senter M. Giddings was elected President. Six hundred and seventy-five dollars were voted to be raised at the 1838 tax meeting—two hundred and seventy-five of which were for the improvement of the two bridges which cross the river. The ordinances were published in the *Seneca Falls Courier*. At a special-tax meeting, by a vote of nineteen to eight, it was determined to raise fifteen hundred dollars, in the First Ward, to grade Fall Street, which sum was reduced to eight hundred. In 1839, Sheldon Wood was chosen President. During this year great improvements were made in streets and sidewalks, and nearly fourteen hundred dollars expended therefor by the Trustees. M. B. Bellows was elected President, in 1840, over John L. Bigelow, by a majority of twenty-eight votes. Stringent measures were adopted by the Board of Trustees during this year to restrain the sale of intoxicating liquors. In 1841, Edward S. Latham was President. The culvert across the ravine west of the "Seneca House" was constructed, the stone-work being done under superintendence of Elisha J. Davis. Whiting Race was elected President in 1842. A new fire company was organized, and a large number of the most prominent citizens were elected firemen. Reservoirs on Cayuga and State Streets, at their junction with Fall, were constructed. William Arnett was elected President in 1843, and Matthias B. Bellows filled the same office in 1844. During this year the first steps were taken towards macadamizing the village streets. In 1845, Elisha Foote, Jr., was President, and John Maynard in 1846, during which year the new bridge on Ovid Street was commenced. J. K. Brown was elected President in 1847; Whiting Race, in 1848; Silas Keeler, in 1849; John S. Clark, in 1850; Edward Myndense, in 1851; S. D. Tillman, in 1852; Ebenezer Ingalls, in 1853; C. W. Seely, in 1854; Martin L. Bellows, in 1855; E. F. Thomas, in 1856; John P. Coving, in 1857; Jacob Shoemaker, in 1858; and William Arnett, in 1859. In 1860 a new charter passed the Legislature. The village was divided into four wards, each ward having two Trustees. The term of President and Clerk was made to continue two years, and Dr. G. W. Davis was elected to serve during 1860-61; Le Roy C. Partridge, 1862-63; William Boy, two terms, 1864-67. A complete revision of the charter occurred in 1865. Hiram Bent was President from 1865-69; G. B. Daniels, 1870-71; Pryce W. Bailey, 1872-73; Henry Stowell, 1874-75; and D. E. Partridge to serve 1876-77.

Seneca Falls Fire Department.—The organization of a fire company dates from July 12, 1837, when William H. Arnett was Foreman to Engine No. 2; O. S. Latham, First Assistant; Nathan S. Congdon, Second Assistant; William E. Starr, Secretary; and Charles L. Hoskins, Treasurer. The firemen were J. B. G. Downs, J. W. Dickerson, W. R. Goetsch, J. T. Andrus, W. A. Sackett, H. Hayden, and E. M. Conklin. George H. McClay, Chief Engineer, E. S. Latham and G. B. Daniels, Assistant Engineers. In 1842, Fire Company No. 3 was organized. William Arnett, Foreman; G. F. Chase, Second Assistant; and a company of twenty-three of the leading citizens formed, among whom were Russel G. Noyes, Washburn Race, F. V. Chamberlain, D. R. Gould, Edward Myndense, and G. A. Van Cleef. The Fire Department as now organized consists of two steamers and one hand-engine. The Chief Engineer is Moses Runsey; his Assistant is Richard Ridley. No. 1 Steamer Company is paid by the village. The name of their steamer is the "Le Roy C. Partridge." The engineer is Edwin Menden;



NATIONAL YEAST COMPANY'S WORKS,
ESTABLISHED 1870, SENECA FALLS, NEW YORK.



Westcott, Downs & Gould, Sash, Blind & Door Factory
Seneca Falls, N.Y.

fireman, John Ungahart. There are nine hosemen, whose Foreman is Lewis Johnson. The engine-house is located on the north side of Fall Street, between State and Mynderse. The steamer was purchased in 1860 from H. C. Sibley, and has seen and done most excellent service at the fires which have devastated the best industries and finest blocks in the village. No. 2 is a hand-engine company, manned by volunteers. The "Red Rover, No. 2," is a pioneer engine, and has been in service many years. The house is located on Chestnut Street, Runseyville, at the west end of the town. There are sixty men in the engine company, whose Foreman is Daniel Havens, assisted by George W. Zimmerman. There is a hose company attached, which numbers fifteen men. No. 3 Steamer Company.—The "Phoenix" steamer was purchased in 1868 from the Sibley Manufacturing Company by the village authorities. The house is located on the south side of Bayard, west of Ovid Street. James Desmond is engineer, and John Leffer fireman. To this steamer is attached Rescue Hose Company, No. 3, with a complement of nine men, of whom Henry Churchill is Foreman. The Sibley Manufacturing Company keep an engine ready for fire-duty at any time, with hose supply, and abundant help in case of necessity. A fire-alarm is given by the ringing of the workshop- and factory-bells, and the department, men and machinery, can be depended upon.

Of secret societies the village has full representation. Of Masons, there is the *Salem Town Chapter*, No. 173, at whose first meeting, under dispensation, John Morse was High-Priest; James McLean, King; E. G. Tyler, Secretary. The following members were present: S. S. Van Sickle, Daniel L. Kendrick, William Loundbury, L. T. Moore, Charles A. Whartenby, John Bassot, A. G. Goffo, and R. Adhison. The society organized June 2, 1860. The first charter was dated February 7, 1871. The present High-Priest is J. R. Littlejohn; King, J. W. Beebe; and Secretary, S. B. Hopkins. The present membership is sixty-two.

Peachontas Lodge, No. 211, was originally organized about 1851. The present officers are William Walker, M.; W. Frank Hoster, S. W.; Andrew H. Keddell, J. W.; Moses Runsey, T.; and A. W. Newton, S. The present membership is one hundred and forty. The Knights of Pythias, the Rechabites,—Camp and Tent,—the Grand Army of the Republic, are noted in County history. On August 13, 1828, a meeting was held to form a society to promote temperance. The association was called the "Seneca Falls Society for the Promotion of Temperance." Of the officers were: Luther F. Stevens, President; Linnaeus P. Nobles, Vice-President; and Uriah H. Dunning, Secretary.

The *Village Schools of Seneca Falls* have not until recently assumed that rank commensurate with other evidences of progress. The want of proper accommodations resulting in crowding large numbers in limited space is a bar against efficiency. In the spring of 1832 Colonel Mynderse donated a lot for an academy. A company was formed, and subscriptions were taken to erect a building. The work was done, and Cutson M. Crittendon, the first principal, commenced teaching. Miss Lucretia Wilson was his assistant. The academy was incorporated in 1837. Colonel Mynderse, at his death, made a bequest to the academy of two thousand dollars. On December 21, 1838, the number of students attending was fifty-nine. It long continued to prosper, and furnished good instruction to many now active in public life. We have earlier spoken of schools as crude and elementary. The frame then alluded to was moved away and used as a dwelling, while upon its site, just west of the academy, the brick known as the Union School was erected. Let Hamilton was the first teacher in the old (then new) building, in 1817. About 1830, Lewis Bixby opened what was termed the "Franklin Institute," on Bridge Street, on the site of the Sackett Block. Mr. Bixby was a graduate, a good scholar, and taught the various academical branches; later he went to Cayuga, where he erected a building, which he used as a boarding-academy and as a residence. About 1833 a school-house was built on William Street, just west of Bridge, in South Seneca Falls. This old brick is remembered as the place where the meetings of the "Washingtonians" were primarily held. A brick house was erected in the Fourth Ward, on the site of the present building; it became old, dilapidated, and unfit for use, and on August 2, 1868, was burned by an incendiary, and the way opened for improvement. By an Act passed by the Legislature on April 16, 1867, a single educational district was formed from Districts 1, 2, 3, and 8 of Seneca Falls. The first Board of Education was formed of seven members, namely: Josiah T. Miller, President; Simson Holton, B. B. Boardman, Gilbert Wilcoxen, John Cuddeback, Oliver S. Latham, and William Beary, Village Presidents. The trustees of the academy were authorized to rent the building to the school trustees for the sum of three hundred dollars annually, on condition of their maintaining therein a classical and academical department. The building has been rented since that time, and it is now desired to purchase the property of the academy, and upon the site erect a suitable high-school building. The days of academies are of the system of the past, and this fact being recognized, the village will before long do itself justice in bringing school edifices to a

par with its churches. A report being called for, gave this result: No. 1 school, J. N. Hammond, Principal, with four assistants, had enrolled three hundred and seventeen; average attendance, two hundred and forty-five; seats for two hundred and thirty. No. 2, taught by Frances Carl and Hattie Eastman, enrolled two hundred and twelve; average, one hundred and twenty-five, and seats for one hundred and six. No. 3, Fanny Pacer; a small school; wages four dollars per week. No. 8, Mrs. M. L. Barrett, and two assistants; roll, one hundred and seventy; average, one hundred and twenty-four. The vestry of the Baptist church was secured and used for a school, as was also the building used by the Adventists.

On September 4, 1868, four thousand dollars, in bonds, were authorized and issued to build a new house in the Fourth Ward. The work was finished, and the house occupied in the spring of 1869. The Third Ward now took in hand the erection of a school-house, and constructed a fine building at a cost of over eleven thousand dollars. It was completed and opened in April of 1871. Additional frame structures have been built: one in Runseyville, in 1872; another on Clinton Street, in 1873. These new houses have been supplied with the latest and best styles of improved furniture. The statistics of 1875 give the total receipts and previous balance at seventeen thousand eight hundred and thirty-five dollars and thirty-seven cents; expenditures, fourteen thousand two hundred and sixteen dollars and seventy-two cents; teachers' wages, eight thousand seven hundred and thirty-two dollars and seven cents; balance, three thousand six hundred and eighteen dollars and sixty-five cents. The President of the School Board is J. M. Guion; J. N. Hammond is Superintendent and Secretary. The Principals of schools are: Ezra B. Fancher, of the Academy; Jennie M. Wicks, of the First and Second Wards; J. D. Avery, of the Third Ward, and N. L. Bonham, of the Fourth Ward. Mr. Avery is an old and experienced instructor, and full thirty years in the past was identified with school-teaching in this village. The entire number of teachers now employed is twenty-three. The number of pupils that attended school was one thousand six hundred and seventy-five. The number of school age in the village is two thousand and thirty-one. The schools are reported in good condition, and ably managed. The Catholic School in South Seneca Falls is expected to open in the fall, within the fine structure now (1876) in process of erection. The County School Report gives the number of licensed teachers, employed at the same time, for the year ending September 30, 1875, in the town of Seneca Falls, as twenty-eight; number of school children, two thousand three hundred and twenty-seven. Total number of teachers licensed during the year, thirty-three; of whom six were males and twenty-seven females. Total attending during the year, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-four. The number of volumes in the District Library is one thousand five hundred and ten, arranged in six cases, and valued at one thousand one hundred and seventy-three dollars.

The town contains thirteen school-houses; four of these are framed, and nine are of brick. School-house sites are valued at four thousand six hundred and fifty dollars. The value of school-houses and sites is twenty-three thousand six hundred and fifty dollars. The assessed valuation of taxable property in the town is two million one hundred and fifty-seven thousand and sixty-five dollars. The textbooks in use are of the best and most approved character. Teachers are qualified, and there is a fair field for a full realization in this locality of all the advantages claimed by the advocates of the free school system. The cost incurred by State education of its youth is claimed by some to exceed its necessity; while others fully indorse the whole.

HISTORY OF THE CHURCHES.

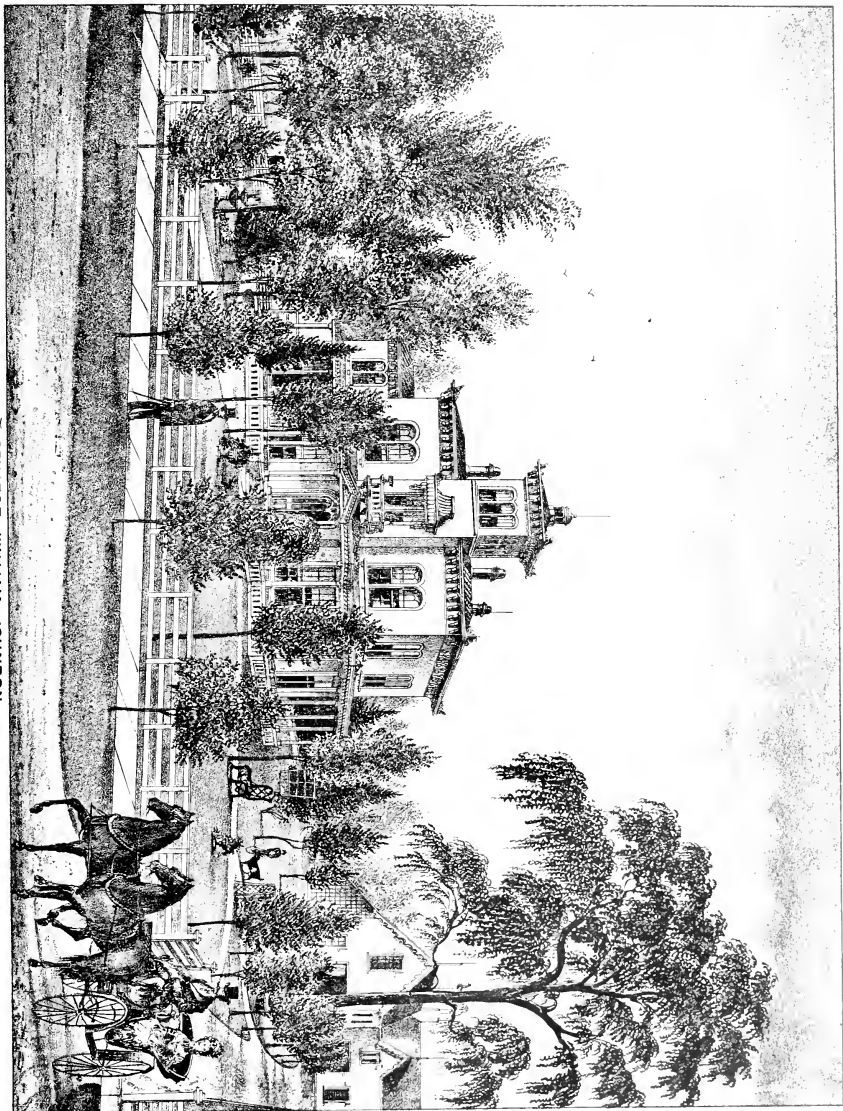
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH was organized in the frame barn of Colonel Daniel Sayre, on August 10, 1807, by the Rev. Josiah Chapman, of Geneva, as the "First Presbyterian Church of Junius." Ruling elders were ordained, likewise deacons, and seventeen members enrolled. Rev. John Stuart was installed pastor on August 29, 1808, followed by Rev. C. Mosier and Rev. Shipley Wells. Rev. T. M. Wheelock preached from 1815 to 1818, when Rev. William Bacon occupied the pulpit till 1822. Rev. A. G. Orton commenced his pastorate of this church in 1823, and labored acceptably with the society for twelve years. Orton's successor, in 1835, was Rev. William Gray, who filled the pastorate till October, 1838, when Rev. Aaron Judson filled the pulpit about eighteen months. Rev. H. L. Vail succeeded Mr. Judson in 1840, and preached acceptably to the church till the spring of 1843, when the services of Rev. H. P. Bogue were made available in labors for this society till 1849. Rev. Alexander McCall began his ministration September 2, 1849, and concluded it in May, 1851. Rev. Josiah Hopkins entered next upon his work in this church on May 18, 1851, and was followed by Charles Ray, who officiated from May 6, 1855, till June, 1856. William J. Jennings began his pastorate on November 4, 1857, and finished the same May 1, 1862. Dr. A. D. Edly came to this church, in September, 1862, and remained with it till October, 1864, and was succeeded, in October, 1865, by

Rev. Josephus D. Krum, who has been remarkably efficient, and remains the pastor at this time. There have occurred vacancies of months between terms of pastorate. These have been filled by Professors of the Theological Seminary, of whom the most prominent were Matthew L. Perrine, D.D., Jonathan Coddit, D.D., Josiah Hopkins, D.D., and Edwin Hill, D.D. This church and congregation at first were occupied a school-house as a place of worship. This house stood a few rods south of the present beautiful shrine of public worship. In the year 1817 a meeting-house was built by the society, and dedicated on September 17. It stood on the ground occupied by the present church edifice, and was a frame structure, with steeple. It was sold in 1842 to Gill & Alport, and by them removed to State Street, where it has been known as "Concert Hall," and is now used by Mr. Sanderson, undertaker. It was succeeded by a new brick building, which stood thirty years, and finally, in the march of improvement, was torn down in 1871, to give place to the present handsome structure, which is the third the society have erected on the same lot, which was a donation by Colonel Mynderse for this special purpose, made at an early date in village history. The first church was built by Jacob Hovey and Jabez Stark; the second by William Latham, and the third by Ruel Taylor. The cornerstone of the present church was laid September 12, 1871, under direction of Rev. J. D. Krum, and finished in 1873. This edifice is built in modern English-Gothic style, of pressed brick, and cut stone arches. The front is flanked by a large and a small tower, the large tower being one hundred and sixty-six feet in height, and the small tower ninety feet. The entrances, in these towers, open into a spacious vestibule, from which are stairs to the basement, to the auditorium, and gallery across the front. The front presents a Gothic gable, with corbelled coping and beam tracery corresponding with the interior roof-work. In the tympanum of this gable is an elegant rose window, thirteen feet in diameter, filled with intricate tracery. The flanks accord with the front, the walls being pierced with deeply recessed windows ornamented with stained glass. The basement includes the session-room, forty-two by fifty-seven feet; two parlors, twenty-four by twenty-eight feet each; kitchen, fourteen by eighteen feet; furnace cellar, fourteen by thirty-one feet, all twelve feet high. The auditorium is fifty-seven by eighty-four feet, twenty-four feet high at the sides, the whole being covered with an open, timber, Gothic roof, finished with ash, showing the timbers of the roof richly moulded and filled with tracery. The apse is recessed and finished with a grained ceiling of ash, and the walls are richly frescoed. The gallery and choir in front is well arranged, and the pastor's study is placed in the tower, on the same floor. Pewes are of neat design and comfortable, and effectual agencies are employed for heating, ventilation, and lighting. While securing to themselves a spacious and valuable place of worship, the Presbyterians, the oldest religious body in the village, have likewise added a noble monument to the liberality of the citizens and the Christian morality of the village of Seneca Falls.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH of Seneca Falls dates existence from 1828. A Baptist society was organized in the school-house on South Park Street, June 5, 1828, with ten members, namely: Abner and Elizabeth Cary, Harris Usher, L. P. and Harriet Noble, Polly Wiesler, Charlotte Long, who is the sole survivor at the age of seventy-seven, and resides one and a half miles out on the Blackbrook Road, Phoebe and Mary Ann Cross, and Huldah Sibley. Deacon Abner Cary was Chairman, and L. P. Noble, Clerk. It was resolved to be expedient to form a conference preparatory to being constituted a church. On June 28, Osamu Allen, a licentiate, was received as a member. August 28, Articles of Faith and the Covenant were adopted. October 8, a council of delegates from the churches of Mentz, Arcadius, Springport, Union, Ovid, Romulus, Geneva, Lodi, Scipio, and East Romulus, meeting in number, met at the village of Seneca Falls. After due deliberation as to the necessity of a Baptist association in the place, it was resolved, "That, in our opinion, their members and abilities are sufficient to justify their constitution as a church, and that they have our fellowship as a gospel church." Osamu Allen was ordained as pastor. The ordination services were held in the Presbyterian church. Shortly after the removal of Mr. Allen to this place, he built a house on Bayard Street, later owned by John McCurdy. The first covenant meeting of the church was held October 28, 1828. The first baptism in the church was that of Nelson Payne, on the same day. Meetings were held on Saturday, and no Sabbath meetings were held until March 27, 1830. January 1, 1832, the pastor addressed the church in behalf of the Burmah Missions, and twenty-seven dollars' collection was raised and paid over to Ansel Shay, Treasurer of the Baptist Foreign Missionary Society. In 1832, Rev. John L. Latham became pastor of the church, and O. Allen went to Gorham. Elder Henry C. Fogel became pastor in 1833. During his term, Harris Usher, John King, James Russell, and David Lightbody were appointed and constituted the first deacons, and L. P. Noble, the first clerk. Elder Jeffers was the next pastor, by whom in 1837 sixty were baptized. The same number were baptized by L. Freeman in 1838. The society had now one hundred and seventy-two members, and a Sabbath-school attended by three hundred scholars. In 1841, the continued prosperity of the

church is evinced by the baptism of fifty-nine persons. Politics entered the church in 1842, and a resolution was adopted excluding pro-slavery ministers from the pulpit. Rev. N. Bakor was in charge during this year. Elder Pinney, who had served this church in 1841, returned in 1843. The subject of the Second Advent engaged attention, and the minister changing his views to Millerism, led with him a portion of the church. The faction, small in number, held resolutely together and met weekly. The church, staggered by the secession, maintained existence, and gradually began to recover under the three-year terms of H. H. Hoff; Elder Leggett, who closed his labors in 1853; L. B. Pittman, Ira Smith, Henry Harter, and William Race, served from 1862 till 1867. Succeeded by Ira Bennett and E. F. Garfield, each three years brings the record to W. B. Wright, the present pastor, who began here in 1873, and is the seventeenth pastor since organization. The statistics of the society are tabulated in County history; it remains only to refer to places and houses of worship. The First Baptist Church was a frame structure, built in 1829, and stood in South Seneca Falls, on the back end of the lot on which the present building is situated. When ready to build a new, the old house was sold to Albert Jewett, who moved it down by his wheelwright by the canal and put it to use as a barn. In 1869 the society made creditable exertion, and succeeded in completing the brick edifice standing on the corner of Bayard and Centre Streets. The dedication services took place on March 4, 1869. The dedication sermon was preached in the morning by Rev. Mr. Maynard, of Auburn; afternoon address by the Rev. J. B. Smith, of Geneva, and evening by Rev. Mr. Pettinell, of Palmyra.

THE TRINITY EPISCOPAL SOCIETY was organized January 13, 1831, "at a meeting held at the Franklin Institute," in the building on Cayuga Street, later occupied as the printing-office of the *Seneca Farmer and Review*. On motion of Gary V. Sackett, it was resolved that the meeting proceed to take legal measures for incorporation, and to elect church-wardens and vestrymen. The Rev. Reuben Hubbard, who was present, and chairman of the meeting, was selected as Rector; Lewis Rixley and John Isaacs, Church-wardens; Gary V. Sackett, Samuel Payne, John Morgan, Senter M. Giddings, Anthony Doy, George E. Freeman, Stephen B. Gay, and Chauncy F. Marshall, Vestrymen. A certificate of these proceedings was drawn up, signed by R. Hubbard, Abner N. Beardsley, and Stephen S. Vile, and recorded, March 25, 1831, in the office of the County Clerk. The pioneer meetings of the society were held in the school-room of Mr. Bixby, in Mechanics' Hall. On Saturday, April 7, 1831, the Rev. Bishop Onderdonk, of the Diocese of Western New York, administered the rite of confirmation, for which purpose service was held at the Baptist church. On the 6th of March, 1832, Rev. Reuben Hubbard closed his labors as rector of the parish; and, soon after, Rev. Seth Davis began to supply the pulpit, preaching one sermon each Sunday. He was succeeded by Rev. Jesse Pond, on July 13, 1833. Mr. Pond resigned on April 22, 1835. Rev. Robert Campbell, receiving and accepting a call, remained with the church from February 22, 1836, till the 1st of October following. A week later, Rev. Henry Tullidge became rector, and officiated as such from October 9, 1836, to January 9, 1839. Rev. Charles G. Ackly next followed, commencing June 3, 1839, and continuing till August 19, 1844, when the Rev. Benjamin Franklin accepted a call, and began his labors with the church. His illness caused his resignation, which was accepted, and the Rev. Rufus Murray entered on a term which continued from July 28, 1845, till September 10, 1849, when he resigned. Rev. Malcom Douglass served as rector two years. Then Rev. Charles Woodward entered on his rectorship in the Trinity Church on December 23, 1851, and resigned May 1, 1855. The Rev. John M. Union, D.D., of Connecticut, was ordained a rector in 1850, came west as chaplain of Auburn prison, where he received an invitation to address the Trinity Society at Seneca Falls. He accepted, was invited to remain, and did so. Mr. Union continued rector of the church from May, 1855, till May, 1876, when he retired, and the Rev. Warren C. Hubbard, who had been ordained in the spring of 1874, and for two years officiated as assistant minister, entered on the rectorship, and is the present incumbent. John Fitch, one of the oldest villagers, became vestryman in 1835, was elected senior warden in 1844, and has held the office down to the present time. An organ was purchased in 1836 from Freeman Brooks, of Waterloo. A new organ was bought on April 7, 1856, from Henry Eiben, of New York City, the price being equal to one thousand dollars. The first organist, with the new instrument, was Emma Schell. A good bell was obtained in 1832. At a vestry meeting, held in January, 1833, it was resolved to build a church edifice, and the committee appointed to secure a location purchased a lot for five hundred dollars from Ansel Bascom. It was first resolved to build a stone church, but this was rescinded, and it was decided to build a stone basement and a wood superstructure. The cornerstone was laid on the 18th of November, A.D. 1833, the Rev. Jesse Pond officiating, assisted by Rev. J. C. Rudd, D.D. The mason was Asa Miller; the architect, Peleg T. Marshall. The building committee were A. Dey, A. Bartlett, Jr., J. Isaacs, and J. Sheather,



RES. of SENATOR WILLIAM JOHNSON,
CARROLL ST. SENeca FALLS, N.Y.

HON. WILLIAM JOHNSON.

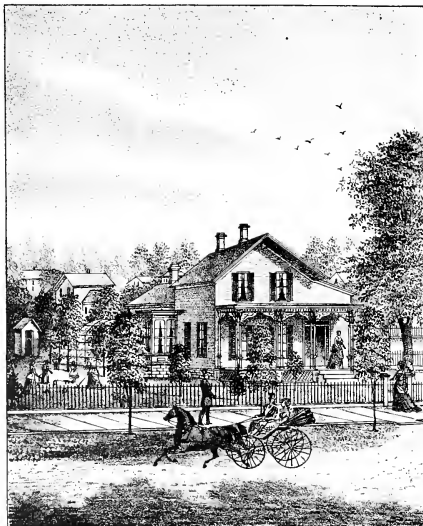
WILLIAM JOHNSON was closely identified with the material interests of Seneca Falls and Seneca County for a quarter of a century. To a high degree possessed of attractive qualities, and well informed upon practical questions, he was in favor with all classes, and in public capacities was highly honored. He was of English descent, and the son of David and Oliver S. Johnson. The place of his nativity is Williamstown, Berkshire County, Mass. While yet a child his parents moved to New York, and settled at Frankfort, Herkimer County. The father, dying, left the mother and a family of children in poverty. In May, 1820, at the age of nine, he left home to work at farming, attended the district winter schools, and at fourteen attempted to gain a knowledge of mercantile routine, and entered upon a study of mechanics. At twenty-five he came west and became a resident of Seneca Falls. He became a contractor upon the canal, and from 1849 to 1856 was recognized as a leading canal and railroad man. Later, he engaged in woolen manufacture, which business was continued till 1862. Dependent on himself, he had early formed industrious habits, which secured for him an independence. He was a practical, self-made man. His political career began in the fall of 1860, when he was elected Member of Assembly from Seneca County, and quickly gained prominence among leading members of that body. He was a life-long Democrat, and attested by valuable services his love of country. He was appointed, in 1862, a member of the War Committee for Seneca County, by Governor Morgan, and actively engaged in recruiting for the army. Later, the War Committee selected him to the command of Camp Swift, and the choice was confirmed by the Governor, and authority given him to raise a regiment. At a sacrifice the offer was accepted, business at Seneca Falls was closed up in one day, and on the next he was found at the camp in command. In sixteen days a regiment



Wm. Johnson

of infantry—the One Hundred and Forty-eighth New York—was recruited, mustered into service of the United States, and ready for transportation to the front. In two weeks the regiment was on the way to the field with a complement of twelve hundred men.

In the fall of 1871, Mr. Johnson was put in nomination for Senator, in the Twenty-sixth District, comprising Ontario, Seneca, and Yates Counties. In a minority, by party vote, of fifteen hundred, his popularity shows by his election by nearly a thousand majority. As a soldier, he is remembered as always respectful of the welfare of his men, and as a Senator, he vigilantly attended to the interests of his constituents. A fluent and able speaker, he carried no slight influence among his fellow-senators. He was on the Standing Committee on Manufactures and Canals, and was Chairman of the Special Committee appointed to investigate the charges against William M. Tweed. The report of Mr. Johnson was so satisfactory during his first term, that he was re-elected unanimously and by acclamation for a second. A closely-contested canvass followed, and he was returned to the Senate by a handsome majority over his Republican opponent. He was placed upon the Committee on Canals, Manufactures, and the Millitia. Senator Johnson married, in 1855, the daughter of Hon. Jacob P. Chamberlain, and at the time of his death was a resident of Seneca Falls. His illness was brief, and his death occurred on October 11, 1875. He left behind him two sons, to cheer their sorrowing mother. At his funeral, many distinguished visitors were present. The Savings Bank of which he was President was draped in mourning, and at the Island Works business was suspended. The outline of his career reveals the elements of success, whether engaged in manufactures, the construction of a railroad or canal, encouraging settlement, advocating on the Senate-floor measures of public utility, or among friends and in society. Mr. Johnson was always found courteous, warm, and cordial, and at his demise Seneca County lost a valuable citizen, and the country an ardent patriot.



RES. OF THOMAS R. COLLINGS,
SENECA FALLS, N. Y.



RES. OF N. H. FRENCH,
JUNIOR TP., SENECA CO., N. Y.

The edifice was completed, and divine service held therein in July, 1834. A lot was donated by Frederick A. Swaby, on east side of North Cayuga Street, and a timely gift of two thousand dollars from Mrs. Elizabeth Mumford, of Rochester, applied in building the present parsonage. A Sunday-school was early started at the Bixby school-house, which stood on the site of the Globe Hotel; Lewis Bixby was the first superintendent. A mission school was established by Rev. J. M. Guion in the north part of the village, and now meets at the church. The present wardens are John Fitch and Frederick J. Swaby. The vestrymen are George B. Daniels, Josiah T. Miller, Charles B. Keeler, Philo Cowing, George M. Guion, Lansing S. Hoskins, Andrew O. North, and Edwin Bull. Communicants, one hundred and sixty-one. Sunday-school pupils, two hundred and forty-five; missions, one hundred and sixty-two.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF SENECA FALLS.—In 1812 a small class existed at the Falls, and held meetings in the log house of Case Cole, which was situated on what is now the northeast corner of Ovid and Canal Streets, on the Lock. There were then no framed houses on that side of the river. The class belonged to the Seneca Circuit. Case Cole and wife, Mr. and Mrs. Witham, and Mr. and Mrs. Sweet* were of its first members. Preaching was enjoyed once in four, and occasionally once in two weeks, usually on week-day evenings. Among the first preachers of this period were Revs. Riley, Bennett, Snow, and Prindle; the latter came from Canada, and exhibited such a Tory spirit as to become obnoxious in the State, and soon returned to that province. A young and flourishing class existed on "Black Brook" prior to the organization of a second class in the village, the former class being broken up by removals. This class met at Mr. Gardner's, distant three miles from the village, and many of its members were transferred to the village class on its formation. In 1828 the second village class was formed, with seven to nine members, at the residence of Peter Marcelous on Bridge Street, nearly opposite the site of the present Franklin House. The original class consisted of Peter Marcelous and wife, his sister, Mary Ann Marcelous, Phoebe Petty, now Mrs. Schoonover, Jane Moore, Mrs. Picher, and Catherine Mead, now Mrs. McKee. Additions were received from Black Brook, so that in 1830 the class numbered twenty-five.

On January 6, 1829, the Seneca Falls Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church* was incorporated, by the election of Ansel Bascom, James Essex, Joseph Metcalf, Stephen B. Gay, and Peter Marcelous as trustees, the election being certified to by John M. Odell and James Essex, who presided at the meeting, held at the house of Benjamin Kaneby. Joseph Metcalf was then the only freholder in the society. Abner Case was Presiding Elder on the formation of the class, and was followed by Gleason Fillmore in 1829. Palmer Roberts and William Kent were on the circuit from 1828 to 1830. Preliminary steps were taken in 1829 towards building a meeting-house. A subscription paper was circulated, headed by Joseph Metcalf, two hundred dollars; Andrew Brown, twenty-five dollars, and followed by lesser amounts. On July 30, 1830, Lot No. 83, the present church site, was deeded by Wilhelmus Myndense as a gift to the society. The erection of a brick church was begun, and the walls carried to the height of the plates, when the work was suspended until fall. Rev. Mr. Roberts became discouraged, and recommended that the enterprise be abandoned.

At the fall Conference, Revs. Jewett and Anderson were appointed to the circuit, and the society became inspired to new effort. Joseph Metcalf being the only member of means, was forward in inclosing and roofing the church before winters. Rude seats were provided, revival meetings held, and seventy members added to the church. Peter and Henry Marcelous, carpenters, offered to work on the church during winter without wages, provided the society would, meanwhile, provision their families. The offer was accepted; a team was sent out from time to time for family supplies. Metcalf became responsible for material, and the building was completed. Rev. Mr. Chapman and others occupied the pulpit till 1834, when the following preachers were annually and successively appointed to the charge, viz., Ebenezer Lattimer, Robert Parker, Thomas Carlton, whose wife died in the parsonage, John Elaster, Seth Mattison, wife died during term, Ramsley Harrington, and D. F. Parsons, whose wife also died at the parsonage. On August 18, 1834, Levi and Lorana Rogers executed the deed of a lot on Chapel Street, marked No. 6 on map of 1833, for a parsonage, and presented the same to the trustees for that purpose. During the term of Rev. Mr. Parsons, in 1842-43, a portion of the society, seceding from the church, organized the Wesleyan Methodist Church. Rev. Calvin S. Coats having served the society from 1843-44, Alex. Farrell was appointed from 1844-46; Joseph T. Arnold, 1846-48; A. C. George, 1848-49; R. Harrington, returned, 1849-50; Elijah Wood, 1850-52; David Crow, 1852-54; David Ferris, 1854-56; and A. N. Filmore, 1856-58. During his pastorate,

in 1857, the church edifice was remodelled at a cost of two thousand four hundred and seventy-five dollars. The contract is dated September 17, 1857. Revs. Wm. Hosmer served from 1858-59; C. S. Coats, second term, 1859-60; J. W. Wilson, 1860-62; A. S. Baker, 1862-65. During this year occurred the Free Methodist movement, and a few from this church left and joined in it. Next were I. Watts, 1865-66; Marjin Wheeler, 1866-69; E. P. Huntington, 1869-72. In 1871 the old church was torn down and an entirely new one erected on its site, at a cost of twenty-one thousand dollars. The construction was personally superintended by J. P. Chamberlain. It was dedicated on July 24, 1872. Bishop Gilbert Haven, of Boston, in the morning preached the dedicatory sermon, assisted by Rev. R. Hogsboom. The evening sermon was by Rev. Mr. Fordyce, of Rochester. Isaac N. Gibbard was pastor from October, 1872, to April, 1874; and the term of George S. White is from May 1, 1874, to October 1, 1876. The membership of the church, on May 10, 1876, was two hundred and thirty, and fifty on probation. Salary raised, twelve hundred dollars; for benevolent objects, two hundred and sixty-five dollars. The Sunday-school numbers two hundred and fifty scholars, has thirty officers and teachers, and a library of three hundred volumes.

THE WESLEYAN METHODIST CHURCH is an offshoot from the Methodist Episcopal Church. At a meeting held pursuant to statute to organize a religious society, on the evening of March 27, 1843, at the school-house in District No. 1, in Seneca Falls, H. L. Worden was chosen Chairman, and A. Failing, Secretary. Six trustees were elected, namely: John C. King, H. L. Worden, Abram Failing, E. O. Lindsley, Joseph Metcalf, and William Fox. The society was to be known as "The First Wesleyan Society of Seneca Falls." The trustees were empowered to purchase a building-plot and raise means to erect a house of worship. Joseph Metcalf headed the list with five hundred dollars. A church was built at a cost of seventeen hundred and seventy dollars, during the year 1843, upon a lot purchased for six hundred dollars from Harmon Desmond, on May 31 of that year. The building stood upon the corner of Myndense and Fall Streets, and it was a rule of the society that it should not be used for political discussion. In January, 1871, the old building was sold, with the lot on which it stood, to C. G. Corwin for five thousand dollars, and is now known as Johnson's Hall. A new site was purchased at the corner of Fall and Clinton Streets, for two thousand dollars, and a church building begun thereon. The question of finances delayed the work, which was finally completed, and the edifice was dedicated on August 11, 1875. The dedication sermon was delivered by Rev. D. H. Kinney. The church building and site are valued at fourteen thousand five hundred dollars, and the society is free from indebtedness. The building is of brick, in dimensions as follows: main building, forty by twenty feet; session-room, twenty by forty feet, and two towers, the one one hundred and ten feet, the lesser sixty feet. Over the entrance fronting south on Fall Street is the name of the church, with the date, 1871, when the corner-stone was laid; fronting west, in the rear of the main building, is the session-room, over whose entrance is placed the church name, with date, 1843, the same being the stone from the old church which stood on the east of the church lot. The services of Rev. Ralph Bennet were received for a few months pending the commencement of the church. Rev. George Peglar was the first regular pastor, from 1843-45. His successors were Revs. Samuel Salisbury and Phillips, each two years; B. V. Bradford and D. B. Douglas, three-year terms each. Then Revs. Loomis, Swallow, H. B. Knight, and Wm. S. Bell, for two years each. Mr. Knight was returned for a year. The membership in 1862 was two hundred.

During the pastorate of W. W. Lyle, in 1869, a portion of the society, together with the minister, formed the Congregational Society. The Wesleyans now numbered about sixty members, and it was but a brief space ere their energies were developed in increased membership and new house of worship. The pastors from Mr. Lyle have been Adam Crooks, who served but a few months; Marshall Flint, but part of a year; and then came Rev. Samuel Salisbury, whose term continued two years; the membership being, in 1872, sixty-five. Two-year terms have succeeded, giving the church the ministrations of C. F. Hawley, A. F. Dempsey, and A. H. Kinney, present pastor. Connected with the church since its organization there has been a Sabbath-school, whose first Superintendent was Cornelius Hood, and whose present presiding officer is David A. Deming. The library numbers five hundred and fifty volumes, and a large number of papers are taken.

A CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH was organized in Seneca Falls as early as the fore part of the year 1834. It began with a membership of from forty to sixty. Rev. Mr. Pomeroy assisted them in the organization. Their first minister was Rev. Mr. Ingersoll, their second and last Rev. Mr. Gray.

They erected a chapel on the north side of Bayard Street, nearly opposite to the Episcopal church. Among the members were Ashel Carpenter, George Goodman, Mr. and Mrs. A. Annick, Jephtha Wade, Taber Potter, Elias Denison, James Downs, Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Whiting, Mr. and Mrs. Jabez Mathews, Abram Failing, and J. K. Brown, M. D. Messrs. J. W. Whiting and Dr. Brown were deacons, and the latter was Superintendent of Sabbath-school.

* Mr. Sweet, above mentioned, was with his wife attending a meeting at Case Cole's house when their log house, a mile distant in the woods, was burnt, with three of their children who had been left alone in the house.

The church had a hopeful beginning, and for a time grew in influence and numbers. But unfortunately the health of their minister completely failed, and no one could be found to take his place. Sermons were read by the deacons, and supplies were had from Auburn Seminary for a year or more. But being without a pastor, the congregation scattered; some died and others moved away. Becoming discouraged, it was thought best finally to disband. The most went to the Presbyterian Church.

During the great conflict on the question of American slavery, true to the spirit of the Pilgrims of the Mayflower, many of the Congregationalists withdrew from the other churches and became identified with the Wesleyans, in 1843.

In 1852 an effort was made to revive the old Congregational organization. Rev. B. F. Bradford, who had served the Wesleyan Church on anti-slavery grounds for three years, was called, and the incipient steps were taken to complete the organization. What is known as old Concert Hall was hired, and a Sunday-school was organized. About forty united in this move, many of whom had been for some years worshipping with the Wesleyans. After a year and a half, Mr. B.'s health became so impaired that he was compelled to suspend his labors for two years. Having no house of worship, the organization was deferred, and the most returned to the Wesleyan congregation, with whom they remained till the move under Mr. Lyle. The germ of the first organization never died out, but retained its vitality during all the years of the suspension. They served with any branch of God's people where in their judgment they could be the trust to their principles of civil and religious liberty. It is an interesting fact that three of the most honored of the present organization, viz., Mr. and Mrs. Jabez Mathews, and Abram Failing, Esq., were members of the organization of 1854. But the years have whitened their locks and furrowed their brows, and ripened them for the "better land," where soon they will rejoice their old companions.

The Congregational Church is of recent formation. In the fall of 1869 a large majority of the members of the Wesleyan Church, together with its pastor, Rev. Lyle, seceding from that society, proceeded to form themselves into a new society, to be known as the "First Congregational Church at Seneca Falls." The meeting for organization was held on December 19, 1869, in Good Templars' Hall. The first society meeting took place on December 27 following. The number of members enrolled was sixty-three, now increased to one hundred and forty. The first officers were: Deacons—Horace Seckell, William Cunkin, and A. Failing; H. W. Knight, Secretary, and W. L. Bellows, Treasurer. At a meeting for that purpose, it was resolved to ask recognition from the Congregational Church at large. Accordingly a Council was held, which was attended by delegates from Syracuse, Nashville, Niagara City, Elmira, Henrietta, and Homer. After due counsel, it was declared the society at Seneca Falls is "fully entitled to recognition and fellowship, and in the name of the Congregational Churches of our country we heartily extend to them our welcome to the fraternity work and church sympathy." The first pastor, W. W. Lyle, served the society from organization till July 14, 1873, at which date he tendered his resignation, through ill health, and it was accepted. Rev. J. C. Holbrook, Secretary of the Home Mission Society, himself filled the pulpit, temporarily, and until a permanent pastor should be secured; he was assisted by S. C. Fessenden, who occupied the pulpit during the summer of 1873. From December 4, 1873, until January 1, 1875, the Rev. W. A. Smith was pastor. He was followed by Rev. B. F. Bradford, whose term, beginning June 1, 1875, still continues. A flourishing Sabbath-school is connected with the church. Youth and adult alike attend. Edward Medden was the first Superintendent, assisted by Rev. Mr. Lyle. There are good teachers, many scholars, and a fine library of two hundred and fifty volumes. A building was needed. Accordingly, a lot formerly owned by Dr. Davis was purchased from him by the church trustees in the spring of 1870 for three thousand five hundred dollars. Ground was broken for a church edifice early in June, and the corner-stone was laid on August 19 following. The lecture-room, in the rear of the main building, was finished and ready for use January 1, 1871. Here services were held during work on the main building. The edifice proper fronts on State Street, and is eighty-eight feet long by forty-six feet wide. The audience-room is seventy-five by forty-four feet wide, with high, airy ceiling, and is finished throughout in solid black walnut. The freeseing is unsurpassed elsewhere in the State. Adair & Covin were carpenters; Golden Brothers masons; and slating by A. O. & W. B. Norcott. The audience-room seats six hundred. The cost of the entire building was twenty-three thousand dollars. The dedicatory services took place on September 21, 1871; opening services by Rev. J. D. Krum; Scriptures read by Rev. F. W. Allen, of Canandaigua; prayer by Rev. L. S. Hobart, and the dedicatory sermon by Rev. Edward Taylor, D.D., of Binghamton, from Psalm xvi. 6. The pulpit was presented by the Sunday-school children, and it is notable that the love of flowers, shown by their presence upon the pulpit, is common to pastor and people.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH at Seneca Falls has shown a rapid and substantial

growth. In October, 1831, the first Catholic congregation, composed of eight members, was organized in this village. In the course of time very many Catholic families arrived from the Old World, principally from Ireland, and took up their abode at Seneca Falls, and the weak church grew strong. The prosperity marking earlier years has continued unabated to the present, and the Catholic population is now numbered at two thousand three hundred. The pioneer priest was the Rev. Francis O'Donohoe, who at intervals visited this village from Syracuse, and was the founder of the church here. The trustees during O'Donohoe's administration were Henry Graham, John McGivin, and Michael Flynn. About 1840, Father Conally succeeded O'Donohoe, and remained about two years, meanwhile attending congregations at Auburn, Geneva, Waterloo, and Union Springs. To him succeeded Rev. Patrick Bradley, who remained four years. Bradley engaged in mission work, as had his predecessors. Next came Rev. Thomas O'Flaherty, late pastor of the church of the "Holy Family" in Auburn, and now retired from action. The mission was now divided, and Father Carroll was appointed pastor at Seneca Falls, with Geneva, Waterloo, and Ovid as branches. In 1835 a small frame church had been erected on a lot upon Swaby Street. This lot was the donation of the late Judge G. V. Sackett, whose memory is dear to the Catholics of this village. During the administration of Father Carroll, a new site for a church was obtained on Bayard and Toledo Streets, and in 1848 was laid the foundation of an edifice in dimensions forty by sixty feet; since enlarged to forty by one hundred feet by the Rev. Edward McGowan, at present pastor at Auburn. The term of Father Carroll terminated in 1854; in October of which year Father Michael Walsh came here from Clyde, and served the church acceptably till September 16, 1855. To him succeeded Rev. Thomas Brady, who served most faithfully till June 6, 1859, when he removed to Medina, New York, thence to Grand Rapids, Michigan, whence he went to service in the late war as Chaplain in Mulligan's Brigade, and died ultimately at Detroit, Michigan. After Father Brady came Rev. Charles Mcullen, an amiable and dearly beloved pastor, whose death took place a few years since at Greenwood, Steuben County, this State. The Rev. John O'Mara assisted Mcullen from January 1, 1860, till February 12, same year. He is now pastor of the church of the "Immaculate Conception," in Buffalo. Father Mcullen left November 27, 1860, and December 22, same year, Rev. J. McGraw, present pastor of St. Rose, in Chelsea, Massachusetts, came to Seneca Falls. A zealous laborer in the vineyard of his Divine Master, the church prospered during his brief administration, which closed March 17, 1861. Next came Rev. Edward McGowan, who enlarged the church edifice, and during his time, which extended till March, 1865, the society advanced heavily in numbers. He was succeeded by Rev. Michael O'Brien, at present pastor of St. Patrick's, Lowell, Massachusetts, who remained from March till August; went then to Lockport, and next to his present mission. Father Mulholland succeeded O'Brien, September, 1865; removed to Lockport, July, 1866, and there died about 1874, after a brief but faithful service in the sacred ministry. Next came Rev. Martin Kavanaugh, an exemplary, affable, and pleasing person. After three years here, he to the great regret of the people he was sent to Auburn as pastor of the church of the "Holy Family"; and is now enjoying a few months' rest. Rev. T. Keenan, from Waterloo, was the next pastor. He died August 16, 1870, and his remains repose in the Catholic Cemetery at Lockport. It may be said that "none knew him but to love him," not only of his own people, but all classes and conditions. The Rev. B. McCool, sent here by his Bishop upon the death of his predecessor, is the present agreeable and efficient pastor. The society is building a school-house, two-storied, forty-five by eighty feet dimensions, three rooms below and three above, each twenty-two by thirty-six, fifteen feet to ceiling; rooms divided by sliding doors; a six-foot corridor along west side; William Flynn, builder; estimated cost, eighteen thousand dollars.

To him who views the village of Seneca Falls to-day, there is presented a pleasant scene. A cheap, unexcelled railroad, with numerous trains, affords conveyance to and from the place. Four hotels, among them the Hoag and the Globe, welcome the traveler. Three banks, two national, give opportunities to deal in finance; seven churches offer choice of religious teaching; half a dozen schools, conveniently located, make the site desirable to persons of family; two old, well-established papers supply the news of the day; a number of societies recognize in a stranger a member of like institutions, and extend the hand of welcome. A co-operative grocery opens the way for cheapening the cost of living; building and loan associations make the acquisition of a home possible to the mechanic; and good society opens its doors to the worthy. Forty-six retail establishments of varied rank and character ask the trade of the citizen and the farmer, and thrive upon their patronage. On either side of the river, beautiful streets, wide and tree-lined, lead past fine residences embellished with taste,—the homes of the cultured, wealthy, business, and professional. Factories, mills, and manufactures covering acres of ground with many-storied shops and strong, time-worn buildings, resound with the hum of machinery, while within are seen masses of

grain, wood, iron, and other material in process of manufacture at the hands of hundreds of workmen. Tons of crude material arrive upon the canal at the wharves of the various works, and the freight trains bear away the finished products of these industries. Natural resources of soil, location, and water-power, combined with intelligent and energetic action on part of citizens, render the village of Seneca Falls a desirable residence for capitalist, manufacturer, tradesman, and the man of family seeking a permanent and pleasant home.

THE MILITARY OF SENECA FALLS.

Before the opening of the war, which exhibited the tremendous energy of a great people turned upon itself, the village of Seneca Falls was famous for the proficiency of its militia banded as the "Zouaves," from whose ranks numerous organizations were later supplied with capable and efficient officers. When the call came, "To arms!" it met a prompt response; cavalry, artillery, infantry, and engineer branches of the service found willing and brave recruits. The Ninetieth Infantry, later Third Artillery; the Ellsworth Regiment; the Ontario Thirty-third; the Cayuga Seventy-fifth; the Fiftieth Engineers; and the later One Hundred and Twenty-sixth, One Hundred and Forty-eighth, and One Hundred and Sixtieth Infantry, with batteries, cavalry regiments, sailors upon the wooden decks of Farragut, or the monitors with monitor guns, had no better or braver men than those from Seneca Falls. Every call to the close met a prompt response, and the record following shows the men who went.

REGIMENTAL RECORD.

The following transcript exhibits the record of each man who enlisted in the *Thirty-third New York State Volunteers*, at Seneca Falls, May 9, 1861.

Robert T. Mann, Major, Company A; resigned, January 4, 1862.
George M. Guion, Captain; promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel One Hundred and Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, September 28, 1862; Colonel October 26, 1863.

Edwin J. Tyler, Captain; served as First Lieutenant to September 28, 1862; promoted October 1, 1862; discharged June 2, 1863.

Pryce W. Bailey, First Lieutenant; served as Second Lieutenant to promotion, May 21, 1862; detailed, January 28, 1863, as Assistant Inspector-General of Third Brigade, Second Division, Sixth Corps.

Thomas H. Sibbalds, Second Sergeant; was promoted to Second Lieutenant October 31, 1862.

Archibald B. Randolph, First Sergeant; wounded May 4, at Fredericksburg; paroled; re-enlisted as private October 10, 1863.

William Proudfoot, wounded at Fredericksburg, May 4.
Robert Penell, promoted Corporal August 12, 1861; to Sergeant December 1, 1862.

Edwin J. Armstrong, promoted to Corporal August 12, 1861; to Sergeant November 1, 1862.

David Lawrence, advanced to Corporal July 21, 1862; to Sergeant January 1, 1863; wounded May 4, at Fredericksburg.

David O. O'Neill, Corporal; taken prisoner May 4, at Fredericksburg.
Leri Goodman, Corporal.

Andrew A. Campion, Corporal; wounded at Fredericksburg, May 4.
John McDonald, promoted to Corporal January 1, 1863; taken prisoner; paroled.

Lawrence Boyle, advanced to Corporal January 1, 1863.
Jeffrey W. Birdsall, promoted Corporal January 1, 1863.

William F. Hecker, enlisted October 15, 1861; promoted to Corporal January 1, 1863; wounded May 4.

Henry Allen, private.
Patrick Anderson, private; enlisted February 20, 1862; wounded at Antietam, Maryland, September 17, 1862.

James P. Bird, private; sworn in January 1, 1862.
Milton W. Bishop, private; entered service October 7, 1861.

Thomas W. Clark, private; wounded at Antietam, September 17, 1862.
William Clark, private.

Benjamin S. Corryell, private.
George A. Candler, private.

Isaac Conley, private; enlisted November 7, 1861; taken prisoner at Fredericksburg, May 4.

Joseph Fulkerson, private.
J. Warren Hendricks, private; wounded May 4, at Fredericksburg, and left arm amputated.

Franklin Hammond, private.
Irwin P. Humphrey, wounded May 4, at Fredericksburg.

Jacob E. Jones, private.

Frederick Kohles, entered service October 7, 1861.
William Lemons, private; taken prisoner June 30, 1862, before Richmond; paroled September 18, 1862.

Harrison W. Lewis, private; enlisted February 6, 1862; wounded May 4, 1863, at Fredericksburg, Virginia.

Michael McLaughlin, private.
George Metzler, private; entered service October 7, 1861; taken prisoner May 4, 1863, at Fredericksburg; paroled.

David P. Miller, private; taken prisoner at Fredericksburg, May 4; paroled.
Frank Miller, private.

Albert Niles, private.
William Pow, private; was wounded in action of May 4, 1863, at Fredericksburg, Virginia.

Magor M. Poynett, private; wounded May 4, at Fredericksburg.
Peter Quinn, private; went to hospital, Georgetown, District of Columbia, August 4, 1862.

Alonso F. Randolph, private.
Solomon Rees, private; enlisted February 7, 1862.

John Rooney, private.
Matthew Rafferty, private.

Patrick Ryan, private; wounded at Fredericksburg, May 4, 1863.
Charles F. Smith, private; enlisted October 12, 1861; wounded at Antietam, Maryland, September 17, 1862.

Isaac Vantassell, private.
Jacob Vandenberg, private.

Edwin Whitlock, private.
Washington Wait, private; wounded May 4, at Fredericksburg.

Charles Whitecomb, private; enlisted October 18, 1861; wounded May 4, at Fredericksburg, Virginia; paroled.

Killed.—Edwin Rees, private; fell in action before Richmond, Virginia, June 28, 1862.

Frank Reynolds, private, enlisted August 8, 1862; killed at Antietam, Maryland, September 17, 1862.

Chas. P. Scigfred, fall at Antietam, Maryland, September 17, 1862.
Andrew J. Clark, private; killed in action of May 4, 1863, at Fredericksburg.

Died.—Ambrose Balch, private; of disease in hospital, Providence, Rhode Island, October 14, 1862.

Hiram W. Brewster, private; of disease in hospital, Washington, District of Columbia, August 3, 1861.

James D. Fellow, private; of disease in hospital, New York, August 15, 1862.
John Force, private; of disease in hospital, Alexandria, Virginia, October 15, 1862.

John O. Fulse, private; in hospital, Georgetown, District of Columbia, September 4, 1861.

Benjamin Lloyd, private, January 5, 1862; in hospital, Georgetown, District of Columbia.

Jos. W. Mullen, Corporal; at Camp White Oak Church, Virginia, 21st December, 1862.

William Niles, private; in hospital Elmira, New York, July 8, 1861.
David Woods, private, October 2, 1862; in hospital at Washington, District of Columbia.

Geo. H. Wells, Corporal; wounded May 4, 1863, at Fredericksburg, Virginia; at Potomac Creek, Virginia, May 14, 1863.

Oliver F. Kelner, private, enlisted October 7, 1861; died in hospital, Philadelphia, October 14, 1862.

Deserted.—Edwin Alfred, private, May 5, 1862; Williamsburg, Virginia.
Chas. C. Hardenbrook, private, October 25, 1861; Fort Ethan Allen, Virginia.

George W. Howard, private, October 25, 1861; Fort Ethan Allen, Virginia.
Jno. M. Pierson, Jr., private, December 11, 1862; from hospital, Baltimore, Maryland.

Patrick Carl, private, enlisted January 1, 1862; deserted May 7, 1862, Williamsburg, Virginia.

Discharged.—Henry Bellows, Sergeant, for disability, July 26, 1862, at Harrison's Landing, Virginia.

John Monarchy, Sergeant, for disability, October 14, 1862, Philadelphia, Pa.
William W. Valentine, for disability, December 3, 1862, at Newark, New Jersey.

Peter Roach, Sergeant, December 26, 1862, at White Oak Church, Virginia; for disability.

Jas. A. Beebe, private; with band by general order, July 24, 1862, at Harrison's Landing, Virginia.

Edward Fitzgerald, private; for disability, September 8, 1862, at hospital, Washington, District of Columbia.

Wm. H. Green, private, December 27, 1861; for disability, at Camp Griffin, Virginia.

Jno. O. Gillett, Corporal, at hospital, Philadelphia, March 26, 1862; for disability.

William J. Thayer, Corporal, at hospital, Philadelphia.

Jno. L. Hotchkiss, private, March 10, 1862, at Camp Griffin, Virginia; for disability.

John Kincaid, private; for disability, January 6, 1863, at hospital, Washington, District of Columbia.

Paul Martell, private, at Camp Griffin, Virginia, January 6, 1861; for disability.

George Proudfoot, private; for disability, November 27, 1861, at hospital, Georgetown, District of Columbia.

Jacob Pay, private; wounded at Antietam, September 17, 1862, and January 16, 1863; was discharged at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

Dennis Sullivan, private; for disability, at Camp Griffin, Virginia, January 13, 1862.

Richard Vanderson, private, December 20, 1862; for disability, at White Oak Church, Virginia.

Julius Buckley, private, enlisted October 1, 1861, and was discharged for disability July 20, 1862, at Harrison's Landing.

David H. Ireland, private; entered service October 1, 1861, and was discharged March 10, 1861, at Camp Griffin, for disability.

Hiram Miller, private, enlisted October 15, 1861; discharged for disability December 26, 1862, at White Oak Church.

John Steckel, private, entered service October 16, 1861; discharged for disability September 8, 1862.

Daniel Whitebeck, private, enlisted October 1, 1861, and was discharged for disability September 8, 1862, in hospital.

James Bennett, private, enlisted February 10, 1862, and on account of disability was discharged at Annapolis, Maryland, December 2, 1862.

William Seifried, private, enlisted February 20, 1862, and March 2, 1863, was discharged at White Oak Church, Virginia, on account of disability.

Luther Salvage, private, entered service January 1, 1862, and for disability was discharged September 8, 1862; re-enlisted in One Hundred and Forty-eighth New York State Volunteers; again discharged.

Isaac Brown, private, January 1, 1863, at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, for disability.

William H. Smith, private, enlisted October 15, 1861, and was discharged for disability February 25, 1863, at Washington, District of Columbia.

Joshua Cosher, private, enlisted November 29, 1861; January 13, 1863, was discharged for disability at White Oak Church, Virginia.

Henry A. Sebar, private, enlisted April 1, 1862; discharged for disability August 15, 1862, at Liberty Hall Hospital, Virginia.

Mordecai M. Pugh, private; for disability, August 1, 1862, at Harrison's Landing, Virginia.

Transferred.—Orlando Bacon, private, to N. C. Staff; promoted to Sergeant-Major.

John Holly, private, enlisted May 22, 1861; to band, and discharged at Harrison's Landing, Virginia.

William M. Smith, private, enlisted May 22, 1861; to band, and received discharged at Harrison's Landing, Virginia.

John M. Guion, private, enlisted May 22, 1861; to Company H, and promoted to Second Lieutenant.

Luther R. Haas, private, enlisted August 28, 1862; to Company D, Thirty-third New York State Volunteers; attached to Forty-ninth Regiment New York State Volunteers May 15, 1863.

Robert Jardine, private, enlisted August 27, 1862; to Company D, Thirty-third New York State Volunteers; attached to Forty-ninth Regiment New York State Volunteers; paroled.

Charles W. Sherman, private, entered service August 13, 1862; to Company D, Thirty-third; attached to Forty-ninth Regiment New York State Volunteers May 15, 1863; and the following were also attached to Forty-ninth Regiment New York State Volunteers May 15, 1863:

James H. Smallbridge, private, enlisted August 7, 1862; to Company D, Thirty-third.

James Aspell, private, enlisted August 27, 1862; to Company D, Thirty-third. Amos R. Babcock, private, enlisted August 27, 1862; to Company D, Thirty-third.

James K. Boebe, private, enlisted August 29, 1862; was transferred to brigade band by order of General Franklin.

John Bego, private, enlisted August 27, 1862; and was transferred with the

following others to Company D, Thirty-third New York State Volunteers; attached to Forty-ninth Regiment New York State Volunteers May 15, 1863.

Edmond Farran, private, enlisted August 27, 1862.

Charles Gott, private, enlisted August 27, 1861.

John Proudfoot, private, enlisted August 30, 1862, and David Schoonover, private, enlisted August 30, 1862.

Company H.—Jacob Green, December 22, 1862.

William Hopper, February 22, 1862.

S. V. Schenckholder, August 28, 1862; missed at Fredericksburg, May 4, 1863.

Alfred Van Gelder, August 28, 1862; transferred to Company D, and attached to Forty-ninth May 15, 1863.

Thomas Irton, September 5, 1861; transferred to Company D, and attached to Forty-ninth.

Henry M. Van Gelder, August 30, 1862; missed May 4, 1863, at Fredericksburg.

Company K.—Patrick McGraw, May 22, 1861, Captain.

Barnard Byrne, First Lieutenant, May 22, 1861; wounded at Marye's Heights.

Patrick Ryan, Second Lieutenant, May 22, 1861; resigned August 6, 1861.

Edward Cary, Second Lieutenant, appointed August 6, 1861; detached on General Smith's staff.

James Curran, First Sergeant, May 22, 1861; taken prisoner May 4, 1863; paroled.

William Robinson, Sergeant, May 22, 1861; taken prisoner May 4, 1863; paroled.

William Smith, Sergeant, May 22, 1861.

Thomas Martin, Sergeant, May 22, 1861.

Michael O'Brien, Sergeant, May 22, 1861; Corporal at enrollment; appointed Sergeant September 1, 1862; wounded at Fredericksburg May 4, 1863.

Hugh McFarland, Corporal, May 22, 1861; wounded May 3, 1863, at Fredericksburg, Virginia.

John Tobin, Corporal, May 22, 1861.

Frank McGuire, Corporal, appointed September 1, 1862.

Patrick Anderson, Frank Alunan, February 22, 1862, at Albany; wounded June 29, 1862.

The following is a list of privates who enlisted May 22, 1861:

Patrick Barry, James Butler, Michael Boyle, William Christy, Nicholas Christy, Thomas Casey, Thomas Carroll, Owen Carroll, Michael Cincher, Jeremiah Christler, Richard Costello, Michael Cunningham, taken prisoners May 4, 1863, and paroled.

Thomas Donnelly, Luke Dowd, Patrick Fagin, William Hunt, taken prisoners May 4, 1863; paroled.

Patrick Leiby, Patrick McCredan, taken prisoners May 4, 1863; paroled.

John McGuire, wounded May 3, at Fredericksburg, Virginia.

Thomas McGraw, Daniel McGraw, taken prisoners May 4, 1863; paroled.

Patrick Markey, July 5, 1861; taken prisoner May 4, 1863; paroled.

Cornelius O'Donohoe, transferred from Company E, July, 1861.

James Roe, Owen Ryan, Thomas Ryan, James Scully, Joseph Stickle, Joseph Stead, Patrick Walsh, taken prisoners May 4, 1863, paroled; transferred from Company D.

James McGraw, Sergeant, wounded at Mechanicsville May 25, 1862.

Richard Curran, promoted Assistant Surgeon.

John Cullen, wounded May 24, 1862, at Mechanicsville.

Thomas Clancey and the following named were discharged on Surgeon's certificate of disability:

George Meyers, Bernard Maiden, Michael C. Murphy, July 12, 1862.

James Roe, Jr., Michael Pendergrass, January 3, 1863.

Michael Donoghue, enlisted September 1, 1862, Albany; discharged October 24, 1862.

John Thompson, September 3, 1862.

John Byron, enlisted February 1, 1862, Albany; discharged.

James Gibson, enlisted August 30, 1862, Albany; discharged November 17, 1862, by General Franklin.

Samuel B. Joslyn, August 26, 1862; discharged November 17, 1862, by General Franklin's order.

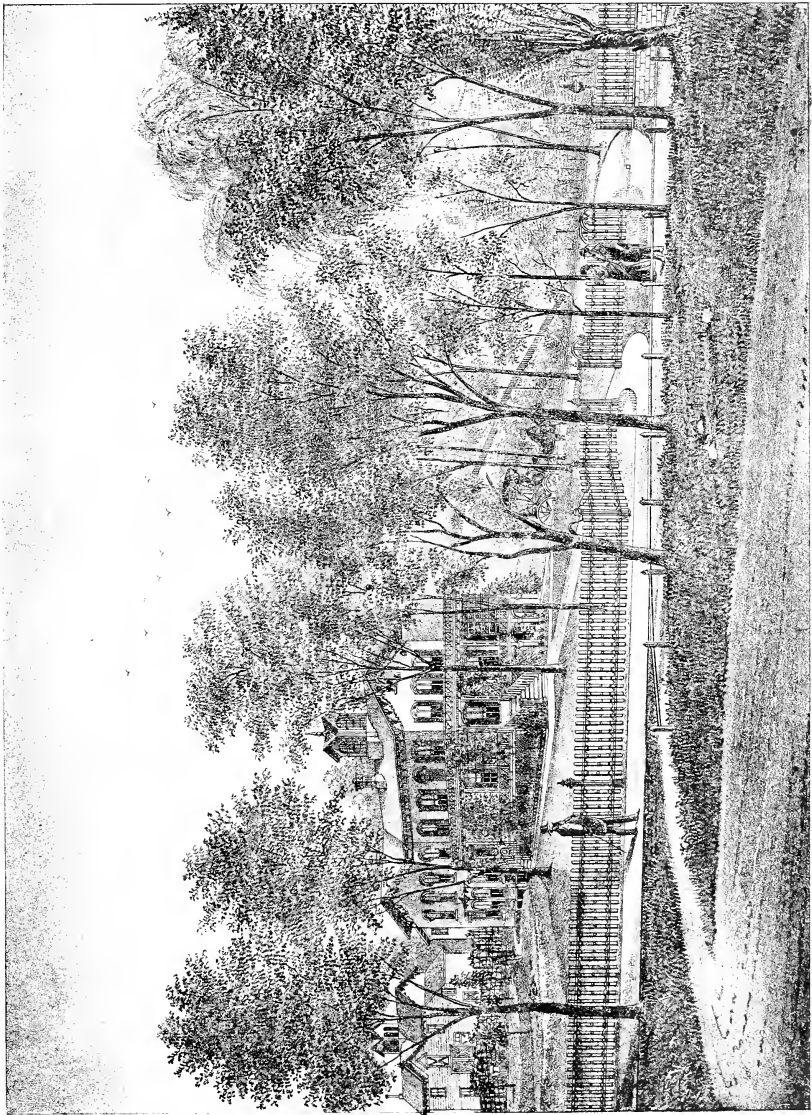
Stephen White, discharged October 29, 1862.

Transferred.—John Hodgson, enlisted August 27, 1862, Rochester; to Company D, and attached to Forty-ninth May 15, 1863.

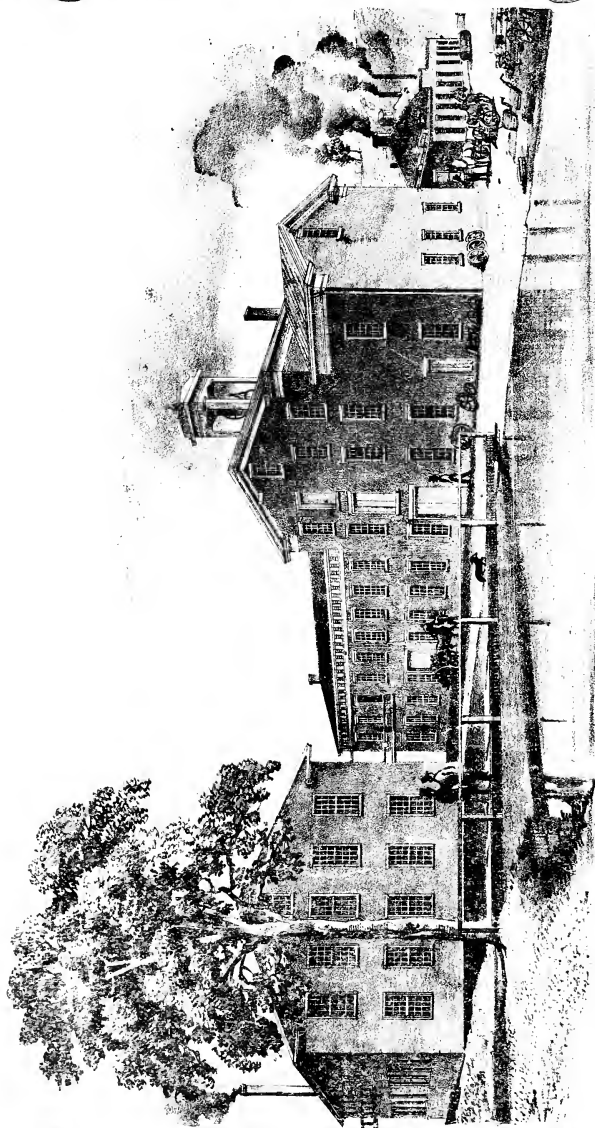
James Noone, August 30, 1861, Rochester; to Company D; attached to Forty-ninth May 15, 1863.

Patrick Nugent, August 31, 1862; to Company D; attached to Forty-ninth.

Died.—Thomas Boyle, enlisted as private July 5, 1861; died at Hagerstown, Maryland, November 11, 1861.



RES. of H. C. SILSBY, SENECA FALLS, New York.



Island Works, Somers Falls, N. Y.

SILSBY, MYNDERSE & CO.

Manufacturers of Steam Engines & Boilers, Steam Fire Engines, Pumping Engines, Heavy Pumps, Turbine Water Wheels, Mill Gearing, &c., &c., &c.

Joseph Finegan, at Camp Griffin, Virginia, December 25, 1861.
 John Riely, November 25, 1862, at Frederick City, Maryland.
 George Clark, at Newark, New Jersey, October 19, 1861.
 Amos N. Cross, at Harrison's Landing, November 11, 1862.
 James Hayes, in hospital, Washington, District of Columbia, July 11, 1862.
 Patrick McConnell, at Alexandria, Virginia, October 20, 1862.
 Michael Murphy, at Annapolis, October, 1862.
 James Ryan, Hagerstown, Maryland, November 8, 1862.
Killed—Daniel Murphy, at Mechanicsville, May 24, 1862.
 Michael Carroll, enlisted August 28, 1862; killed in battle, Fredericksburg, May 3, 1863.

Bernard Smith, enlisted July 4, 1861; killed at Fredericksburg, May 3, 1863.
Deserted.—Lawrence Boyle, July 3, 1861, at Elmira.
 James Burns, July 5, Elmira.
 Daniel Buckley, July 5, 1861, Camp Ethan Allen.
 Patrick Culf, July 4, 1861, Elmira.
 Thomas Daunngoolle, July 7, 1861, at Williamsport, Pennsylvania.
 John Donnelly, Elmira, July 4, 1861.
 Thomas Flinn, Elmira, July 6, 1861.
 William Gee, White Oak Church, Virginia, February 23, 1863.
 Dennis Hayes, July 7, 1861, at Williamsport, Pennsylvania.
 Gordon Hunt, July 4, 1861, Elmira.
 James Keeler, Elmira, July 4, 1861.
 Michael Kilty, Corporal, Turkey Bend, July 2, 1862.
 Michael McGill, July 8, 1861, Baltimore, Maryland.
 Bernard McGraw, July 3, 1861, Elmira.
 Joseph Miller, July 10, 1861, Washington, District of Columbia.
 Hugh Murphy, July 6, 1861, Baltimore.
 John McCabe, at Camp Ethan Allen, Virginia.
 Patrick McKinney, Camp Griffin, December 1, 1861.
 Patrick Neagle, Washington, District of Columbia, July 10, 1861.
 Patrick Rogers, Elmira, July 4, 1861.
 Philip Ryan, July 7, 1861, Williamsport, Pennsylvania.
 John Smith, Hagerstown, Maryland.
 William B. Swift, July 4, 1861, Elmira.
 Thronon Wallace, July 10, 1861, Washington.
 Annos Yackley, Fredericksburg, November 2, 1862.

ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTIETH NEW YORK STATE VOLUNTEERS.

Company E.—James Gray, First Lieutenant, resigned October, 1863; enlisted in Third Artillery September 3, 1864; Corporal.
 Thomas O'Heron, August 29, 1862, Sergeant; discharged as paroled prisoner.
 Edward Creely, August 30, Corporal; promoted Sergeant.
 Florence Sullivan, August 28, 1862, Corporal; prisoner April 9, 1864, Mansfield, Louisiana.
 T. Brophy, August 26, 1862; deserted September, 1862.
 Anthony Creely, private, August 29, 1862.
 Peter Creely, August 28, private; discharged for disability August 3, 1865.
 William Creely, private, September 10, 1862.
 William Derrin, August 25, 1862; prisoner April 9, Mansfield, Louisiana; promoted Corporal.
 Thomas Kennedy, August 30, 1862.
 John Kegan, private, September 3, 1862; killed at Winchester, Virginia, September 19, 1864.
 William Lane, August 28, private.
 Patrick Mackin, private, August 30, 1862.
 Joseph McCalle, private, September 3, 1862, aged eighteen; prisoner April 9, 1864.
 Barney McGraw, August 29, 1861; killed at Centerville, Louisiana.
 Patrick McCabe, September 10, 1862, private.
 Patrick Ryan, August 18, 1862; prisoner April 9, 1864, Pleasant Hill; died September 20, 1865, at Hawkinsville, Georgia.
 James R. Roberson, September 3, 1862.
 John Sickle, August 29, 1862, aged eighteen; transferred to Fifth Cavalry.
 Thomas Soff, private, August 28, 1862.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SIXTH INFANTRY.

Company I.—Charles Burroughs, private, August 9, 1862; discharged for physical disability February 15, 1863, at Chicago.
 John Dunn (Company G), August 13, 1862; detailed in ambulance corps.
 James Everts, private, 1862.

W. Burr Henion, August 9, 1862; detached on duty as Clerk in Provost-Marshal's office.
 George R. Redmond, August, 1862.
 Abraham D. Sheridan, August 8, 1862; in twenty-one battles.
 Charles Stout, August, 1862.
 John Thurwall, July 15, 1862.
 Thomas Yee, August 9, 1862; severely wounded at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
 Moses M. Gleason (Company F), July 30, 1862; died of disease near Centerville, Virginia, April 9, 1863.
 Thomas Creely (Company F), August 9, 1862; mustered in September 14.

ONE HUNDRED AND ELEVENTH INFANTRY.

Michael McAnana, February 28, 1864.
 James Creely, Jr., September 3, 1864.
 Jay Watson, September 3, 1864.
 Hiram Baker, July 20, 1862.
 John Miller, 1862.
 Jacob Pepworth, February 8, 1864.
 S. F. Gould, February 12, 1864.

TWENTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

Isral Hart, Jr. (Company F), August 12, 1862; discharged for disability.

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

Company A.—Robert C. Daley, Captain; aided in recruiting the company, and was appointed Captain on organization; resigned August 1, 1864.
 Thaddeus Roberts, First Lieutenant; enrolled twenty-four men, and was mustered in First Lieutenant; promoted captain; resigned May 15, 1865.
 Cortland Van Rensselaer, Second Lieutenant; assisted in raising the company, and was appointed Second Lieutenant on organization; dismissed March 6, 1863; reinstated and joined for duty June 7, 1863; taken prisoner before Petersburg June 15, 1864; promoted captain April 1, 1865.
 Alphaeus Roberts, Sergeant, July 23, 1862; transferred from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment.
 Curtis S. Dey, Sergeant, July 30, 1862; mustered August 18; transferred from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; killed at Fort Darling March, 1864.
 Chas. H. Traver, Sergeant, August 28, 1862; mustered August 13; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth.
 Chas. J. Johnson, Sergeant, August 31; mustered September 5; promoted First Lieutenant Company H; wounded October 27, 1864, Fair Oaks, Virginia; resigned May 14, 1865.
 Fred. S. Gibbs, Corporal, July 30; transferred from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; mustered August 8; wounded in the battle of Cold Harbor June 3, 1864.
 Horace N. Rumsey, Corporal, July 30, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 8; promoted First Lieutenant February 25, 1865; wounded at Cold Harbor.
 Hiram P. Barton, Corporal, July 31, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 8.
 Wm. J. Dillon, Corporal, August 29, 1863, and mustered; deserted; prisoner before Petersburg.
 Thomas W. Pringle, Corporal, August 12, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 18; slightly wounded at Cold Harbor; taken prisoner before Petersburg.
 Dan. Havens, Jr., August 5, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 11.
 Jas. W. Bellows, Surgeon, March 13, 1863.
Privates.—John C. Appleby, August 2, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 8.
 Charles H. Brooks, August 15; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 18.
 George S. Bates, August 27, 1862; mustered August 29; died at Portsmouth, Virginia; buried in Restvale.
 Ansel Ball, August 27, 1862; mustered August 29.
 E. J. Bowman, August 11; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 18.
 L. J. Bradley, August 30, 1862; mustered 30th.
 Marvin Burroughs, July 28, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 8; wounded at Gaines's Farm June 3, 1864.
 Hiram Barringer, August 11; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; wounded May 26, 1864, at Port Waltha.
 Issao Conkey, August 27, 1862; mustered 28th; wounded at Cold Harbor.
 James W. Churchill, August 29, 1862; taken prisoner before Petersburg.

James G. Cross, August 9, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 11; taken prisoner before Petersburg.

John Cory, August 27; died September 7, 1862.

Robert Campbell, August 29, 1862; taken prisoner before Petersburg.

Lemmel B. Cross, August 12, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; wounded at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864.

Francis L. Crawford, August 9, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth.

Matthew Carroll, July 31, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; wounded at Cold Harbor; again, before Petersburg, June 15.

Peter A. Deal, August 12, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; taken prisoner before Petersburg.

John Dromgold, August 22; mustered August 29.

Michael Donigan, August 22, 1862; mustered in August 29; killed at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864.

Benjamin Feeder, August 18, 1862; mustered August 29.

James E. Green, July 31; mustered August 18; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth.

Charles Graham, August 29, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor.

John Hudson, August 6, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 11; taken prisoner before Petersburg.

George O. Hopkins, August 6, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 18.

Henry C. Hopkins, August 26; mustered August 29.

Wm. A. Hovel, August 9, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 11.

Thomas Hastie, August 9; wounded at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864.

Cyrus Hurd, August 22, 1862; mustered in August 28.

David E. Hull, August 5, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 18; wounded at Cold Harbor.

Cornelius Dihan, August 29, 1862; taken prisoner before Petersburg June 15.

John O. Kiesinger, August 7, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August; killed at Cold Harbor, Virginia, June 3, 1864.

Thomas R. Laurence, August 9, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 18.

William Luce, August 30, 1862, and mustered same date; taken prisoner before Petersburg.

Charles Lynch, August 7, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 11.

Benjamin Merry, August 30, 1862; taken prisoner before Petersburg.

William F. Morris, July 31, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 11.

Charles Marshall, August 23, 1862; mustered August 28; wounded June 15, before Petersburg.

Josiah Pilbeam, August 18, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; wounded at Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864.

Edward Pilbeam, drummer, August 30, 1862; mustered September 1.

John C. Pringle, August 5, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 8.

Alver Parmelee, August 7, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 11.

James Penoyar, July 31, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 18; taken prisoner before Petersburg.

John Persanar, August 15, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 18.

James Reynolds, August 11, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 18.

James Roe, August 18, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 18; wounded June 15, 1864, before Petersburg.

Alexander Rushett, August 11, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; wounded at Fort Walthal, May 29, 1864.

James L. Race, July 31, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 8.

Renaldo Rogers, August 29, 1862; mustered same date.

David L. Savage, July 28, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 8.

James H. Stout, August 5, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 8; severely wounded at Cold Harbor.

Samuel Scott, August 29; mustered same date; wounded at Cold Harbor.

Levi B. Shuman, August 20; mustered August 28.

Williams H. Storms, August 18, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth.

George Speers, August 30, 1862; mustered same date.

William Stevenson, August 29, 1862; killed at Norfolk, Virginia, October 15, 1863.

Burton A. Tuttle, August 28, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor.

Melvin Tubbs, August 14, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 8.

William Thompson, August 4, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 8; taken prisoner June 15 before Petersburg.

Harman Van Vleck, August 15, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 18.

Thomas W. Van Aelslyn, August 14, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; missing at Fair Oaks October 27, 1864.

Jacob Van Zant, August 5, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 18.

Theodore Van Rensselaer, August 30, 1862; mustered September 1; killed at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864.

Charles B. Wilcoxon, August 2, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 8.

Michael Wood, August 8, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 8.

Johnson Wear, August 7, 1862; from One Hundred and Twenty-sixth August 13; taken prisoner before Petersburg June 15, 1864.

T. B. Young, August 29, 1862; mustered August 30; taken prisoner June 15 before Petersburg.

Company H—Benjamin Watkins, Captain; enrolled the company in August and September, 1862; was discharged December 14, 1864.

Fred. L. Manning, First Lieutenant; appointed at organization at twenty-four years of age; was Lieutenant-Colonel December 14, 1864.

Henry Parsons, Second Lieutenant on organization; promoted Captain February 10, 1865.

John Bowers, Sergeant, September 5, 1862.

John Burtle, August 28, 1862; wounded at Cold Harbor.

John Donsheid, August 27, 1862; wounded at Fair Oaks, October 27, 1864.

Coorad Eckhart, August 27.

Michael Eck, August 27, 1862.

Andrew Grauer, August 28; wounded at Cold Harbor.

John M. Hipple, August 27, 1862; mustered September 1.

Lewis Lecter, August 27, 1862; mustered September 1.

August Lob, August 27, 1862; wounded June 3, 1864.

Leonard Maurer, August 28, 1862.

John Morris, August 27, 1862.

Mathias Moll, August 27, 1862; missing June 3, 1864.

John Ruprecht, August 27; missing October 27, at Fair Oaks, Virginia.

Urban Ritzenhaller, August 28, 1862.

John W. Ulrich, August 27, 1862; missing at Fair Oaks, Virginia, October 27, 1864.

August Walter, enlisted August 27, 1862; was mustered in September 1, 1862.

ONE HUNDRETH INFANTRY.

Archibald L. Vaness, private, September 15, 1864.

NINETEENTH INFANTRY.

Company C—James E. Ashcroft, Captain, April 27, 1861; mustered out June 20, 1864.

Samuel C. Day, Lieutenant, April 27; promoted Captain; resigned May 17, 1865.

Charles B. Randolph, Ensign, April 27; promoted Captain; mustered out June 2, 1864.

Charles C. Graves, First Sergeant; promoted Lieutenant; resigned April 18, 1863; promoted Major.

Adolphus W. Newton, Sergeant, April 27; promoted First Sergeant; discharged at expiration of term.

Alonzo Jordan, April 27, Sergeant.

Menzo Griffin, Corporal, April 27.

William Seeley, Fifer, April 27, 1861; discharged at expiration of term, 1863.

William H. Adams, private, April 27, 1861; mustered May 22, 1861.

Jeremiah Barnard, April 27, 1861.

Julius Buckley, discharged for disability August 20, 1861; re-enlisted in Thirty-third October 1, 1861; discharged for disability July 20, 1862, at Harrison's Landing, Virginia.

Peter Campbell, April 27; deserted at Elmira June 3, 1861.

Richard D. Connelly, April 27; discharged at close of term of two years; re-enlisted; died of disease in Virginia October 13, 1864.

Samuel Gilbert, April 27, 1861.

William Gunn, April 27; promoted Sergeant; discharged at close of term 1863.

Charles Gurley, April 27; discharged for disability August 20, 1861.
 Lewis Gurley, deserted August 29, 1861.
 George Hall, April 27; discharged at expiration of term.
 Lewis Howe, April 27; discharged at expiration of term.
 Joseph Keenan, April 27, 1861; deserted August 29, 1861.
 Oscar Langford, appointed Corporal; deserted September 17, 1861.
 Theodore Long, discharged from volunteer service, by order Secretary of War, June 25, 1862; appointed Hospital Steward United States army.
 George Martin, April 27; discharged at expiration of term 1863.
 Henry McLaughlin, April 27; discharged with regiment; re-enlisted September 19, 1863, in First Veteran Cavalry; appointed farrier; discharged with regiment July 20, 1865.
 James McKinney, April 27; discharged; re-enlisted September 19, 1863, in First Veteran Cavalry; discharged with regiment July 20, 1865.
 John Murray, April 27; discharged at expiration of term 1863.
 Albert C. Parker, April 27, 1861; discharged at close of term 1863.
 Charles Reed, April 27, 1861; mustered in May 22.
 Isaac Rider, discharged, and re-enlisted in Third Artillery February, 1864; discharged with regiment.
 James L. Rightmyer, April 27, 1861; deserted August 29, 1861.
 Thomas Skidmore, April 27, 1861; appointed Corporal; discharged at close of term.

Peter Jones, April 27, 1861; served term and discharged.
 Daniel Stieger, April 27, 1861; discharged at close of term.
 Andrew J. Taber, April 27, 1863; served two years.
 Charles Van Tassel, April 27, 1861; deserted August 25, 1861.
 George West, April 27, 1861; died at Hancock, Maryland, April 13, 1863.
 Marcellus Wier, April 27, 1861; discharged; re-enlisted in Sixteenth Artillery December 16, 1863; discharged with regiment August 21, 1865.

Alonso Williams, April 27.
 Edward Manning, Sergeant, April 27, 1861; transferred to non-commissioned staff May 25, 1862.

Andrew Hollenback, Corporal, April 27, 1861; transferred to hand November 1, 1861; re-enlisted in Sixteenth Artillery; promoted Lieutenant; discharged March 19, 1864.

William E. Bishop, April 27, 1861; deserted September 17, 1861.
 William E. Smith, April 27, 1861; deserted off furlough September 6, 1861.
 Joseph Winters, April 27, 1861; drowned at Washington June 28, 1861.
 John Burdock, April 27, 1861; served term.
 Alexander Bowles, April 27; deserted September 15, 1861, at Darnestown, Maryland.

Thomas Bratran, April 27, 1861; discharged at close of term.
 William Burton, April 27, 1861; promoted Corporal; discharged for disability April 10, 1863.

James Cavanaugh, April 27; deserted September 15, 1861, at Darnestown, Maryland.

Robert Cowal, April 27, 1861; transferred to Company D November 1, 1861.
 Patrick Dempsey, April 27, 1861; served term.
 Patrick Dillon, April 27, 1861; discharged at expiration of term; promoted Sergeant.

Timothy Dillon, April 27, 1861; served term.
 Le Roy B. Ellis, April 27, 1861; died in hospital at Baltimore, October 19, 1861.
 William Hewitt, April 27, 1861; served his term.
 James Hall, April 27, 1861.

William P. Harrington, April 27, 1861.
 George Howe, April 27, 1861.
 Thomas Hopper, April 27, 1861.
 James Leary, April 27, 1861.

John Randall, April 27, 1861; deserted September 15, 1861, at Darnestown, Maryland.

Benjamin Randall, April 27, 1861; deserted September 16, 1861.
 Clark Saunders, April 27, 1861.
 James W. Sloat, April 27, 1861; deserted September 15, 1861.
 Charles Smith, April 27, 1861; deserted September 15, 1861.
 Vinton F. Story, April 27, 1861; served his term.
 John Twist, April 27, 1861.
 Peter Hartsuff, April 27, 1861.
 William H. White, April 27.

Company I—George W. Thomas, Lieutenant, May 9, 1861; mustered out May 30, 1864.

Horace C. Sibly, First Sergeant, May 9, 1861; transferred to Seventy-fifth Infantry; resigned September 5, 1862; promoted Lieutenant; promoted Captain.

Thomas J. Lormore, Sergeant, May 9, 1861; mustered in May 22.
 James S. Fuller, May 9, 1861, Sergeant; promoted First Lieutenant; discharged October 16, 1864.

Ira P. Nichols, fifer, May 9, 1861.
 Lorenzo Beary, private, May 9, 1861.
 Cornelius B. Brasie, May 9, 1861; discharged August, 1862; re-enlisted in One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Infantry August, 1863.

George Glazier, May 9, 1861.
 Benjamin F. Nichols, May 9, 1861.
 Charles Rosenburg, May 9, 1861; died of disease at Beaufort, North Carolina, May 30, 1862.

Milton Race, May 9, 1861.
 Jacob A. Reed, May 9, 1861.
 John Saunders, May 9, 1861.
 Hiram Snell, May 9, 1861.
 Ralph Somers, May 9, 1861.

Wilbur F. Woodward, May 9, 1861; served twenty-six months with Nineteenth and Third Artillery; re-enlisted September 12, 1864, in Third Artillery, and was mustered out in June, 1865.

SEVENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY.

William H. Stewart, enlisted February 29, 1864; mustered same date.

NINETY-FIRST INFANTRY.

W. W. Bemler, enlisted September 9, 1864.

ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-FIFTH INFANTRY.

George W. Telford, enlisted September 9, 1864.

ONE HUNDRED AND NINETY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

Franklin Hammond, February 17, 1865.

Peter Murphy, April 3, 1865.

FIFTIETH ENGINEERS.

Company K—John B. Murray, Captain, August 1, 1861; resigned July 23, 1862; mustered Major of One Hundred and Forty-eighth, September 5, 1862; promoted Lieutenant-Colonel February, 1864; Colonel December, 1864; discharged June 29, 1865.

James H. McDonald, First Lieutenant, August 3, 1864; promoted Major January 31, 1865; Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel April 9, 1865; mustered out June 13, 1865, with regiment.

Warren W. Lamb, August 3, 1861, Second Lieutenant; discharged July 21, 1862; enlisted in Twenty-second Cavalry; promoted First Lieutenant; discharged September 19, 1864.

George H. Bellows, August 29, 1861, Sergeant; promoted Second Lieutenant; discharged February 24, 1865.

Theodore R. Pelham, Sergeant, August 2, 1861; discharged for disability July 17, 1862.

Frank Sibly, August 2, 1861, Sergeant; discharged December 4, 1861; promoted Second Lieutenant in Seventy-fifth Infantry; promoted First Lieutenant September 1, 1862; Captain, May 1, 1863; discharged at expiration of term, December 6, 1864.

George B. Lawrence, September 6, 1861, private; promoted to Sergeant September 17, 1861.

Charles Salvage, private, September 9, 1861; promoted Corporal September 17, 1861; died at Seneca Falls, August 5, 1862.

W. F. Brown, August 3, 1861; promoted Corporal September 17, 1861; afterwards Sergeant.

Luzan H. Carter, August 16, 1861; promoted Corporal September 17, 1861; discharged for disability.

George W. Lamb, First Sergeant, August 5, 1861; promoted Second Lieutenant; resigned December 22, 1862.

John W. Van Lorder, August 20, 1861, private; promoted Corporal September 17, 1861; promoted Sergeant; discharged for disability.

Isaac A. Johnson, August 20, 1861, promoted Corporal September 17, 1861; discharged for disability.

David T. Knecht, September 6, 1861, promoted Corporal September 17, 1861.

Sterling W. Wicks, September 12, 1861, private; promoted Corporal September 17, 1861; promoted Sergeant; discharged with regiment, June 24, 1865.

F. D. Edson, musician, September 7, 1861; served to June, 1865.
 Robert B. Auld, musician, September 12, 1861; served term.
 Hiram P. Barton, August 3, 1861; appointed wagoner, September 17, 1861;

discharged January 4, 1862, for disability; enlisted as Corporal in One Hundred and Forty-eighth July 31, 1862, and was discharged with regiment June 22, 1865.

F. D. Amidon, August 12, 1861; died in service.
 Ephraim Alexander, August 21, 1861; served term.
 Peter Bilby, August 25, 1861; died in service.
 William Carl, August 30, 1861; discharged for disability.
 T. N. Gregory, August 27, 1861; discharged for disability.
 Charles A. Harris, September 12, 1861; served term.
 William H. Hungerford, September 12, 1861; deserted.
 John Haller, September 16, 1861; served term.
 Ferdinand Koning, September 9, 1861; discharged with regiment June, 1865.
 Jonathan Mills, August 29, 1861.
 Peter McKinney, August 30, 1861; discharged at expiration of term.
 Joseph Mills, August 30, 1861; discharged with regiment, June, 1865.
 Henry P. Myers, August 7, 1861; died in service.
 Patrick Rush, August 24, 1861.
 William D. Reeves, August 31, 1861.
 John Sullivan, September 1, 1861.
 Frank Van Hutten, September 9, 1861.
 Frederick White, August 30, 1861; discharged for disability.
 Allen R. Wilson, September 7, 1861.
 James Woodworth, August 7, 1861, private; promoted Sergeant.
 Eli F. Wilson, September 16, 1861.
 John H. Yound, September 12, 1861; discharged for disability.
 Peter P. Clarkson, November 26, 1861; discharged for disability.
 William H. Harris, November 25, 1861; discharged for disability.
 Oliver W. Harmon, November 25, 1861, private; promoted Sergeant.
 Samuel Jacoby, December 6, 1861, private; enlisted in Sixteenth Ohio, April 20, 1861, for three months; discharged; promoted Corporal February 1, 1862; Sergeant July, 1864; Second Lieutenant June, 1865; discharged with regiment July 1, 1865.
 Garrett Leffler, December 9, 1861.
 Andrew J. Rosenberg, November 26, 1861.
 Collins Rogers, December 3, 1861, private; promoted Sergeant.
 Matthias Rosenberg, December 12, 1861, private; promoted Corporal.
 Thomas Rudigan, December 4, 1861.
 Thomas Safely, November 23, 1861; discharged December 17, 1864.
 Thomas Stafford, private; December 2, 1861; promoted Sergeant.
 George Sullivan, December 13, 1861.
 Thomas Webb, December 13, 1861; died in service.
 Jonathan White, December 8, 1861.
 Norman Bachman, January 1, 1862; discharged for disability.
 J. J. Green, December 16, 1861; re-enlisted December, 1863; discharged with regiment.
 Samuel B. Horton, December 16, 1861.
 Martin P. Holdridge, private, December 24, 1861; promoted Sergeant; discharged with regiment.
 Albert Kissinger, December 11, 1861.
 Hiram Lawrence, December 11, 1861, private; promoted Second Lieutenant February 16, 1865.
 William C. Philo, private, November 21, 1861; Sergeant at muster-out.
 Silas F. Ashley, August 28, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps.
 Cyrus Best, August 30, 1862; deserted.
 Allen Beach, August 27, 1862; died in Washington, 1863.
 Lorenzo Baker, August 28, 1862; discharged with regiment.
 George M. Demorest, August 28, 1862, private; promoted Sergeant.
 William Jones, August 29, 1862; deserted.
 George W. Lardere, August 27, 1862.
 John L. Payne, Aug. 26, 1862, private; promoted to Second Lieutenant February 15, 1864; First Lieutenant March 16, 1865; discharged with regiment June 24, 1865.
 John Spelman, August 26, 1862.
 Norman Storing, August 28, 1862; died in service.
 Henry M. Smith, August 28, 1862; discharged 1864.
 Henry H. Sheridan, August 28, 1862.
 William Van Hensseler, Second Lieutenant, July 27, 1862; promoted to First Lieutenant January 19, 1862; Brevet Captain August 1, 1864.
 Edwards W. Viele, serving Company I, private, August 29, 1862; promoted Corporal; discharged with regiment June 24, 1865.
 William H. Whitney, August 28, 1862.
 Wayland Weeks, August 29, 1862.

Ernstus D. Marshall, August 29, 1862.
 James P. Smith, August 11, 1864.
 William H. Greer, August 18, 1864.
 Cornelius L. Younglove, August 18, 1864.
 Chas. H. Field, August 23, 1864.
 Michael Murphy, August 23, 1864.
 Michael Dolan, August 31, 1864.
 Hiber Cree, September 3, 1864.
 John O. Gillet, September 3, 1864.
 James H. Van Houten, September 3, 1864.
 Thompson Beach, September 3, 1864.
 Thomas Creely, September 3, 1864.
 John Cochran, September 3, 1864.
 William Dolan, September 3, 1864.
 Edward Donohue, September 3, 1864.
 Thomas Fitzsimmons, September 3, 1864.
 John D. Hough, September 3, 1864.
 Sidney Hurd, September 3, 1864; discharged May 19, 1865.
 Joseph Hess, September 3, 1864.
 John Leek, September 3, 1864.
 Hugh McParland, September 3, 1864.
 Thomas McGrain, September 3, 1864; transferred to Fifteenth Engineers; discharged June 15, 1865.
 Samuel Oliver, September 3, 1862.
 H. P. Travis, September 3, 1864.
 Chas. Tibbalds, September 3, 1864.
 Clark Van Slyck, September 6, 1864.
 Jeremiah Christer, September 6, 1864.
 Peter Kinsley, September 5, 1864; discharged June, 1865.
 Daniel Mullen, fier, September 5, 1864; transferred to Fifteenth Engineers.
 Thomas Martin, September 5, 1864.
 William Lewis, January 13, 1864.
 James J. Denond, January 13, 1864.
 George R. Halsey, February 15, 1864.
 John A. Sibbalds, private, February 4, 1862; promoted Sergeant March 4, 1862; Second Lieutenant December 27, 1862; First Lieutenant September 1, 1864.

FIFTEENTH CAVALRY.

Company K.—James Butler, August, 1863; killed at Goldsboro', North Carolina.
 William Robinson, August, 1863.
 Owen Ryan, August, 1863; died in prison at Andersonville, Georgia, July, 1864.
 Bryant Carroll, August, 1863; discharged with regiment July, 1865.
 Daniel Buckley, September, 1863.
 Peter McNana, September, 1863.
 Patrick Markey, September, 1863.
 Charles Costello, September, 1863.
 Michael Cunningham, September, 1863.
 James Ratlin, September, 1863.
 June Alexander, September, 1863.

FIRST CAVALRY.

William H. Beach, Sergeant, May 12, 1861; re-enlisted January 1, 1864; promoted First Lieutenant January 20, 1865; discharged June 25, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND NINETY-THIRD INFANTRY.

David Barron, enlisted February 15, 1865, private.
 William L. Patten, February 15, 1865.
 John Kinney, February 15, 1865.
 Cornelius Sullivan, February 15, 1865.
 Henry C. Plumb, February 16, 1865.
 Americus D. Buck, February 21, 1865.
 Louis P. Chapman, February 22, 1865.
 Edward McMullen, February 24, 1865.
 Joseph Welt, February 24, 1865.
 Herschel W. Howland, February 28, 1865.
 John Brown, February 28, 1865.
 George Bell, February 28, 1865.
 George D. Manchester, March 1, 1865.
 Edward Story, March 16, 1865.
 Harlow W. Bowen, March 14, 1865.

JACOB P. CHAMBERLAIN.

Fragrant allusions in mercantile and political history demonstrate the public activity and useful services of Jacob P. Chamberlain in all that regards the best interests of the village of Seneca Falls and Waterloo, and of Seneca County and the State at large. His native State is Massachusetts, where, in Worcester County, in 1807, began his long and unblemished career. He of English descent, and his ancestors were among the first settlers of the Bay State. His father, John Chamberlain, was also a native of Massachusetts, and, by authority of the State, was one of the first surveyors that entered the State of Maine to lay out her territorial boundaries. Mr. Chamberlain removed with his parents to Cortland Village, in the State of New York, in the year 1807, and, in about the year 1809, to Waterloo, Seneca County. Both parents died in the year 1818. Mr. C. was brought up on a farm, acquiring a common English and unacquired education, which he early made practical by several years of service as a teacher in the town of Vaner. Engaging in farming, and desirous of enlarging his field of labor, he sold in Vaner, and purchased in the town of Seneca Falls, the property known as the Dimark Farm, lying immediately west of the large landed estate of his old and trusted friend, the late Gary V. Sackett. His interest in agriculture has always been of an earnest and lively character, continuing, during all his life experience, unabated, and in which he still has invested much of his resources. In 1843, Mr. C. removed to the village of Seneca Falls, having become the owner of the millinery property known as the "Lester Mill," and, in 1854, of what was called the "Boy Mill." He did a large and extensive milling business, and continued it in itself within a few years. Public spirited and ever ready to aid all enterprises looking to the welfare and growth of Seneca Falls, he early became interested in the manufacture of woollen goods, and, in 1835, prominently visited in the organization of the Furzeis Company, of Seneca Falls, of which he became president, and so continued until 1854, making the business extended and prosperous and adding greatly to the well-being, reputation of his place as an enterprising manufacturer.



J. P. Chamberlain

point. More recently he gave largely both of means and time towards the erection of the new Methodist Episcopal Church edifice, whose construction he personally superintended, and of whose society he is a worthy and estimable member. In political conviction, Mr. C. was originally a Whig, but on the organization of the Republican party he was one of the most forward to embark in the new movement, taking a deep interest and an active part in all matters affecting our State and national politics. In 1850, he represented the county of Seneca in the State Legislature as member of Assembly, and in the Thirty-seventh Congress was representative of this district, then embracing the counties of Seneca, Ontario, and Yates. Mr. C. was married in 1825 to Miss Catharine Kelsey, and has a large and reputable family, whose members are mostly residents of this place. Jacob P. Chamberlain is one of those men, not uncommon to our American life, who pursue their course in a quiet, unostentatious manner, doing thoroughly and earnestly whatever they see undertaken. He is well, broadly, and extensively known as a high-minded, honorable, and intelligent man, and his unvarying success in his various projects is attributed not only to his large business capacities, but to that earnest, thoughtful, and persistent will-power constantly employed in every duty. Not dissatisfied of the approach of age and infirmity, he has constructed a spacious, comfortable, and beautiful home, where, now retired from business care, memory reverts to the stirring and eventful past, wherein a worthy part was borne and no responsibility shirked, and I hope glories the future with promise of enduring reward in the higher and after life. In the manifold character borne in a life's progression, we find a conscientious and faithful teacher, a fair, upright farmer, advancing steadily in his laborious calling and in the estimation of his fellow-men, a scrupulous and methodical miller, an enterprising, and judicious manufacturer, a benevolent and philanthropic churchman, and a patriotic and consistent politician—his highest enjoyment and sweet gratification arising from the humble desire to produce the greatest general good from individual resources. He has been the benefactor of his village, his county, and his State.

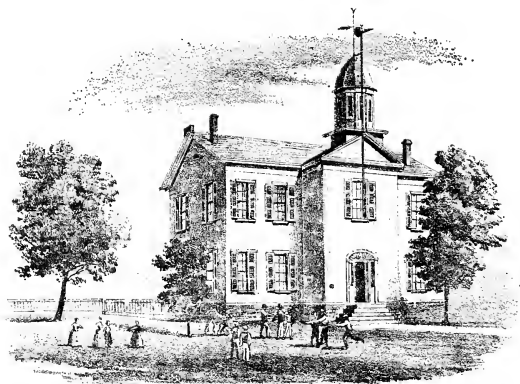


RES. OF H. CHAMBERLAIN,

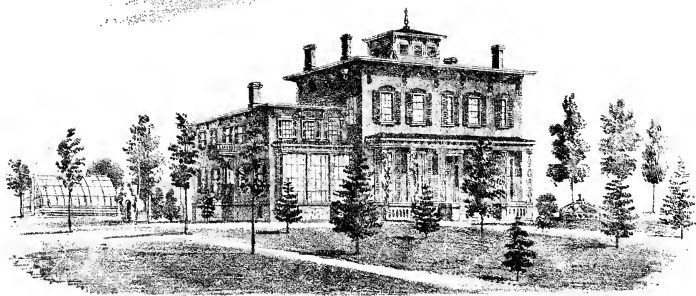


RES. OF JACOB P. CHAMBERLAIN,

SENECA FALLS, N. Y.



Seneca Falls Academy



Residence of Edward Myrdere

Albert E. Hill, March 24, 1865.
 Howard Stephens, March 24, 1865.
 Thomas Rourke, March 27, 1865.
 John O'Brien, March 27, 1865.
 John McDonald, March 28, 1865.
 Charles Murphy, March 28, 1865.
 John Ruinn, March 28, 1865.
 John Henderson, March 28, 1865.
 George C. Ransom, March 30, 1865.
 William Ryan, March 31, 1865.
 John Smith, March 31, 1865.
 Cornelius B. Hummel, March 31, 1865.
 William Shanley, April 3, 1865.
 David M. Brown, April 3, 1865.
 John W. Gibbs, April 4, 1865.
 John McIntyre, April 4, 1865.
 Patrick Donnelly, April 4, 1865.
 James Durnin, April 4, 1865.
 Charles Bruce, April 5, 1865.
 Thomas Gore, April 6, 1865.
 Samuel Thomas, April 6, 1865.
 Edmond Dennisston, April 6, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTEENTH INFANTRY.

Andrew Lachway, enlisted March 16, 1865; mustered in same date.

SECOND MOUNTED RIFLES.

John E. Langdon, enlisted February 17, 1865; mustered same date.

NAVAL SERVICE.

John P. Arnett, enlisted on United States steamer "Hatteras"; captured by "Alabama," off Galveston; exchanged; served on "Iona."
 Carlton Race, 1863.
 Francis F. Parkhurst, 1863.
 James Hall, colored, 1863.

FIFTEENTH ENGINEERS.

Company M—W. J. Rogers, Captain.
 I. B. Roen, Sergeant.
 R. Golder, Sergeant.
 T. Beach, Josiah C. Bears, John Corcoran, Heber Cree, Michael Cook, George H. Calhoun, Thomas Carroll, J. H. Crisler, William Dolan, C. W. Eastman, T. Fitzsimons, William Hutton, Joseph Hess, Peter Kinsley, Washington Morris, John Gillett, Thomas McGrain, H. V. Matthew, Patrick Regan, Charles Tibbles, A. Van Nord, John Winters, Alexander Devitt, Charles E. Woodruff, J. H. Van Houghton, E. L. Younglove, Michael Murphy, Michael Dolan, Thomas Creilly, Edward Donohue, S. Oliver—died in hospital, T. Martin, J. T. Hough, G. A. Candlu, Edward Waldo, W. Sherman, E. F. Harrington, Daniel Mullen, Austin Hammon, Henry Micklely, Moses Freeland, Henry George, Nathan Yover, A. Anderson, H. McFarland, William Henhouse, John Graham.

Company L—Thomas Moran, Joseph Kober, Patrick J. Rogers, Edward McDonald, John Youngs, Michael Hensley, James Dromgould.
 Oscar Trobridge, Company A.
 These men were recruited in 1864, firstly for the Fiftieth, which was found to be full, and they were assigned to the Fifteenth Engineers.

Muster-in Roll of Company K, First Veteran Regiment of Cavalry, New York Volunteers, commanded by Colonel R. F. Taylor, mustered October 20, 1863, for three years unless sooner discharged, comprising only those who enlisted at Seneca Falls:

J. Marshall Guion, First Lieutenant.
 Orlando Bacon, Second Lieutenant; promoted to First Lieutenant.
 A. B. Randolph, Orderly Sergeant; wounded June, 1864.
 J. K. Boebe, Second Sergeant, September 19, 1863.
 John McDonald, Fourth Sergeant, September 14, 1863.
 Peter Demorest, Corporal, September 17, 1863; severely wounded; Mount Hope, promoted Sergeant.
 Henry McLaughlin, September 19, 1863, Corporal.
 William H. Green, Corporal, September 19, 1863.
 Luther Waldo, Corporal, September 19, 1863.
 D. S. Fulkerson, farrier, August 6, 1863; discharged October 9, 1862.
 James P. Bird, wagoner, August 31, 1863; drowned in Ohio River.

Privates—Patrick Anderson, August 4, 1863.

Michael Boyle, August 15, 1863.
 Thomas Clark, August 6, 1863.
 Patrick Caniff, September 1, 1863.
 Columbus R. Duppen, September 19; promoted to non-commissioned staff.
 Alfred J. Durling, August 31, 1863; transferred to Eighth Michigan Cavalry.
 Henry Durling, August 12.
 Joseph Fulkerson, August 10, 1863.
 Thomas Fleming, September 2, 1863.
 Andrew Georghagan, September 4, 1863.
 William Graham, September 2, 1863.
 Robert H. Hanna, September 4, 1863; promoted to bugler.
 Almon Marshall, August 24, 1863.
 William Mitchell, August 8, 1863.
 Jno. McDonald, September 14, 1863.
 Michael McLaughlin, September 14, 1863.
 Charles W. Matthews, September 19, 1863.
 Patrick C. McIntyre, September 7, 1863.
 Albert Niles, September 19, 1863.
 Stephen Odell, September 20, 1863.
 Matthew Haffery, September 15, 1863.
 Henry C. Race, September 19, 1863; promoted bugler.
 James Rodding, August 25, 1863.
 Joseph Heckel, August 5, 1863.
 Joseph Stead, August 12, 1863.
 John Tobin, August 19, 1863.
 Henry S. Viede, September 9, 1863.
 Charles F. Wisewell, September 10, 1863.

EIGHTH CAVALRY.

Company E—Captain B. F. Sison, September 18, 1861; mustered October 21, 1861; died February, 1863.

Samuel E. Sturlevant, September 18, 1861, Second Lieutenant; discharged November 28, 1862.

Hartwell B. Compton, Sergeant, September 28, 1861; February 17, 1865, was Major.

Milton Reynolds, Sergeant, September 30, 1861; June 12, 1865, was Second Lieutenant.

Henry A. Bull, September 28, 1861, Corporal; promoted Sergeant-Major.
 George Shaffer, September 25, 1863, Corporal; discharged for disability, 1863.

William A. Whitehead, September 26, 1861, Corporal; discharged for disability, 1862.

Privates—Robert Bailey, September 30, 1861.

Charles Burch, September 30, 1861; mustered October 10, 1861.

Daniel Barback, October 5, 1861; mustered October 28, 1863; promoted Corporal.

Edward Costello, November 18, 1861; deserted 1862.

Samuel Eger, September 30, 1861; mustered in October 10, 1861.

Nelson E. Evans, October 1, 1861; October 21 was mustered; re-enlisted December 1, 1863; promoted Sergeant.

Lucius I. Fuller, September 20, 1861; mustered October 10, 1861; transferred to Invalid Corps.

Stephen H. Griggs, September 28; mustered October 10, 1861; taken prisoner May, 1864; paroled; discharged.

George Hopkins, October 8, 1861; mustered October 21; discharged for disability.

Daniel King, September 23, 1861; died of typhoid fever, March, 1862.

Andrew J. King, September 30, 1861; discharged for disability.

Chester A. King, October 1, 1861; promoted Sergeant.

Miles Kuickbocker, September 25; killed at Jack's Shop, Virginia, 1862.

Henry D. Lewis, September 20; discharged for disability, April, 1862.

William A. Long, September 25; killed at Black and White Station, 1864.

Amandus Miller, September 21; appointed Corporal Bugler.

Charles Minor, October 2, 1861.

Calh Pierce, September 24, 1861.

John Pruy, September 30, 1861.

George R. Rodman, September 24, 1861; discharged for disability, 1863.

John Snyder, September 25, 1861; taken prisoner June 30, 1864; paroled; died at Baltimore.

Leonard Stewart, September 24, 1861; deserted, 1862.

Jacob Simmdley, September 24, 1861; discharged for disability, May 30, 1862.

Horton Travis, September 7, 1861; taken prisoner at Spottsylvania Court-House; died at Andersonville.

R. M. Taylor, September 19, 1861.

Isaac Tewksberry, November 4, 1861; taken prisoner at Spottsylvania.

Francis Tibbles, November 4, 1861.

I. Newton Wilcox, September 18, 1861; mustered and oath administered October 10, 1861; enlisted in Third Artillery; promoted First Lieutenant; discharged February 3, 1865.

Peter Bockoven, August 3, 1862; promoted Corporal; died in Washington, District of Columbia, 1863.

Joseph Eggleston, August 30, 1862.

Michael Knight, August 23, 1862; promoted Sergeant.

Mortimer D. Sisson, August 27, 1862.

Lyman Wilson, August 30, 1862.

John Rogan, March 13, 1865.

William Wicks, March 24, 1865.

William Byron, March 24, 1865.

Elmer Halsay, March 27, 1865; discharged June 27, 1865.

Charles Ghazier, March 27, 1865.

Henry Wunderli, April 3, 1865.

Ajoh R. Palmer, April 5, 1865.

Harvey Weed, April 3, 1865.

Byron G. Davis, April 7, 1865.

John Burns, April 7, 1865.

John McCoy, April 10, 1865.

Morgan Nichols, April 10, 1865.

Owen Nugent, April 10, 1865.

John Laurence, April 10, 1865.

James Ryan, April 10, 1865.

Thomas Mackin, April 10, 1865.

Thomas R. Rogers, April 10, 1865.

Thomas Drumgold, April 11, 1865.

Owen McGraw, April 11, 1865.

John Durin, April 11, 1865.

THIRD ARTILLERY.

Thomas A. Deverell, August 30, 1862.

Burt Sibley, February 5, 1863; discharged for disability, March 26, 1865.

William H. Coffin, December 14, 1863.

Charles Pixley, Company I, December 15, 1863.

Thomas McDonough, January 26, 1864, Company A.

William Smith, February 9, 1864, Company A.

Thomas McGraw, Company A, January 26, 1864.

Thomas Burns, Company A, January 27, 1864.

Thomas Casey, Company A, February 9, 1864.

Michael Clary, February 16, 1864.

John Burke, Company A, February 16, 1864.

John Slowman, February 19, 1864.

John Shay, February 20, 1864.

William J. Morgan, February 22, 1864.

Edward Fitzgerald, February 23, 1864.

Francis Morrison, February 9, 1864.

Franklin B. Lathau, February 26, 1864; died of consumption at Newbern, North Carolina.

James Mead, Company D, February 27, 1864.

Abraham B. Chery, February 29, 1864, Company I.

George W. Howe, Company B, February 29, 1864.

Thomas Bannan, August 23, 1864.

James C. Bachman, Company D, September 3, 1864.

Samuel Edmonds, September 3, 1864, Company A.

John Kienardt, September 3, 1864.

Allen Copperthwait, September 3, 1864.

John Leach, September 3, 1864.

Warren A. Piereo, September 3, 1864.

James Spier, September 3, 1864.

William P. Crowll, September 3, 1864.

William H. Falling, September 3, 1864; discharged July 18, 1865.

Aamus Petro, September 5, 1864.

Nelson L. Bates, September 6, 1864.

Michael Holden, September 5, 1864.

Henry Gabriel, September 9, 1864.

Thomas Kennedy, September 9, 1864.

David Chapman, September 14, 1864.

Thomas Millington, Company D, September 15, 1864.

John M. West, September 16, 1864.

NINTH ARTILLERY.

Company F.—Charles O'Neill, December 12, 1863.

Alfred E. Helmer, December 15, 1863.

William H. Wheeler, December 15, 1863.

Laurence Carroll, December 16, 1863.

Thomas Roe, December 16, 1863.

Benjamin Zimmer, December 16, 1863.

James M. Bachman, December 16, 1863.

Patrick Rogers, December 16, 1863; discharged from hospital July 13, 1865.

Patrick Curran, December 16, 1863.

James Carroll, December 16, 1863.

John D. English, September 3, 1864.

Edwin McCormy, September 5, 1864.

Samuel Winslow, September 5, 1864.

Thomas Ryan, September 15, 1864.

FIRST ARTILLERY.

Hiram Stout, September 3, 1864, Company A.

Aruse Beyea, September 3, 1864.

TWENTY-SECOND CAVALRY.

Charles Brusee, enlisted November 18, 1863.

Freeman Brusee, November 18, 1863.

SIXTEENTH CAVALRY.

George Morris, enlisted September 7, 1864; mustered September 9, 1864.

TWENTY-FIFTH CAVALRY.

James T. Hood, September 7, 1864; mustered September 9, 1864.



— JASON SMITH —
TYPE.



— WILLIAM KLINE —
TYPE.

HENRY MOSES.

Not in the contest for political and official supremacy, nor amid the clash of resonating arms, but in the pursuit of an honest livelihood by the sweat of his brow as a blacksmith, in the wilds of Central New York, does Henry Moses appear in the records of Seneca County's pioneers and aged men. He was born near Philadelphia, at the historic locality of Valley Forge, on August 17, 1784, and attained his majority in a spot where memories are thick with scenes of suffering devotion to principle in the midst of the most rigorous privations. Migrating with the tide to the lake region of Central New York in October, 1808, he began to exercise his calling as a smith in a shop built by Colonel Mudgett, and located about half way between Delaport and Seneca Falls. Seven years passed and found him at the old stand, but in the eighth he removed to Cayuga Bridge and erected a shop of his own, where he worked at intervals for years. Aware that real wealth lies in the soil, he purchased, on Lot No. 8 of the Reserve, a farm of one hundred and eighty acres, upon which some clearing had been done. The rush of emigration swept past his door, and belated travelers sought lodging, and he was induced to open a public house on April 1, 1813. The canal drew away the travel, the logs wagons ceased to run, and the packet became popular; then Mr. Moses closed his tavern, in 1823, and gave exclusive attention to his farm. Time marked him with infirmity and protracted his life, and to his son he gave the charge of a valuable estate, and relieved his mind from anxiety and care. From his earliest recollection he has approved Democracy, and stood by it till the present. Interested in the movements of the day, he delights in perusing his favorite sheet, the *Albany Times*. In religion, he cherishes the faith of the Universalist, and values education, as is proved by the opportunities freely bestowed upon his descendants. On December 12, 1850, he was united in marriage to Catherine, daughter of Ludwig Stoffel, who



BENJAMIN MOSES.
SENECA FALLS.



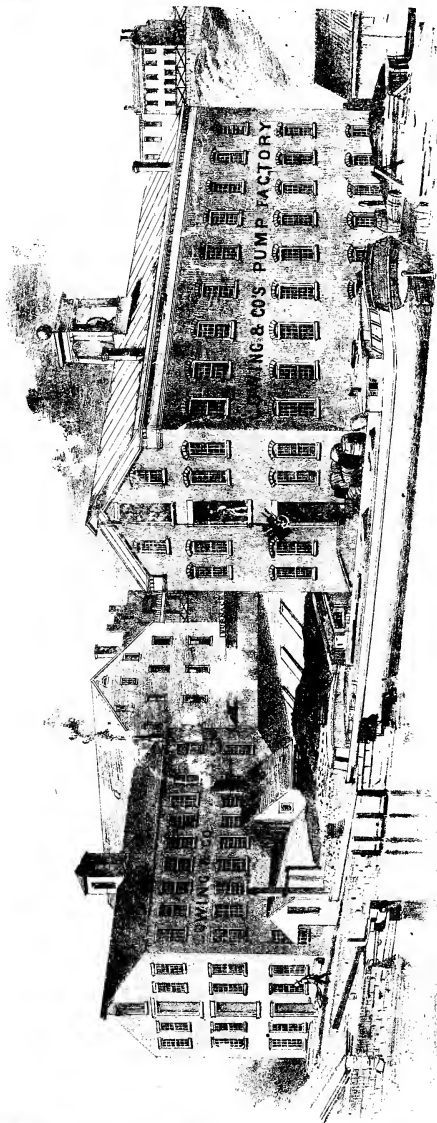
HENRY MOSES.
TAKEN IN HIS 93^d YEAR.

after nearly a half-century of wedded life, died on June 8, 1857, and was buried in the Bridgeport Cemetery. Six children grew to maturity—four sons and two daughters. One, Benjamin, resides upon the homestead, a beautiful and valuable place; a second, Peter, occupies the Summit farm in Fayette, where ornamental-like forest trees bear high their branches, supported by trunks which have witnessed the changes of sixty years; Franklin, a tinker, has his home upon the River Raisin, Michigan; and a fourth is a traveler. One daughter, married, lives in Michigan; the other lies in the grave-yard near her mother.

Mr. Moses has done with care, and seriously enjoys the present with no apprehension of the future. To him is opened for retrospection, with clear intellect and vivid memory, the long, open vistas of the past, while yet with interest is scanned and noted the movements of the present. A venerable old man, at the age of ninety-three, he has come down to us as a relic of a former generation; furnishing dates and facts, he attests a knowledge of past events, and of a period when a wonderful transformation was progressing here. It is hard to realize that he whose portrait is seen in this work—a man in full enjoyment of faculties

and physical powers—was in his prime, when along the Albany Turnpike, from across the old Cayuga Bridge, where rills mark its route across the lake, passed a contrastible file of settlers, who have cleared up States and gone to rest—where (trough scratched) to take their part in the Niagara campaign; and of all the men in rank, perhaps there is but here and there a solitary survivor. Truly, Mr. Moses is a survivor of the pioneer age, an example of longevity and thorough honesty, and is fitly represented in the roll of his County's oldest living pioneer settlers.

In vain the grandchild thinks to realize the former life. In no regard can there be found similitude; even his sons, Benjamin, born May 15, 1813, and Peter, years before, look as into an obscurity upon 1-g-baited homes, rude furniture, home-made dress, manual labor, and long pedestrian journeys, while living to-day upon the finest farms, in comfortable houses, with all the mechanical appliances which have lightened the labors of the agriculturist and increased his capacity for production.



Cowling, R. Co.,
Manufacturers of Iron & Brass Lift & Power Pumps, Barrels, and Fire Engines, &c. &c.
Seneca Falls, N.Y.

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

D. B. LUM.

*David B Lum*

It is always a pleasure to place upon the page of history passing incidents in the life of as estimable a person as he whose name appears at the head of this sketch.

D. B. Lum was born at Chatham, Morris County, New Jersey, September 19, 1805. When one year of age, he came with his parents to Seneca Falls, where he still resides. He has lived to see the little cluster of buildings of 1806 changed to the beautiful and thriving village, and the country round about transformed from a wilderness to a land that blossoms like the rose. He early learned the batten's trade, and by economy and a strict attention to business succeeded in gaining a competency of this world's goods. Mr. Lum, possessed of that modesty that always commands respect, has never forced himself upon the people as a claimant for public honors, though several times elected to the office of village trustee, discharging the duties with satisfaction to all and credit to himself. It is something remarkable that, in his long and active life, he has not sought for nor held a town office for a period of forty years. He has manifested much interest in matters of history concerning his village and county, and was instrumental in the organization of the "Historical Society of Seneca Falls," of which he is President. Mr. Lum has ever been governed by a conscientious regard for his obligations, and for the demands which every one owes to society and religion, notwithstanding his ever-present love for the humorous in life and the enjoyment of social pleasures.

THE REV. DOCTOR JOHN M. GUION,

the subject of this brief sketch, has supplied a valuable lesson not only to those of like profession but to society in general. John Marshall Guion, son of Elijah

Guion, was born in New York City, on February 22, 1801. He is descended from those Huguenots of France who were so inflexible for religious right and illustrious for their nobility of character. His ancestors emigrated from France and settled at New Rochelle, in 1689.

Dr. Guion entered Columbia College in 1822, and four years later, having graduated, immediately began a course of theological study at the New York Theological Seminary, which course was completed in 1829. These seven years were devoted to one object, the sacred ministry, and during the same season in which his preparation was completed, he was ordained deacon, and immediately took charge of the parish at Palmyra, in this State. Having been advanced to the priesthood in 1830, he took charge of St. Mark's Church in the city of New York, remaining there until 1832, when his marriage to Elizabeth Ives Wheaton, daughter of John R. Wheaton, of New York, was solemnized.

Removing to Connecticut, the parishes of Saybrook, Meriden, and New Britain were successively placed in his charge, for various periods, up to 1853, when he accepted a call to St. Paul's Church, Baltimore, Maryland, and there remained until the destruction of the church edifice, by fire, during the following year.

In 1855, Dr. Guion came to central New York, having been called to the rectorship of Trinity Church, at Seneca Falls. For twenty-one years the rector of this parish, he has won the affection of those who have attended his ministrations, and though recently retired from active service, his occasional presence in the pulpit is a source of gratification to those who have known him long only to deepen their regard for his personal merit and consistent teachings. In 1865 the degree of S. T. D. was conferred by his Alma Mater, Columbia College, an honor most worthily bestowed. The lesson taught by this brief record is one of quiet, unostentatious perseverance.

TYRE.

THE town of Tyre, having a large portion of its surface a waste of swamp, and the remainder a jungle of forest, presented few attractions to those who early sought homes for life in this part of the just-formed Onondaga County. They were met by sufficient obstacles apart from the depressing and unhealthy influence engendered by the immediate presence of an extended tract of stagnant water. Even at this late day, when the appliances of art are so numerous, and land has grown so valuable, the Montezuma Marshes remain unredeemed. How, then, save by the trap and rifle, could a living be gained in such a locality? Nevertheless, the soil of higher ground once cleared, was fertile, rude tillage produced ample yield, and there were those who did not want resolution to enter upon the work. The history of a strictly rural town deals in little else than a chronology of settlement and a genealogy of pioneers. The present dwellers upon Tyre's Military Lots must feel an interest in knowing who preceded them upon their farms, and the grandson looks with satisfaction upon his grandfathers' simple record. Plying the axe, the bush-hook, and the grubbing-hoe, the trees were felled, and the land was cleared and put in crop. Steadily men came in and settled, sometimes an entire lot, again an hundred acres only. Habitations built of trunks of trees, rude, warm, but comprising but a single room, were raised, and chinked and plastered with clay. These log houses, as they were called, were the homes of settlers for many years. A sort of communism prevailed by which united effort accomplished the raising, the rolling, the harvesting, and the work upon highways. A strange, but inherent, ready adaptation to circumstances smoothed the toilsome routine of labor, and continued association wore about the cabin and its surroundings the sense of ownership, interest, and home. When the first adventurous settler came upon what is now Tyre, of Seneca, it formed a part of that wilderness comprehended in Washington, of Onondaga. His name was Ezekiel Crane, of Eastern New York. To him is ascribed the honor of erecting the first white man's dwelling and barn, and planting for the first crop of potatoes in that locality. Upon Lot No. 48 Crane set out, in 1794, the first orchard, and many of those wellnigh centenarian apple-trees are still living. In the spring of the following year, Mr. Crane brought on his wife and four children, and as the years began to pass and settlements to thicken, obtained the rewards of industry. His half-lot seemed not enough, and he was out in search of land to purchase, when unhappy fate led him to the cabin where he met his tragic death. This one event, linked with early associations, has made a durable impress upon the mind, and at each allusion the whole scene reappears to the few who bore a part,—the appearance of Duroc, the apprehension of evil, the night capture of the murderer, the death of Crane, the execution of the Indian,—all seem to pass in panoramic view upon the memory. The estate of Crane passed to his children, and the homestead is now the property of P. Smith. Lewis Winans settled on the other half-lot about 1803. Asher Halsey is reported to have come from New Jersey in 1795, and with Stephen Crane were several relatives, among them the Degarnes, Peter and Ezra, and Charles Crane. The next settler was Asa Smith, from Vermont. It was a long, slow, tedious journey that he made with a cart and yoke of oxen in 1802, and when he had cleared a patch of ground, sown some wheat, and raised a cabin upon his one hundred acres of Lot No. 36, he returned East and passed the winter. On April 12, 1803, Smith arrived at his clearing with a family consisting of a wife and six children; but one of these was a son, Jason Smith, who still lives on the old homestead, and is the source of our information, and the present oldest male inhabitant in Tyre. Caleb Woodworth had bought Lot No. 36 of Colonel Livingston some time prior to 1802, and sold a sixth, as we have stated, to Asa Smith. Woodworth moved upon his lands in 1805, and there sojourned till the occurrence of his death, five years later. Elder Samuel Messenger bought of Woodworth a part of his farm in 1807. This minister was the pioneer of the Baptists, and while he ministered to wants spiritual, he did not forget to labor physically upon his tract. Eight years elapsed, and he sold out and went West. The four hundred acres of Woodworth were divided among heirs, and in time passed to other hands. The third prominent settler in Tyre was Thomas W. Roosevelt, of New York City. Thomas received from his father a gift of title to Lot No. 47. At Aurelius, Cayuga County, he married Miss Betsy Cook, and in 1803 took up a home in the forest with her and

his infant son, Nelson. Of an aristocratic and educated family, he had acquired a knowledge of surveying, and was soon frequently called to exercise his skill in laying off farms taken from the lots. He sold off all his lot excepting one hundred and seventy-eight acres, which Peter M. Westbrock now owns and occupies. In 1804, John Hutchins, of Albany County, bought a farm from the northwest corner of the lot, and partly paid for it by clearing land. Roosevelt gave him two acres for clearing one. Hutchins sold out in 1811 to George Nearpas, and went out West; the heirs of Nearpas are present occupants. Roosevelt entered the army in 1812, and in 1814 was an officer in a Seneca company; he fell in action near Erie, and was buried in the military cemetery at Buffalo.

Lot No. 35, owned by Daniel Cady, a lawyer at Johnstown, Montgomery County, was settled by Moses Marsh, of New Jersey, in 1804. Marsh bought from Cady one hundred and fifty acres from the northeast part of the lot, cleared it up, and lived upon it till 1835. Dying, it passed to his son, Orra, who in turn passing away, it came to Reuben, his son, and present owner. Marsh, in 1810, sold the west half of his tract to Simoon Cuddyback, a present resident upon his old purchase. Nicholas Traver, from Vermont, had lived a year at Aurelius, and, in 1807, bought one hundred and fifty acres of Cady, and moved on. He was a sawyer by trade, and long ran a saw-mill on Black Brook. He died and left his property to his son Thomas, who died in 1836, and in turn left it to Nicholas Traver, Jr., the present owner. Mr. Sackett, of Skaneateles, owner of Lot No. 61, sold the east half to Samuel Lay, of Connecticut. Lay located in 1809, died in 1830, and his estate was separated into a number of farms and held by his descendants. The west half was sold to Amos Nicholas, who came in 1811, and died about 1825, when the farm passed to his son, Alexander H. Nicholas, the present possessor. Beginning at the northwest corner of the tract, the lots were numbered to the east line, and Lot No. 7 is seen to be the northwest corner lot of the present town of Tyre. The reader will follow us from lot to lot, and test the accuracy of an old pioneer's recollections, and, if a resident of the locality, find many an old acquaintance brought to memory. Upon Lot 7, Samuel North became an occupant in the year 1806. He was a minister of the Methodist denomination, and the earliest of his sect in that section. There were no churches nor school-houses in those days, and his pioneer services were held at the houses of Royal W. Dunham, Elijah Chalker, and others. A score of years elapsed, and Rev. Dunham had seen a church erected in Tyre City, and preached therein; his death occurred in 1826. Robert Harper, from Orange County, became part owner of the lot. He occupied the northeast corner for ten years, then sold out and moved elsewhere. A third purchaser was Malcolm Little, from Ireland. M. Little, his son, lives on the same farm cleared by the father many years ago. The title to Lot No. 8 was a matter of doubt and dispute. It was said to belong to a soldier, who dying, left no claimant. About 1810, a man named John Roberts, from New Jersey, came on, squatted upon the lot, and laid claim to one hundred and fifty acres; his example was followed by Richard Thomas and several others. Giles Howland came into the neighborhood in 1822, bought out the squatters, gained a title, and built a saw-mill on White Brook.

A prominent physician for many years in Tyre, and an owner of Lot No. 9, was Dr. James Magee, who settled upon the northern part in 1811. Dr. Magee was from Washington County, and exerted no small influence in the affairs of that part of the County. He was out in the year 1812, and died about 1852. His old farm is now owned by Daniel B. Gay, of Seneca Falls. Ebenezer Munson, of New Jersey, moved upon the lot in 1822. He has been colonel of militia, and still lives upon his farm, a prominent and respected citizen. Through a portion of this lot the Canandaigua Outlet enters Seneca County, the lands upon whose banks are rich in elements of vegetation. Lot No. 10 is swamp-land, which will yet become the most valuable and productive farming portion of the town. The Canandaigua Outlet cuts off the northeast portion of the town. Much of this ground is under water, but higher ground in the left corner is occupied, and has long been known as Cruse Island. Here, on Lot No. 11, came Smith Ward, from Scioto, Cayuga County, in the year 1806, and laid claim to half the lot. This was a favorite resort for hunting-parties, and the scene of events recorded in Seneca history. Upon the line of the canal, Ward found himself favorably

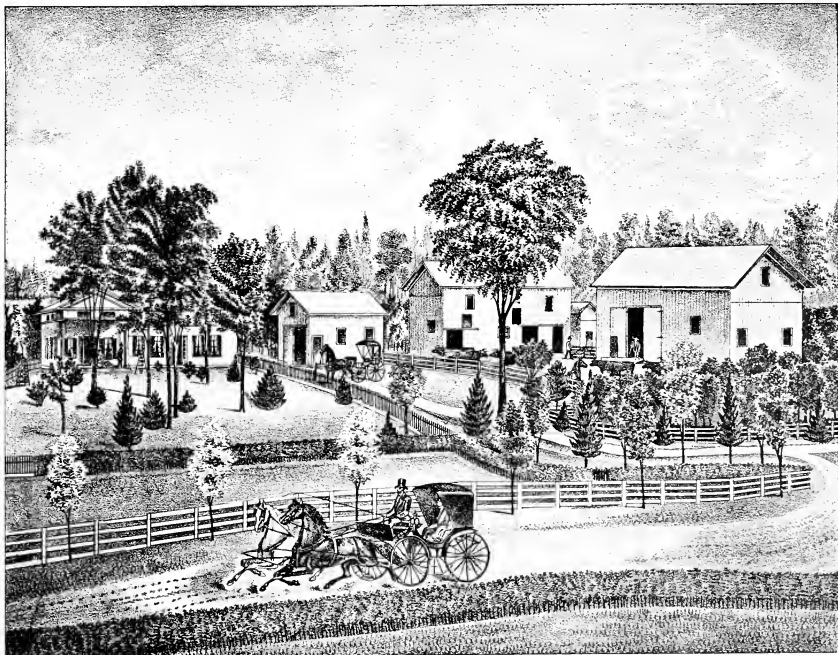
ROBERT L. STEVENSON.

ROBERT L. STEVENSON, son of James and Martha Stevenson, was born in the city of Albany, January 25, 1807. His parents were of Scotch descent. His father was born in Ireland, and was an officer in the Irish rebel army, and came to this country as a refugee in the year 1798. The subject of this sketch came to Seneca County with his father in March, 1812, and located on the farm where he now resides. December, 1829, he united in marriage with Elizabeth Marsh, daughter of Benjamin Marsh, of Tyre. They passed nearly half a century in each other's companionship, and on the 7th day of July, 1873, Mrs. Stevenson passed away. Mr. Stevenson married his present wife, Sarah P. Burroughs, June 7, 1875. She is a daughter of Thos. Burroughs, one of the early settlers of Varick. Mr. Stevenson was an influential member of the First Presbyterian Church, of



ROBERT L. STEVENSON.

Tyre, and at present is a worthy member of the Presbyterian Church at Seneca Falls. In politics he is identified with the Democratic party, and has officiated in various official capacities. Has served as Supervisor a number of years, also Director of the Poor, and represented the County in the State Legislature in 1845. He manifested much interest in the prosecution of the late rebellion, and was, strictly speaking, a war Democrat. Mr. Stevenson, together with Thomas W. Compton, was early appointed a committee for the purpose of raising men and money. He was Supervisor of the town in the year following the war, and managed its affairs during this critical period in a very satisfactory manner. Mr. Stevenson is pleasantly located on one of the finest farms in the County, and has the unbounded esteem of a large circle of friends and acquaintances.



RES. OF ROBERT L. STEVENSON, TYRE TP., SENECA CO., N.Y.

DAVID ODELL.

DAVID ODELL was born in Washington County, December 25, 1793. Early in life he was possessed of a desire to seek a home in western New York, and, in the year 1815, he bade adieu to his native county, emigrated to Seneca County, and located upon the farm where he now resides. On the 6th of February, 1816, he married Charlotte Woodworth. He and his estimable companion passed over half a century in each other's companionship, and on the 2d of July, 1869, more than fifty-three years after their marriage, she died, leaving ten children, nine of whom are now living, all married and well settled in life.

He united in marriage with Phoebe Fatt, in November, 1871.

In politics, Mr. Odell early united his fortunes with the old Whig party, and was one of the earnest supporters of this grand organization. He is now a Republican. Upon his advent into this County, he met those hardships and privations incident to the settlement of a new country, but being possessed of an indomitable will, perseverance, and a strong physical frame, he was well qualified to lead the pioneer van. He was unfortunate in the beginning in purchasing his land upon a poor title, and it reverted to the State. He had no money with which to redeem his home, and he was, indeed, not pleasantly situated. He could play the violin,—or, more familiarly called, the "fiddle,"—hence he delated whether or not he might secure some money by



DAVID ODELL.

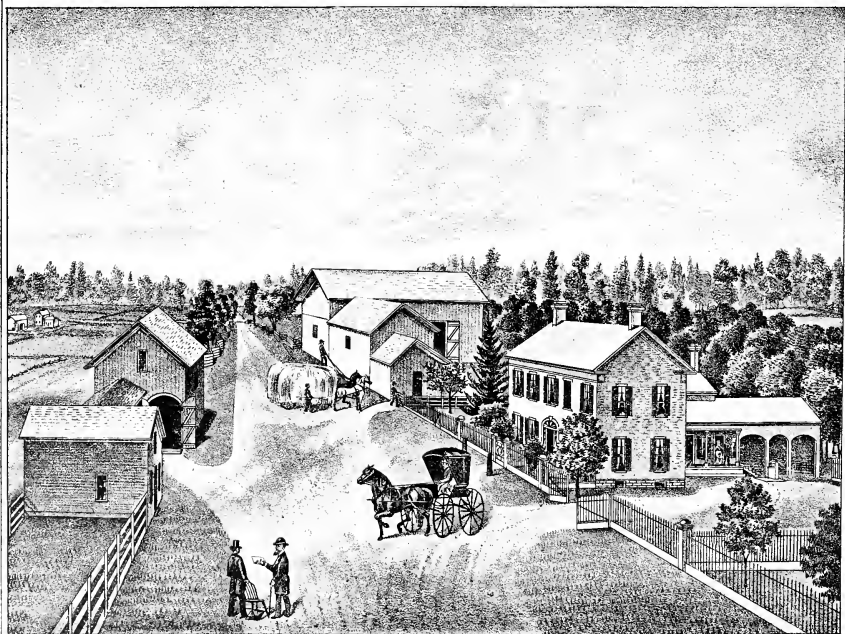
putting his skill into practice. It has been said that necessity is the mother of invention, and never was this axiom more clearly exemplified than in the case of Mr. Odell. He thereupon constructed a "fiddle," and played for the natives until he had secured the snug little sum of seventy-seven dollars, which he made use of in redeeming his home. Mr. O. was an adept in the playing of the violin, and seemed to enjoy the "music" as well as those about him. He was, however, struck with convulsion while playing, and has never handled the instrument since.

He is a consistent Christian, and a member of that church at Magee's Corners, and subsequently joined the Baptist Church at Clyde.

Physically, Mr. Odell had no superior, and perhaps few equals in this country. As an instance corroborating this statement, it is related of him that he has cut and piled five cords of wood in half a day, and has cut three cords of wood in three successive hours. In the wheat harvest he was master of the situation, having cut three hundred and thirty-seven bushels of wheat in one day with a cradle.

Mr. Odell has passed an active life, and is well rewarded with an abundance of this world's goods. He is surrounded by loving relatives and kind friends; and we hope that the down-hill of life may be pleasant and calm, and that when the grim archer Death calls him home, he may go,—

"Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch about him,
And lies down to pleasant dreams."



RES. OF DAVID ODELL, TYRE, TP., SENECA CO., N. Y.

placed, and derived some advantage in connection, but finally sold to Jonas Ward, a cousin, who, in turn, sold to David H. Evans, the present owner and Town Supervisor. The other half was occupied in 1810 by a man named Hiram Scutt, who for sixty-three years inhabited that spot, and died there in 1873. Upon Lot No. 12, in its northwest part, was a cabin at an early day wherein dwelt a fiddler whose skill with the bow made the presence of Jacob Eoff at the parties held by the young people always welcome. In time he died and disappeared. The present owner is P. K. Carver, who is quite a business man. Upon the fringe of the swamp in the western part of Lot No. 13 a man named Royal Torry, in 1813, built himself a house. The structure is still standing and occupied, but the builder is lost to knowledge. Returning to Lot No. 20, on the west border adjoining Junius, we find its first settler, David Odell, from Washington County, still living at the advanced age of eighty-three, upon the farm which he began to clear fifty nine years ago. Mr. Odell was a licensed preacher in the Baptist Church, and stands connected with the early history of that religious denomination. Benaiah Tripp was an early neighbor of Odell's, and, at the age of eighty-one, looks back over a half-century upon its wonderful changes. The first improvement upon Lot No. 21 was made by Daniel Luna, upon an hundred of its acres. The necessities of that time compelled a varied employment, and Luna occasionally found opportunity to work at his trade of cooper in making repairs upon cider-barrels in a small shop which stood on the west road. The locality is now owned by John Burns.

In 1809, Silas Brown, of New Jersey, acquired title to one hundred and fifty acres. A year previous, Royal W. Dunham had purchased land on this lot. He esteemed the right of ownership in soil very highly, and dying in 1874, left behind him, as the result of a long life's labor, the disposal of six hundred acres. Lot 22 was tenanted by Joseph Young, from New Jersey, in 1805; he had been preceded a year by Stephen Rodgers. Beyond the swamp lot we arrive at No. 24, the southern part of Cruseo, on the bend of the Erie Canal. As early as 1804, Bartholomew Brockway was found living at the Point, and following a trapper's and hunter's life. He was one of that class of men who were constantly found in the advance of civilization, dealing with native tribes, imbibing their habits, and preferring the indolent life maintained by the fishery and the chase to the enduring work of the permanent settler. As in the building of the old turnpike, taverns opened all along the line, and hamlets sprung up, so, in some sort, was it with the canal. At the Point a number of families settled, and found employment on the work. A leading resident in 1825 was Dr. O. W. May, and after him the locality was named May's Point. The centre lot on the west tier, No. 33, was settled in 1810 by three families, of which James Goodell, Caleb Brewster, and Euseb Reynolds were the heads. Upon the western part of the lot now resides E. J. Shoemaker, the only resident physician in the town. Upon No. 34, James Russel had located and cleared a piece of ground as early as 1804; he sold to Benjamin Marsh, who dying in 1810, his son, B. F. Marsh, succeeded to the estate. In 1812, James Stevenson, accompanied by a family of six children, moved upon the lot. Mr. Stevenson was from Ireland, and his sons, realizing the opportunities offered here for reward of merit, so comported themselves that James Stevenson was twice elected Sheriff, and Robert L. Stevenson was chosen member of Assembly for 1845, and Town Supervisor for 1851, 1858, 1859, 1864, and 1865. Upon Lot No. 45 three men moved as early as 1808; their names were David Weaver, Luther Bishop, and Joseph Southwell, all from Montgomery County. On the west side of this lot is a fine grove of pine timber, the only grove of that character in the town. Henry I. Brink, in 1804, moved upon No. 46. He was followed in 1810 by Robert R. Livingston. Four Irish families, in 1808, located upon Lot 58; their names were Charles Goodwin, Richard Bennett, Philip McGowan, and Patrick McGuire. Henry Parker, of Waterloo, settled on the south portion of the lot. The heirs of Goodwin and Bennett cultivate the lands cleared by their fathers at this date. Dr. Thomas C. Nagee settled first on No. 35, then, in 1818, moved to the northern part of this lot (58) and erected a fine large brick house,—the first of its material in the town. Dr. Nagee had an extensive practice, was an active politician, and gave his name to the corners on the north lot line. The early settlement of No. 59 was made by a man named Henry White, in the year 1809. He was displaced, after a residence of five years, by Charles White, through a defect in the title held by the former party. The first improvements were made upon Lot 60, in 1805, by four men,—James Johnson, Jedediah Sayre, James Gerald, and Thomas Armstrong. One after another they disposed of their land and went elsewhere. Samuel Lay was an early settler upon Lot 61. William Winans purchased fifty acres from the farm of George P. Seckell, and paid for it by hard labor; his widow, Esther Winans, still survives, although upwards of ninety-eight years of age. She is the oldest resident of Tyre, and, with Jason Smith, constitute the only pensioners of the war of 1812 within its limits.

Until 1811, there were no doctors in the town, and when medical help became

imperative, the nearest point was East Canoga. The use of roots and herbs was common, and there was much reliance upon their efficacy. Among the medical practitioners of Tyre were Dr. Magee, who died in 1869; John G. Tubbs, who came in 1821 and left for Michigan in 1874; R. M. Smith arrived in 1828, and remained but a few years; O. W. May, who dated from 1825; A. W. Turner, from 1830; Jacob Harbroeck, from 1848, and who died in 1866; and Dr. and Shoemaker, now resident.

In 1805, Caleb Woodworth came into Tyre, and to him is ascribed the building of a frame barn which is regarded as the first framed building erected within the limits of the town. During the year in question Woodworth's daughter Betsey was married to James Clark by Squire Bowman, of Fayette, the same being the first marriage celebrated in the town. A second early marriage was solemnized in 1807, between Caleb Woodworth and Betsey Crown, by Elder Messenger, who had been recently ordained. The first white child native of Tyre was Daniel Crane. Polly Winans was the second, and Calvin Halsey the third. The first death was of Ezekiel Crane, whose remains rest in a small, neglected cemetery near the residence of Jacob Best. His grave is unknown, but his death is historical. The first person buried in the old, dilapidated cemetery by the road, one mile south of Tyre, was Sarah Traver, mother of Nicholas Traver. Her interment took place in 1807. During the year last named, N. Traver erected on Black Brook the first saw-mill in Tyre; the sawyer was compensated by payment of money or one-half the lumber made. The pioneer mill stood till 1829; it was then replaced by another, which was in use till 1860, when the lack of logs suffered it to go to ruin. Giles Howland erected his saw-mill on White Brook in 1822. Lumber at his mill sold at seven dollars and fifty cents per thousand feet. The mill was run until 1834, when it, too, from scarcity of timber, was left to decay. A cider-mill was put up in 1873, by Stephen E. Babcock, on the same site. In 1808-9, the inhabitants of Tyre were accustomed to go to mill, on horseback, to the Deveraux Mill at the "Kingdom." The water to this mill was conducted thither along a race, which extended up the river, with a wing-dam reaching into the main channel. The mill itself was a rickety affair, of which notice was given by a large under-shot breast-wheel. In the year 1817, Noah Davis built on Black Brook the first grist-mill in Tyre. A new frame mill was erected in 1832, and this local convenience is still in use. A saw-mill was run from the same race in 1826, by Stephen Munson, into whose hands the "Pepper Mill" passed soon after its construction. Munson, and his son, Colonel E. Munson, did quite an extensive lumber and milling business, grinding the grain raised in a large area of the country about, drawing the product of their mills to the Erie Canal, at the bridge east of Armitage's, for shipment. W. G. Woodforth, Esq., in 1824, ran a carding-machine and fulling-mill on the brook. Another of the early industries of that locality, up the stream from the clothery, was an extensive ashery establishment, started in 1820 by Isaac Bigelow. Further up the stream, beyond Munson's Mills, a large cursory was started to raise silk-worms, for the production of cocoons, but a brief time was sufficient to demonstrate the unprofitable character of the attempt, and it was abandoned.

The first storehouse was built and occupied in 1828, by Harvey Carscadden. He had a small stock of strictly staple articles, and had the honor of receiving the appointment of Postmaster, being the first incumbent of such a position in the town as now constituted. He was succeeded by P. L. Woodruff, who added to storekeeping blacksmithing. While he attended to plows and other utensils, his wife conducted the sale of merchandise. The post-office was resigned in 1830, and Jason Smith being appointed, served for sixteen years. A frame store building was erected by Josiah C. Woodworth in 1840, and the business of selling goods conducted by him for some time; he finally removed to Seneca Falls.

Tyre City has not kept pace in growth with its surroundings. On the corner where Benjamin Nearpass now lives Daniel Ward kept a tavern. At this house the town courts were held, and on holidays the pioneers met here to recount their earlier deeds. Nor were they them to attempt a later prowess. It is related that a party, made up of Hiram Woodworth, Silas Barton, Thorne and Nat Golden, and two others, equipped with rifles, set out in a sleigh for a deer-hunt on "Cruseo Island." Young La Fontin Russel begged to go along with them, and finally was allowed to become a member of the expedition. On returning at evening, Russel had shot the only deer killed in the hunt. The evening was spent in rifle practice at the deer's head by candle-light, and narratives of adventure, as many such evenings rightly were. Ward rented his tavern-stand to a man named Huff. Afterwards it was kept by Theodore Chapin, father of Mrs. J. L. Beebe. The tavern was then sold to Jacob Nearpass, and with it the excellent farm owned by him till his death, and since by his sons, who are among the prominent families of the place.

We have elsewhere spoken of Tyre's oldest inhabitants,—those who have passed many years upon her territory,—but the oldest citizen resident in the town is Aaron Easton, who celebrated his one hundred and first birthday on February 6, 1876.

He is living with his son on a farm near Magee's Corners. In the spring of 1804 the inhabitants in the locality south of Tyre City assembled, and erected a log school-house on the southeast corner of Lot 35. The neighborhood was sparsely settled, and the following parties were active in the work: Asa Smith, Caleb Woodworth, Moses Marsh, and Lewis Winans. This was the first school-house erected within Tyrean limits. It is to the credit of these pioneers that they thus early adopted such measures for educational and religious advantages. The first instructor in this primary academy was named Nancy Osman, who had just come in with Marsh, and who taught a summer term. Richard Thomas, an Englishman and an old man, taught the winter school. Thomas had been a soldier on our side in the Revolution, and endured imprisonment on the "Old Jersey," whose record is as disgraceful to the British as Andersenville is to the South. The old soldier and pedagogue had received a good education, and understood his business in the school-room. Dying in the year 1815, he was buried in Tyre Cemetery. Other schoolmasters who presided here were John Roberts, and, in the winter of 1810-11, John Burton, afterwards an attorney at Waterloo. The old log house became designated as the "Cranetown Academy," and with some show of reason, when it is known that Burton taught surveying therein to one David Duonod, who came up from Fayette for that purpose. Of those who went to Miss Osman to school, Jason Smith, then a lad of nine years, is the only survivor. Truly, in that case but few are left to know who played upon the forest green full seventy years ago. In 1807, a Baptist Church was organized at this old school-house by Elder Samuel Messenger. It was composed of twelve members, of whom Esther Winans is sole survivor. In 1812 the academy building down, and the Baptist Church and society erected a commodious frame building for a church and school-house combined. Samuel H. Wilcox, of Massachusetts, and Oculis E. Crosby, from Phelps, were the first teachers in the new house. Elder Messenger was succeeded in 1815 by Jeremiah F. Tallman, of Massachusetts, who continued his services with this flock till 1825, when he was followed by Elder W. Brown, from Sudas. His pastorate extended from 1825 to 1835. Then Ray G. Lewis served from 1835 to 1839, Luther Goodrich to 1841, and Eliada Blakely to 1843. Others were Elders Roe, Gilbert, and Jones. The present pastor in charge is Pulaski E. Smith, who has been in this pastorate since 1863. The church site was removed in 1837 to Magee's Corners, where a good-sized frame was erected, and dedicated in the following year by Elder Nathan Baker, father of Arthur S. Baker, of the *Courier*.

The first Methodist preacher resident in Tyre was Palmer Roberts, who moved in from Romulus in 1817, and held meetings in the houses of Chalmer and Marsh. During the same year a society was formed of twenty members, whose first class-leader was Moses I. Gardner, long since passed to his rest. Their first building was put up in 1822, on Black Brook, at the crossing of the State road. The site was moved to Tyre City in 1826, and the old building sold to Peter Kettle, who utilized it as a tavern stand for a number of years. The old church tavern is still in existence, but no tavern stand, nor place to sell liquor, now exists within the town limits. A church was built in 1834, of size forty by fifty feet. This structure was torn down in 1874, and a brick building commenced on the site. The work, still in progress, will cost when completed ten thousand dollars. The present pastor in charge is Norman Sutton; membership about one hundred. A Sunday-school connected with this church has ten officers, sixty scholars, and nearly two hundred volumes in its library. A Disciple church was built upon Lot 22 in 1831, a society having been organized by Luther Goodrich, but it has since been discontinued. The Presbyterians organized a society in 1823, under the Rev. Joseph Merrill, of Junius. In 1837, the church had thirty-one members, and was under the care of the Presbytery of Geneva. Rev. Merritt S. Platt was commissioned by the American Home Missionary Society to work with this church one year from November 25, 1835. Church changed to *Reformed*, new society organized, and a frame edifice was erected upon Lot 46 in 1840. A second and handsome house for worship was built on Lot 20 in 1872. The present pastor is Rev. Mr. Buckalew, and the communicants number about sixty persons. Upon a review of the town, we find an old cemetery on the Neapsan lot, whose first occupants were the wife of George Neapsan and Henry L. Brink. Upon Lot 58 a log school-house was put up in 1815; a frame succeeded it in 1846, and is in present use. Its first schoolmasters were William Child, later the editor of the *Seneca Farmer* in Waterloo and Seneca Falls, William A. Goodwin, and Edward F. Strong. Down upon Black Brook the Twist brothers, John, Peter, Moses, and Elias, from Washington County, erected a saw-mill in 1811. They ran it till 1823, when it was bought by G. V. Sackett, who continued its use till it was burnt down. Charles White, in 1826, built anew upon the same site. This mill went down in 1849, from lack of material. While these changes have occurred of settlement and industrial effort, the increase of population has required and received new civil changes. The town of Junius, comprising all of Seneca north of the Seneca River, having been divided, the organization of Tyre was

effected in March, 1829, with its present bounds. The first town election was held on April 7, 1829, at the house of Nelson Roosevelt. The inspector of election was W. G. Woodworth. The meeting being held, the following result was reached, and is reproduced as showing to whom at that time it was thought advisable to intrust the affairs of the new town. Thos. C. Magee was elected Supervisor; John Roberts, Clerk; Joseph Conallus, Peter Wells, and Robert Harper, Assessors; Deming Boardman, Luther Bishop, and James Magee, Highway Commissioners; Avery Marsh and William A. Goodwin, Commissioners of Common Schools; for Inspectors of Schools, John G. Tubbs and Wm. G. Woodworth; for Overseers of the Poor, Stephen Munsen and Eros Reynolds; for Collector, Halsey Winans; Constables, H. Winans, John T. Rogers, and John Lamb; for Justices of the Peace, T. C. Magee, Robert Harper, and Oliver W. May. Twenty-three Pathmasters, who were to be Pence Viewers, were voted in, and one hundred dollars voted to be raised for support of the poor. In March, 1831, the surveys of the town roads were effected, the Commissioners employing for the work John Roberts. The Tyre Cemetery was incorporated on February 19, 1859, and six trustees chosen. Tyre does a business in raising apples, which are shipped each fall to New York City. Wheat and clover-seed are relied upon to bring money. Corn raised is home-fed. The town has a Republican majority. For school purposes it is divided into nine districts, six full and three joint. One house is of stone; six of brick. There are four hundred and fifty-one children between five and twenty-one years of age (September 30, 1875). Of thirteen teachers, licensed by local officer, three were males and ten females.

TYRE IN THE REBELLION.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SIXTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Company F.—Ira Munson, a school-teacher, was commissioned and mustered as First Lieutenant of Company F, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth New York Volunteers, which company he had assisted in recruiting, on August 15, 1862, being the date of organization of the company. He was commissioned as Captain of his company July 3, 1863. On May 10, 1864, he was mortally wounded at the battle of Po River, and died on the 14th in the Army Square Hospital, Washington, District of Columbia. Captain Munson was a gallant officer, and, as a tribute of respect to his memory and on account of his gallant conduct in the battles of Harper's Ferry, Auburn Ford, Bristoe Station, Mine Run, Merton's Ford, the Wilderness, and Po River, a commission was issued by the Governor of the State, dated the 16th of June, 1864, with rank from April 18, as Major.

Ass J. Rose, by occupation a carpenter, enlisted August 12, 1862, and was appointed Sergeant. He was in battle at Harper's Ferry, and was discharged for disability December 12, 1862.

Charles Kline entered service July 30, 1862, and was appointed Corporal. He was severely wounded at Auburn Ford, Virginia, October 14, 1863; was promoted Sergeant November 1, 1863; was transferred to Company E, December 25, 1864, and promoted to First Sergeant February 8, 1865.

Henry B. Munson, a farmer, enlisted August 14, 1862, and was appointed Corporal; was in action at Harper's Ferry, and was discharged for disability, at Chicago, December 16, 1862.

George E. Beadle, a farmer, enlisted August 2, 1862, and participated in the battle of Harper's Ferry; was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps September 1, 1863.

Stephen G. Babcock entered the army July 30, 1862, at eighteen years of age, and was in the battles of Harper's Ferry, Gettysburg, Auburn Ford, Bristoe Station, Mine Run, and Merton's Ford; was appointed Corporal November 1, 1863.

Edmond Craft, a farmer by occupation, enlisted the 30th of July, 1862, and was in the battles of Harper's Ferry and Gettysburg; he was wounded and lost his arm in the latter battle; was discharged on this account May 19, 1865.

John H. Crane, a farmer, entered the service August 12, 1862; was in the battle of Harper's Ferry, and died in hospital camp near Union Mills, Virginia, March 23, 1863.

Samuel J. Clark, enlisted August 12, 1862; participated in the battles of Harper's Ferry and Gettysburg, and died in field-hospital at latter place July 8, 1863.

Michael Cunningham, a farmer, enlisted August 6, 1862; in battle at Harper's Ferry, and was killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.

Aaron Decker, enlisted August 6, 1862; participated in the battle of Harper's Ferry, and was discharged with regiment.

Ephraim C. Dubois, enlisted August 6, 1862; was in heaviest engagements; wounded in battle of Wilderness May 6, 1864, and at Boynton Road March 31, 1865.

THOMAS H. ARNOLD.

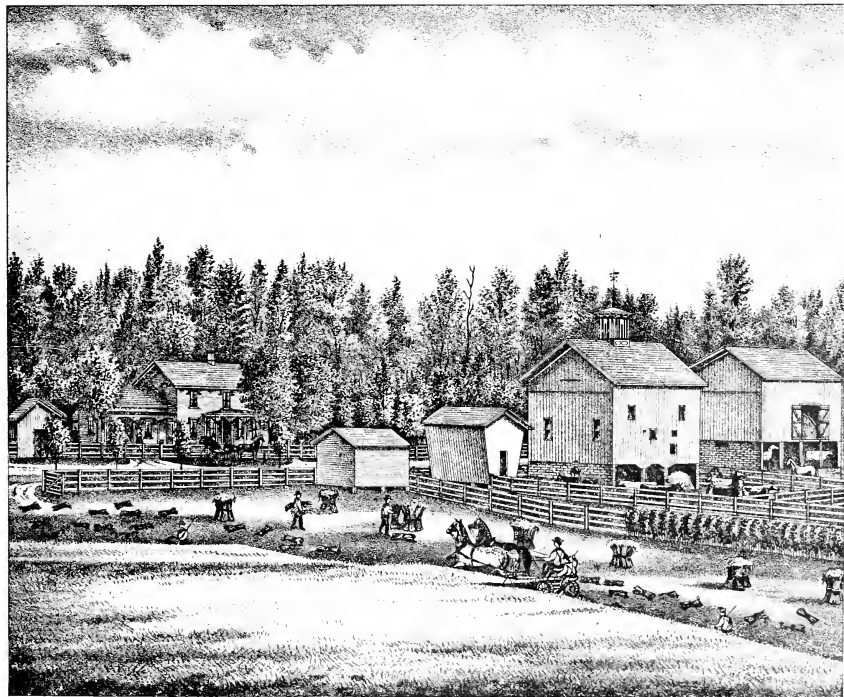
THE subject of this sketch is a sturdy son of New England, having been born in the State of Rhode Island, on the 4th day of January, 1809. He emigrated from his native State in an early day, determined to seek a home far from the busy haunts and scenes of men, in what was then styled the "Lake County," or the western wilderness. He traveled through the various counties of this State, but no point seemed to please him until he touched the soil of what is now old Seneca, where he raised the standard of civilization, and eventually purchased



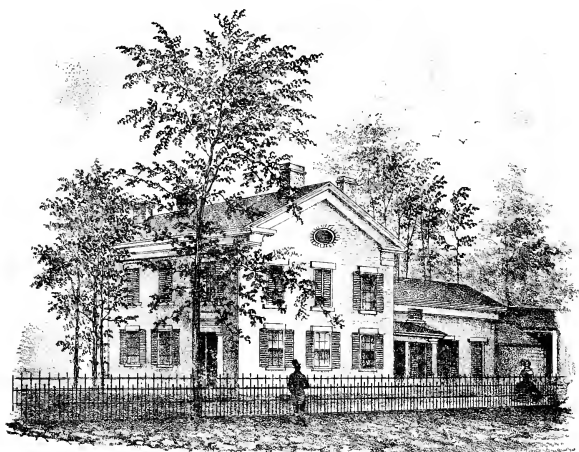
THOMAS H. ARNOLD.

the land upon which he now resides, and which is considered one of the finest farms for which Seneca County is so celebrated. Thomas united in marriage with Mahalia C. Douglass, in the year 1838. His wife died April 20, 1866, greatly mourned by friends and acquaintances. They had three children, two of whom, David B. and William H., are now living. Mr. A. married Lavinia, daughter of Royal Dunham, in 1872.

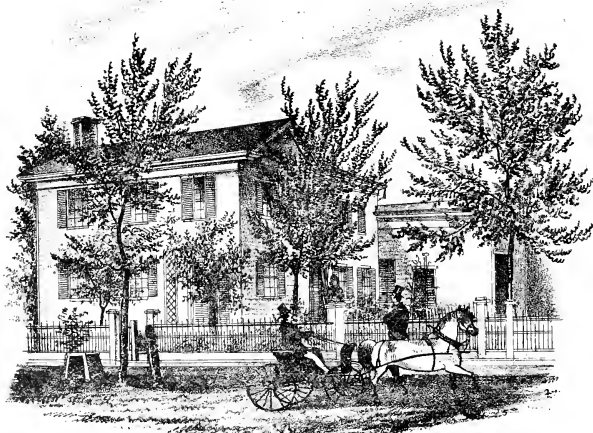
Mr. Arnold, as remarked above, has one of the finest farms in the country, and is surrounded by all the attributes that render a home happy.



RES. © THOMAS H. ARNOLD,
TIRE TP. SENECA CO., N. Y.



Residence of J.E. Seeley, Ovid.



Residence of Corydon Fairchild, Ovid.

Moses M. Gleason, enlisted July 30, 1862; in battle at Harper's Ferry, and died in hospital-camp near Centreville, Virginia, April 9, 1863.

John Hopkins entered the army July 30, 1862; in battle of Harper's Ferry; detached with wagon-train February 1, 1863, and served till close of war.

Charles Kents, enlisted August 6, 1862; in engagements at Harper's Ferry and Gettysburg; was wounded at latter place, and subsequently discharged on account of wounds.

Oliver Perry, enlisted August 12, 1862; was killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.

John W. Torrence, enlisted August 2, 1862, aged eighteen; wounded at Gettysburg July 3, 1863; detached with provost guard April 4, 1864.

Peter Wheeler, July 30, 1862; in battles of Harper's Ferry, Gettysburg, Auburn Ford, and Bristoe Station,—where he was mortally wounded, and died at Alexandria, Virginia, October 20, 1863.

James Coleman, April 11, 1864; killed in battle of the Wilderness May 6, 1864.

THIRTY-THIRD NEW YORK.

Company A.—Daniel Whitbeck, private, enlisted October 1, 1861; discharged for disability September 8, 1862.

Company I.—William H. Long, First Lieutenant, enlisted May 22, 1861; promoted to Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General; transferred to staff of General Vinton November 25, 1862.

Of the following named we have been unable to get full rosters, and their names are enrolled on the Soldiers' Monument at Tyre Cemetery, having died or been killed in defense of their country: W. V. Smith, Peter Kittle, C. H. Rhodes, Elias White, William H. Sackett, N. P. Forbes, P. Herrisher, A. Kisinger, S. Tolson, G. West.

The following were mustered out: Augustus Gates (lost an arm), John Van Horn, Levi Baker, Charles Stromson, John Elliott, Thomas Stafford, John Edwards, Frederick Kohler, Charles M. Berry, William Cudderback, George Wilson, Albert Hill, Chancy Lay, Edward Austin, Alonzo Dean, Asa Timmerman, William Oldman, and William Kabr.

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

HARTWELL B. COMPSON.

Hartwell B. Compson, son of Jonas W. Compson, was born in Tyre, Seneca County, May 4, 1842, and prior to the war of the rebellion was a farmer. Both patriotic and martial in spirit, he was one of the first to volunteer his services. He enlisted under Captain Guion, of the New York Thirty-third, in the spring of 1861. Being but eighteen years of age, he was taken back by his father, and resumed farm-work; but he "louged to follow to the field some warlike leader," and, hearing that a cavalry company was being recruited at Seneca Falls, under B. F. Sisson, while at work plowing, he turned the horses loose, made his way to the village, and enlisted on September 28, 1861, in Company G, Eighth New York Cavalry, as a private. His parents ceased to oppose his wishes, and he was sworn into service. He was appointed Corporal October 1, 1861, Duty Sergeant October 10, 1861, and Orderly Sergeant December 8, 1862. In the sixty-four battles and skirmishes of this regiment, he was never absent. Three horses were shot from under him, and yet he escaped unharmed. He was promoted Second Lieutenant December 29, 1862, First Lieutenant June 25, 1863, Captain February 9, 1864, and Major November 20, 1864. He was placed in command of the regiment on December 20, 1864, and two days later led them at the battle of Lacy Springs. On March 2, he commanded at Waynesboro', where he was credited with capturing six pieces of artillery, nine portable forges, ten battle-flags, two hundred wagons and ambulances, eleven hundred stand of small arms, eight hundred teams, one general, three colonels, fifty officers, and nine to twelve hundred men. He was detailed by General Sheridan as bearer of dispatches and seventeen rebel flags, to turn over to the Secretary of War. He received a medal of honor from Congress, and a commission of Brevet-Colonel. Returning home, he engaged in farming until 1866, when he removed to Grand Rapids, Michigan, and engaged in building and real estate business. After the great fire in Chicago he went there, and has erected some of the finest and largest buildings in the city. Seneca County may have nobler, braver, and slier men than Compson, but their number is limited, and the rapid promotion of a farmer-boy of eighteen to the command of a regiment of cavalry has few parallels.

JASON SMITH.

Jason Smith, Esq., of the town of Tyre, Seneca County, was born in Bristol, Addison County, Vermont, on October 7, 1795. He was the fifth child in a family of eleven, and the oldest son. At the age of eight, he accompanied his father to the dense and almost unbroken forests of this region, and on April 12, 1803, first set foot on the farm now owned and occupied by him, and situated on the southeast corner of Lot No. 36, in the Military township of Janus, now, as named by him, the town of Tyre. His father, Asa Smith, had been a farmer in the East, and, desirous of bettering his condition, had made the long and tedious journey to his future home in the spring of 1802, with a yoke of oxen. Here he had felled a patch of timber, put up a log house, cleared a piece of ground, sowed it in wheat, and then returned to bring out the family.

Young Smith, on his arrival at his primitive woodland home, engaged with ardor in the pioneer labors of the lighter order, and assisted his father as boy of that time were able and were called on to do. There was no sudden accession of property, but slowly the work was carried forward year by year, amidst the severest hardships and privations, until, in the lapse of time, ease and comfort have been realized. Early schooling was acquired from the teachings of Nancy Osman, in the log house erected near the Smith farm. Later teachers were Richard Thomas and John Roberts, and first religious instruction was heard from the mouth of Rev. David Irish. In the spring of 1814, Jason, at the age of eighteen, enlisted in a company of six-months' volunteers, raised by Captain William Hooper, Dobbin's regiment, Porter's Brigade, and served with honor through the sanguinary campaign in Upper Canada. The term of enlistment expired, Smith received his discharge at Batavia, November 8, 1814, and returned to the old home.

Having a natural aptitude for mechanics, Smith had assisted one George Alfred in the framing of a barn built for his father, Asa Smith, in 1810, and afterwards taken work on his own account, and engaged in the construction of Cayuga Bridge. Shortly after his discharge, he resolved to make carpentry his trade. He found

constant employment for two years, when the age and increasing infirmity of the father warned him to lay aside work, and he called on Jason to come home and take charge of the farm. He cheerfully complied, and has remained on the old place till this, the summer of 1876. He was united in marriage to Miss Sarah, daughter of Judah and Ethelinda Wells, in the year 1824. Of three children, one died in infancy, one grew to manhood, and in 1870 became a resident of Sacramento, California, and a third, the Rev. P. E. Smith, has for the last ten years been a worthy and efficient pastor of the Baptist Church at Magee's Corners. Smith's parents died, the mother in 1840, the father in 1841, and the farm was left to Asa as his heritage. Mrs. Sarah Smith had died in 1829, and in 1834, Mr. Smith married again, his wife being Amanda Lemmon, daughter of Charles Lemmon. Twelve children were given them, of whom seven only are now living. Mrs. Amanda Smith died in 1868, and the youngest daughter, Mary A., has kept the house for her father, while the younger son, Ruel L. Smith, has been in charge of the farm.

In person, Jason Smith is above the medium height, is strong and active, and of remarkably retentive memory, as illustrated in the history of Tyre. He has been Vice-President of the County Agricultural Society from its origin in 1841, for many years; was elected Justice of the Peace in 1827, and, save a few terms, has been in office ever since, and now, in 1876, has just been chosen for an additional four years. He has served as Supervisor, Commissioner of Schools, Side Judge, and as Postmaster in 1830, under Jackson's administration; served over sixteen years, and resigned in Polk's term; was again appointed under Grant, and still holds the office. A captain in a rifle company of the Eleventh New York in 1828, he offered his services in 1862, at Syracuse, to aid in crushing the rebellion, and was refused by Governor Morgan, who remarked that his age was too great, and that there were sufficient young men to fight this battle of fifty years from his strife with English aggression. Mr. Smith has been a consistent, efficient, and faithful citizen, and in all that regards love of country, local advancement, educational interest, and religious development, has been an active member of the Commonwealth. He is now in his eighty-first year, in full possession of his powers—mental and physical; takes a deep interest in the progress of events, and enjoys the regard of an extended circle of acquaintances. His youth was knowing to battle with the Briton; his manhood given to conquest of the forest; his age to social and official duty. His later years are watched over by affection's kindly care. Pleasurably recalling the incidents of the "olden time," enjoying the present, the days glide by swiftly and silently, and, in the reserved vitality not common to his age, he bids fair to see yet many years ere life is done.

WILLIAM KLINE.

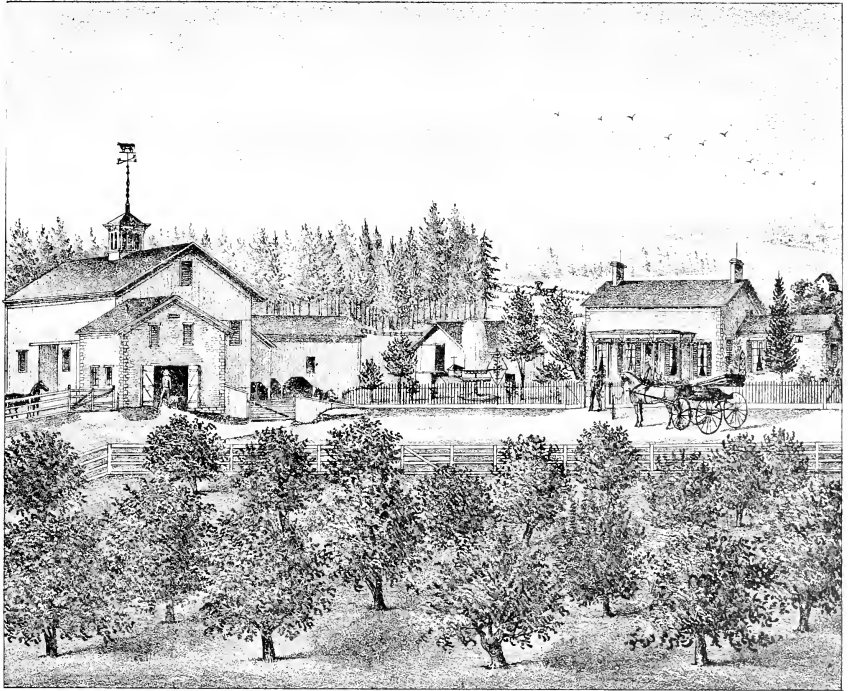
The records of pioneer periods of settlement are characterized by gradual changes from the pole-hut, log cabin, hewed-log house, to the well-built and pretentious frame. These styles of architecture evidence the progress of civilization, and the presence of the water saw-mill on the run, branch, or river, has been the lever for this upward movement. The house indicates somewhat its tenants, and the manufacturer of lumber aids men to properly represent themselves. In this light we view the services to the community of Seneca Falls of William Kline, a settler at that village in the fall of 1828. For many years, the saw-mill of Mr. Kline contributed its material for the houses erected in the neighborhood. He was a native of Berks County, Pennsylvania, at which place he was born, September 29, 1804. His marriage to Phoebe Parker bears date July 20, 1831, and took place at Seneca Falls. From a family of ten children, seven are living. About 1859, Mr. Kline purchased a farm in the town of Tyre, and upon it remained till his death, which transpired August 19, 1874. His was no slow wearing out by sickness, but a sudden yet not violent death, as is the case with those who have lived out their allotted days. His wife, surviving, finds a pleasant home with her children. In the lives of quiet workers like Mr. Kline, eulogy is superfluous and censure is unjust, and there is a measure of meaning in the sentence which truthfully delineates him as an honest, upright, reliable man, kind and provident to his family, desirous of no office, knowing no enemies, mingling with no sect or party, and quietly pursuing the even tenor of his way until his days were numbered and his time came.



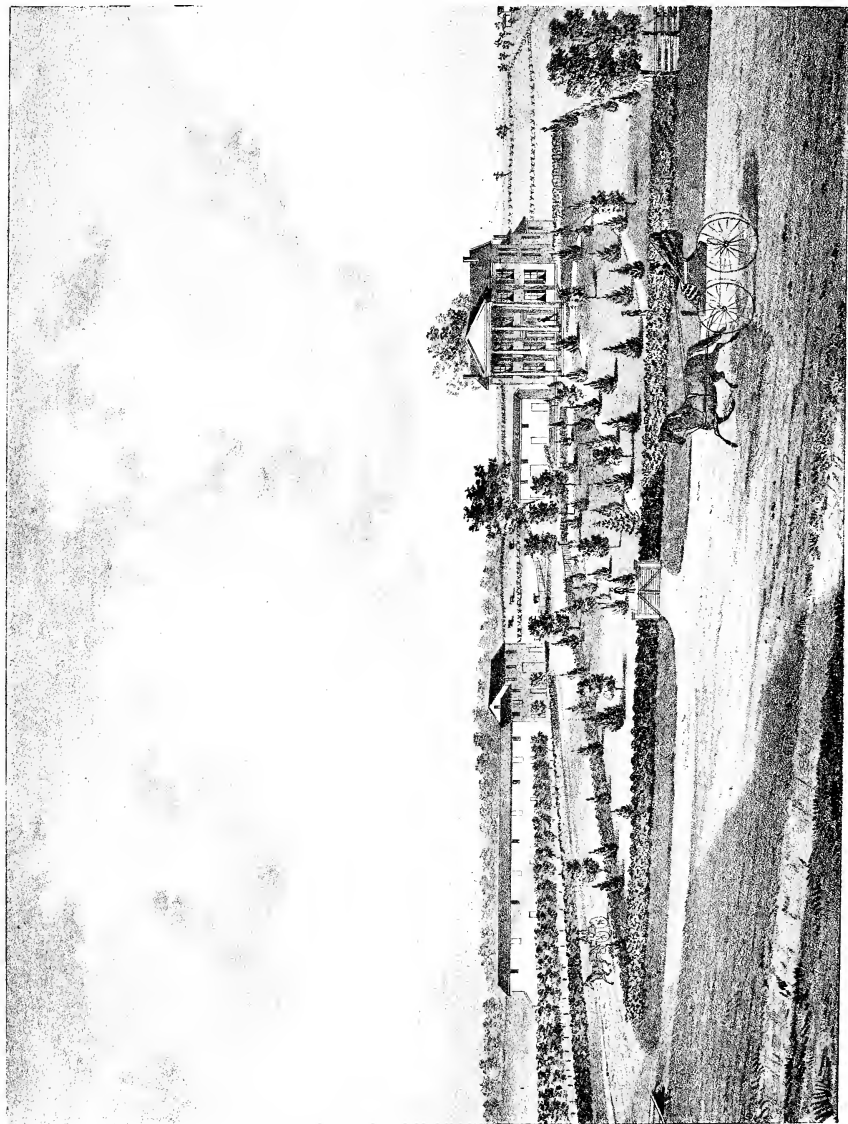
MRS. HIRAM LAY.



HIRAM LAY.



RES. OF HIRAM LAY, TYRE TP., SENECA CO., N. Y.



RESIDENCE OF BENJAMIN KIME, WEST FAYETTE, SENECA CO., N. Y.

FAYETTE.

This town was formed from Romulus, and organized as "Washington," at which time it comprised a portion of Cayuga County. The town of Junius was set off in 1803. It is the largest town in the County, lies on the south bank of the Seneca River, and extends from Seneca to Cayuga Lake. The surface is rolling, and farms some of the finest farming lands in the County.

The territory embraced within the boundaries of this County, and more particularly the town of Fayette, formed a part of the celebrated "hunting-grounds" of the Iroquois Indians. Here the circling smoke arose from many an Indian village, and the wilderness was dotted with wigwags. The hunter bounded through the forest after the deer and moose; beavers, otters, and martens were in abundance; the salmon smoked at every camp-fire; the waters of the lakes were parted by the birchen canoe, and the dripping oar of the Seneca glistened in the sunlight. Here was the Indian in all his glory. This was the Indian Eden, and, as far as his unsophisticated vision extended, destined to remain. The unfortunate allegiance of the Six Nations to the British crown soon brought this sweet dream to a close. The butcheries of Cherry Valley and Wyoming called down upon the heads of the red brothers the wrath of Washington, and the result was that terrible blow of Sullivan, when he swept the Indian country, as it were, with a besom of destruction. This town is identified with that invasion. When the stern Indian-hunter returned from the Genesee flats, retracing his line of march strewn everywhere with desolation and ruin, he encamped on "Oakland Farm," and from this point dispatched Colonel Zebulon Butler, with five hundred riflemen, to visit the east shore of Cayuga Lake and inflict the same punishment upon the Cayugas that he had so severely dealt to the Senecas.

It is claimed by some, and we think justly, that Red Jacket, the celebrated Seneca orator and chieftain, was born in this town. Seven cities contend for the birthplace of the poet Homer, and nearly as many places have laid claim to the birthplace of Red Jacket. The writer feels justified in placing upon the imperishable pages that he first saw the light of day near Cayuga Lake, on the banks of Canoga Creek, in about the year 1759. He died near Buffalo, New York, January 29, 1830. His Indian name was *Sagoyewatha* or *Sagoyewatha*, signifying "the keeper awake." His English name—Red Jacket—was due to a richly-embroidered scarlet jacket given him by the British during the Revolution. He was exalted above his tribe as an orator, and boasted that he was "born an orator." He strenuously resisted the advances of civilization, but gradually gave way to the onward march of the pale-face, and ended his eventful career as a confirmed drunkard. He was not a warrior in the true sense of that term, and was not possessed of those savage elements—to his honor be it said—that characterized Brandt. He was mightiest at the council-fire, and wielded the greatest influence at the treaty.

THE MORMON PROPHECY—FIRST BAPTISM.

Joseph Smith, the Mormon prophet, was at one time a resident of this town. Hon. D. S. Kendig, who furnished the writer this information, remembers him very well. He worked as a day-laborer for old Colonel Jacob Chamberlain, and occasionally for others, when not engaged with his mineral rods digging for gold in various places. He was invariably disappointed, though oftentimes striking with his crowbar an iron chest, supposed to contain the desired gold, when by some mysterious agency it would vanish to some other place. On one occasion he happened to strike the "Golden Bible," as he averred, near Palmyra, Wayne County. This Bible he brought to the house of an honest old Dutch farmer, named Whitmer, living in Fayette, about three miles south of Waterloo, and there translated it, and, by the aid of one Cowdry, wrote the Mormon Bible, or a portion of it, which was afterwards printed. This was about the year 1829 or 1830. In 1831 he left Fayette, with numerous converts, among whom were the whole Whitmer family and William Jolly. With them also went a family from Junius, named Bennett, and many others. They first stopped at Kirtland, Ohio, and subsequently located at Nauvoo, Illinois. The manner of translating the "Golden Bible" was a novel one. "Joe" Smith would look into a hat and read, and Cowdry would write down as the mysterious characters on the plates

were revealed to his understanding. The first baptism in the Mormon faith was made in this town, by immersion in a small brook, called Thomas Creek.

THE FIRST SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement in Fayette was undoubtedly made by a pioneer named James Bennett, from Pennsylvania, who located on the shore of Cayuga Lake in the year 1789.

Captain Ward, an officer in the war of the Revolution, was an early settler on Lot 25, in the northeast corner part of the town. A man named Ores was an early settler on Lot 26, and was somewhat celebrated as a pioneer tailor; but, unlike those of to-day, who form suits from the various kinds of costly material, he had only one known to him, and that was deer-skin. Mr. John Williams, now residing a short distance south of the village of Canoga, relates that he well remembers going to this primitive knight of the shears, and having pants cut and made from the above-mentioned material. John Oliver was an early settler on Lot 27, and died thereon a number of years ago, at the advanced age of seventy-three. Michael Vreeland was a pioneer on the Canoga reservation. In an early day in the State of Pennsylvania, Mr. Vreeland and his father were captured by the Indians, and the savage spirit of the red man, not content with the simple custody of their prisoners and the torture they might inflict upon them, concluded to dispatch the elder Vreeland, whereupon he was massacred, cut in pieces, and roasted, and the son compelled to partake of the flesh of the father. David Blackney was also an early settler in the Canoga reservation. He met a melancholy fate by burning to death in an attempt to rescue his little child, who was asleep in his dwelling when it was burned in about the year 1815; both father and child were consumed in the flames. James Kilpatrick was an early settler on the site of the present village of Canoga. Mr. Conner and Patrick Fowler were early settlers on Lot 40, south of the village, on lands now owned by A. McDuffie and Anson House. The first proprietor of Lot 41 was G. Johnston, and the first settler John Badgley, on premises now owned by George W. Randall and Daniel Disinger. Dr. Hartsborn and Charles Woodruff early located on Lot 46, Israel Howell and John Baker on Lot 52, and Emos Tooker, from Orange County, New York, on Lot 51, on premises now owned by his son J. H. Tooker. A Mr. Bull was also a pioneer on this lot. Mr. Horton early settled on Lot 57, near the lake, at the point then called Horton's, and since known as Hause's Point. Jacob Singer was an early settler on Lot 56; Peter Dimars on Lot 50; Peter Dear, Jr., James Hauff, and Arthur Williamson, familiarly known as Uncle "Ore," on Lot 45; Mr. Emerick on Lot 39, and Cook and Norison on Lot 34. On this lot is the celebrated Canoga Spring. This spring is about ten feet in diameter, and the water rises to the surface with great rapidity, and is clear, tasteless, and inodorous. The bubbles of gas which rise are pure nitrogen. The water from this spring, which forms Canoga Creek, furnishes a supply for turning several mills, and passes into Cayuga Lake. "The amount of gas given off by this spring is incredibly great, as the surface presents the appearance of ebullition, and on stirring the bottom with a stick the supply is so much increased that a large test-bottle may be filled in a few seconds. The temperature of the water in June was 45°, the air at the same time was 82°." Isaac Coyle and Jesse Boardman were early settlers on Lot 33, on premises now owned by Michael Hooster and Michael Hooster, Jr.

Archibald Mellon, from Connecticut, was the pioneer on Lot 38, where, in an early day, was a large rattlesnake den, the terror of the neighborhood for miles around. John Kuney early settled on Lot 44; the Krumps on Lot 49; Peter Dear on Lot 55; Peter Thayer on Lot 54; Adam Hosstetter on Lots 47 and 48; Geo. Stroub and Jacob Reigel on Lot 37; Ludowick Stofflett on Lot 32; Daniel and Henry Reigel on Lot 28; Wm. Lewis and Phineas Butler on Lot 23; Mrs. Pucker and a Mr. Martin, Urias Van Cleaf and Squire Jacob Knox on Lot 22, on premises now owned by L. Frantz and M. L. Allen; Hugh McAllister and a man named Conner on Lot 27; Christian Hooster and Thomas Disbrow on Lot 31. Mr. Hooster came from Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, in 1803, and settled on this lot, where he died, in 1810, at the age of sixty-four years. The

premises are now owned and occupied by Henry Hoster, Esq., who has one of the finest farms and country seats in the County. Geo. Pontius early located on Lot 36; Samuel Pontius on Lot 42; John Disting and Arnold Plate on Lot 47; Henry Singer on Lot 53; Mr. Rorison on Lot 15. His son, James Rorison, was Sheriff of the County, and officiated at the execution of Chapman at Waterloo in an early day, who was convicted of murdering a colored man. One son, Alexander Rorison, now resides on this lot. Philip Edington and Benajah Boardman were pioneers on Lot 29. Vincent Runyan came from New Jersey and located at the "Burg" in about the year 1794. He has two grandsons, B. and V. Runyan, residing in the County.

Henry Mathews came from the State of New Jersey, and located at the "Burg" in 1804; two sons, Geo. B. and Vincent R., now reside in the County, the former in the village of Canoga, and the latter at Seneca Falls. A Mr. Cook was a pioneer on Lot 39, and an early inn-keeper. George Kidd, William Bothwell, Daniel Saeger, and Conrad Manger were early settlers on Lot 38.

Lumel Sweet was an early settler on Lot 33. He met his death by being murdered by his wife in a fit of insanity. A few years after, and the last act in this sad tragedy was enacted when Mrs. Sweet committed suicide by hanging. George Shilley was an early settler on Lot 33, on premises now owned by his son George. Robert McClung was an early settler, and officiated many years as a Justice of the Peace. John Markle was a pioneer on Lot 36, and a son, General Jacob Markle, served Seneca County in the Legislature in about the year 1848. Other early settlers on this lot were Henry Wile, Benjamin Kuney, Philip Pratz, Frederick Kuney and Jacob Allerman. Dr. A. J. Allerman, a son of Jacob, is a practicing physician in the town of Varick, and another son, Joseph D., resides in Waterloo. The Rumsseys were also early settlers; two descendants, Moses and John, are extensive manufacturers in the village of Seneca Falls. David Kuney was a pioneer on Lot 29, and the proprietor of an ashery and distillery. Volunteer Hoover and John Jolly, who lived to the advanced age of one hundred and three years, and Henry McCartney, a soldier of the war of 1812, were pioneers on Lot 13.

Frederick Schott came from Dauphin County, Pennsylvania, and located on Lot 13 in the year 1802; a son, Daniel Schott, served in the war of 1812. Two sons, Vincent and Edward, reside in the County; the former occupies the old homestead, and the latter resides in the village of Waterloo. Other early settlers on this lot were James Gorham and a Mr. Rathbun. Pioneers on Lot 3 were Jabez Gorham, Abram Van Riper, and Martin Kondig. A son of Martin Kondig, Hon. D. S. Kondig, now resides in the village of Waterloo.* Benjamin Hendricks was a pioneer on this lot, and represented the town in the Board of Supervisors and the County in the Legislature. Other early settlers were B. Todd, Tinbrook Chamberlin, and Martin Miller. Sally McClung early located on Lot 5, on lands now owned by Peter Marshall; and Geo. Thomas on Lot 14, where W. H. Allen now resides. John Marshall was a pioneer on Lot 21, and premises now owned by a grandson, George K. Marshall; Daniel Schott was also an early settler on this lot. Geo. Yost was an early settler on Lot 22, on premises now owned by C. Yost. Fredrick Hassinger and Joseph Backman were early settlers, and the latter was a Justice of the Peace. Abram Backman, a son, is now a magistrate in the village of Waterloo. Martin Hogan, from Ireland, and latterly from Baltimore, located in the town in 1794; a grandson, Hon. William Hogan, represented the County in the Legislature in 1875. Jacob and Conrad Leek were pioneers. Jacob Hendricks emigrated from Pennsylvania and settled on Lot 27 in 1795, and has two sons, Charles and Peter Y., residing in the County. James Carrer also settled on this lot. Pioneers on Lot 34 were Peter Short, Christian Shaffer, Nathan Cook, Jacob Beeche, and Colonel James Sweet; Lot 40, George Freidley, Samuel Easter, Abram Young, Peter Voorhees, Jacob Flickinger; Lot 42, Stephen Frantz; Lot 22, Sylvester Stringham; Lot 38, Samuel Gandy and Benjamin Moses; Lot 32, Coorad Mings, Hiram Rogers, and Frederick Rathlan; Lot 25, a Mr. Heek, who has one son residing here, and one on Bluff Point, Yates County. Other pioneers were Ryner Kipp, Michael Vreeland, John Ernsberger, Mr. Staininger, G. A. Van Riper, and W. A. Marshall. James Van Riper was an early settler on Lot 12, where now is located the fine farm and residence of M. B. Ritter. U. D. Belles was also a pioneer on this lot, on lands now occupied by a son of the same name. Isaac Belles, a son of U. D. Belles, resides in the town, and has officiated as supervisor. Other settlers were Messrs. Dubois, Wyckoff, Herbert, and Knight. A Mr. House early settled on Lot 2; Jacob Kendig, Mr. Walters, and Philip Peters on Lot 1; Martin Withington, Mr. Hall, and John Kime. Mr. Kime has two sons, Jacob and Benjamin, living in the town, and one, William, at Lockport. Other early settlers were John Eshernon, John McClung, Dr. Lewis Oakley, Jeremiah Opydke, John Emerick, and the Gillmans.

Tunis Henion came from Bergen County, New Jersey, in 1796, and settled in the south part of the town, on Lot 38. He died at the age of eighty-seven, and his wife at eighty-four, leaving a family of nine children, six of whom are now living; Garrett, in Varick; Tunis, in Waterloo; Henry, a Justice of the Peace in Seneca Falls; Peter, in Fayette; Ann, in Wyoming; and Sophronia C., in Michigan. Jesse Palmer also settled on this lot, on premises now owned by Peter W. Dey. Gilbert Dey came from New Jersey, in an early day, and settled where he now resides.

BEARYTOWN NAMED.

Bearytown is a small village situated on the south border of the town, and was named in honor of Henry Beary, an early settler. Charles H. Hoskins, now engaged in the mercantile business at Seneca Falls, and the oldest merchant in the County, was an early merchant in Bearytown.

CANOGA.

"Canoga, "Sweet Water," is a pleasant village, situated in the eastern part of the town, near Cayuga Lake, and contains about two hundred inhabitants, two stores, two churches, a hotel, and post-office. Samuel Williams erected the first frame building in Canoga, used as a store and dwelling, and now occupied by George B. Mathews. The first hotel was erected by Dr. Davis, and is now occupied by George Pierson as a dwelling. Samuel and John Williams were the pioneer merchants at Canoga. Undoubtedly the first school-house in the town was situated on the farm now owned by Henry Hoster, and pioneer pedagogues were Moner, Baker, and Crosby.

Early magistrates were, Israel Catlin, Hugh McAllister, Martin Kendig, Benj. Hendricks, and Benajah Boardman; the latter was the first appointed in the town, in 1798. Among the first cases of mortality were those of Charles Conner and James Clark, both of whom were interred at the "Burg" cemetery.

Robert S. Rose was an early settler and extensive land-owner in the west part of the town, and served the County in the Legislature. The fine villas of William W. Stacey, Esq., and R. J. Swan, are located on a portion of the celebrated "Rose Hill" lands.

Mr. Halsey, father of Vincent M., Thomas, and Edwin, was an early settler, on Lot 24, on premises now owned by Vincent M. Halsey. On this lot, near the residence of Mr. Halsey, is located the neat Episcopal chapel called "Grace Church, Willowdale."

Other early settlers in Fayette were Bryant, Hood, Boots, Bar, McGee, Gilmore, Jennings, Conklin, Harrison, Dennison, Deal, Lemon, Houts, Spoon, Crull, Curt, Curran, Cerns, Huff, Amshury, Bannister, Alexander, Pesty, Hunter, Hill, Burlless, Frazer, Craven, Hiittle, Hill, Oeff, King, Trotter, Aber, Lamb, Silence, Flaats, Bergstreser, Abbott, Morgan, and Carniv.

PIONEER MILLS.

One of the greatest inconveniences met by the early settlers was the want of mills for grinding grain. The first mill in New York, west of Seneca Lake, was built in Yates County by Jiminia Wilkinson, the "Universal Friend," and from this County as well as many others, the inhabitants journeyed to this primitive establishment. Samuel Bear erected a mill at the Scaneys, or South Waterloo, in an early day, and the brothers Yost were the millwrights who superintended the construction of the building. "They applied themselves diligently upon the framework, that it might be covered early in the season. The posts and girts, the sills, and plates, in short, every piece, was accurately worked, and was ready to be framed, when it was discovered that all the force of neighborhood was inadequate to raise the first bent. Mr. Yost was in the constant habit of attending church at Geneva, and while in that place mentioned his dilemma to the officiating minister, who advised Mr. Yost to have boats prepared and in readiness at Geneva on the following Sunday. The day arrived, and, after the services were ended, the minister explained the case to his hearers, when a suggestion was made that every willing hand should at once be lent to a work of such necessity to the welfare of all. The proposition was adopted by acclamation, the boats were wanted, and before darkness had shut out the day the last bent was raised, and the whole frame pinned together. Order, quietness, and propriety prevailed, and the citizens of Ontario returned to their homes conscious of doing good to their fellow-men, unconscious of error, and trusting that the motive and intention would be viewed with lenity, if not with entire approbation."

DOCUMENTARY AND CIVIL HISTORY.

The old town-book of the town of Washington contains the following: "The proceedings of the town of Washington, 2d March, 1802: The following persons were nominated, viz.: Ws. Mynders, Supervisor; Martin Kendig, Town Clerk; Asa Moore, Alexander Rorison, James Bennet, Assessors; David Southwick,

* See biographical sketch at close of Waterloo Township history.

Benjah Boardman, Thomas Saunders, Commissioners of Highways; Herman Swift, James Sweet, Overseers of the Poor; Severus Swift, John Phelps, Constables; Severus Swift, Collector; Jabez Gorham, Pound Master; James McClung, Jesse Southwick, Alexander Rorison, Commissioners of Gospel and School Lots; David Southwick, Josiah Crane, James McClung, Wm. Mynders, Amasa Sherman, Committee to apply to the Legislature for dividing the Town; Peter Reynolds, James Miller, Daniel Dorrence, Samuel Bear, Jacob Chamberlain, James Sweet, Thomas Dishrow, Wm. Huff, Jabez Dishrow, Wm. Mynders, A-a Bacon, Jonah Hopkins, Hugh W. Dobbin, Wm. Dumont, Thomas Swift, Path Masters; Philip Eddington, Alexander Rorison, Jabez Dishrow, Nathaniel J. Potter, Fence Viewers."

Benjah Boardman served the town as Supervisor in 1803, and Israel Catlin continuously from 1804 to 1814.

The name of the town was changed to Fayette in 1808, and the first town-meeting held on the 4th of April, 1809, when the following officers were chosen: Israel Catlin, Supervisor; Vinson Runyan, Town Clerk; Samuel Conklin, James Sweet, Alexander Rorison, Assessors; Charles Woodruff, Philip Jolly, Overseers of the Poor; James McClung, Tibroke Chamberlain, Philip Eddington, Commissioners of Highways; Benjamin Hendricks, Fm. Bull, Constables and Collectors; Nathan Cook, James Woodruff, Wm. Viewers; Jacob Hendricks, Pound Master; Peter Dey, James Woodruff, Trustees of the Gospel Lot in Romulus.

The following are documents of 1814: "A return of the children in Eighth District in the town of Fayette, between the age of five years and fifteen, taken by Peter Dey, one of the trustees of said district, there being thirty-two, this twenty-seventh day of April, 1814."

"A return of children in the Sixteenth District in the Town of Fayette, between the age of five and fifteen years, taken by James Eddington, the clerk of said district, there being seventy-five, this ninth day of July, 1814."

The old town-book contains several entries similar to the following:

"I do hereby certify that Phillis and Judy, twin daughters of John and Nan, was born the tenth of May, in the year 1809.

"ROBERT S. ROSE, of Fayette.

"January 25, 1810."

From the following it seems that Mr. Rose and Mr. Hunt commenced the emancipation of slaves in an early day:

"I do hereby certify that Buckto, the son of Aggy, was born on the first day of August, 1814, and that he is to be free at twenty-seven years of age.

"ROBERT S. ROSE.

"April 27, 1815."

"FAYETTE, March 25, 1820.

"Know all men by these presents, that I, Joseph Hunt, of said town, County of Seneca, being lawfully possessed of the negro slaves, George, and Mary his wife, being under the age of forty-five, and the three children, viz, Amarilla, being six years old, James, four years old, and Mary, two years old, do hereby manumit and discharge the same from all service for me, and my heirs and executors forever.

JOSEPH HUNT."

The following are names of persons over eighty years of age, residing in the town, as shown by the census enumerations of 1875: Hannah Peters, 80; Catharine Simpkins, 82; Frank Rahn, 80; Julia A. Fusselman, 80; Sarah Wats, 85; John Johnston, 85; Barbara Saege, 83; Mary Dey, 84; Patrick McKean, 81; Geo. Garnet, 81; David Schrab, 80; John Williams, 80; Mary Miller, 83; Maria Pontina, 81; Jane Dobie, 80; Sarah Coombs, 86; Betsey Rumsey, 83; Mary Manger, 86; Gilbert Dey, 84; George Long, 82; Zachariah Baker, 80; Henry Moses, 91; Peter Stahl, 86.

THE CHURCHES.

CANOGA METHODIST CHURCH.

This society was formed in 1815. Among the first members were William Blassy and wife, Mrs. Bull, Daniel Tooker and wife, George Martin and wife, and James Burdless. The first minister that officiated in this society was John Odell, a local preacher. The first church edifice was erected in 1835, at a cost of twelve hundred dollars, and together with subsequent repairs is now probably worth twenty-five hundred dollars. The present officers are: John Fay, Benjamin Zimmers, John Zimmers, John Deal, James Burdless, Isiah Buckman, and M. Ritter. This church has a present membership of fifty-five, and is under the pastoral charge of Rev. P. T. Hughton. What is now known as "Canoga Charge" was formerly denominated as Seneca Circuit, being connected at different times with Waterloo, Ovid, and Sheldrake; sometimes with two, and often with only one preacher. It first appears as Canoga Charge in the minutes of 1847, East Genesee Conference, Seneca Lake District. The following are the names of

those who have officiated as ministers since that time: John Shaw, R. Harrington, L. K. Tinkham, Jonathan Benson, T. I. O. Woodin, John H. Day, H. T. Giles, A. E. Chubbuck, Josiah Arnold, C. E. Hermans, D. S. Chase, E. O. Hall, N. A. Dewey, P. McKinstry, Charles McMain, J. R. Pendlil, John H. Day, and the present incumbent, Rev. P. T. Hughton.

PRESBYTERIAN.

This church was organized and taken under the care of the Presbytery of Geneva in about the year 1824. It was reported for the first time in 1825, and the first report of members was made in 1826, when it numbered sixty-one. In 1828 it had eighty, and in 1846 the number had diminished to fifty-two.

The first pastor of this church was Rev. Isaac Flieger. The following is a partial list of pastors of this church, it having been impossible to obtain a complete record: Revs. Adams W. Platt, Oren Catlin, and Alanson Scofield. The church has been aided by the "American Home Missionary Society."

In the Presbytery reports, this church is sometimes denominated Fayette, again First Church of Fayette, and sometimes West Fayette, the latter being its local name.

CANOGA PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This church was organized as the Second Presbyterian Church of Fayette, June 28, 1825. The following persons presented letters from other churches: Tobias Perrine and his wife Sarah Perrine, from the Reformed Church of North Branch, New Jersey; Hannah Boardman, from the Presbyterian Church of Orange County, New York; Anna L. Tooker, from the Presbyterian Church of Marlborough, Orange County, New York; Elizabeth Burroughs, from the Presbyterian Church of Hopewell, Ontario County, New York; Lucinda Bannister, from the Presbyterian Church of Romulus; Phoebe Clark, from Royalton, Niagara County, New York; John Williams, from the Presbyterian Church of Romulus; James Huff and his wife Jerusha Huff, and Lucy Arnold, from the Presbyterian Church of Seneca Falls.

This church was taken under the care of the Presbytery of Geneva. In 1828 it reported thirty-five members; in 1832, forty-eight; in 1840, ninety-five; and in 1846 one hundred and one. The church edifice was erected in about the year 1834, at a cost of two thousand dollars. Rev. Richard Williams acted as stated supply one of two years during the period of 1831 and 1832. With this exception, the church was reported vacant till after 1837. Charles N. Mattoun was reported as pastor in 1840, and was dismissed May 6, 1841. In the following year, Chauncey C. Cherry, a licentiate preacher, commenced laboring here, and July 12, 1842, was ordained and installed as pastor. The following-named persons have also officiated for this church as supplies or pastors: Slater, Barton, Brodtkorb, Willouhbe, Jones, Stratton, and Dunning. The church is now in a prosperous condition, and under the pastoral charge of Rev. J. F. McLaury.

CHRIST CHURCH, BEARTOWN.

At the close of the eighteenth century many Germans left the State of Pennsylvania to seek new homes in Western New York. In their researches Seneca County was not overlooked. As their fathers had come from different States in Europe, so they came here from different States of the Union: Pennsylvania, Maryland, New Jersey, Delaware, etc. These Germans were the descendants from those fathers, who belonged to the Huguenots and to the Palatines, who had sought the deserts of the New World to have a place of security and freedom, and to be delivered from religious persecutions. The nineteenth century brought them here in large numbers, and, as they were a religious people, immediate steps were taken to secure the services of a minister. Rev. Lot Merkel, belonging to the Lutheran Church, was selected. He preached first in a small house, at a place known by the name of the "Burg," and also in the house of Henry Swiger. He preached to the Germans as early as December 26, 1809, and on that day called the congregation together at Hoster's school-house, for the purpose of taking into consideration the propriety of choosing a site for the erection of a house of worship. John Gamber was president of this meeting, and the Rev. Lot Merkel secretary. It was resolved that an acre of ground be purchased of Henry Swiger, and a log church twenty-eight by twenty-two feet erected thereon. The first minister that served this church was Rev. Anthony Honze. His call dates in the year 1803. He continued his ministry in Seneca County until 1813. A new church edifice was erected in 1823, and dedicated June 6, 1825.

April 22, 1821, the Rev. Diedrich Willers received a call from Christ Church, which he accepted, and on the 22d of April, 1826, he celebrated his fifty-fifth anniversary, and is still preaching in Christ Church. He once preached for eight German congregations,—Christ Church, Jerusalem, Seneca, Lyons, Danville, Scipio, Lansing, and Salmon Creek, being situated in five counties,—Seneca, Wayne, Livingston, Cayuga, and Tompkins. To preach the gospel to his congregations, he has traveled at least twice around the globe; has baptized over one

thousand children; confirmed five hundred; married six hundred couples; and has administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper in Christ Church one hundred and ten times. April 22, 1871, he celebrated his jubilee, preaching twice, once in the German and once in the English language.

BURGH CHURCH.

The Burgh Church of the Evangelical Association of the Central Pennsylvania Conference, Williamsport District, Pennsylvania, Seneca Station, Seneca County, New York, was organized in the year 1816 by Rev. Jacob Kleinfeiler, with the cooperation of that pious and noble man, Christian Wolf. After the zealous labors and untiring efforts of self-sacrificing men of God for eighteen years, the number that desired to hear the word of life increased; hence it was deemed expedient to erect a house of worship under the leadership of Rev. P. Wagner, P. E., and Rev. M. F. Maize. A building committee was selected and erected an edifice, which was dedicated to the Triune God A. D. 1835. The trustees then elected were John Hoster, Sr., Henry Mauger, Samuel Pontius, and Jacob Riegel.

The word of life was preached in its simplicity and purity, and many souls were brought to the knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus. Nearly all the old pioneers have passed from labor to reward, and few are left of the old stock, but, like those old pioneers, they are of the right stamp. The church building has suffered twice by lightning, and as time passed on decay made its appearance, and in 1874, under the leadership of Rev. R. J. Derrick, it was decided to thoroughly remodel the old building in order to meet the necessity of the times. A committee of ladies, consisting of Miss Dibble Hoster, Miss Sarah Pontius, Mrs. H. Reigel, Mrs. William Sheridan, and Mrs. M. Sheridan, was chosen to raise funds, and it is but justice to remark that they labored faithfully, and their efforts were crowned with success. The following were elected a building committee: Henry Hoster, John Ritter, and Jacob Bachman; Rev. R. J. Derrick, Treasurer; and George Hoster, Secretary. Six feet was added to the height, and twelve feet to the length of the building, together with a belfry and spire. The church is furnished with a fine bell, donated by the celebrated bell manufacturers, John A. Rumsey & Co., of Seneca Falls. In the addition to the church was built a fine vestibule, with two rooms for class-meetings, with a gallery over them capable of seating one hundred persons. The seats in the audience-room are constructed of Indiana ash, ornamented with black walnut. The pulpit is of an octagon shape, built of various kinds of wood of superior quality. There are also two pedestals, one on either side of the pulpit, for supporting the lamps. In the rear of the pulpit is one of the finest specimens of art of modern times, frescoed by the noted artist, Mr. J. Bowman, of Germany. The design is four pillars of Grecian architecture supporting a large dome, and over the arch of the entrance to the dome are two olive-branches proceeding from the Bible, which is over the keystone of the arch, where the words *Biblia Sacra* are written. The following are names of a few of those who have generously contributed to the remodeling and beautifying of this edifice: Henry Hoster, John G. Hoster, Michael Hoster, Sr., William Reigle, Sr., Martin Allen, John J. Hoster, Joseph Kneay, William H. Wolf, John Ritter, John Ireland, Abraham Stahl, Rev. R. J. Derrick, etc.

GRACE CHURCH, WILLOWDALE, WEST FAYETTE.

Aby mention of the foundation of the Protestant Episcopal Church on the shores of Seneca Lake, in the towns of Varick and Fayette, would be incomplete without a tribute to the memory of Mr. David Reeder,—son of Dr. Henry Reeder, of Varick,—who, in the winter of 1859-60, commenced holding the services of the church in the school-house at Dey's Corners, in that town, and which, so far as is known, was the first effort made towards the establishment of the church in this particular locality of Seneca County. These services were continued by him whenever possible, until he entered the Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in New York City, where he died April 2, 1866; from a fever contracted while reading prayers to the sick prisoners at Blackwell's Island; only a few months before he would have been ordained a deacon in the church of his birth. In memory of his worth and devotion, one of the missions of the church in New York City is known as the "David Reeder Mission." The Christian beauty of his life to all who knew him may well be summed up in the phrase, "He was a good man."

The building of the church under consideration is mainly due, under God, to the efforts of a young lady of Fayette, who a few years previously assembled such of the young people of the neighborhood as she could reach, for religious instruction in the church catechism. From this grew an expression for the full services of the church, and on the first Sunday after Easter, April 20, 1873, the first service was held in a room of her father's house, to a few of the neighbors assembled. The congregation grew to such an extent that a church edifice was soon felt desirable and necessary, and subscriptions for that purpose were started with

such good effect that those having the matter in charge felt warranted in making a beginning, and September 26, 1874, the corner-stone was laid by the Bishop of Central New York, with appropriate ceremonies. The building progressed through the following winter as rapidly as circumstances would admit, and on the 1st of April, 1875, being free from all debt, was consecrated by the same bishop, assisted by the neighboring clergy of Geneva and Waterloo, by the name of Grace Church. On the Sunday following the first service was held in the newly-consecrated edifice, being the first Sunday after Easter, and, canonically, just the day on which, two years previously, the first service of the church had been held in the house referred to.

The church is of wood, twenty by thirty-six, built in the reduced Gothic style, open roof inside, roof-boards finished in oil, and rafters painted dark brown; and in all its appointments presents a very neat and ecclesiastical appearance. It will seat comfortably about one hundred and twenty-five persons. The total cost was about fourteen hundred dollars. The architect was Mr. Philotas Gaylord, of Geneva, who liberally contributed the plan, and also much advice, work, and material in aid of the enterprise. The land on which it is erected was the donation of Mr. Vincent M. Halsey. Liberal offerings were also received from members of Trinity Church, Geneva; St. Paul's, Waterloo; and Trinity, Seneca Falls.

It is not yet organized into a separate parish, the title to the property being held by the trustees of the Parochial Fund of Central New York, trustees for the management of its local affairs being appointed by the bishop, the first of whom were Vincent M. Halsey, Thomas Dock, and William W. Stacey. Regular services of the church are held every Sunday afternoon, followed by Sunday-school instruction. A mission from this church has also been commenced the past year, at Dey's Landing, in the town of Varick; services being held on Sunday mornings in the private school-house, on the farm of Mr. R. S. Wilcox, who cheerfully offered it for that purpose.

POPULATION.

The population of Fayette in 1835 was 3461; in 1840, 3731; in 1845, 3731; in 1850, 3786; in 1855, 3370; in 1860, 3742; in 1865, 3509; in 1870, 3364; in 1875, 3371.

MILITARY RECORD.

The following are the names of those who entered the service from Fayette during the rebellion, together with the date of enlistment and discharge:

George W. Hoffman, enlisted in Company D, Forty-eighth Regiment, August 27, 1862; date of discharge unknown.

John H. Stertz, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment.

James H. VanHouten, enlisted in Company M, Fifteenth Regiment, September 3, 1864.

William R. Rogers, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Artillery, January 1, 1864; discharged August 21, 1865.

James Hall, enlisted in Company C, Nineteenth Cavalry, April 19, 1861; and was discharged August 2, 1865.

Loren Thomas, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, July 21, 1862.

Aber W. Jamison, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 15, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

William Southard, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 15, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

Jedediah Allen, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 26, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

B. J. Horton, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 23, 1863, and was discharged January 4, 1864.

John McAllister, enlisted August 27, 1864.

Hugh Cooner, enlisted September 29, 1864.

Perry N. Miles, enlisted September 2, 1864.

Joseph B. Toly, enlisted in Company H, Third Artillery, September 2, 1864; and was discharged June 24, 1865.

William Colt, enlisted September 2, 1864.

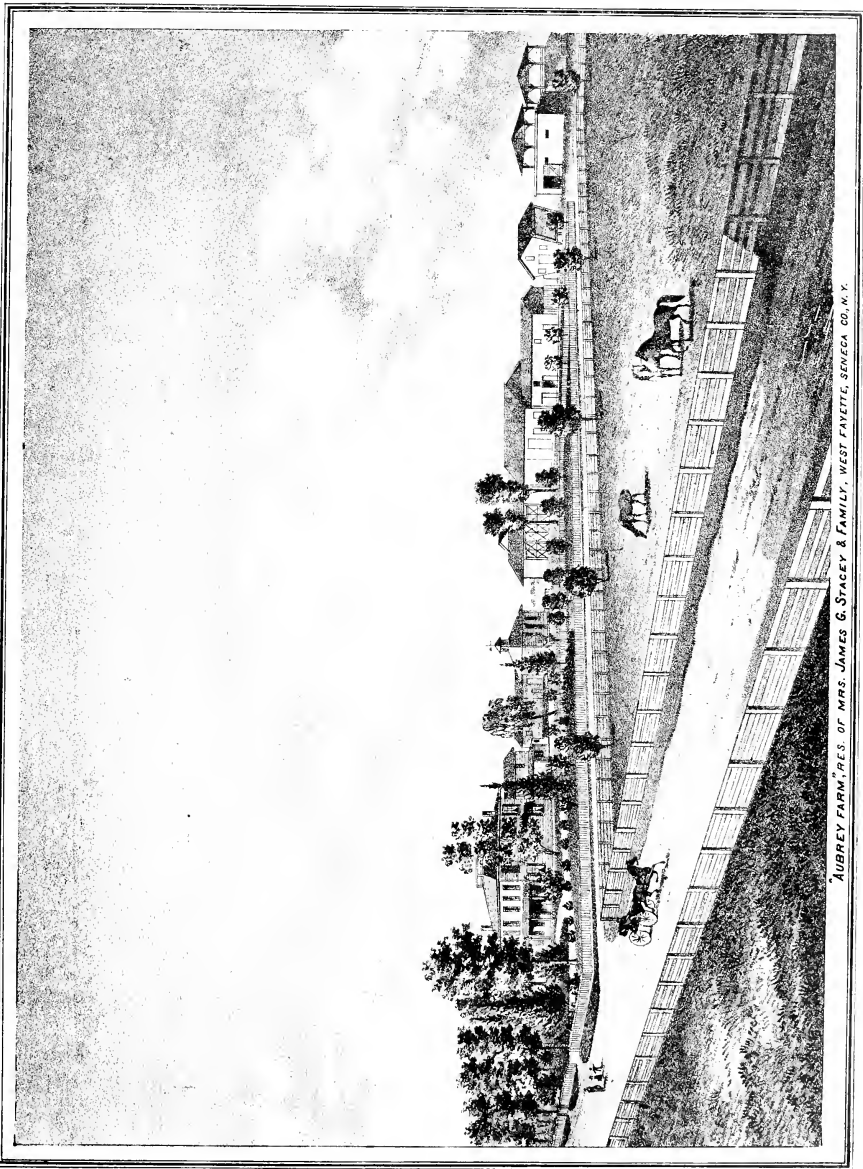
John H. Richardson, enlisted in Company D, Third Artillery, August 22, 1864, and was discharged July 5, 1865.

Richard Huff, enlisted in Company H, Fifteenth Regiment Engineers, September 1, 1864, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

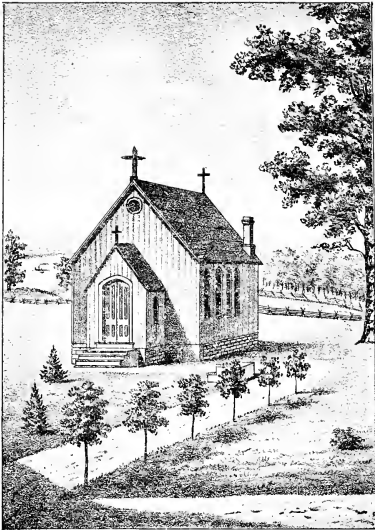
David Kitrick, enlisted in the One Hundred and Eleventh Regiment, September 2, 1864.

William Cuddeback, enlisted September 2, 1864.

John Hammill, enlisted September 2, 1864.



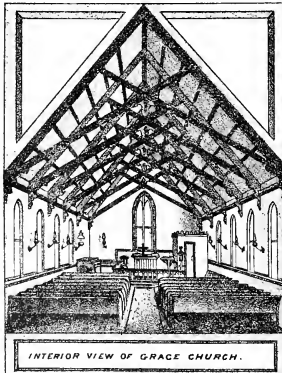
AUBREY FARM, RES. OF MRS. JAMES G. STACEY & FAMILY, WEST FAYETTE, SENECA CO., N. Y.



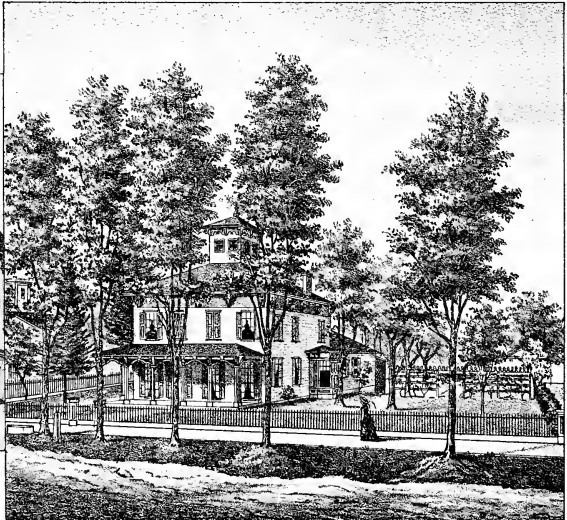
GRACE CHURCH, WILLOW DALE,
WEST FAYETTE, SENECA CO., N. Y.
EXTERIOR VIEW.



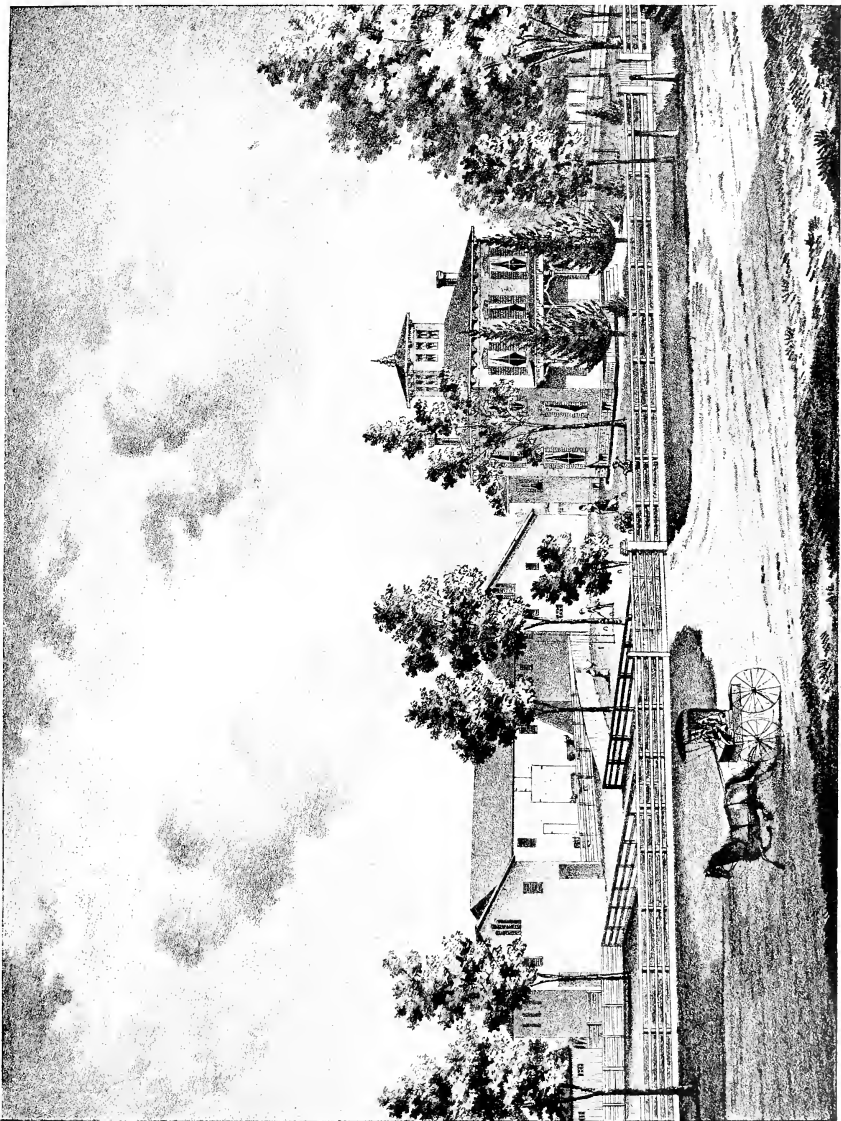
RESIDENCE OF MRS. JUDGE J. K. RICHARDSON,
COR. OF VIRGINIA & NORTH STS., WATERLOO, N. Y.
THIS RESIDENCE FOR SALE, FOR TERMS APPLY AT RESIDENCE.



INTERIOR VIEW OF GRACE CHURCH.



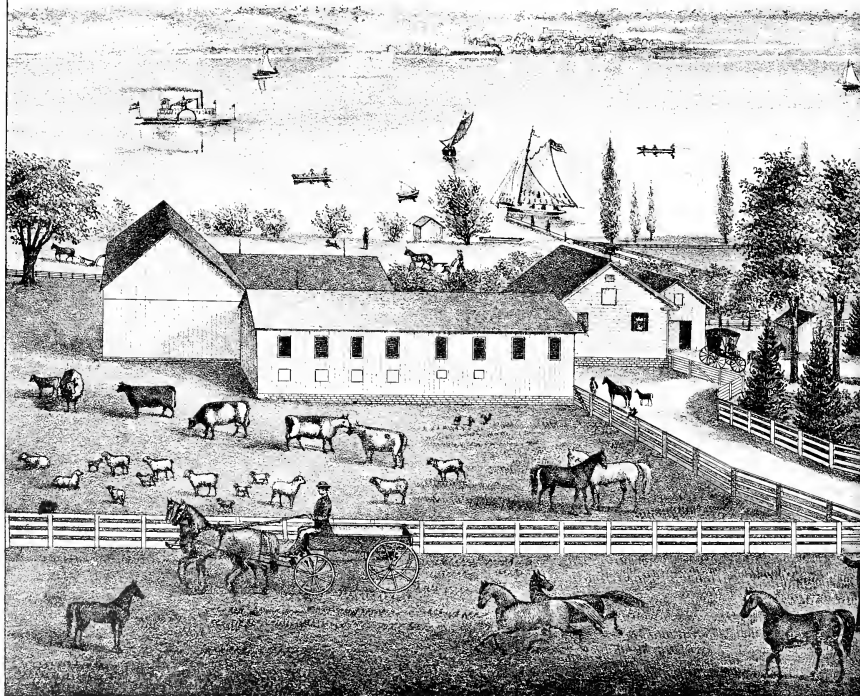
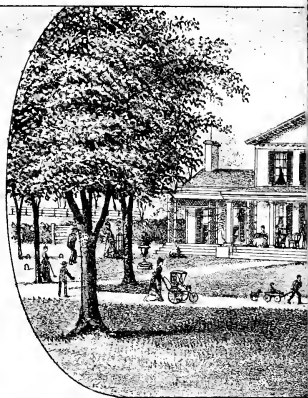
RESIDENCE OF MRS. ELIZABETH CHANDLER,
ELIZABETH ST., WATERLOO, N. Y.



RES. © L. S. FRANTZ, FAYETTE, SENECA CO., N. Y.



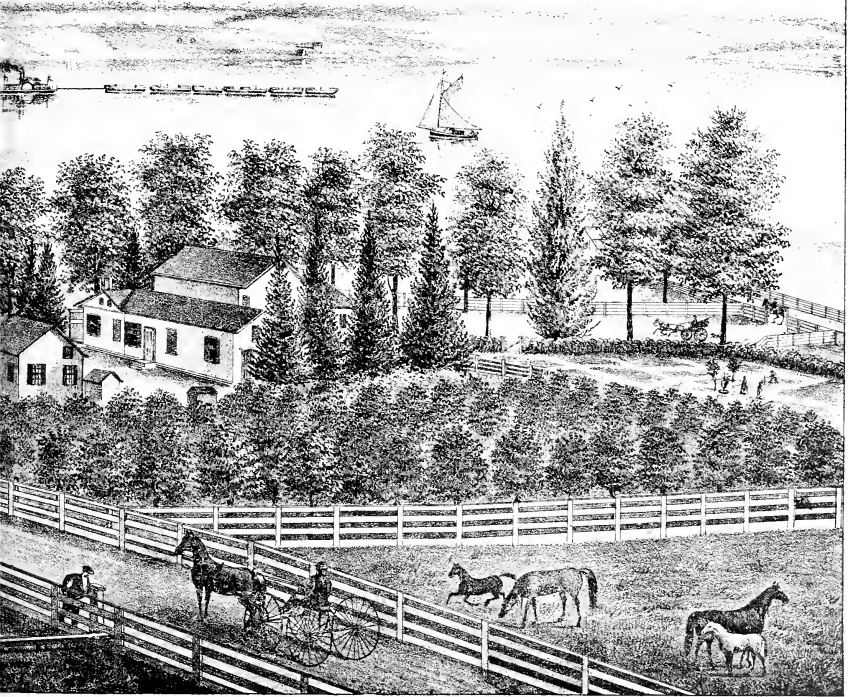
JACOB BURROUGHS.



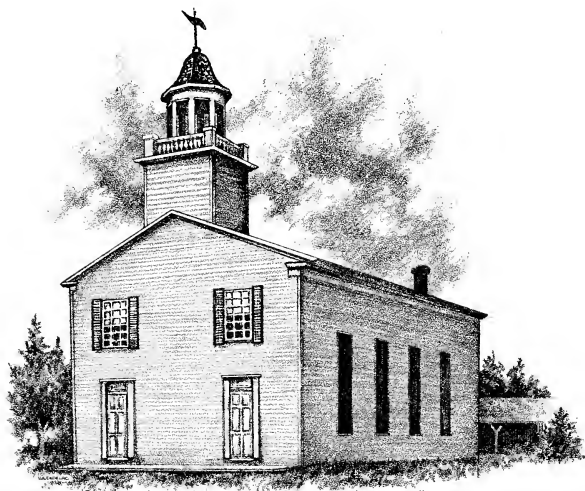
RES. AND FARM OF JACOB BURROUGHS.



MRS. JACOB BURROUGHS.



...TE, SENeca COUNTY, NEW YORK.



THE BAPTIST CHURCH, SCOTT'S CORNERS, OVID.

Michael McHume, enlisted in the Third Artillery, September 2, 1864.
 Perry L. Bryant, enlisted in the Third Artillery, August, 1864.
 Hiram A. Bennett, enlisted September 2, 1864.
 George W. Crossman, enlisted March 18, 1864.
 Frederick German, enlisted March 19, 1864.
 John Staub, enlisted March 25, 1864.
 Charles Marshall, enlisted March 17, 1864.
 John Walters, enlisted in Company H, Third Artillery, September 2, 1864, and was discharged with the regiment.
 Casper Fank, enlisted September 2, 1864.
 Leroy Conant, enlisted in Company D, Third Artillery, September 2, 1864, and was discharged July 5, 1865.
 Charles E. Bennett, enlisted in the Third Artillery, September 6, 1864, and was discharged with the regiment.
 James Rigney, enlisted September 2, 1864.
 Irving T. McLutire, enlisted in Company K, Third Light Artillery, September 2, 1864, and was discharged September 2, 1865.
 Charles Wheeler, enlisted in the Fifteenth Engineers, September 6, 1864, and was discharged July 13, 1865.
 William Wichter, enlisted September 6, 1864, and was discharged July 1, 1865.
 James Finn, enlisted in Company D, Third Light Artillery, September 2, 1864, and was discharged with the regiment.
 Thomas Fitzgerald, enlisted in Company D, Third Light Artillery, September 2, 1864, and was discharged May 24, 1865.
 Patrick McDonald, enlisted in Company D, Third Light Artillery, September 2, 1864, and was killed at Newbern, North Carolina, November 18, 1864.
 Michael Martin, enlisted in Company D, Third Light Artillery, September 2, 1864, and was discharged with the regiment.
 James Dempsey, enlisted August 18, 1864.
 Chester McWilson, enlisted August 11, 1864.
 George P. Swift, enlisted August 15, 1864.
 William Agin, enlisted August 18, 1864.
 Thomas Mead, enlisted August 12, 1864.
 Reuben Bachman, enlisted in Company A, Ninth Heavy Artillery, August 11, 1864, and was discharged July 20, 1865.
 Thomas N. Rice, enlisted in Company C, Fifteenth Engineers, September 6, 1864, and was discharged July 13, 1865.
 John Coughlin, enlisted in Company F, Third Light Artillery, September 2, 1864, and was discharged with the regiment.
 William C. Hamilton, enlisted in the Fifteenth Engineer Regiment, September 7, 1864, and was discharged with the regiment.
 Michael McKannan, enlisted September 2, 1864.
 James Byrne, enlisted in Company H, Third Light Artillery, September 2, 1864, and was discharged June 24, 1865.
 Andrew S. Hollenbeck, enlisted in Company C, Nineteenth Regiment, September 18, 1864, and was discharged in June, 1865.
 William A. Williams, enlisted September 9, 1864.
 Benjamin Wheeler.
 Leonard Driskill, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery.
 Morgan A. Wagner, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 23, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.
 James K. Lamb, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, in December, 1863, and died March 24, 1865.
 George H. Stringham, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, and died at Williamsburg, September 16, 1864.
 James Kelly.
 Henry Burtell.
 Frederick Bowman, enlisted in Company M, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 28, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.
 Isaac Cary.
 John C. Robinson, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 28, 1863, and was discharged August 1, 1865.
 Thomas Mangin, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 28, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.
 John Martin, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 16, 1863; died in the service.
 Richard Sackett, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 23, 1863, and died in Andersonville prison, August 27, 1864.
 David G. Marquart, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 25, 1863, and was discharged June 26, 1865.
 Warren E. Lanslers, enlisted in the Ninth Heavy Artillery, and was discharged October 10, 1865.

Philander Powell, enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, December 23, 1863; was in battles of Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and Drury's Bluff. Discharged for physical disability.
 Charles H. Platten, enlisted in Company H, Fiftieth Regiment, December 25, 1863, and was discharged June 13, 1865.
 Almon Marshall.
 Lewis DeMott, enlisted in Company A, Ninth Heavy Artillery, December 28, 1863, and was discharged July 16, 1865.
 Charles B. Randolph, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, in December, 1863; date of discharge unknown.
 William Caylor.
 Alfred Crull, enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, in December, 1863; was at Lee's surrender.
 Isaac A. Havens, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, and died in June, 1864.
 Edwin A. Page.
 John H. Youndt, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, and was discharged August 26, 1865.
 Joseph Harrington, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 29, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.
 John Mark Drake, enlisted in Company D, Third Light Artillery, December 16, 1865. Died of disease at Newbern, North Carolina, October 22, 1864.
 Reuben Goodman.
 Edward H. Benjamin.
 Philip F. Brownell.
 Samuel Rosecrantz.
 John H. Farrington.
 Richard C. Orman, enlisted in Company D, Fiftieth Regiment, February 28, 1864, and was discharged June 13, 1865.
 George D. Soule.
 Stephen F. Soule.
 John Messinger, enlisted in Company A, Third Light Artillery, in February, 1864, and was discharged July 5, 1865.
 Samuel F. Oliver, enlisted in Company L, Fifteenth Engineers, in August or September, 1864. Died December 7, 1864.
 Henry H. Sweet, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 5, 1862.
 Ambrose Sanford, enlisted in Company J, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 5, 1862. Died in hospital.
 Nelson Ensign, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, August 22, 1862, and was discharged December, 1862.
 Reuben D. Wilkinson, enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, July 15, 1862, and was discharged in January, 1863.
 James S. Hollenbeck, enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, July 10, 1862, and was discharged in January, 1865.
 George Farselman, enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, July 16, 1862, and was discharged June 3, 1865.
 John Wunderlin, enlisted in Company C, Thirty-third Regiment, April 1, 1862, and was discharged April 1, 1864.
 Samuel E. Blazod, enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, in August, 1862, and was discharged with the regiment.
 Eugene Mathews, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862, and was discharged July 7, 1865.
 A. D. Sheridan, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862, and was discharged with the regiment.
 Nathan Opyke, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, in August, 1862, and was discharged with the regiment.
 Charles A. Seely, enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment August 9, 1864, and was discharged with the regiment.
 Henry H. Neass, enlisted in the Third Artillery September 6, 1864, and was discharged with the regiment.
 William L. Vincent, enlisted September 9, 1864; was discharged June 23, 1865.
 William Kirtick, enlisted in Company D, Third Light Artillery, September 2, 1864, and was discharged July 5, 1865.
 Hiram VanAmburg, enlisted in Company E, Third Light Artillery, September 1, 1864, and was discharged in June, 1865.
 William Sutherland, enlisted in Company H, Third Light Artillery, September 12, 1864, and was discharged June 27, 1865.
 Jacob VanValkenburg, enlisted in Company D, Third Light Artillery, September 1, 1864.
 Martin VanBuren, enlisted in Company L, Fiftieth Regiment, September 2, 1864, and was discharged June 29, 1865.

Stephen Beary, enlisted in Company H, Third Light Artillery, September 6, 1864, and was discharged June 24, 1865.

R. P. Kipp, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 6, 1862, and was discharged December 25, 1864.

Henry Kipp (2d), enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 6, 1862, and was discharged in 1864.

Abram M. Schott, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 27, 1862.

Lewis Strayer, enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 27, 1862, and was discharged in July, 1865.

Charles Wethoff, enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment in 1862.

George Dilts, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, August 26, 1862, and was discharged June 30, 1865.

David Deahler, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, August 23, 1862, and was discharged November 14, 1862.

Aaron Fricly, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, in September, 1862, and died in the service.

Henry Frantz, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, in September, 1862, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

William L. Stringham, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, August 26, 1862, and was discharged in June, 1865.

Lee Loveridge, enlisted in September, 1862.

Nelson Essign, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, in December, 1863; died at Fortress Monroe in May, 1865.

Jacob Houses, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, August 22, 1862, and was discharged June 29, 1865.

John V. Reader, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, August 27, 1862, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

Peter Sell, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, August 26, 1862, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

Charles E. Lifer, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, August 25, 1862, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

James M. Clark, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, August 23, 1862, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

John Walter Deshler, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, August 25, 1862, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

Martin VanBuren Mathews, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, August 20, 1862, and was discharged with the regiment.

William Yakely, enlisted in Company E, Fiftieth Regiment, August, 1862.

William Kline, enlisted in Company E, Fiftieth Regiment, in August, 1862.

Jacob H. Markel, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, August 23, 1862, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

George E. Simmons, enlisted in the Fiftieth Regiment, August 23, 1862, and was discharged with the regiment.

Martin VanBuren Miller, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, in September, 1862.

William Stahl, enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment in August, 1862, and died in the service.

Frederick H. Spaid, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, in August, 1862; died November 18, 1864, from disease contracted in the service.

Isaac Yoder, enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 24, 1862, and was discharged June 30, 1865.

Daniel F. Yoder, enlisted in Company L, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 24, 1862; was mortally wounded at Petersburg, and died August 4, 1864.

Ithiel Hase, enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 27, 1862; killed at the battle of Gaines's Mills, June 3, 1864.

John P. Riechenbach, enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 27, 1862; killed at the battle of Gaines's Mills, June 3, 1864.

Ferris Scott, Jr., enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 27, 1862.

Harrison B. Goodman, enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 23, 1862, and was discharged July 17, 1865.

Joseph Shiley, enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 25, 1862, and was discharged July 17, 1865.

Warren E. Lerch, enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 27, 1862, and was discharged June 30, 1865.

Jacob Reader, enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 24, 1862, and was discharged February 8, 1865.

John J. Casteline, enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 24, 1862, was wounded at Cold Harbor, and had left arm amputated.

John Hart, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862, and was discharged with the regiment.

William Lane, enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment in August, 1862.

Joseph Weider, enlisted in Company C, Thirty-third Regiment, August 26, 1862; died April 13, 1864.

Franklin Wunderlin, enlisted in Company C, Thirty-third Regiment, August 26, 1862, and was discharged January 4, 1865.

George W. Wade, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 17, 1862; died in June, 1865.

George L. Mathews, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 23, 1862, and was killed at Hatcher's Run, April 2, 1865.

George Vincot, enlisted in September, 1862.

Charles F. Smith, enlisted in Company A, Thirty-third Regiment, in 1861, and was discharged with the regiment.

John A. Troutman, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862, and died at Camp Mills.

Jacob B. Shiley, enlisted in Company I, Fourth Heavy Artillery, December 28, 1863, and was discharged in 1865.

Levi Shiley, enlisted in the Fourth Heavy Artillery, May 6, 1863, and was discharged with the regiment.

Henry F. Brickley, enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 27, 1862, and was discharged November 7, 1864.

Samuel Hughes, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, July 10, 1862, and was discharged June 25, 1865.

David Berger, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862, and was discharged February 18, 1865.

Patrick McNerry, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 11, 1862, and was discharged June 30, 1865.

Oscar C. Tooker, enlisted in Company E, Forty-fourth Regiment, August 30, 1862, and was discharged July 13, 1865.

James Sonham, enlisted in the Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 25, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

William H. Mathews, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 15, 1862, and died at Yorktown, March 18, 1864.

Charles Burroughs, enlisted in Company D, Third Light Artillery, January 22, 1865, and was discharged in July, 1865.

William Bachman, enlisted in Company D, Third Light Artillery, January 23, 1864, and was discharged July 5, 1865.

Joseph J. Bachman, enlisted in Company D, Third Light Artillery, February 9, 1864, and was discharged July 5, 1865.

Philip M. Friedley, enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Regiment, August 25, 1862, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

William G. Cook, enlisted in Company C, Thirty-third Regiment, in April, 1861, and died in hospital at Washington, May 9, 1863.

Joseph D. Kuey, enlisted in Company M, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 25, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

John M. Barrett, enlisted in Company I, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 25, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

Abram Cadmus, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 12, 1862, and was killed at the battle of Gettysburg.

Nicholas Mason, drafted July 25, 1863, and was assigned to Company A, Eleventh Regiment, V. R. C.; discharged August 2, 1865.

Thomas Cadmus, enlisted in Company A, Seventy-fifth Regiment, January 1, 1864, and was discharged September 24, 1865.

Peter H. Colmus, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 15, 1862, and was discharged December 23, 1862.

Levi Seigfried, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 9, 1861, and was discharged June 3, by Special Order No. 26.

George T. Covert, enlisted in Company C, Thirty-third Regiment, April 24, 1861, and was discharged June 2, 1863.

Anthony J. Covert, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 5, 1862, and was discharged June 25, 1865.

Theodore Bachman, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 5, 1862.

Jacob Beary, enlisted in Company I, Fourth Heavy Artillery, May 6, 1863, and was discharged September 26, 1865.

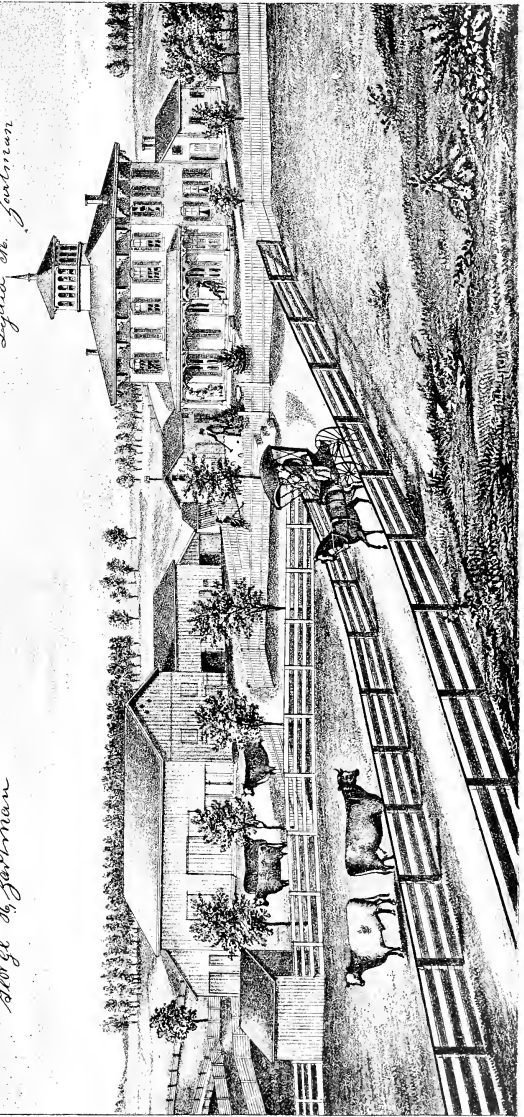
John L. Hoster, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 11, 1862, and was discharged June 29, 1865.



Lydia M. Garton



George W. Garton



RES. BY GEO. H. ZANTMAN,
ARTIST, SEWEEA CO., N. C.

AUGUST 7, 1743. **CAPT. ELIJAH KINNE.** FEBRUARY 6, 1830.

OVID pioneer, patriot of 1776, his prospect farm and large porticoed white house still stand at the top of Bushpasture Hill. Himself the grandson of Connecticut pioneers moving westward from Salem, Massachusetts, and born the same year as Thomas Jefferson, he was in his early thirties at the outbreak of the Revolution. Leadership, presumably in the Colonial militia, marked Elijah, as well as an elder brother, and a paternal uncle — all three being called "Captain." Family tradition tells that Capt. Elijah Kinne served with Col. Daniel Morgan in the Carolinas, coming to Dutchess County after the war, and thence to Ovid in 1790, accompanied by his sons, Elijah, Jr., then seventeen years old, and Ephraim, fifteen, two of his ten children born "back East." Purchasing Seneca County acreages, some portions of military lots for a pint of ale, it is said, others for an old coat or a square meal, Capt. Kinne and his sons arrived in Ovid Township the owners of choice old Indian clearings.

At Verona Village, later Ovid, Elijah and his sons built a log cabin, and then a small clapboarded cottage, still known as the "Red House." Slowly Capt. Kinne forced the frontier to yield the civilized living pursued by Jefferson at Monticello. During Jefferson's first term as President, a rural mansion began to rise on Bushpasture Hill. Situated on the West-running coach road through Geneva to Buffalo, the Kinne farm served benighted travellers a "Southern" hospitality. Indeed, there were slaves on the Captain's farm, as there were on Thomas Jefferson's. Some may lie buried on the hill.

In 1796, Elijah, Jr., married Hester Wisner, daughter of Deacon David Wisner of Romulus. Shortly after the turn of the century, Ephraim married Hannah Cole of Ovid; and Capt. Kinne had a new wife — Catherine Leake, recently arrived among young people pressing westward. So Capt. Kinne, in his sixties, raised a second family in Ovid: John, James, Elizabeth, and Henry L.

One anecdote fixes Capt. Kinne's character. He brought with him to Seneca County a vital implement for clearing the wilderness and building a new life: a grindstone for sharpening axes and such cutting tools as chisels, adzes, and scythes. All were welcome to use his grindstone, he announced, so long as they turned the stone for him. In another response to community need, he furnished the attic story of his great house with vaulted plastered walls to accommodate those of his countrymen who there established the first Masonic Lodge in that section of the frontier.

Elijah and Elijah, Jr., prospered as farmers and dealers in livestock. When the Captain died, four years after the death of Thomas Jefferson, father and son owned between them some three thousand acres of the new country's best land. Capt. Elijah Kinne sleeps now in the old Dutch Church Cemetery, beside Elizabeth Leake, in the center of old Ovid town.

William Lütenschlager, enlisted in the Fourth Heavy Artillery, May 31, 1863; died in the service January 9, 1865.

Carlton B. Mathews, enlisted in Company L, Heavy Artillery, December 23, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

Jacob H. Bachman, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 6, 1862, and was at battle of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.

William Springer, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 6, 1862, and was discharged June 25, 1865.

Thaddeus R. Winn, enlisted in Company K, Fiftieth Regiment, January 26, 1864, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

Andrew A. Allenan, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 9, 1862, and was discharged June 6, 1865.

George W. Allenan, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 6, 1862.

James S. Calvin, enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 4, 1862, and was discharged July 12, 1865.

Stephen A. Odell, enlisted in the First Veteran Cavalry, September 18, 1863, and was discharged July 20, 1865.

William Newbury, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August, 1862, and was killed in the battle of the Wilderness, May 12, 1864.

Henry S. Armstrong, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 6, 1862, and was discharged July 3, 1865.

William H. Kipp, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862, and was discharged October 30, 1862.

Ezra C. Jones, drafted July 5, 1863, and was assigned to Company E, One Hundred and Forty-seventh Regiment; died in Andersonville prison October 12, 1864.

Theodore R. Blakeney, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 23, 1863, and was discharged June 16, 1865.

Andrew S. Blakeney, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 23, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

William J. Uplik, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 11, 1862, and was discharged with the regiment June, 1865.

Adelbert O. Bachman, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 11, 1862, and was discharged June 29, 1865.

William W. Huff, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 11, 1862, and was discharged August 2, 1865.

George F. Vincent, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 23, 1862; died in prison at Florence, Georgia, November 21, 1864.

Reuben H. Ganner, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, in August, 1862, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

Edgar E. Clough, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 13, 1862, and was discharged March 30, 1864.

Harrison Thomas, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 19, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

William H. Tewkaburg, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 6, 1862, and was discharged July 4, 1865.

George Monroe, enlisted in the Sixteenth Heavy Artillery in December, 1863; died of disease.

Robert B. Nimmons, enlisted in the Forty-fourth Regiment in August, 1862; died at Aquia Creek, December 31, 1862.

Alexander Shirley, enlisted in Company C, Thirty-third Regiment, April 24, 1861, and was discharged June 2, 1863.

Hudson D. Henion, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 7, 1862, and died at Centreville, Virginia, March 31, 1863.

George O. Hopkins, enlisted in Company D, Ninety-seventh Regiment, July 25, 1863, and was discharged in July, 1865.

Benjamin F. Kime, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 12, 1862; was in battles of Gettysburg, Bristoe Station, and Wilderness; died at Chester, Pennsylvania, October 13, 1864.

James M. McDonald, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 9, 1862, and was discharged in February, 1863.

John A. McDonald, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 13, 1862, and was killed at Mead's Station, June 16, 1864.

John McK. Nimmons, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, in September, 1862.

Thomas Bartram, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, in December, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

Richard C. Orman, enlisted in Company D, Fiftieth Regiment, February 28, 1863, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

Edward C. Clarington, enlisted in Company M, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 18, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

Charles Richard, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery.

Peter Stone, enlisted in Company M, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery. Frederick Everhart.

Isaac N. Thorn, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

Peter Kittle, enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 26, 1862, and died June 29, 1869; from wounds received at the battle of Cold Harbor.

Urid D. Belles, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 7, 1862, and was discharged December 24, 1863.

Albert M. Terhune, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 6, 1862, and was discharged December 25, 1864.

Calvin Osborn, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment.

Martin J. Bachman, enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1863, and was discharged in 1865.

Charles D. Chamberlain, enlisted in Company K, First Veteran Cavalry, September 18, 1863, and was discharged August 1, 1865.

James M. Bachman, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 9, 1862, and was discharged November 19, 1862.

Peter G. VanRiper, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 14, 1862.

Stephen V. VanRiper, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 6, 1862, and was discharged December 15, 1862.

John R. Brown, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 9, 1862, and died in the service.

Thomas Ryan, enlisted in Company C, Thirty-third Regiment, April 26, 1861, and was discharged with the regiment.

Joseph B. Hooper, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 6, 1862.

Philip Garnett, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 5, 1862, and was discharged with the regiment.

John P. Williamson, enlisted in the Thirty-eighth Regiment, May 28, 1861.

John Tressler, enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, in August, 1862, and died at Washington, September 17, 1863.

Lafayette M. Dillinbaugh, enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 25, 1862, and was discharged June 22, 1865.

David Wheeler, enlisted in Company K, First Veteran Cavalry, July 5, 1863, and was discharged July 20, 1865.

Abram VanOstran, enlisted in Company B, Fiftieth Regiment, August 14, 1861, and was discharged October 6, 1862; re-enlisted in Company E, First Veteran Cavalry, July 27, 1863, and was discharged July 20, 1865.

John Y. Twist, enlisted in Company C, Nineteenth Regiment, in April, 1861; George K. Marshall, enlisted in Company D, Third Light Artillery, December 16, 1863, and was discharged July 8, 1865.

Roulen D. Wilkinson, enlisted in Company M, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, January 26, 1864, and was discharged June 16, 1865.

Charles E. Rorison, enlisted in Company I, Fourth Heavy Artillery, May 4, 1863, and was discharged September 26, 1865.

George B. Feagles, enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Eleventh Regiment, September 10, 1864, and was discharged June 15, 1865.

William F. Lane, enlisted in Company H, Thirty-eighth Regiment, in 1861, and was discharged June 23, 1863.

Henry Bell, enlisted in Company L, Fifteenth Regiment, September 1, 1864, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

Peter Heckman, enlisted in Company M, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, January 1, 1864, and was discharged May 23, 1865.

Charles D. Chamberlain, enlisted in Company H, Seventy-sixth Regiment, September 16, 1861, and was discharged in February, 1863.

Webster L. Marshall, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, January 1, 1864, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

John H. Yonndt, enlisted in Company K, Fifteenth Regiment, September 12, 1861, and was discharged October 27, 1862.

Benjamin Ritter, enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 25, 1862, and was discharged June 22, 1865.

John F. Crobahng, enlisted in Company M, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, January 11, 1864, and was discharged May 23, 1865.

Henry S. Ruthrauff, enlisted in Company D, Third Light Artillery, February 9, 1864, and was discharged August 2, 1865.

Thomas Kennedy, enlisted in Company H, Third Light Artillery, in September, 1864.

Aaron Henry, enlisted in Company B, Twenty-first Cavalry, July 22, 1863, and was discharged June 17, 1865.

William Henry, enlisted in Company B, Twenty-first Cavalry, July 22, 1863, and was discharged June 25, 1865.

David Freidy, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, in January, 1864, and died in hospital in 1865.

Aaron Brown, enlisted in Company F, Fourteenth Regiment Michigan Volunteers, November 22, 1862, and was discharged January 5, 1864. Re-enlisted in same regiment and company, February 5, 1864, and was discharged July 13, 1865.

John Hoffman, enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862, and was discharged in June, 1865.

Benjamin Scott, enlisted in Company A, Ninth Heavy Artillery, December 30, 1863, and was discharged September 29, 1865.

Henry D. VanRiper, enlisted in Company H, Seventy-fifth Regiment, October 11, 1861, and was discharged December 31, 1863. Re-enlisted in Company A, Seventy-fifth Regiment, January 1, 1864, and was discharged July 4, 1865.

James M. McDonald, enlisted in Company M, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, January 4, 1864, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

Ishmael Constock, enlisted in Company D, Fiftieth Regiment, February 6, 1864, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

Charles Constock, enlisted in Company D, Fiftieth Regiment, January 15, 1864, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

William Spears, enlisted in Company L, Fiftieth Regiment, January 15, 1864, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

Benjamin Zimmers, enlisted in Company M, Second Artillery, December 16, 1863, and was discharged September 29, 1865.

Nicholas J. Slout, enlisted in Company E, Third Light Artillery, in August, 1864, and was discharged with the regiment.

David Sabin, enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 29, 1862, and was discharged with the regiment.

Henry C. Hendricks, enlisted in Company K, First Michigan Cavalry, August 12, 1861, and was discharged February 5, 1865.

Charles R. Peterson, enlisted in the First Cavalry, August 21, 1861, and was discharged December 31, 1863. Re-enlisted in same regiment December 31, 1863, and was discharged June 27, 1865.

Michael Woods, enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 15, 1862, and was discharged August 6, 1863.

Henry H. Sheridan, enlisted in Company K, Fiftieth Regiment, August 28, 1862, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

Ralph Carey, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, January 17, 1864, and was discharged August 28, 1865.

John Carey, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, February 24, 1864, and was discharged April 4, 1865.

George Carey, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Forty-seventh Regiment, July 25, 1863, and was discharged in August, 1865.

Stephen A. Odell, enlisted in Company K, First Veteran Cavalry, September 18, 1863, and was discharged July 20, 1865.

James D. Huff, enlisted in Company L, Fifteenth Regiment, September 3, 1864, and was discharged June 13, 1865.

Warren Lore, enlisted August 19, 1864, and was discharged June 24, 1865.

Marcellus A. Lore, enlisted in Company C, Eighty-first Regiment, April 5, 1865, and was discharged September 17, 1865.

William H. H. Poorman, enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, December 4, 1863, and was discharged June 17, 1865.

Theodore F. Poorman, enlisted in Company B, Seventy-fifth Regiment, and was discharged August 31, 1865.

William H. Shirley, enlisted in Company M, Fourteenth Heavy Artillery, and was discharged June 21, 1865.

Joseph W. Hendricks, enlisted in Company A, Thirty-third Regiment, April 20, 1861, and was discharged June 2, 1863.

William Groomsar, enlisted in Company K, First Veteran Cavalry, September 3, 1863, and was discharged July 20, 1865.

Peter H. Cadmus, enlisted in Company M, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, January 1, 1864, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

Amos O. Hendricks, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 6, 1862, and was discharged June 3, 1865.

William Oliver, enlisted in Company G, Twenty-fourth Veteran Reserve Corps, August 22, 1862, and was discharged June 28, 1865.

Milton Mathews, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, December 27, 1863, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

Thomas B. Walker, enlisted in Company K, One Hundredth Regiment, December 17, 1863, and was discharged August 28, 1865.

James F. Wright, enlisted in Company C, Twenty-eighth Regiment, April, 1861, and died February 27, 1863.

Lewis E. Ireland, enlisted in Company D, Third Light Artillery, February 26, 1864, and was discharged June 14, 1865.

William F. Hecker, enlisted in Company F, Twenty-second Cavalry, November 30, 1863, and was discharged June 28, 1865.

George P. Shirley, enlisted in Company L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, January 1, 1864, and was discharged August 21, 1865.

Minor T. Johnson, enlisted in Company A, First Veteran Cavalry, September 28, 1863.

Peter Hartsuff, enlisted in Company K, First Veteran Cavalry, August 1, 1863, and was discharged August 1, 1865.

James H. VanHouten, enlisted in Company M, Fifteenth Regiment, September 3, 1864, and was discharged with the regiment.

The following are the names of those who entered the naval service:

William Crenall, James Doherty, Charles Perkins, John McCassey, Jeremiah Sullivan, Richard Cooney, John Meehan, Martin Costello, Thomas Gibbs, James Groggin, Thomas Ford, Thomas Fagin, Henry Smith, Michael Gilligan, William Jones, Henry Anderson, William Herbert, William Lawrence, John V. Jones, Emil Tansello, Abram Bankster, Johan Cramer, Thomas McMann, Michael Carroll.

The following were credited to this town, but the record gives neither the number of the regiment, the date of enlistment, nor discharge:

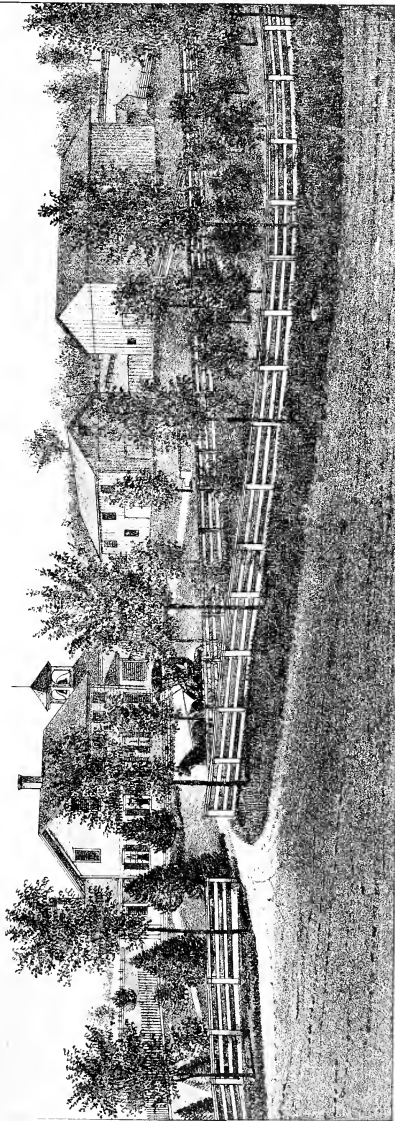
James Dailey, James Daley, John Seabird, Mathew Donnelly, Aaron Jones, John Campbell, George Smith, James Miles, Michael Harrison, James Hughes, John Kidder, Thomas Knight, Louis Parent, John Allen, Frank Fagan, Daniel Murray, Thomas Murphy, Henry Darris, John Loftis, James Cullen, Andrew Henderson, William Hill, Thomas Lane, Edward Darris, Alfred Brevier, William Erams.

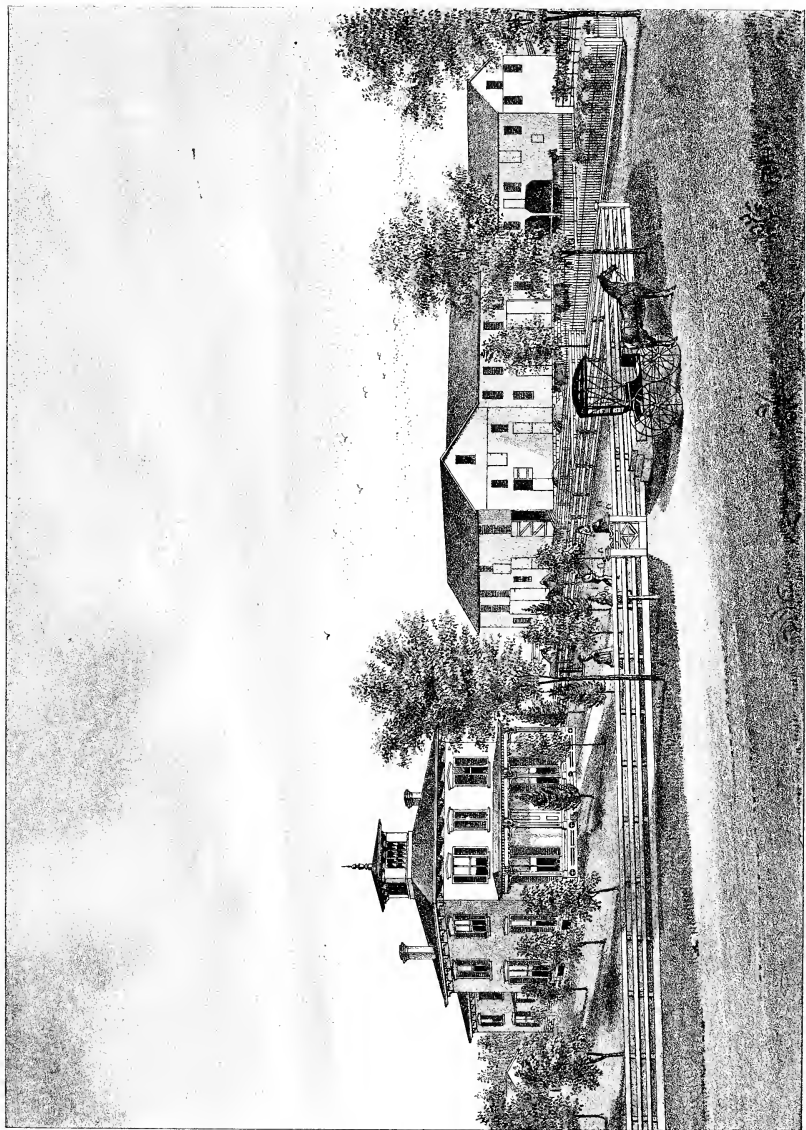


Isaac Belles



Harriet P. Belles





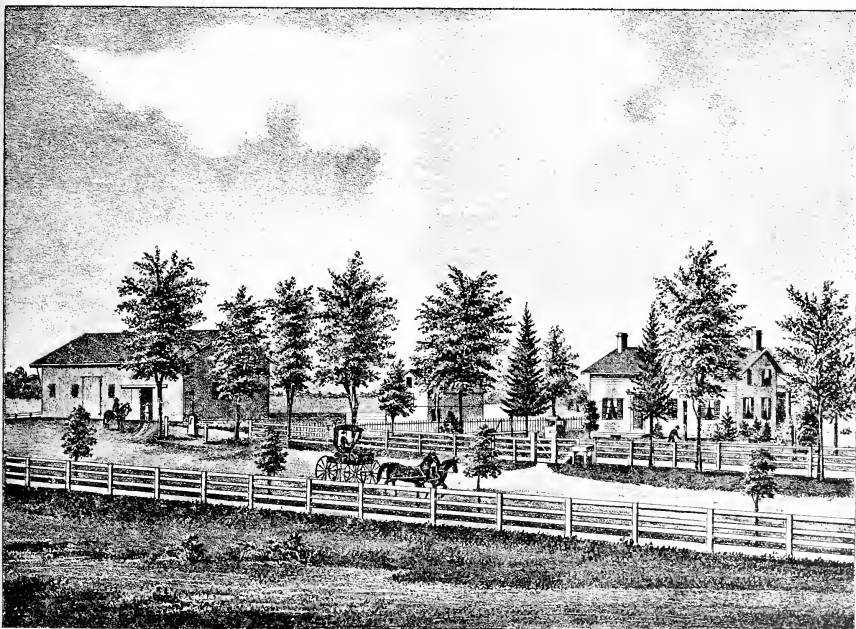
RES. OF ANDREW J. SHERIDAN, FAYETTE, SENECA CO., N. Y.

JUNIUS.

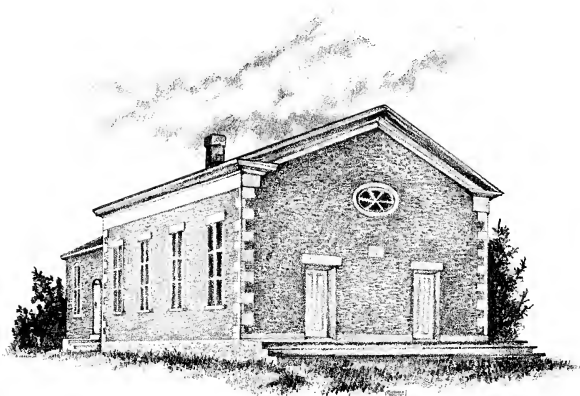
The formation, upon virgin territory, of a government of equality, composed of delegates from all nations, and constituting a fraternity of States united by common interest, is a spectacle regarded with doubt of success and admiration of its system. Events now common are fraught with future interest, and those who in the next Centennial learn of early settlement, given by the men who cleared away the original forest, and quietly organized, from time to time, new and smaller towns, will wish us unite to render their acknowledgments therefor to such as Orin and A. D. Southwick, Lewis Braden and wife, and others—immediate successors of the first settlers of this portion of the original Junius, and to the minor born. The town of Junius was formed from Washington, on February 12, 1803. Its area was reduced in 1807, by detaching Wolcott, in 1812, by forming Galen, and in 1829, a division of four portions being made, the name of Junius continued with the northwest quarter. Upon the original formation of Junius, an election was held for town officers, and among those chosen from the area of the present town were Asa Moore for Assessor, Jesse Southwick for Highway Commissioner, Heman Swift for Overseer of the Poor, and Severus Swift for Pound Master. Among the early legislative acts are found especial orders in regard to road improvements, which at this late day are not sufficient to make the highways passable at all times.

ROLL OF PIONEERS.

The pioneer settlement of present Junius was made on Lot No. 54, by Thomas Beadle, some time in 1795. With that forethought which characterized those pioneers, Beadle at once set out an orchard, and when settlers came in, about 1804, they found bearing trees. Little is known of him, and none of his family reside in the town. The Southwicks, David and Jesse, and Ebenezer H. Moore, three young men from Springfield, Massachusetts, made improvements on Lot No. 29, some time in 1798. Two years later, Samuel Southwick, a brother to David and Jesse, came on and located with them on the same lot. These parties purchased five hundred acres, and soon after, James Fisk, from the same State as the others, settled on the "State's Hundred," and completed the lot's settlement. David Southwick was by trade a carpenter, and it was not long before his attention was occasionally occupied in taking and filling contracts for framed buildings. No. 41, lying on the south side of Lot 29, was early settled by John McMillen, Simon Reynolds, M. Sherman, J. Ober, Luther and Nathaniel Betts, Mr. Belknap, and James Scofield, all of whom, after having made considerable progress in clearing up land, were obliged to leave, on account of poor title. It is instructive to observe that the same fraudulent, speculative spirit which has stirred the depths of present society,



RES. BY HENRY I. LONG,
JUNIUS TP, SENECA CO., N.Y.



THE STONE CHURCH, JUNIUS.

are all church members, as are also forty-six of the scholars. The library contains six hundred volumes, and about one hundred *Advocates and Journals* are taken. On Lot No. 49, in the southwest part of the town, is located a Methodist Church, which may be considered as a branch of the First Methodist Episcopal, and when meetings were held at that point, the same pastor officiated in both. A church was built some twenty-eight years ago, but regular religious services have not been held there for several years. However men may live, they acquiesce with custom in an acknowledgment of religion by Christian ceremonies at their departure, hence the old-time association of the grave-yard with the meeting-house. At this date the cemetery is located adjacent to, and at times remote from, the church, and the old-time villages of the dead give way to the necropolis like that which meets the eye at Rosteval.

CEMETERY—FIRST DEATHS.

The oldest grave-yard in the town of Junius is located upon No. 29, opposite the Southwick school-house, and the first interment therein was of the remains of Mrs. Submit Southwick, who died on May 22, 1802. Hers was not the first death which occurred in the town; that of a Mrs. Sampson had taken place some time previous, and her resting-place was situated upon Lot 15. The second burial in this cemetery was that of Richard Reynolds, who departed this life July 30, 1806, and in November of the same year Thankful Reynolds followed. Up to 1820, the following-named, together with several others whose dates of death it is impossible to ascertain, were buried in this old-time grave-yard: Jesse Southwick, June 7, 1807; Mary Swift, August 24, 1807; Parnetha Moore, mother of Mrs. Lewis Braden, one of the earliest pioneers of Junius, died August 1, 1810, and one of her children during the same year; George Woodworth, son of the early storekeeper, Philander Woodworth, died September 21, 1811; Abigail Roberts, March 24, 1812; Norman King, May 6 of the same year; Heenan Swift, one of the pioneers on Lot 17, February 26, 1813; Margaret Brown, July, 1813. Mrs. Brown was the wife of Bostwick Brown, who at an early day had settled near Dublin. Huldah Moore, second wife of the pioneer E. K. Moore, died the 24th of July, 1814, and was followed during the same year by one of the children. In 1815 a son of John Stewart was buried here; August 1, 1817, H. W. Bartle; March 23, 1818, Marys Martin, and on June 4, 1819, Mr. Beriah Redfield, who had reached the age of seventy-five years. There are many unmarked graves in this old cemetery, but there are many more where stand the pale, cold marble slabs, bearing fitting emblems and touching inscriptions connected with the brief record of the departed. Here repose all that is mortal pertaining to names loved and honored; here, in this old-time grave-yard, sleeps the dust of aged pioneers, the matron, and the maid, side by side. Softly the night air moves through the foliage of the musical pines overshadowing their humble graves, while the moonlight, flashing from the smooth tomb-stones, signals a happier than earthly days, on the morning of the resurrection.

POST-OFFICE ESTABLISHED.

While the postal department had been extended to Geneva, Canandaigua, and many other western points, the facilities of carriage had not been increased beyond the more thickly and older settled sections lying along main thoroughfares. In consequence, we do not find a post-office established in the town of Junius until 1831. At this date an office was commissioned, to be held by Mr. Thomas Howe, then a resident upon Lot 30, in that part now inhabited by Mr. C. Hampton. This initial office received the name of "Junius," and on account of Mr. Howe's living off the road, and in a part of the town little traveled, was removed in 1841 to the village of Dublin, and Stephen Carman appointed Postmaster. About twenty years ago there was a post-office established on Lot 52, called "West Junius," with J. S. Vandemark, Postmaster. It has since been removed across the line into Ontario County.

INITIAL TRADE AND MANUFACTURES.

Philander Woodworth kept the first store in Junius as early as 1808, where Mr. Fisk now lives, on Lot No. 29, and Messrs. West and Martin the second, in Dublin. They were succeeded by Joseph Moody, an Irishman, in 1821, who, desirous of establishing a reminder here of Ireland's capital, gave the little hamlet the name Dublin. In 1815, George Sloan carried on blacksmithing in this place, which also boasted a tavern-stand, and the store above mentioned, which was kept in a small frame building. A small tannery, with a shoe-shop in connection with it, was operated by Norris, Root & Co., in 1820. Joseph Badger, from New Hampshire, was their successor, and built a new tannery, which he ran but a short time, and sold to Mr. Moody; the latter soon disposed of the property to T. D. Herbert, who, in his turn, sold to one Brice, a very enterprising Englishman, by whom tanning was made a success for a time, when the business was abandoned. A short distance east of Dublin was a small distillery,

operated by Severus Swift, who had also a "still-house" on No. 17 in the year 1812. About the year 1820, Thomas Howe bought and ran a "still" on Lot No. 4. These are but things of the past, and recollected by few. Then it seemed a matter of chance just where the centres of trade would rest, but finally the current set in toward Waterloo, and heavy business has been conducted in the manufacture of liquors from the foundation of that village down to the present time. Dublin has, at date, one store, a tavern, two blacksmith-shops, two wagon-shops, and consists of twenty-five houses and about one hundred inhabitants.

The first *Saw-mill* in Junius was built and run by David Southwick, on Lot No. 23, as early as 1805. Southwick also built at Niagara Falls a saw-mill which is said to have been the first building erected for manufacturing purposes at that famed locality. It is thought that Southwick also erected the first frame barn in Junius. It bears date "1805," and was constructed as the property of Heman Swift. Previous to 1813, a saw-mill had been erected on the place now owned by Robert Bostwick on Lot No. 40. It was designated as "Van Auker's Mill." Jesse Southwick built the pioneer frame house of Junius, on Lot No. 29, where it yet stands; and Thomas Beadle was the first to erect a brick house, which may be seen on Lot No. 54. In those early days taverns were plenty along the main routes of travel, and weary pedestrians had no trouble in finding lodgment and refreshment, food and drink. Among the earliest of these was that of Severus Swift, who kept a tavern in 1805, on Lot No. 17, at the "Corners," opposite the present Presbyterian church. Soon a tavern-stand was established at Dublin, and about the same period a public house was kept by Henry Vandemark, on Lot No. 52. Previous to 1818, a Mr. Kepp served as landlord in his house, on the same lot where now resides William Terbish. Clark Puffer, a mason by trade, was a popular host, and kept a good tavern in 1823, on Lot No. 30, now held and occupied by Peter Traver. The County had constantly been receiving accessions of population, brought forward by convenience of travel, and held by manifest local advantages, and in consequence becoming thickly settled and wealthy, and hospitable farmers living on all the routes of travel, the need of the country taverns ceased. They were therefore changed to private dwellings, and now there is but one in the town,—that being at Dublin. First the canal, then the railroad, swept to their line the tide of emigration, the rush of travel, and the transportation of produce, and a Sabbath quiet has settled along roads once resonant with the crack of whip, the loud shout, and the creaking of heavily laden wagons.

Junius has not to any appreciable extent been afflicted with physicians, still the profession were not at all strangers to the locality. As early as 1812, Dr. Welles, practicing medicine, lived in the town, and will long be remembered as a skilled and trusted physician. In 1814, Dr. Iymon Ely began in Junius a practice which continued with growing success several years. At various times physicians have located in the village of Dublin, but inasmuch as the town is to a great extent high and dry, it is quite healthy, and finding little to do, their stay has been transient, and there is not at present a physician resident in the town.

EARLY JUSTICES.

Among the earliest Justices of the Peace of Junius were Jesse Southwick and Samuel Cosad, who were appointed to the position by the Governor. Under the "New Constitution," the office having been made elective, David Southwick, a major in the war of 1812, was the first person elected, and was an incumbent of the office when the town of Junius was divided. It may be said of the town, that its distance from the main route of travel prevented an early settlement; but later it became the abode of many prudent, cautious men, many of whom have been enumerated. The territory apportioned to Junius is sixteen thousand five hundred acres, divided in 1850 into one hundred and ninety-nine farms, of which seventy-six comprised fifty acres and less, fifty-nine ranged from one hundred to one hundred and fifty acres, and forty farms between the latter number of acres and two hundred. Main attention is bestowed upon agriculture. The town has many orchards, and thousands of bushels of apples are raised annually. The stock is of the best, and in 1865 over seventy thousand pounds of butter were made. Sheep-raising is a feature of farming, and quite an income is derived from eggs and poultry. By way of contrast, we offset the return of dwellings made in 1865, to that of ten years later. In 1865, Junius had two hundred and ninety-eight dwellings, and four of these were of logs. July 12, 1875, the enumeration shows but two hundred and eighty-three dwellings, two hundred and ninety-six families, and a population of one thousand three hundred and eighteen. As evidence of salubrity of climate producing longevity, we find on July 12, 1875, that the united ages of Junius's five oldest inhabitants was four hundred and ten years, viz., Jacob Mills, eighty-six; Russell Richards, eighty-four; Lewis Grote, eighty; Joseph Strang, eighty, and Job Godfrey, also eighty. There were then thirty-two persons resident who were each over seventy years of age. With reference to the surface, there are many low, detached gravel

was as fully ripe in that earlier day, although, from obvious reasons, less widely made known. Surely it was sufficient for settlers to toil upon these wild lands, seeking to reclaim them to production, without undergoing such disappointment as befell the settlers on Lot 41. And this incident illustrates the sordid spirit of a class which hung upon the borders of settlement and fattened upon the labor obtained by deception, regardless of feelings or suffering.

Purchase Roberts settled on No. 16, and carried on blacksmithing in a small, log-built shop which stood east of Dublin, where Gosline's gas now is. The arrival of Roberts in 1808 had been preceded by that of John Wood, a seafaring man, who had bought himself a piece of ground on this lot of one Mathews, a resident of Cortland County, and had moved upon it in 1802. Sumner Chapman and a Mr. Cass were among the first to settle on Lot No. 16. Later, Cass is known to have sold to Bostwick Broyn. Among the earliest settlements made was that on Lot No. 30, by one King and a Mr. Freeze. On No. 31, Nicholas King, Timothy Rouse, and Mr. Wilcox were among the first to settle. Rouse occupied the farm now the home of W. V. Vandemark. Joseph Gillespie lived on the northwest part of No. 18, where Enos Outsbach now resides; and William Brown, a "hardshell" Baptist preacher, located himself where Butler O'Dennis now lives; also a man named Mathews was early a resident in that locality. Asa Moore, Jonah Hopkins, John Dyer, and a man named Thoms were early occupants of Lot 4; a later settlement was made by two Mills brothers about the year 1810 on the same tract. Nos. 4 and 16 were drawn by Oneida Indians,—two brothers, whose father had fought for the Colonies during the Revolution, and so gained a vantage spot where the Oneidas had for unknown centuries owned a realm of nature. One of these Indians, swift to imbibed the trickery of the pale-face, sold his claim several times over, while the other was content to hold possession. A school-teacher named Gillett finally bought a half-interest in the lots, and sold his right to one Peter Smith, who brought suit to eject the various claimants, and failed. Lot 40 was early settled by Anthony Van Auken and John Buchanan. Luther Redfield was one of the first upon No. 18. In the year 1801, improvements were made upon No. 3 by Benjamin and Jabez Reynolds, who had become its owners. A few years later a Mr. Morris had located himself upon the same tract. As has been previously mentioned, the first settlement upon No. 54 was made in 1755; but at a later date John Maynard, from Maryland, Elijah Pounds, and Ephraim Maynard became residents on the lot; while on No. 55, Mr. Brightman, Richard Thornton, and Belden Rich were the early settlers. A later group of inhabitants was composed of the families of David Pound, Denison Mason, and John Harper. North of Junius Corners, about 1810, there resided Mr. Bartles, John Rich, and two families known as the Nelsons. Messrs. Woodward and Seth Barnes located upon No. 5 in 1800, and cleared a portion of its surface. It was afterward owned by Caleb Barnum. Passing to No. 6, we learn that Samuel L. Hart, one of the early Justices of the Peace, was among its first owners. Jesse and Jonathan Pierce, Norman Hill, and a man named Nicholson were pioneer settlers on No. 15; and on No. 17 the first were Heman Swift and Nathaniel French; Severus Swift could also claim the honors of an early residence upon this spot. Mr. A. Shear and a Mr. John McMullen are recollectcd as old-time farmers in the southwest part of the town, while in the southeast were the families of N. Smith, George Porter, Standish Howard, Tyler Smith, John Griffin Andrews, Clark, Dunham, Groat, Mills, and McLean, most of whom lived upon No. 56 during 1810 to 1815, and later. Those who glance over this array of names and question of the meagre detail, we reply that even this scanty knowledge is possessed of few and gladly gathered up. The lesson taught therein is swift oblivion of a generation of whom to know their simple names will be a future legacy.

FIRST SCHOOL.

While yet one war was fresh in recollection, and manifest hostility of red man and Englishman forean a coming clash of arms and the horrors of merciless savage, the pioneers of Junius, realizing the advantages derived from culture, erected their first school-house on Lot 29, upon the farm owned by E. H. Moore. It was built prior to 1811, and was a small, hewed-log cabin structure, better than the average school-house of that period. The school opened in summer, under conduct of Miss Maria Romyne, in the year 1811. Subsequent teachers in the structure were B. Welles and a Mr. Boardman. Of Miss Romyne no further knowledge could be obtained, but Mr. Wells afterwards became known as a physician, and, going to the far South, settled in Louisiana, near New Orleans. Orin Southwick, one of Welles's pupils, is the only survivor of that group accustomed to meet for daily instruction in the old house. The site was changed to the northeast part of No. 29, where David Southwick built a frame, which after a time became old, and gave way to the brick house now in use. In 1822 a log school-house was put up on Lot 56, the trustees at the time being Henry Reynolds, Tyler Smith, and Isaac Chase. The log house was superseded by a frame in

1834. The cost of this intermediate structure between the original log and the modern brick was close upon two hundred dollars. The old log school-house had no great value in the estimation of its builders, since they were content to dispose of it for seven dollars and twelve and a half cents. The present is a neat frame, costing but three hundred and sixty-four dollars. These old houses are now quadrupled in number within the town limits, and Junius has eight school buildings,—one stone, four brick, and three frame,—all of which, together with their sites, are valued at five thousand six hundred and seventy-five dollars. Where a little band of pioneer children wended their way along the forest path, and hastened their footsteps as they passed a lonely spot or when belated on their home return, there are now four hundred and seventy-four children, between the ages of five and twenty-one years. Part of the children attend at four different schools in other towns, in which portions of joint districts are situated. While we recall the names of other early teachers of Junius schools, the remembrance of Hubbard West, a pedagogue in 1814, together with James Petry, Randolph Welles, and Ambrose Grog, will, with few, awaken thoughts of youthful incident connected with their mention.

MEETINGS—FIRST CHURCH.

Early meetings were held in the old flat-roofed school-house which stood on Lot No. 16, and at many of the houses and barns in the town. Revs. John Stuart and Francis Pomeroy were the first ministers connected with the Presbyterian Church established here, and Revs. Palmer Roberts, Asa Orcutt, and Father North, who used to sit and preach after his limbs had failed him, were representatives of the Methodists. The first church in the town was Congregational, and was organized by the Rev. Howell R. Powell, on November 21, 1811. The society consisted at the time of twenty-two members. The first Presbyterian Church of Junius was formed from the Congregational Society on March 2, 1814. It was placed under care of the Presbytery of Geneva on April 20 of the same year. The church at Seneca Falls being then in the large tract styled Junius, this society was distinguished as the Second Presbyterian Church of Junius. This church was very prosperous, and in 1825 had seventy-four members. Rev. William Stone preached to the society in its infancy for a period of two years. The Rev. Francis Pomeroy conducted the pulpit one-fourth of the time for about five years, and Rev. John C. Morgan officiated in 1825-26. In the autumn of 1827, Joseph Merrill took charge of the church, and was installed as pastor February 20, 1828; he continued in this relation till 1827. Revs. Miles P. Spicer, and Gibbs, a licentiate, supplied the flock with the bread of life for the two years following. Rev. Jos. Merrill was again employed as minister in 1839, and officiated as stated supply till the spring of 1843. Rev. George W. Griley succeeded Mr. Merrill, and was installed pastor on February 29, 1844. His labors were terminated by death in the fall of 1847. The next minister, Rev. Hiram Harris, entered upon his labors as pastor January 4, 1847, and continued to April 7, 1850. Rev. O. Jones served from January, 1851, to January, 1855; Rev. William H. Magee, from October, 1855, to January, 1867. Rev. William Young served the society from April 1, 1867, to March 31, 1870; then came Channery Francisco, from May 1, 1870, to April 3, 1872, and Alfred B. DeLong, from October 1, 1872, to March 31, 1873. The present officiating pastor retired upon his pastorate in April of 1873. The church enjoyed seasons of revival under the pastorate of Revs. Pomeroy and Merrill, as well as under Dr. Lansing, and Hopkins, of Auburn. A church edifice was erected on the 23d of June, 1824, at a cost of two thousand four hundred dollars. It was completed and dedicated March 19, 1826. At this time there had been spent for a church building, property, and repair, six thousand five hundred dollars. The following is a list of the names of those who composed the society upon its organization: Deacon, B. Brown and P. Roberts; members, John Buys, R. Dyer, H. Moore, R. Swift, L. Swift, M. Brown, A. Roberts, J. J. Swift, E. Buys, C. Moore, N. Hammond, E. Worcester, H. Swift, L. Bigelow, N. Wood, C. Bruister, D. Bruister, and Asa Moore. At this date the church consists of forty-two members.

THE FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH of Junius was organized on February 20, 1828, at the school-house then on District No. 6. James Stewart (2d) and John McLean were chosen to preside. Abel Birley, Josiah B. Porter, Silas Vandemark, Albert Sutherland, James Stewart (2d), John McLean, and Jm Twist were elected trustees. Revs. S. Wooster, Asa Story, Pearsall, I. J. B. McKinney, John Shaw, and J. K. Tinkham among the former preachers, with Rev. James L. Elden as at this time the pastor, Rev. J. M. Ball having been his immediate predecessor. The church edifice is a neat stone structure, built in 1829. The probable value of the church and parsonage is four thousand seven hundred dollars, while the salary paid the minister is four hundred and sixty dollars per annum. The membership is about seventy-five. A flourishing Sabbath-school is connected with this church. In this school are twenty-four officers and teachers, and two hundred and ten scholars of all ages. The teachers

and clay formations which trend in a mainly north and south direction, and are in height from thirty to seventy-five feet. In the southwest are several ponds, and many small tributaries from Junius drain its surplus waters northward into the Clyde. A small area of swamp land exists between the ridges in the east, but the soil is mainly a good quality of gravelly loam.

A Grange of Patrons of Husbandry, known as Junius Grange, No. 34, was organized in 1873, with W. W. Vandemark Master, and Myson H. Coleman Secretary. The original membership was twenty-five. The grange meets weekly at Dublin, over E. M. Beale's store, and their number has increased to one hundred and ten persons.

The value of school property in this town in 1866 was two thousand eight hundred and thirty dollars; amount expended for common schools, one thousand seven hundred and eight dollars and ten cents; State funds appropriated, five hundred and ninety-four dollars and forty-one cents; paid teachers, one thousand five hundred and forty-eight dollars and fifty-eight cents. Average daily attendance, one hundred and eighty. The following report made September 30, 1875, exhibits the present school statistics of this town: There were eight licensed teachers employed at the same time for full twenty-eight weeks. The number of children was four hundred and seventy-four. Fourteen teachers were licensed,—thirteen by the local officer and one by the State Superintendent. Six were males, eight females. Three hundred and seventy-four children attended school during the year. Ten inspections were made. No district libraries. The log house is of the past. There are three frame, four brick, and one stone—eight houses in all. Value of site, six hundred and twenty-six dollars. Value of school-houses and sites, five thousand six hundred and seventy-five dollars. Assessed valuation of property, taxable, four hundred and seventy-three thousand three hundred and eighty-six dollars. Upon the

FINAL ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWN

of Junius, in 1829, a meeting was at once ordered to elect officers. The citizens convened on April 7, and the house was called to order by David Southwick, Esq. On motion, it was resolved that Caleb Barnum be clerk pro tem. of the meeting; that they elect three assessors, two constables; that road overseers be fence viewers; that Commissioners of Common Schools be trustees of school fund; that one hundred dollars be raised for support of the poor, and that Barnum be Assistant Inspector with Squire Southwick to receive and canvass the votes. Voted the next meeting be held at the house of Thomas Howe. The result of election gave the following as the first officials of the new town: Allen Hammonds, Supervisor; Caleb Barnum, Clerk; John McLean, Henry Vandemark, and Samuel L. Hart, Assessors; Silas Vandemark, Robert Sloan, and Israel Beal, Commissioners of Highways; Samuel Coe, John Cothman, and James Stewart, Commissioners of Common School; Lewis Groat and George Coe, Constables; Thomas F. Dryer, Dennis Hammond, and Thomas Forbes, Inspectors of Common Schools; John McLean, John Coleman, and Caleb Barnum, Justices of the Peace. In 1830 the third meeting was held, at Clark Puffer's house.

The following is a list of principal officers of the town since organization in 1829:

Date.	Supervisors.	Justices of the Peace.
1829-30.	Allen Hammonds.....	John McLean, James Stewart.
1831.	David Southwick.....	James Stewart, Nathaniel French.
1832.	"	Samuel Hart, John Carman.
1833.	"	James Stewart.
1834.	Israel Lisk.....	John McLean.
1835.	Henry Vandemark.....	Caleb Barnum.
1836.	"	Henry Vandemark.
1837.	"	John Morris, Edward F. Hall, Matthew West.
1838.	Israel Lisk.....	John Carman.
1839.	"	Samuel L. Hart.
1840.	"	Franklin Rogers.
1841.	John McLean.....	Lewis Groat.
1842.	Henry Vandemark.....	No election.
1843.	Israel Lisk.....	John Carman, John McLean, Archibald Burnett.
1844.	John L. Bigelow.....	Franklin Rogers.
1845.	No election.....	Henry Vandemark.
1846.	A. D. Southwick.....	John Carman, John Phillips.
1847.	A. C. Gillett.....	Henry Vandemark.
1848.	Henry Vandemark.....	Henry Rogers.
1849.	Orin Southwick.....	Israel Lisk, Hibbard Hutchins.
1850.	James C. Watson.....	John Carman.
1851.	O. Southwick.....	John Phillips, L. E. Mooré.
1852.	R. C. Weller.....	James C. Watson.
1853.	John S. Vandemark.....	Samuel Coe, Jr., Vacancy, Henry A. Newton.
1854.	John Phillips.....	John Carman.
1855.	John Carman.....	John F. Young, Vacancy, John Phillips.
1856.	J. S. Vandemark.....	James C. Watson, John Bishop, Vacancy.
1857.	Charles S. Groat.....	John Carman, Hibbard Hutchins.
1858.	N. H. French.....	Samuel Coe, Jr.
1859.	Albert Rogers.....	Lewis Groat.
1860.	O. Southwick.....	Albert Rogers, N. Tooker, Short Vacancy, John Phillips, Long Vacancy.
1861.	Israel Lisk.....	John Carman.
1862.	Orin Southwick.....	Barney Saider.
1863.	Joshua Rogers.....	John S. Vandemark, Walter Traphagen.
1864.	"	Albert Rogers, John Phillips, Vacancy.
1865.	David Coe.....	Martin V. Vandemark.

Date.	Supervisors.	Justices of the Peace.
1866.....	Wm. W. Vandemark.....	J. Phillips.
1867.....	Myron H. Coe.....	" William Strong, George Story.
1868.....	"	Herac G. Smith.
1869.....	"	Charles S. Groat, George Story, Vacancy.
1870.....	George Story.....	J. W. Strong, E. M. Beal.
1871.....	Henry Bishop.....	John Phillips, Jr.
1872.....	Charles F. Hampton.....	George Strong, Jr.
1873.....	Orin Southwick.....	Townsend Carmo, Jr.
1874.....	"	J. William Strong.
1875.....	"	"
1876.....	"	George Story, John Phillips.

JUNIUS SOLDIERS IN THE CIVIL WAR.

Junius furnished the following-named men for the Fifth New York Engineers, with date of enlistment, and muster in company and rank, understood to be "private," unless otherwise stated: Wm. Sherman, August 30, 1861; Theodore Tillotson, same date; Wm. H. Alexander, August 31, 1864; Henry B. Mathews, same date; Christopher Dowling, September 1, 1864; Fred. Young, same date; Byron D. Harris, Company B, enlisted August, mustered in September, 1861; John Davidson, Company B, August 14, 1861, August 16, 1861; John Green, Company K, September 6, September 7, 1862; Charles S. Townsend, K, September 12, September 27, 1862; Moses G. Freedland, August 24, 1864; George H. Stevenson and William N. Valentine, same dates of enlistment, and mustered in as last; Denton H. Benham, August 30, 1864; Thomas Carroll, J. Huntington, and Melvin L. Smith, same date as last.

The One Hundred and Forty-eighth Infantry: In Company A, two men, Thomas B. Walker, enlisted December 17, 1863, mustered December 21, and Peter P. Clarkson, December 28, 1863; and in Company C, two men, Charles Cox, mustered in December 23, 1863, served twenty months, and discharged August 22, 1865; and John Henry Norris, September 14, 1862.

Second New York Cavalry: George Hicks was mustered in for three years, from December 22, 1863.

Sixth New York Cavalry: Richard Taylor, December 23, 1863.

Third New York Artillery: James L. Turner, mustered in August 30, 1864; Henry Seltzer, Company D, September 1, 1864; John McCabe, September 12, 1864; Samuel Crane, September 3, 1864; Joseph W. Hammons, mustered in same date; Philip F. Brownell, Company D, February 29, 1864; John Vanderhook, mustered in December 26, 1863; George W. Green, December 28, 1863; Henry Smith, January 2, 1864; died at Newbern, October 15, 1864, of yellow fever; Warren H. Gillett, Company D, February 10, 1864; Daniel S. Olin, Company D, February 10, 1864; Henry Cline, Company D, same date; Anzi L. B. Condit, Company D, February 12, 1864; Butler Dennis, Company D, December 17, 1864; Harry W. Snyder, Company D, August 22, 1864; John M. Felling, Company D, August 24, 1864; Robert Dobson, Company D, August 25, 1864. Others of Company D who were mustered in during the last of August, 1864, were Conrad Berg, Joseph Mair, Scott Smith, David Crawford, William Johnson, S. C. Davison, and George M. Sutherland.

First New York Veteran Cavalry: Thomas Akenhead, mustered in December 27, 1863; Charles L. Hall, September 18, 1863.

Ninth New York Artillery: Aaron Easton, mustered in December 23, 1863; was in battle of Cedar Creek. Others on or near the same date were Jerry Murry, Patrick Scanton, John Brown, Michael O'Brien, Ebert Leonard, and Freeman D. Pettis, of Company H.

The Thirty-third Infantry: Eugene Hunt, Company I, enlisted May 22, 1861; he re-enlisted in Company E, First New York Cavalry, December 23, 1863; served through war, and was discharged July 20, 1865; John W. Hall, Company E, February 3, 1862, at Geneva; was for a time sick in hospital at Philadelphia.

Sixteenth New York Artillery: James Baker enlisted at Geneva on December 26, 1863. In the same month John G. Warner enlisted at Junius, as did Richard N. Wians in Company M, and was discharged June 15, 1865. Three men from Junius enlisted in Company L, viz., Charles Baker, December 3, 1860; Calvin Green, January 2, 1864; and Varies Pritchard, December 28, 1863.

Irvin Booth enlisted December 26, 1863, at Geneva, in the Fourth New York Artillery; Theodore Bodine, enlisted in Company I of the same regiment on May 16, 1863, at Junius; Frederick Krum, enlisted August 26, 1864.

Aaron E. Vaninwagen, Arthur H. Strain, Richard Williams, Barney D. Ten Eyck, Enoe Jones, and William Barnes—the latter a prisoner at Harper's Ferry, enlisted in 1862, in Company B of the One Hundred and Eleventh Infantry.

Joseph Hassell enlisted for three years in the Second Mounted Rifles, on February 8, 1865.

Early in the spring of 1865, four Junius men enlisted in the One Hundred

and Ninety-third New York Infantry; their names are John Atwell, John Hides, Timothy Cunningham, and John Desmond.

Two men enlisted in the Twenty-seventh New York Infantry.—Joseph A. Braden, on April 30, 1861, in Company B (he was in the first Bull Run battle), and Joseph Mills; enlisted in the same company with Braden, and after a few months' service died of typhoid fever at Alexandria, Virginia.

The One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Infantry had several representatives from Junius: Thomas Castillo, enlisted August 16, 1862, in Company G; took part in Harper's Ferry, Gettysburg, Auburn Ford, Bristol Station, Mine Run, and Morton's Ford; was in Provost Guard at Headquarters Second Army Corps, April 4, 1864, and discharged with regiment. James Johnson, enlisted in Company I, August 11, 1862; at Harper's Ferry, September 13, 14, and 15, 1862, and discharged at Chicago, Illinois, October 30, 1862. Alman R. Hewitt, a clergyman, enlisted August 8, 1862; was at Harper's Ferry; was detailed as Assistant Division Forage-master, and served as such till discharged. Charles H. Burch, of Company I, enlisted August 11, 1862; participated in Harper's Ferry, Gettysburg, Auburn Ford, Bristol Station, Mine Run, Morton's Ford, Wilderness, and Po River; was severely wounded in last action, on May 10, 1864, but not discharged till close of the war. Charles Richards, of Company F, enlisted August 13, 1862; was in battles with the regiment till after Mine Run; detailed Provost Guard at Division Headquarters, January 6, 1864; relieved April 4, 1864, and detailed on same duty at Headquarters Second Army Corps, and discharged with regiment. David Everts, Company F, enlisted from Junius July 25, 1862. The following-named persons were likewise members of Company F: Abram A. Bush, enlisted August 6, 1862; at Harper's Ferry; detailed teamster January, 1863, and so served till discharged. Chauncey L. Fowler, enlisted August 4, 1862; was at Harper's Ferry, Gettysburg, and Auburn Ford, where, on October 14, 1863, he fell mortally wounded, and died six days later. Walter Scott, entered the service August 24, 1862; was in first engagement of regiment; detailed teamster on February 1, 1863; such remained. John H. Brownell, was sworn into service August 8, 1862; at the Ferry; detailed wagonmaster July 1, 1863; so served till April, 1864, when detached as mounted pioneer in Third Brigade, First Division, Second Army Corps. Charles Lerbush, enlisted August 8, 1862; was in all the battles of his regiment, till wounded at Spottsylvania, Virginia, May 12, 1864; rejoined the regiment in the fall of 1864; was appointed Corporal, and promoted Sergeant November 1, 1863; discharged with regiment. Leander P. Brownell, joined the company August 11, 1862; fought at the battles of Harper's Ferry,

Gettysburg, and Auburn Ford, Virginia, where he was killed October 14, 1863. William Humphrey, enlisted August 16, 1862; in first action, and then detailed teamster, and so served till close of the war. John T. Maynard, Company I; born in Waterloo; enlisted August 8, 1862, at the age of nineteen; was ambulance driver till the close of the war. William M. Demerest, of Tyre, enlisted in Company G, July 31, 1862; appointed Corporal December 4, 1863; was in various actions of the regiment till Petersburg, Virginia, where he was severely wounded on June 16, 1864; rejoined company December 20, 1864, and again ran the gauntlet with his regiment in subsequent actions, and was discharged with it at close of war.

Three men from Junius went in the Twenty-sixth Battery: Cassius Lisk, Joseph A. Gulst, and William Haines. They enlisted in September, 1862. Haines died at New Orleans, May 24, 1864.

Israel Lisk enlisted in Company F of the Fourteenth Artillery, on July 27, 1863. Becoming disabled, he was discharged May 20, 1864.

Henry C. Bridges was Second Lieutenant in Company D of the Sixth Cavalry, and enlisted September 26, 1861.

William H. Gormond was a member of Company D, Eighth New York Cavalry. Charles S. Townsend, enlisted October 9, 1861, in Company I, Second Artillery. He was wounded at Seven Days' fight before Richmond; was discharged December 31; re-enlisted in the First Battery, and was discharged June 24, 1865.

Martin B. Zimmerman enlisted in Company C of the Twenty-first Infantry, on August 5, 1863.

Michael Duyer and James Duyer enlisted in Company C of the One Hundred and Sixtieth, the one in September, 1862, the other, August, same year.

Francis H. Marshall and Conrad TenEyck were residents of Junius, who served in organizations to us unknown.

Jacob Hinesman, of Company F, Ninety-eighth New York Infantry, enlisted October 25, 1861, and was mustered into service for three years at Lyons.

Charles Harris, of Junius, enlisted at Battle Creek, Michigan, in the Second Michigan Infantry, Company D, in September, 1861. He was engaged at the siege of Knoxville, where he lost an arm.

George Brink, of Company A, Ninety-seventh Infantry, enlisted July 25, 1863, and Newton Hale became a member of Company I, of the same regiment, on August 10, 1863.

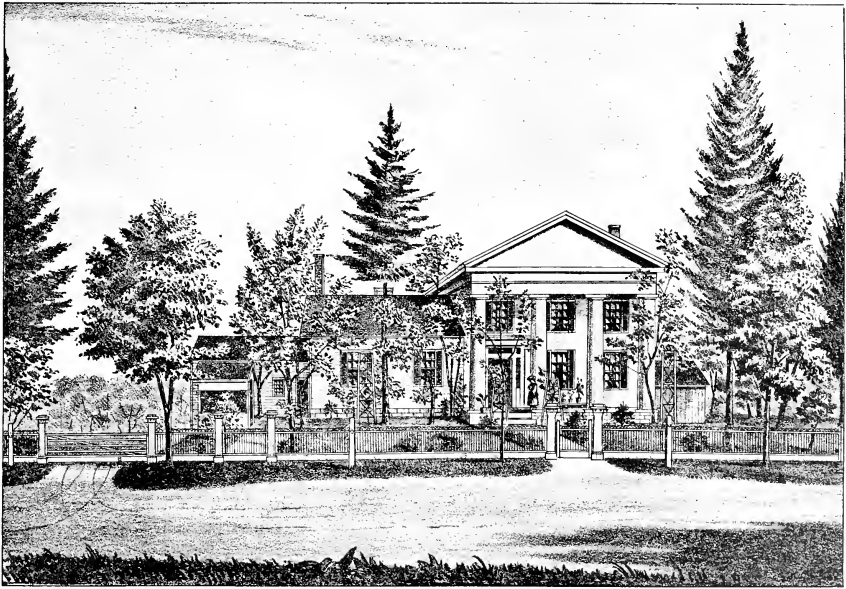
Charles French, on February 29, 1864, enlisted in the First Regular Cavalry.



COL. RALPH SMITH.



ELIZA A. SMITH.



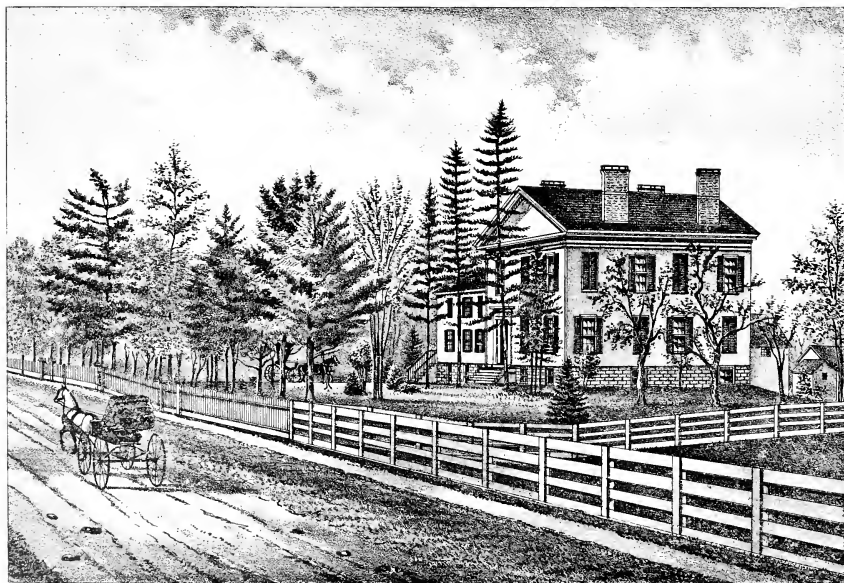
RES. OF COL. RALPH SMITH, LODI, SENECA CO., N. Y.



MARY ANN DE MOTT



GEN. JOHN DE MOTT.



RES. OF GENERAL JOHN DE MOTT,
LODI, SENECA CO., N.Y.

LODI.

This township originally comprised a portion of the Military township of Orid. Covert was set off from Orid in 1817, and Lodi taken from Covert January 27, 1826. It is the southwest corner town in the County, and borders on Seneca Lake. The surface slopes toward the west and north, except a small portion lying east of the summit, which inclines toward Cayuga Lake. The bluff along the shore of Seneca Lake varies in height from ten to fifty feet. The principal streams are Jackson Run, Sheldrake and Mill Creeks; upon the latter stream is a beautiful cascade, one hundred and fifty feet in height, called "Silver Thread Falls," a fine view of which may be seen upon the frontispiece of this work.

Lodi was originally covered with a dense forest, consisting mainly of white, red, and black oak, white and yellow pine, basswood, maple, ash, hickory, white-worm, elm, aspen, butternut, walnut, slippery elm, beech, red cedar, hemlock, chestnut, and an occasional cucumber, white thorn, and crab-apple. Basswood predominates to such an extent in the eastern part of the town that that portion was locally known as the "Basswoods." The timber was very tall, and straight as an Indian's arrow.

This town was also crossed by General John L. Sullivan, LL.D., in his invasion in 1779, when he drove the Indian from his much-loved hunting grounds, and compelled him to seek a home far from the waters of the beautiful Seneca. It is said that Sullivan encamped on Jackson Run, on the premises now owned by Samuel Gulick, one and one-half miles east of Seneca Lake.

A TROPHY OF THE INDIAN WAR.

In the year 1812, a large oak-tree, measuring about three feet in diameter, was felled, and in the crotch, about eighteen feet from the ground, a horse-shoe of not very fine workmanship was found, thoroughly imbedded in the growths of the tree, and in all probability was placed there by Sullivan's soldiers when on this campaign. This souvenir of that invasion is in the possession of Samuel Gulick, at whose residence the writer saw it in April, 1876.

INDIAN ORCHARD AND BURIAL-PLACE.

At the point now called Lodi Landing, once known as Smock's, and subsequently as Goff's, Point, was a large Indian orchard, which was partially destroyed by Sullivan's soldiery. On the farm of Mr. Gulick was also a favorite camping-ground of the Indians, when en-route from Newtown to Kanadesaga. At Goff's Point was an Indian burial-place of considerable note, on the site now occupied by the dwelling of Henry Jackson.

FIRST SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement in Lodi was made by George Faussett, from Pennsylvania, in the year 1789. He located in the southwest part of the town, on premises now occupied by his son, G. F. Faussett. James Jackson settled on Lot 35, in 1789, and was Justice of the Peace in 1802, and perhaps officiated in that capacity many years previously. James Bramble was an early settler on Lot 77, where his son now resides. John Gaultrey settled, prior to 1800, in the southeast part of the town. A Mr. Rice also located the same year on Lot 75. Stephen Smith was an early settler on Lot 63. His grandson, Stephen R. Smith, now resides in Lodi Village. Henry Warton settled on Lot 44, in the year 1800. Frederick VanLow located on Lot 44, in about 1800. His son, Captain Richard VanLow, now resides on Lot 75. John VanLow, brother of Captain Richard, was a soldier in the war of 1812. Jacob Smith was a pioneer, and the keeper of an early inn on Lot 43. He was located on one of the principal thoroughfares, and the traveler was cheered alike by his fire-place, venison, and whisky.

Levi Ellis and his son William were the owners of Lot 43, and located upon it in the year 1801. Mr. Ellis erected a grist-mill on this lot, which occupied the site of the present stone grist-mill of Charles E. Wyckoff. Abram Schring was an early settler on Lot 35, and subsequently occupied several positions of trust within the gift of his townsmen. A daughter of Squire Schring, Mrs. Katy Cashin, now resides in Ovid. Tertulius Goff settled at Goff's Point in about the year 1800, on premises now owned by his grandson, J. P. Goff. Robert Oliver settled on Lot 36 in the year 1800, and soon after removed to

Cayuga Bridge. Michael Carylle was also an early settler on this lot. Joshua Wyckoff located on the northeast corner of Lot 46, on premises now owned by P. D. Post and Augustus Woodworth. David Hinrod settled on the same lot in 1800, on lands now owned by Ralph Smith. William Hinrod, brother of David, settled about the same time on Lot 36, and erected a tannery a short distance north of Lodi Village. This tannery subsequently passed into the hands of Nicholas Gulick, and was long since abandoned.

Lot 45 was purchased by Silas Halsey, the first Supervisor of the old Military town of Ovid, who was elected April 1, 1794, and sworn into office before himself, he being at the time a Justice of the Peace. The following is a copy of the oath:

"I, Silas Halsey, do solemnly and sincerely promise and swear that I will in all things, to the best of my knowledge and ability, faithfully and impartially execute and perform the trust reposed in me as Supervisor of the town of Ovid, in the County of Onondaga, and that I will not pass any account or any article thereof wherewith I shall think the said County is not justly chargeable, nor will I disallow any account or any article thereof wherewith I shall think the County is justly chargeable.

"SILAS HALSEY.

"Sworn before me, the first day of April, 1794.

"SILAS HALSEY, Justice of the Peace."

Oliver Halsey, son of Silas, settled on the west part of Lot 45, on premises now owned by H. W. Halsey. Silas Halsey purchased Lot 37, where he settled in 1790. His daughter, Mary Ann, widow of General John DeMott, now resides in Lodi Village.

FIRST PHYSICIAN.

Dr. Jared Sanford, the first physician in the town, and son-in-law of Silas Halsey, was an early settler on Lot 37. General Halsey Sanford, of Ovid, who celebrated his "Golden Wedding" in 1872, is a son of Dr. Sanford. Henry Montgomery married Frances, a daughter of Silas Halsey, and early settled on Lot 46. Mrs. Montgomery subsequently married Judge Barto, of Trumansburg, and now resides in that village. Stephen Bishop settled in 1800, on Lot 55; on this lot are located the grist- and flouring-mills of J. La Tourette. A sea-captain named Williams settled some time after 1800 on Lot 65, and introduced the Spanish merino sheep in the town, bringing them, as he said, from across the sea. Mr. Williams disposed of his place to a Mr. Bogart, grandfather of J. Bogart, who now occupies the premises. A Mr. BoDine settled on the northeast corner of the same lot. Abram La Tourette settled in an early day on Lot 78, where now is located Lodi Centre. A Mr. Lameroux and Smith were also early settlers on this lot. James VanVleet located on Lot 91, in the southern portion of the town, and still resides there. Jeremiah Slaight was also an early settler on this lot, where A. Slaight now resides. Paul Cooper was an early settler, and located on the south part of Lot 37, on the premises now owned by Casper B. Veselias, Esq. Cornelius Wyckoff settled on Lot 38, on lands now owned by L. Prince and William M. Wyckoff; John and Henry Voorhees, from New Jersey, in about the year 1800, and located on the south part of Lot 38, on lands now owned by W. M. and J. N. Voorhees, grandsons of John Voorhees. A Mr. Kelly and William Roberts were early settlers on Lot 47, the latter locating on the southwest corner on premises now owned by D. L. Case.

Nicholas Gulick, with a family of nine children, came from Loudoun County, Virginia, and settled in an early day on Lot No. 26. They came in by way of "Tioga Point," now Athens, Pennsylvania, "Newtown," now Elmira, through "Catherine's Town," now Havana, to the head of Seneca Lake, where they came upon the old Indian trail and the track of Sullivan's army, along which they pursued their course to the present town of Lodi. Mr. Samuel Gulick, son of Nicholas, now eighty-five years of age, resides on Lot No. 43. Dr. William Gulick and Samuel S. Gulick, sons of Samuel, occupy official positions, the former representing Schuyler County in the State Legislature, and the latter is the present County Clerk of Seneca County.

S. Miner and a Mr. Stevens were early settlers on Lot No. 91. The latter located where his widow now resides. The Slaight family were early settlers on Lot No. 79. Mr. Osgood located in an early day on Lot No. 66, and erected a saw mill on the site now occupied by the mill of H. VanLew. Three sons, Hubbard, Covert, and Himan, reside in the County; the two former are residents of Lodi, and the latter resides in the town of Ovid. George Bishop was an early settler on Lot No. 56, where his widow now resides; he has three sons living in the town. Captain Isaac Miller was also an early settler, who came from Orange County, and located on Lot No. 56, where J. Myers now resides. David Coryelle, from New Jersey, settled on the eastern part of Lot No. 56, on premises now occupied by J. Keedy. Peter VanVleet came from the same State, and purchased a portion of the southern part of Lot No. 46, where his grandson, Isaac VanVleet, now resides; another early settler on this lot was Charles Mershall, who located on the southeast corner, on premises now owned by A. Wyckoff.

Dominic Brokaw settled on Lot No. 39, in the northeast corner of the town, on premises now owned by J. H. Sniffen. He was a prominent minister in the Dutch Reformed Church, and died in about the year 1843, and was buried in the old McNeil cemetery. A daughter of his, Catherine Brokaw, is still living with a niece, Mrs. Royal Huff. Daniel Brokaw was also an early settler, who located on premises now owned by a grandson, George W. Brokaw. Abram C., a son of Daniel Brokaw, resides in the western part of the town. John Knight and James VanLew were also early settlers; a son of the latter, named James, now resides in Farmer Village.

Burgun Covert came from Durham's Ferry, on the Delaware River, New Jersey, in 1791, and first settled on lands now owned by the Kinneys, near the village of Ovid, and soon after, in about the year 1798, he located on Lot No. 48, with a family of four sons, viz., Joshua, John, Joseph, and Jacob. Joseph was a captain in the war of 1812. Squire Burgun Covert, a son of Joseph, subsequently settled on Lot No. 57, where he now resides, at the advanced age of seventy-two. He has two sons living in the town, Claudius and William B., the former a successful merchant at Lodi Village, and the latter a farmer at Townsenville. Two daughters of Burgun Covert, Jane and Catherine, were in the party of six persons first married in the old military township of Ovid, who crossed Seneca Lake in 1793, and were united in the bonds of matrimony by Squire James Parker, a follower of the "Universal Friend," Janina Wilkinson, who then resided in Jerusalem, Ontario County, now Torrey, Yates County. Joseph W., a son of John B. Covert, now occupies the premises where his father located, and with the exception of Mrs. Starett, a granddaughter of Joseph Covert, he is the only remaining member of the Covert family now residing on that lot.

A. M. Graddock was the first settler on Lot No. 58, and erected a trade log structure, covering it with basswood bark. Squire Charles Kelly was an early settler, who came from the State of New Jersey, and located on the same lot. He brought with him a small willow riding-whip, which he placed in the ground near where he located; it took root and became the largest tree of the kind between the lakes. It blew down a few years since, and, being cut and piled, furnished seven cords of wood. Enoch Stewart, Rufus Voorhees, and Frederick VanLew were early settlers on Lot No. 58. Abram Voorhees, the only son of Rufus, now occupies the old homestead. Mr. Dennis early located where Archibald Knight, grandson of Israel Knight, also a pioneer, now resides. James C. Knight, son of Israel, is a successful merchant at Farmer Village. Dorus Larrison was an early settler on Lot No. 58. Elijah Townsend, Abram Hall, Ezekiel Wentworth, Richard Compton, Mr. Travis, and Joseph Stewart were early settlers on Lot No. 68. The latter was father of Enoch Stewart, of the triple marriage mentioned above. John Townsend, son of Elijah, resides on the old homestead at Townsenville, and Luke K., grandson of Richard, now occupies the old Compton homestead.

A gunsmith named Smith was an early settler a short distance north of Townsenville, and a Robert Herriot and Mr. MonFort early located on Lot 81. Mr. Herriot was a graduate of an Eastern college, and spent much time in the educational training of the youth. Many of the older citizens of Lodi were members of his class, and relate the great interest that he manifested in the art of penmanship, and those of his scholars who are still left retain the fine style of writing taught them by Master Herriot. Richard Kelly and a brother-in-law named Whelpley early located near Townsenville. Isaac Drake and Captain Wakeman were early settlers on Lot 93, the latter locating on ground now owned by Rev. Z. Horton. Ebenezer Ellis was an early settler on this lot, and was locally celebrated for his skill as a violinist, and was known as "Fiddler Ellis."

Abram I. Miller and his sons, Jacob and Gilbert T., settled on Lot 86 in 1806, of the year of the great eclipse. Jacob was soon after killed by the falling of a tree. Gilbert T. now resides at Townsenville, at the advanced age of seventy-eight, and has held the office of Justice of the Peace nearly a quarter of a cen-

tury. Judge White and Caleb Sayre early settled on Lot 92, the latter locating where his son, Daniel H., now resides. Joshua G. Skinner settled in 1818, on premises now owned by B. C. Farr, and erected a saw-mill near by on Lot 91. Jerry Ganong, Dennis Vandine, Webster Wren, and Zebulon Randolph, were also early settlers. Joseph Howell located on Lot 57, on premises now owned by Squire Burgun Covert; and Richard Calamus settled on lands now the property of George Hunt, P. Holton, and William R. Covert. Thomas Miller and his son, Oliver, settled on the northwest corner of Lot 37. Ucal Howell, a prominent Methodist, early located on the same lot, on premises now in the possession of Alpheus Covert. Wilhelmus Miner was also an early settler on this lot, and has several descendants residing in the town, viz., Stephen V. and Dennis VanLew, Phoebe Jane, wife of Peter Voorhees, and the wife of W. B. Coryelle, who lives in the town of Covert.

Conspicuous among the names of the pioneers of Lodi is that of David Cole. His sons, Elijah, David, Cornelius, Gilbert, and Washington, were born in this town. Elijah, Gilbert, and Cornelius are residents of California, and the latter has represented that Commonwealth in the United States Senate. Washington was a major-general in the war of the rebellion, and was a patriotic and gallant commander. He became somewhat notorious in the unfortunate affair at Stanwich Hall, Syracuse, where he shot General Hiscock. He died in 1875. David Cole now resides at Havana, Schuyler County, and is the proprietor of a celebrated watering-place, called the "Havana Magnetic Spring Cure." A daughter of David Cole is the wife of Jacob Meeker, who resides on Lot 64. Joseph, Samuel, and Z. Kelly were early settlers on Lot 47. Dr. Alfred Sears was an early physician at Townsenville, and still resides there, and is a prominent and influential citizen.

On the line between Lots 67 and 80 is an elevation of land called "Prospect Hill," from the summit of which nine counties are opened out in panoramic view; to the east may be seen Cayuga and Onondaga, while Tompkins, Schuyler, and the distant hills of Chenung are plainly visible in the south. "Little Yates" and Ontario in the west, and Wayne in the north.

TAKING REVENGE ON A TORY.

John Emmons, a soldier of the Revolution, and a Mr. VanWagener, who had fought with the British, were also early settlers in Lodi. VanWagener was a tory, composed of the same elements that characterized the inhuman Colonel John Butler, the instigator of that savage butchery which has gone down to history as the massacre of Wyoming. VanWagener and his Indian allies were out on a skirmishing expedition, and, coming to a dwelling, massacred its inmates, and while yet searching for one more victim, the Indians came to a cradle, where a little child lay in its innocence; as they gazed upon the cherub, with their scalping-knives still dripping with the blood of the slain, the fierce spirit of the red man was quelled, and he determined not to further wreak his vengeance by taking the life of the babe, when VanWagener appeared on the scene, and, brushing the Indians away, plunged his bayonet through the body. He was ever after known as the man who killed the child; and at a certain election, held at Kelly's Corners, in about the year 1825, both Emmons and VanWagener were present, and the patriotic old soldier, who had passed through the campaign of eight dreary years, and in whose mind were yet fresh the butcheries of Cherry Valley and Wyoming, together with the child-murder of VanWagener, threw an end of a rope over a beam in the room where they were standing, and quick as thought fastened the other end around VanWagener's neck; in less time than it takes to write it, the old tory was dangling in the air. After keeping him suspended for some time, Emmons gradually lowered him, feeling that he had in a small degree punished the wretch for his inhumanity.

Andrew Emmons, son of the old soldier, erected the mill on Lot 58, now owned by C. E. Wyckoff.

VILLAGE OF LODI.

The first building erected where now is located the thriving village of Lodi was a log dwelling which occupied the present site of the Eagle Hotel, now owned by Mr. Foster. In about the year 1819 General John DeMott erected a dwelling now occupied by Claudius C. Covert.

General DeMott was the first merchant in the village, and conducted an extensive business in a store where now is located the mercantile establishment of Covert and BoDine. General DeMott was a prominent man, and became a major-general of militia, represented the County in the Legislature, and was member of Congress in 1845. He died in this village in 1870. Cooper and Halsey were also early merchants.

The first physician in the village was Dr. Lewis Post. Dr. John L. Eastman was also an early physician.

Lodi contains two churches, Dutch Reformed and Methodist, seven mercantile

establishments, one hotel, post-office, and shops of various kinds. The following represent the business interests of to-day: General merchants, Covert & BoDine, S. O. Root, M. B. Ellison & Son, Peter LaTourrette; Druggist, Chas. A. Woodworth; Jeweler, L. C. Galloup; Hardware and Finer, John H. Stevens; Conveyancer and Postmaster, Casper B. Vesselius; Physicians, Lewis Post, J. Dunn, Charles R. Keyes, C. V. H. Morris; Hotel, Daniel Foster.

Townsendville is a hamlet in the southeastern part of the town, and contains several dwellings and two stores, kept by Gilbert Townsend (23), who is also Postmaster, and the other by Ansel Austin.

Lodi has a healthful climate, as is evidenced by the longevity of its inhabitants. The following is a list of those over eighty years of age residing in the town: Sybil Neal, eighty-seven; Jane Huffman, eighty-four; Sophia Wilson, eighty-six; Elizabeth Neal, eighty-two; Jane Bramble, eighty-five; Lydia S. Cox, eighty-five; Anna Stewart, eighty-one; Mary Montgomery, eighty-five; Edward Converse, eighty-eight; Betsy Stevens, eighty-six; Esther Watson, eighty-three; Samuel Gulick, eighty-five; Catherine Starkey, eighty-one.

CIVIL HISTORY.

The first town-meeting in Lodi was held at the house of John Ingersoll on Tuesday, March 7, 1826, when the following officers were chosen: John De Mott, Supervisor; John Ingersoll, Town Clerk; Noadiah Shannon, Cornelius De Mott, Joseph C. Kelly, Assessors; Henry R. Halsey, Constable and Collector; N. Feagles, Gideon Kept, Constables; Samuel Gulick, Andrew German, Elijah Townsend, Commissioners of Highways; Morris Sherwood, J. McGonery, Claudius C. Coan, Commissioners of Common Schools; Henry McGonery, David Cole, Trustees of School Fund; Claudius C. Coan, John C. Emory, G. L. Miller, Inspectors of Common Schools; John Gottery, Henry McGonery, Overseers of the Poor; Chas. Kelly, John Ingersoll, Pound Masters.

The present town officials are, James Jones, Supervisor; John H. Stevens, Town Clerk; Casper B. Vesselius, Delos H. Townsend, Elisha Reeves, W. M. Huff, Justices of the Peace; Abram Wyckoff, G. Townsend (24), W. J. Traphagen, Assessors; William Lameroux, Overseer of Poor; Abram Campbell, J. S. Brooks, Aaron Shannon, Commissioners of Highways; James H. Stover, Herman W. Halsey, Geo. S. Hinrod, Inspectors of Election; Peter Lott, H. D. Eastman, A. C. Brokaw, Town Auditors; Benj. S. Steves, Collector; F. Parker, E. Stevens, L. P. Osgood, John G. Farr, Constables; John Budd, Game Constable.

SOCIETIES.

LODI LODGE, NO. 345, F. AND A. M.

Covert Lodge met under dispensation, October 26, 1825, with John DeMott, W. M.; William C. Bishop, S. W.; William VanLew, J. W. It was subsequently changed to Seneca Lodge, No. 476. During the Anti-Masonic excitement, the charter was surrendered to the Grand Lodge. It was surrendered March 7, 1829. The present lodge was instituted July 11, 1834, with John De Mott, W. M.; William Booth, S. W.; Richard VanLew, J. W.

The present officers of the lodge are, C. C. Covert, W. M.; Wm. T. Bowley, S. W.; Wm. E. Howard, J. W.; James Gulick, Treasurer; Geo. W. Golding, Secretary; John H. Stevens, S. D.; Chas. T. Smith, J. D.; Wm. L. Knight, S. M. C.; John Neal (24), J. M. C.; E. S. Miller, Chaplain; Nathan Lewis, Tyler.

SONS OF TEMPERANCE.

Lodi Division, No. 65, of Sons of Temperance, was organized October 3, 1873. The following are the charter members: C. C. Covert, W. P.; M. Francis, W. A.; S. O. Root, R. S.; Miss Sarah Tunerson, A. R. S.; W. V. Gould, F. S.; Miss Frances Saultsbury, Treasurer; E. S. Miller, Chaplain; Mrs. Almira Miller, A. C.; James D. Brown, C.; Miss Martha Brown, I. S.; Geo. Jackson, O. S.; Mrs. Jennie Jackson, Miss Janette Heterscheld, Mrs. Emma Gundersman, Miss Kate Hall, Miss Ann Caywood, Miss Alice Root, Frank M. Jones, J. C. Herington, Watson Gulick, Orlando Gould, Edwin Dumm.

LODI ORANGE, NO. 213.

Societies for the purpose of fostering the agricultural interests of the country have rapidly sprung into existence, and to-day there is perhaps not a score of towns within the boundaries of the "Empire State" that has not a regularly constituted grade. The Lodi society was organized June 2, 1874, and the following officers installed, viz.: Walter J. Traphagen, M. C.; Edwin Smith, O.; Isaac Lameroux, S.; H. D. Brundage, L.; J. K. Miner, A. S.; H. D. Eastman, C.; Wm. Minor, Treasurer; S. B. Mundy, Secretary; W. W. Sears, G. K.; Mrs. E. Smith, C.; Mrs. Helen Crisfield, P.; Mrs. Martha Minor, F.; Mrs. E. S. Mundy, L. A. S.

CHURCH HISTORY.

REFORMED CHURCH OF LODI.

This church is an offshoot from the "First Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Ovid," which was organized April 15, 1809, or, perhaps, more properly it is a continuation of the "First Reformed Church," as the persons who constituted this church were those who remained when Dominie Brokaw formed the secession in the autumn of 1822. January 9, 1823, a new society was chosen, composed of the following-named persons, who were ordained February 11, 1823: John Kelly, John I. Schring, Folkred Schring, Ruloff Voorhes, Elders; Cornelius Wyckoff, Shepherd C. McCoy, Joseph W. Smith, Joseph Stull, Deacons.

The following-named persons have served this church as pastors: Revs. Abram Mapes, Asa Bennett, John A. Liddle, Garret J. Janeston, Geo. J. VanNate, J. Addison VanDoren, Isaac H. Collier, and H. Parks McAdams, the present pastor. In all there have been eight pastors in this congregation, the longest, twelve years, and the shortest, one year. The whole number received into the membership of this church since its organization has been seven hundred and ten. The present fine brick church edifice was erected in 1872 or 1873, at a cost of about twenty thousand dollars. The Sabbath-school in connection with this church is in a flourishing condition, and is under the superintendance of P. V. N. BoDine.

METHODIST CHURCH, TOWNSENDVILLE.

The first Methodist Church established in the present town of Lodi was organized in about the year 1810, at Townsendville, and called the "Tanton Church." The society was incorporated December 26, 1836, and the following-named persons were chosen trustees: David Cole, Gilbert T. Miller, Gilbert Townsend (24), H. P. Kinch, Jedediah Townsend, Gilbert Ganong, and C. Miner. The present brick church edifice was erected in 1839, during the pastorate of Rev. Delos Hutchins. The church was remodeled in 1862, during the administration of Rev. S. Nichols. In connection with this church there are two out appointments—one at Smith's Settlement, where is located a chapel, and the other at Stearnburg, in Hector, Schuyler County.

METHODIST CHURCH, LODI.

The second Methodist Church organized in Lodi was near Bogart's School-house, southwest of the village of Lodi, November 9, 1830. Rev. Israel Chamberlain was President of the meeting, and Ucal Howell, Secretary. The deed for the church lot was made to the trustees by Isaac Miller and Anna his wife, under date of October 10, 1831, and was recorded by Sela Murphy, in October, 1832, for which he charged no fees, and indorsed on the back the following words: "Withhold not good from thy friend, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.—S. M." The church building was erected in 1831 and '32, and was used as a house of worship in a circuit with others until about the year 1865, when it was sold by order of the court, and the society merged in the one at Lodi.

The church at Lodi Village was organized as the Third Society, in July, 1837, but it was allowed to expire, and was reorganized May 17, 1847. The first Board of Trustees were Hiram G. Gulick, Ezra Cleveland, Nichol H. Wyckoff, William C. Kelley, and Horace Brown.

Meetings were held at the school-house in the village, for a time at irregular intervals, being included in a circuit with other appointments. A church lot was deeded, under date of April 9, 1840, to the above-named trustees, by General John DeMott and wife. A subscription was raised, and Mr. William C. Kelley assumed control of the funds, and was chiefly instrumental in erecting the church edifice. Methodism in this vicinity is largely indebted to Mr. Kelley for his self-sacrifices in the interests of the church and society. He afterwards moved to the State of Wisconsin, and subsequently to Missouri, where he died a few years since. The house of worship was erected at a cost of about \$2200, and was remodeled and enlarged in 1861. The following-named persons have officiated as pastors, viz., Revs. John Powell, J. U. Brown, E. Wood, O. Trowbridge, David Crow, A. N. Fillmore, A. E. Chubbuck, J. G. Gulick, W. Mattison, D. Nutton, J. S. Edson, J. W. Wilson, and J. B. Shearer.

POPULATION.

The population of Lodi, in 1835, was 1772; in 1840, 2236; in 1845, 2246; in 1850, 2269; in 1855, 2018; in 1860, 2067; in 1865, 1892; in 1870, 1825; in 1875, 1896.

MILITARY RECORD.

The following is a record of those who enlisted in the war of the Rebellion, from the town of Lodi, with their promotions, discharges, deaths, etc.:

Allison, Oscar, enlisted in Company E, First New York Cavalry, October 6, 1862.

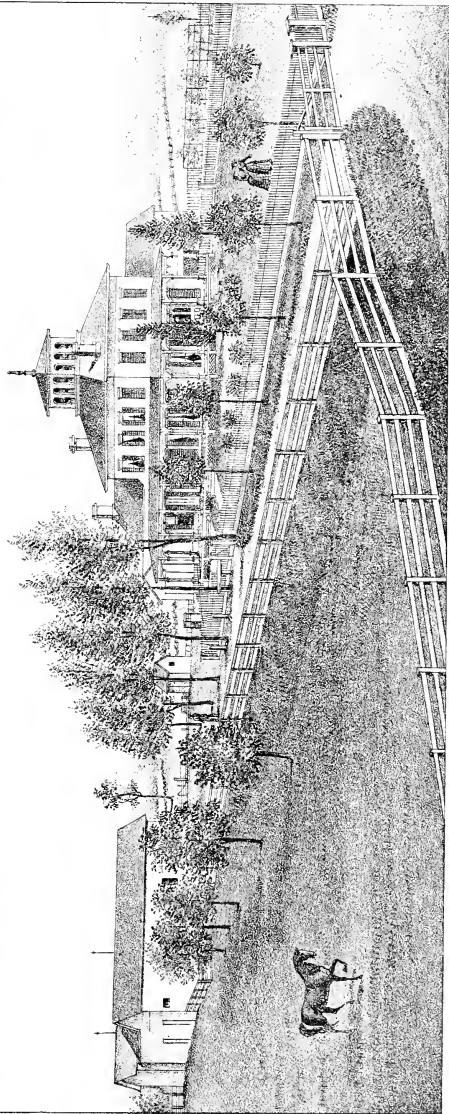
- Baker, Charles E., enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- Bond, John, enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment; wounded at the battle of Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; discharged with the regiment.
- Bailey, Cornelius.
- Brown, James D., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- Bennett, James M., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, in September, 1862.
- Bald, Daniel P., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862, and was discharged with the regiment.
- Baker, Marcus M., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, in August, 1862.
- Brown, Lewis, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862, and was discharged with the regiment.
- Brokaw, Richard, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862, and was discharged with the regiment.
- Bush, Charles, enlisted in the Ninth New York Artillery, January 20, 1864, and was discharged May 13, 1865.
- Blew, Abram, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, December 28, 1863.
- Cole, George W., enlisted in Company H, New York Cavalry, October 6, 1862, and was discharged with the regiment.
- Covert, James, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862, and was discharged with the regiment.
- Covert, Anthony, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; died from wounds received at the battle of Petersburg, and was buried on the field.
- Clawson, Firanan W., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862, and was discharged with the regiment.
- Covert, Zlisha, Jr., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- Conley, John; date of first enlistment not known; re-enlisted in Third New York Light Artillery, August 29, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Clawson, George W., enlisted in Fifteenth Regiment, August 29, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Curry, Eugene A., enlisted in Company A, Fiftieth Regiment, February 29, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Darling, Wilmer S., enlisted in Company E, Fiftieth Regiment, August 25, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Faussett, Robert F., enlisted in Fiftieth Regiment, September 10, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- Frer, Richard, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- Frer, Christian, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, in August, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- Fenner, Ezra, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- Fenner, Philip, enlisted in First New York Artillery in August, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Gallusha, Jerome, enlisted in Fifteenth New York Engineers, August 25, 1864; died at Lincoln Hospital, May 23, 1865.
- Gardiner, Hezekiah C., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- Gilson, Richard V., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- Gundersman, Abram V., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- Huff, Richard, enlisted in First New York Artillery, August 29, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- House, William N., enlisted in Fifteenth Regiment, August 25, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Herron, Peter, substitute for Delos Townsend, enlisted August 29, 1864.
- Hyatt, Eos K., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, February 29, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Hibbickel, Henry, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment; died from wounds, June 3, 1864.
- Jackson, Henry, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862.
- Jackson, Charles B., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; discharged February 16, 1863.
- Jackson, George H., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- Jordan, Desmon C., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- Jones, Henry V. L., enlisted in Company A, Fiftieth Regiment New York Engineers, August 29, 1864; mustered out at Fort Barry, Virginia, June 30, 1865.
- Kitson, Shadrack, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- Kitson, Elonza, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; wounded and discharged; date unknown.
- Knight, Ralph S., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; died September 7, 1863, at Norfolk, Virginia.
- Lockwood, Jonathan, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 26, 1862; date of discharge unknown.
- Light, James G., enlisted August 26, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Lanscy, James, substitute for James Flood, enlisted in Third New York Artillery, September 3, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Lanemus, Hiram, enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-first Regiment, September 10, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- McDowell, Charles, enlisted in Company M, One Hundred and Fiftieth Regiment, August 29, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Miller, Henry C., enlisted in Company M, Fifteenth Regiment, August 26, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- McEvory, Michael, enlisted in Fifteenth Regiment, August 26, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- McEvans, Thomas, enlisted in Seventy-fifth Regiment.
- Neal, Ferman, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; died July 19, 1864.
- Pinner, Henry D., enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; died July 19, 1864, from wounds received at battle of Cold Harbor.
- Quinn, John, substitute for David L. Kase, enlisted in Company F, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 29, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Quinn, Francis, substitute for Lewis Townsend, enlisted September 2, 1864.
- Reaves, Francis M., enlisted in Company M, Fifteenth Regiment, August 26, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Rappleye, Samuel, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 26, 1862.
- Rappleye, Milton, enlisted in Seventy-fifth Regiment in 1861, and re-enlisted in January, 1864.
- Sprague, Bolles C.
- Sprague, James.
- Stout, Hiram, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; discharged March 10, 1863.
- Smith, James W., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; promoted to Sergeant February 5, 1864; wounded June 3, 1864.
- Smith, Sylvanus T., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; died August 14, 1864, at Point of Rocks, Virginia.
- Sharp, John M., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; promoted to First Lieutenant.
- Swartbout, Geo. H., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; died at Camp Lee, near Richmond.
- Skinner, John W., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- Smith, Andrew J., enlisted Captain; enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; discharged with the regiment.
- Shannon, Geo. N., enlisted in Company H, Fifteenth Regiment, August 26, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Stevens, Geo. B., enlisted in the Fiftieth Regiment, August 26, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Slaight, Waterman, enlisted in Company M, Fifteenth Regiment, August 29, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Shannon, Silas W., substitute for E. B. VanVleet, enlisted in Company F, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 26, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Stevens, John H., enlisted in the Fiftieth Engineer Regiment, August 29, 1864; discharged with the regiment.
- Stout, Isaac H., substitute for John M. Coryelle, enlisted in the Sixty-first Regiment, August 29, 1864; discharged with the regiment.



MRS. JOSEPH THORN.



JOSEPH THORN.



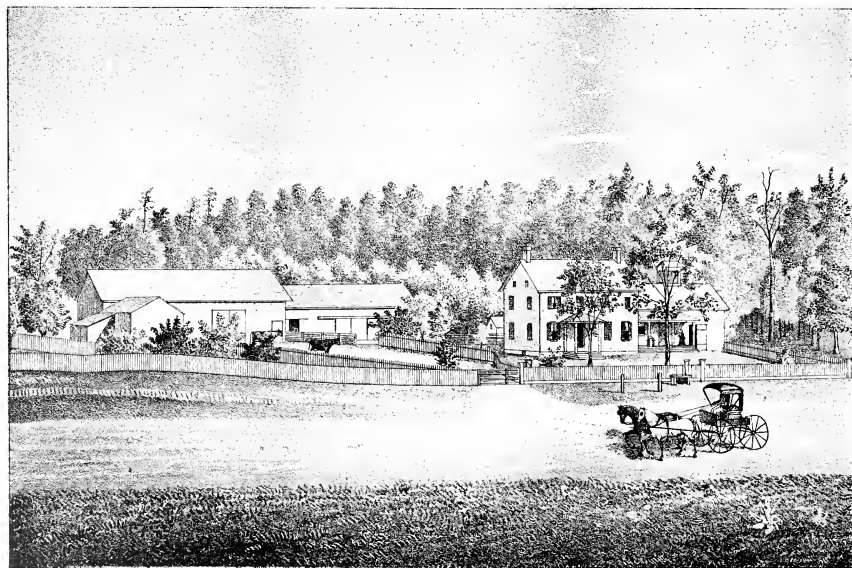
RES. OF JOSEPH THORN, JUNIUS Tn. SENECA Co., N.Y.



SALLY TURBUSH.



BENJAMIN TURBUSH.



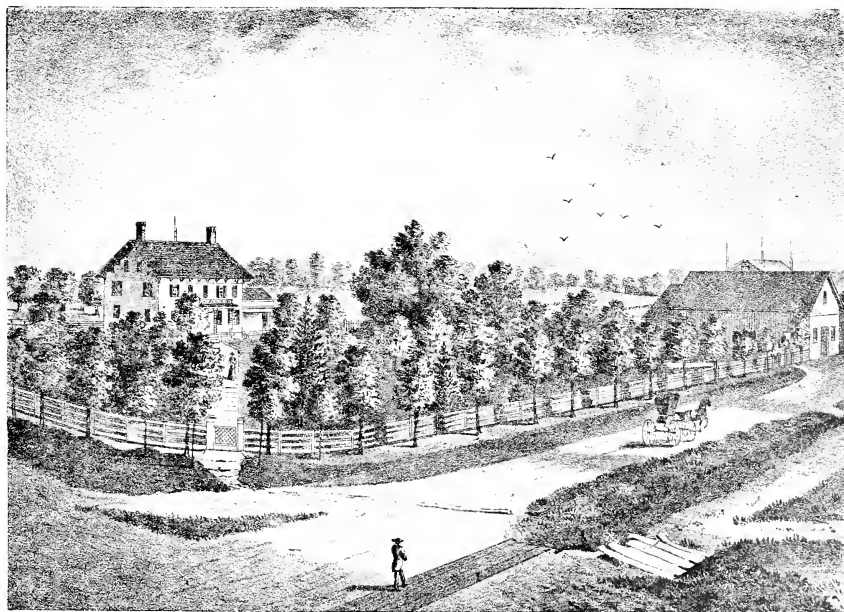
RES. OF SALLY TURBUSH,
JUNIUS TP., SENECA CO., N. Y.



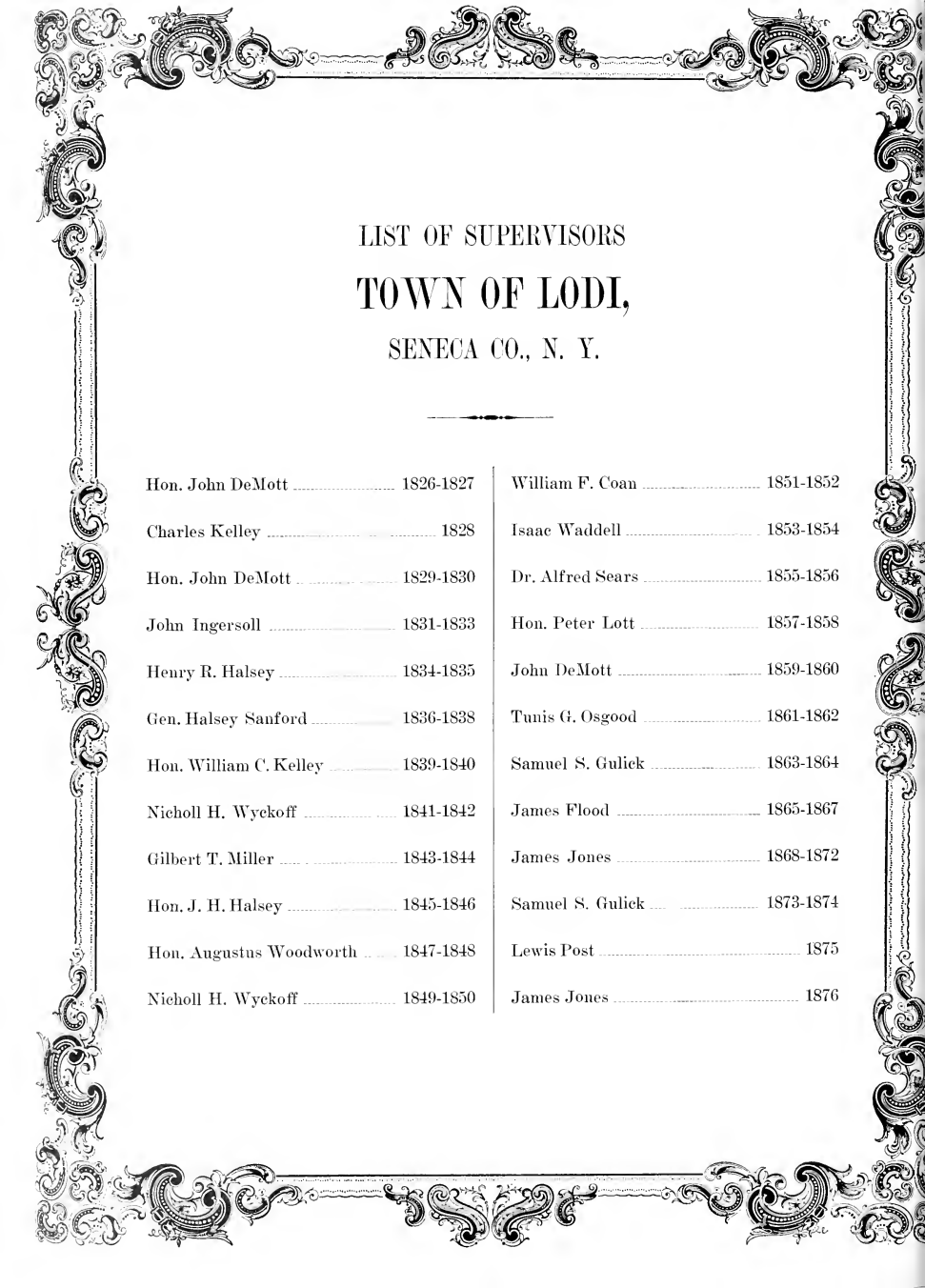
ELIJAH TOWNSEND.



JOHN TOWNSEND.



RES. OF JOHN TOWNSEND,
TOWNSENDVILLE, SENeca CO., N. Y.



LIST OF SUPERVISORS
TOWN OF LODI,
SENECA CO., N. Y.

Hon. John DeMott	1826-1827	William F. Coan	1851-1852
Charles Kelley	1828	Isaac Waddell	1853-1854
Hon. John DeMott	1829-1830	Dr. Alfred Sears	1855-1856
John Ingersoll	1831-1833	Hon. Peter Lott	1857-1858
Henry R. Halsey	1834-1835	John DeMott	1859-1860
Gen. Halsey Sanford	1836-1838	Tunis G. Osgood	1861-1862
Hon. William C. Kelley	1839-1840	Samuel S. Gulick	1863-1864
Nicholl H. Wyckoff	1841-1842	James Flood	1865-1867
Gilbert T. Miller	1843-1844	James Jones	1868-1872
Hon. J. H. Halsey	1845-1846	Samuel S. Gulick	1873-1874
Hon. Augustus Woodworth	1847-1848	Lewis Post	1875
Nicholl H. Wyckoff	1849-1850	James Jones	1876

Swarthout, N. O., enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862.

Stevens, Abram B., enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, December 28, 1862; discharged with the regiment.

Stevens, Isaac H.

Turbush, David, substitute for Elijah Colman.

Tillyear, Phineas, enlisted in Company M, Fifteenth Regiment, August 29, 1864; discharged with the regiment.

VanVleet, John DeMatt, enlisted in the One Hundred and Seventh Regiment; died from wounds received in Georgia.

VanVleet, James F., Sergeant, enlisted in the One Hundred and Seventh Regiment.

VanLew, Frederick, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862.

Whipple, George, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; wounded and discharged October, 1864.

Woodworth, Elbert, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862.

Wilson, Edwin J., enlisted in the Fifteenth Regiment, August 26, 1864.

Wilson, Charles, enlisted in the Fifteenth Regiment, August 26, 1864; discharged with regiment.

Whipple, Oscar, enlisted in the Fifteenth Regiment in August, 1864; discharged with the regiment.

Cattand, David S., enlisted in Seventh New York Battery, January, 1864; discharged with the regiment.

Sherwood, George, enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, in December, 1863; discharged in May, 1865.

Chestnut, Andrew, enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 22, 1862; died February 6, 1864.

Ellis, Jeremiah T., enlisted in Fifteenth Regiment; died March 29, 1864.

Hall, Edward, substitute for Elijah Townsend.

Licht, John M., enlisted January 20, 1864.

Brown, Lewis, drafted.

Waterbury, George, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, January 10, 1865.

Kane, Martin, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, January 20, 1865.

Shannon, John, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, January 20, 1865.

Sanders, James, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, January 20, 1865.

Scheurer, Christopher, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, January 20, 1865.

Meyer, Jacob, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, January 20, 1865.

Ray, John, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, January 20, 1865.

Atkinson, James, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, January 20, 1865.

Bauer, William, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, January 20, 1865.

Colvin, Charles, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, January 20, 1865.

Moran, Peter, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, January 10, 1865.

Beckett, John, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

Atheater, Wm. H., enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

Brady, James, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

Clark, Robert, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

Davis, Henry, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

Hiram, Willis, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

Keafer, Peter, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

Laebel, Andrew, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

Nank, Otto, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

O'Connor, Patrick, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

O'Neal, Cornelius, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

Rill, Ferdinand, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

Rice, John, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

Smith, John, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

Weis, Charles, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

Tanares, Charles, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

Hogan, Patrick, enlisted in Eighth United States Infantry, February 20, 1865.

Waite, Washington, enlisted in Company A, Thirty-third Regiment, in April, 1861; died at Washington.

Morrell, Thomas, enlisted in Company A, Thirty-third Regiment, in 1861; discharged with the regiment.

Kelley, Thomas, substitute for S. O. Root, enlisted September 1, 1864.

Jones, Edward, substitute for E. F. Ellison, enlisted September 12, 1864.

Dennick, William, substitute for Chas. A. Noly, enlisted September 12, 1864. Keenan, Francis, substitute for William M. Voorhes, enlisted September 12, 1864.

Joyce, James, substitute for Herman D. Eastman, enlisted September 12, 1864. Rishy, John, substitute for Abram Wyckoff (21), enlisted September 12, 1864. Baldock, Frederick, substitute for Peter Lott, enlisted September 12, 1864.

Parker, Andrew, enlisted December 30, 1863.

Desmond, John, enlisted December 30, 1863.

Hannmill, John, enlisted December 30, 1863.

Waterman, George, enlisted December 30, 1863.

Cathcart, Nathan, enlisted December 30, 1863.

Triax, Rousehar, enlisted December 31, 1863.

Bird, Abram, enlisted December 31, 1863.

Jackson, Edward, enlisted December 31, 1863.

Bigelow, L. K., enlisted December 31, 1863.

Richards, Edward, enlisted December 31, 1863.

Wyant, H. G., enlisted December 31, 1863.

Galan, William, enlisted March 21, 1864.

Butler, Edward, enlisted March 21, 1864.

Miller, H. G., enlisted March 18, 1864.

Brian, John O., enlisted March 21, 1864.

Smith, Selah, enlisted December 31, 1863.

Sharpe, Philip Kline, enlisted in Company I, Thirty-third Regiment, May 11, 1861; died in hospital, at Annapolis, Maryland.

Roach, Peter, enlisted in the Thirty-third Regiment, May 11, 1861.

Miller, David P., enlisted in the Thirty-third Regiment, April, 1861.

Quinn, Peter, enlisted in Company A, Thirty-third Regiment.

Rapplyke, Winfield S., discharged with the regiment.

Nevins, Winfield S., enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Second Regiment; discharged with the regiment; re-enlisted February 29, 1864.

Swarthout, James P., enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Second Regiment, January 14, 1862.

Darling, Anthony C., enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Second Regiment, January 14, 1863; discharged with the regiment.

Root, T. W., Captain, enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Second Regiment, January 14, 1862.

Swarthout, J. V., enlisted in the One Hundredth Regiment in 1861; died in hospital.

Huff, James A., enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Second Regiment, January 14, 1862; re-enlisted.

Madison, Covert, enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862; discharged with the regiment.

Covert, W. R., enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862; discharged with the regiment.

Gunderman, Conrad, enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862; wounded at Harper's Ferry; left arm amputated.

Gunderman, John, enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862; discharged with the regiment.

Herrington, W. H., enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862; wounded in battle of Gettysburg; discharged December, 1863.

Hannmill, Matthew, enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 6, 1862; discharged December 15, 1863.

Habbs, Daniel, enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862.

Potson, Henry, Captain, enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment.

Swarthout, Benjamin, Captain, enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862; discharged July 19, 1863.

Grant, J. T., enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862; killed at battle of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.

Kelley, George, enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862; killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.

VanLew, M. C., Lieutenant, enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment, August 8, 1862; killed at Suffolk, March 9, 1864.

Arnold, Lewis, enlisted in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, August 28, 1862; discharged December, 1863.

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

GENERAL JOHN DE MOTT.

The subject of this sketch was born in Readington, N. J., October 7, 1790. He came with his parents to the new country when but three years of age, and only fourteen years after the invasion of Sullivan, who passed through the town of Lodi in his campaign of extermination in the year 1779. He was educated to mercantile pursuits in the store of John McMath, near Ovid, and soon evinced an aptitude for business which placed him at the head of a large establishment before attaining his majority. He continued in trade at Lodi Village until a few years before his death, and that village owes much of its past prominence and prosperity to his untiring energy and uniform liberality; and many of the wealthy citizens of the South Jury District acknowledge their indebtedness to General John DeMott for their early start.

In June, 1811, he united in marriage with Mary Ann Halsey, daughter of the late Judge Silas Halsey, and sister of the late Jehiel H. Halsey, who still survives. General DeMott was very popular, and it used to be said that every third family in his neighborhood named one of their boys "John DeMott."

Though an active business man, giving close personal attention to the details of a large business, he always interested himself in public affairs, and was thoroughly posted. He was fond of the military, and in the militia service rapidly rose from the ranks through every grade of office, until he became Major-General. When the civil war broke out, though then past seventy years of age, he promptly repaired to Washington and tendered his services to the Government. In civil life he has honorably filled nearly every office in his town, county, and district. In 1833 he served in the Legislature. In 1840 he was an unsuccessful candidate for Congress, and in 1844 was elected and served during the stormy session of the Twenty-ninth Congress. He was deemed by his friends an active and influential member. After the close of the term he made the tour of Europe. He was the first President of the Seneca County Bank, the first safety-fund bank chartered in this County, and many of the citizens of Seneca remember his well-known signature upon the bills of that institution.

He died July 31, 1870, in the eightieth year of his age. At the close of an illness of three weeks he passed away peacefully,

"Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch about him,
And lies down to pleasant dreams."

COLONEL RALPH SMITH.

Among the many prominent and early settlers of Seneca County, none occupied a more worthy place in the esteem and confidence of his fellow-townsmen than he of whom we write. Colonel Ralph Smith was of German origin, and his great-grandfather, Lieutenant Peter Smith, emigrated to America some time before the French and Indian war and located in Northumberland, Wyoming County, Pennsylvania. He served in the French and Indian wars as a lieutenant, and was a brave and trusted officer. He suffered terribly in the butchery of Wyoming, having his wife, one son, and one daughter massacred, and two other children taken prisoners, and probably murdered, as nothing was afterwards heard of them. He had one son, Peter, Jr., and a daughter, Mary, left to comfort him during the last years of his eventful life. In the fall of 1789, Peter, Jr., son of Peter, Sr., and father of the subject of this sketch, came to Ovid and purchased a tract of land, and after sowing three acres of wheat, returned, and in the following year, 1790, retraced his steps to the new purchase, bringing with him his father and sister. In 1812, Peter, Sr., died, aged about eighty years, and was buried

north of Willard Asylum, in the town of Romulus. Peter, Jr., was born in Wyoming County, Pennsylvania, October 18, 1763, and married Ruth Weisner, of Pennsylvania, in about the year 1786, who was born May 6, 1762, in Wyoming County, Pennsylvania, and died in May, 1832. Eleven children were born to them. Alexander was a soldier in the war of 1812; Peter, Jr., died September 9, 1829, and he and his faithful wife lie side by side in the beautiful and romantic cemetery at Ovid.

Colonel Ralph Smith was born at Ovid, Seneca County, New York, April 20, 1801, and has been an active agriculturist during life. He resided in Ovid until 1845, when he removed to his present location. Colonel Smith has held various offices in civil life, and also in the military. He rose step by step in the militia, until he occupied the rank of colonel, and in this capacity discharged the duties of commanding officer with entire satisfaction. November 23, 1829, he married Eliza Barker, of Dutchess County, New York, who was born December 10, 1804. Three children were born of this marriage, viz., Archelus G., born June 12, 1831, and died March 2, 1832; J. DeMott, born December 10, 1832; Mary Ann, born February 11, 1839.

Colonel Smith is a representative agriculturist, and is the owner of more than four hundred and forty acres of valuable land. A view of his home, etc., may be seen in another part of this work. He is now in his seventy-sixth year, hale and active, and surrounded by all the comforts of a happy home.

THE TOWNSEND FAMILY.

Elijah Townsend, the father of John Townsend, emigrated from Putnam County, New York (then Dutchess County), to Seneca County, New York, in the year 1800, and settled on the old homestead. His wife, Martha, and six children came with him. The trip, made with a lumber-wagon and horses, through an unbroken forest, consumed seventeen days. The time between the places now is twelve hours. He landed here on the 12th of November, surrounded by the primal forest. Deer and bears were plentiful, and supplied his table with provision for several years. He lived to see the country in which he settled cleared of its timber and become beautiful, cultivated fields. The house and barn he built are still the same as he left them, with the exception of necessary repairs. He raised a family of eleven children, five boys and six girls. He was born February 8, 1767, and died March 17, 1862, in the ninety-sixth year of his age. He rests in the cemetery a few rods north of his old home, once a part of his own farm.

John Townsend, named after his grandfather, John Townsend (who is buried beside his son Elijah), was born May 18, 1810. He is the youngest of the family. He still resides on the old homestead, in the house in which he was born. His father having lost his farm by the dishonesty of the managers of the Lodi Bank, in which he held stock thirty-five years ago, it became his (John Townsend's) duty to redeem it from the Sheriff's hands. He married Emeline Mecker in 1835, and has a family of nine children, four boys and five girls. Their respective names are as follows: Martha, Elizabeth, Lewis M., Elijah, Sarah M., deceased; Helen, Robert H., J. Mecker, M.D.; and Ida.

He and his wife are still living, and enjoying excellent health. Their children are all alive, with one exception. The family and their ancestors have always been a very healthy race; the grandfather on the mother's side (Lewis Mecker), died in his ninety-second year.

ROMULUS.

ROMULUS is located south of the centre of the County, and extends from lake to lake. The surface is somewhat hilly, and slopes northward. The high grounds from Ovid extend into the south border of the town, and there abruptly fall some two hundred feet. Streams are small, and have worn deep channels. Lands are generally tillable, and the soil is a gravel and clay loam. The settlement was made at a very early date, and its history is full of interest. The expedition of Sullivan was doubly a memorable event: primarily, as the death-blow to a formidable Indian power; secondly, as a revelation of the beautiful location, temperate climate, and luxuriant soil of a hitherto unknown region. The battle of Newtown had been fought, the towns of Kusawahole and Catharicos destroyed, houses burnt, and orchards cut down, and the Indians were collected in force at Geneva when, on September 4, 1779, the advance guard of Sullivan's army went into camp about half a mile northeast of the present asylum, while the main force encamped near the Combs' school-house in Ovid. Trouble with the pack-horses caused a day's delay. The asylum ravine was crossed near the stone quarry. On the 5th of September the army went into camp at Cananda (Kendata). The village was the finest yet seen; it stood upon rising ground, surrounded by an extensive apple- and peach-orchard, within a half-mile of Seneca Lake. This village of some forty well-finished houses, with neat and improved surroundings, was destroyed. A portion of the Indian orchards escaped notice, and on September 21, 1791, twelve years later, the party of Elkannah Watson pitched their tent on the site of the former village, and he wrote as follows in his memoirs: "Here Sullivan's conquering army wreaked its vengeance by destroying orchards, corn, wigwams, etc. Many of the trees are girdled, and marks of the destructive axe of the soldiery are yet to be seen in every direction. The Senecas were formerly a powerful nation. Sullivan broke up their last stronghold. Not a vestige is now to be seen in this vicinity, as the remnant is settled in Canada. We were astonished to see one hundred and fifty people collected at a meeting here. This is a prelude to the assembling of thousands, who are destined shortly to possess these fertile regions." Five thousand men had seen the inviting regions inclosed between Seneca and Cayuga Lakes, and told to eager listeners of its attractive features. Ten years elapsed, and men from New Jersey came thither to explore and settle, and close following came Pennsylvanians in search of a forest home, and but two years had elapsed ere Watson saw that large assembly congregated for worship on the site of the Indian home; thus speedily did one race follow the other, and civilization tread closely upon the retiring footsteps of half-civilized peoples.

Assistance in the compilation of the following material has been furnished by Judges J. D. Coe and W. T. Johnson, and Messrs. Holm Sutton and E. Sayre, to whom thanks are given for ourselves and others to whom as time progresses this matter will enhance in value.

PRIMITIVE SETTLEMENT.

It has been generally understood that the primitive settlement was made in this town by David Wisner, in 1789, on Lot 95, where L. Jones is located, but it is also known that one Abram Brown lived on Lot 71, and had peaches of his own raising upon it, in the year 1791; and John D. Coe, Sr., who, on one occasion, passed the night with him, partook of the fruit. The inference is that Brown was the first settler in what is now Romulus. Anthony Swarthout came out with Wisner and stopped upon 94, where stands Willard Asylum, and, a little later, settlements were begun by Isaac Johnson, on No. 89, Haynes Bartlett, on No. 65, and Messrs. McMath and McKnight, on No. 64. Ails McMath, in 1801, bought four hundred acres from the west end of this lot. He put up a log cabin just north of the creek, into which he moved his family, and they found themselves at a home without any of its comforts. McMath sold to James McKnight one hundred and eighty acres, shortly after the original purchase, and the latter erected a small house south of the creek, where P. Pontius owns. McKnight sold to David Brooks, of New Jersey, and he to Daniel and Jesse Cooley, who conveyed to Lattimer; the latter to Parker, and he to Pontius. McKnight died upon his farm. His son, as well as McKnight, afterward opened public house, as was

customary, and evinced the same love of gain, with light labor, as characterizes many of the present generation. In 1806 the neighbors rented a room in the McKnight dwelling, and, having hired a teacher, whose name is not known, opened there a school which was continued at intervals for four years. An Irishman, Robert Sulfridge, was a teacher, and probably the only one they had. The marriages of Mabel and Anna McMath to Alexander Baldrige and John Bainbridge took place in 1808. Michael Baldrige, of Pennsylvania, owned one hundred acres on the southeast of the lot. In 1806, three young men, William, John, and Alexander Baldrige, came out from Pennsylvania, and, upon this lot, made improvements resulting, two years later, in the erection of a grist-mill upon the creek. John Sample bought of Michael Baldrige, and lives upon the place. The property of Alexander passed to his son Alexander, thence to his heirs,—present owners. Haynes Bartlett, from Orange County, New York, in 1794, purchased two hundred acres from the north side of No. 65. A blacksmith by trade, he erected a shop upon his farm, and made his own and neighbors' repairs. Forty-seven years he lived upon his place, and died at the age of eighty-five. Early births were of his children, Kezia, in 1795, John, in 1797, and A. B. Bartlett, in 1799. Kezia married to Michigan, where he died. Thomas Combs was a New Jerseyman, who came on in 1798, and bought one hundred acres in the central part of the lot. In time the land was sold to Benjamin Bartlett, then to James Brooks, and finally to Thomas N. Everett, its occupant. John Sayre and J. Folwell were owners of one-hundred-acre farms in the lot.

In the southeast part of Lot No. 66, where lives the widow Folwell, John Bainbridge was the pioneer, and westward of him was his brother Mahlon. Sales have been made from time to time, and the southwest portion is closely settled.

Lot No. 67 was owned by Joseph Hunt, who dying, the heirs sold to Steele, and he to I. VanOstrand. William Hunt was a blacksmith, and carried on a shop in 1806.

Lot No. 68 was occupied by Peter, son of Joseph Wyckoff, prior to 1807. His marriage to Miss Pruden, by John Sayre, Esq., was of remote date. At his death the farm passed to other families. H. E. Burton occupies part of the tract. A family named Cooper owned and cultivated a piece of ground on this lot; their stay was brief. William McCarty was the next possessor, who has given way to James Blaine.

Lot No. 69, lying south of Romulusville, was owned and occupied by white men in 1802. First, a hardy band of men had moved into these fields and become established; news of their success aroused the spirit of migration, and at the date given John Terhune was found at work clearing land upon the south-west hundred acres; the land has successively passed through the hands of William McCarty, Joseph Blaine, J. H. King, Jacob H. Ogden, down to B. VanOstrand. Terhune died upon his improvement, and his family moved to Michigan.

Fifteen pounds sterling were paid to the soldier, John Green, by John D. Coe, for Lot No. 70, which contains seven hundred and twenty acres. The land remained in its native state for a number of years, while clearings became many and large upon adjacent and neighboring lots. Simon Vreeland became an occupant in 1813, and, after a residence of five or six years, departed with his family elsewhere. Mr. Coe was a resident of Rockland County, this State, and deeded his wild land to his sons. The southeast third was the portion of John D. Coe, Jr., who moved upon it during 1814, and the year following built a frame house and a good barn. A second son, M. D. Coe, received the west third; he moved out in 1817, and followed his brother's example in the erection of buildings. The old home seemed preferable, and he sold to one Denton Gurney, and returned thither. Gurney disposed of the farm to Morris Barton, a Presbyterian minister. It is now owned by Thomas Mann and Benjamin Warner. Judge Coe, now eighty-six years of age, has been in the Legislature, served as Side Judge for five years, and has long held the office of treasurer in the agricultural society of the County. Various respires conspire to fix the primal settlements upon stream or lake in the days when communication was only possible by water. We have stated that Abram Brown was possibly the first settler in this part of Romulus.

Ezekiel Hays and Captain Andrew Smith each had a landing on Lot No. 71,

at the mouth of Martha's Creek, as early as 1802. Zebedee Williams had a ten-acre piece of ground near the lake, and carried on a store for some years. He was bought out by John St. Clair in 1814. Mr. St. Clair built a distillery and created a home market for grain. A grist-mill was also put up, and between the two manufacturers the farmers found sale for what grain they could raise. The diversion of trade to other channels crippled the business, and the mill and still went to ruin. A man named Wicker, from New York City, became a purchaser of the property in 1835. After an experience of ten years, he sold out and returned East. Captain Abel Frisbee was an innkeeper and ferryman. In 1798 he lived upon the southeast corner of the lot, and ran a row-boat to and from Aurora for the accommodation of the people of this vicinity, who obtained their mail from that point. John Brown was an old-time settler. He built a frame house for a residence, and erected a large barn, which was used for Baptist meetings during the ministry of Rev. John Caten. There was an Indian apple-orchard on this lot, where Edward Dean now owns, and the fruit was serviceable, as was also the cider pressed from it. The repair and construction of elder-bark, tubs, and other receptacles, gave employment to a cooper named Nathaniel Bryant, who, in 1803, was a resident in the northwest corner of the lot, where he owned eighty acres, had erected a shop, and did many a handy job for his neighbors.

The Scoobys, from New Jersey to Cayuga, were the first settlers upon No. 77. John had married Miss Homan in Cayuga, and, crossing the lake, the young couple wended their way by torchlight through the woods to his log cabin, built upon the northwest quarter. Picture the scene of these brave-hearted people upon their tour on foot to their forest home, devoid of occupant to welcome them, with difficulties to contend with, and a full realization of years of toil, and, contrasting them with the advantages now enjoyed, say whether their uneventful lives do not claim at least a recollection. Lewis Scooby, about 1803, was owner of one hundred acres on the northern side, while Israel Brown dwelt upon one hundred acres in the northeast corner. From a family of five sons and three daughters there is but a solitary survivor in the town. Mr. Brown is remembered as an opponent of education, on the ground of its being a dangerous thing. There are not a few at this day who privately hold the same opinion. Upon the southwest one hundred acres lived James Voorhes, and his son George still holds a part of the old homestead, while the State's Hundred in the southeast corner was improved by Wm. Ball, who raised therein a family, all of whom have scattered to other places. In priority of occupation upon 78, Isaac Vandewater, from the Jerseys, was a settler upon two hundred acres on the northeast. The tract went to a son Christopher, whose name appears as a Fence Viewer, in 1797. The farm was sold to Washburn Race, of Seneca Falls. The lands upon the lot have changed ownership, suffered division, and now have various owners. As early as 1814 the neighborhood united to build a frame school-house, wherein John Ogden was a teacher, and Levi Hart was one of like profession about the same period.

POSTAL SERVICE IN 1806.

Lot 84 borders upon Cayuga Lake. A farm of seventy acres in the northeast part was occupied by Stephen Sherwood, who at an early day was married to Miss Wakeman. To this spot came a Mr. Prout, who, in 1779, had been through this country with the army, and had returned to stay. He was a Methodist exhorter, and is remembered as a resident upon the southeast part of the lot. Identified with lot 72 is the history of John Sayre, a carpenter by trade, and an emigrant from Orange County. In his Western journey he was accompanied by Haynes Bartlett; these men were equal to the task of moving through with a wagon, their route lying between Horse Heads and the head of Seneca Lake. Mr. Sayre was employed in the construction of the first court-house in Elmira, built in 1794. Arriving upon his land, which comprised a fourth of the lot, he found shelter for his wife and child. Naturally qualified for the business, he raised a tavern and store, but preferred the duties of an innkeeper, which he discharged for a period of thirty-five years. He was appointed a Postmaster in 1806, and retained the office until its removal to Romulusville. Mr. Sayre served a term in the Legislature of 1804, and was Side Judge many years. His death occurred in 1848, at the age of eighty. While Sayre was the Postmaster at Romulus, Samuel Seely was a carrier between Elmira and Geneva. One trip per week was made, and the mail was carried in a small green bag within his jacket pocket. Mahlon and Peter Bainbridge, the latter a Baptist minister, were settlers prior to Mr. Sayre, while Stephen Miller moved on about the same time as Sayre. The birth of Eliza Sayre, in 1796, occurred on this lot. On the southwest part was the farm of W. W. Folwell, who came in from Bucks County, Pennsylvania, in 1807, and, erecting a dwelling therein, passed his life. The estate fell to his son, Dr. N. W. Folwell, who, at the age of seventy years, lives upon the land made familiar by many a season's toil upon its fields. Mahlon Bainbridge owned the central part, running north and south through the lot. At his

death it passed to his sons, Peter, Mahlon, and John. The south side is owned by the heirs of Samuel Bainbridge. In the northeast corner stood the cabin of Stephen Miller; here he lived, toiled, and died; such, too, was the record of his son, of the same given name, and the property came down to his heirs. Mrs. Reeves was early an owner of fifty acres in the southeast corner, and sold to S. Miller. B. VanOstrand married an heir to Miller's property, and is a present inhabitant.

The record shows that William Brewster and Daniel Sayre, the former in the central part, on the old road, and the latter in the northern part, on the lake road, were settlers on Lot 73, in the year 1801. Both of these men sold to John Finton in 1805. When Mr. Finton died the farm passed to his descendants, by whom it is owned, in part, at present. Walter Carson bought a fifty-acre field on the west side from Brewster. John Fleming, in 1790, moved to a farm on the east side of the lot. John and Robert Fleming, his sons, were his successors. In 1800, John Green lived upon one hundred acres of a farm in the north part, on the east side of the road. No house now stands upon the old site. Opposite Green, on the west side, lived William Brewster. Joshua Tuttle was on the central portion, and Stephen Reeder, a mason, lived near by. In time he sold to McLafferty and moved away. Robert Chambers is named as an inhabitant of the lot in 1805.

FIRST NATIVE WHITE BIRTH.

This part of the town is notable as the birthplace of Elsie Fleming, the first white child native to the town of Romulus. Her birth dates 1790, and a child is a present resident of the city of Rochester. The primary settlement of Lot 74 began in 1800. Upon the southeast corner dwelt Boston Williams, and west of him was the place of Sias Beers. The latter sold to John B. Pruden nine acres. In 1804, Beers sold out to Richard D. Doremus, a carpenter, from New Jersey, whose son Garrett, aged sixty-eight, resides upon the old farm. Two brothers, named Hill, residents of Auburn, were owners of the rest of the lot, and sold their rights in 1814. John Bainbridge obtained seventy-five acres, Stephen Miller one hundred, and John Sayre one hundred and twenty-five. The last named moved on in 1821, and a son Edward yet survives, aged seventy. John D. Pruden bought fifty acres, Ebenezer Conkling fifty acres, while he had owned one hundred since 1807, giving him one hundred and fifty, and George Wycoff had thirty acres, on which he settled in 1816.

Thus rapidly did the larger tracts dismember to supply the demands of settlement. The chiseled inscription upon the marble slab tells birth, age, and death. Our record enrolls the names and place of labor of men who laid the foundations of the mightiest of nations.

OLD-TIME TAVERN.

The probable first resident upon No. 75 was Peter Huff, whose family lay upon the south side. At his death the land descended to Jacob and Peter, his sons. In time the former died, and the latter moved into Fayette, where the descendants now reside. Upon the farm owned by John VanOstrand lived Joseph Wycoff, from 1794 till his death, in 1810. For sixteen years the old fields were tilled, and a family growing to maturity learned to shift for themselves. An old weather-worn tavern stands upon this lot as a remembrance of David DePue, the builder, and of a by-gone time. Riding upon horseback, now rare, was a custom and necessity to the pioneers.

Benjamin Sutton, by trade a carpenter, came west in 1791, from Orange County, New York, and settled upon forty acres on the south side of Lot 86. In making the journey in company with his wife, two boxes were carried upon a horse upon which Mr. Sutton rode, while her husband walked alongside. Those who came in this manner were in search of a permanent home, and gave character to settlement, while various infant villages were the resort of gamblers and other disreputable classes, which precede and go with our American pioneers.

EARLY BIRTHS.

Among early births was that of Elizabeth Sutton in 1793, Helim Sutton, now living in the neighborhood, in 1803, and Cyrus J. Sutton, a life-long resident of the old place, in 1806. To these and like pioneers the language of the poet has a vivid meaning and truthfulness in the lines,—

"How dear to my heart are the scenes of my childhood,
When fond recollection presents them to view,—
The orchard, the meadow, the deep-tangled wild-wood,
And every loved spot which my infancy knew!"

John Wisner owned fifty acres in the northwest part, and, a weaver by profession, pursued his calling at his house. Liqueur was generally enjoyed, and considered in the light of a necessity, and those living upon and near this lot could obtain spirits fresh from the still of David Price, at a date as remote as 1803. Jonas Seely, marrying a Miss Seely, moved upon the large farm now held by

Mr. Larkins, as early as 1798. Sophia Fenton, aged seventy-six, and a resident of the town, is a daughter of Mr. Seely, and was born upon the place. Mrs. Conkling, also a daughter, is at present living in Romulus. Judge Seely filled the office of Side Judge several years, and departed this life in his old farm. The early settlers upon No. 79 were Joseph Folwell, of Pennsylvania, who owned one hundred acres on the south side; William Seely, who lived in a cabin near the centre part, on the west side of the old road, and, later, moved on the lot south; James Watrus, a road-overser in 1799, and owner of one hundred acres on the west side, where he died; and Walter Watrus, a resident where J. H. Gilmore lives. Dr. Ethan Watson occupied a farm on the southwest corner. A school was taught by Mrs. Watson, on an early day, in a small frame building that stood on this lot. In the central part lived John Caten, a Baptist preacher, who sold to S. Merritt, and he to J. VanVleet. John Day came in early, and purchased four hundred acres from the north side. Sale was made to Anthony Schuyler. The farm is now owned by Edward VanVleet and Mr. Marnegan. An Indian orchard flourished on the southwest part of this lot, and a

SHORT-LIVED HAMLET,

Plymouth, was here laid out, with a Main Street and a Seneca Street, and half a dozen cabins were erected here prior to 1800. A warehouse, between the road and lake, stands opposite the site of this premature and short-lived hamlet. Hundreds of abandoned sites, scattered over the States, illustrate the enterprise of speculators and the uncertain future of the village. Phineas Tutthill and Asa Smith were residents upon the lot in 1800.

In the northeastern part of School District No. 6 is situated Lot 50. There lived William Shattuck upon the southern portion in 1795; his son William afterwards took the southwest corner of the lot. The father was a blacksmith, the son a legal practitioner, whose career as a farmer was terminated by sale to Joseph Sutton in 1812. This last party also bought the claim of Clinton Shattuck, another son, who sought to utilize his education in teaching a school, in a log house which stood on the northwest corner of No. 87.

PIONEER-FARMER—MECHANICS.

In 1803, John Stone, formerly a shoemaker in Barletown, came over from Cayuga County, and located on the northern part, where he died. The farm is owned by Colonel Swarthout. A man named Dally lived for a time on the east part of the lot, then sold to B. Sutton, who deeded to John, his son. The marriage of Dr. Eliphail Shattuck to Jane Wiley, both residents of this section, took place on January 18, 1798. The adaptability to condition of former mechanics is a feature of their farm settlement. Wherever it was possible, the old weaver, shoemaker, blacksmith, and other tradesmen pursued their calling in house or adjacent shop, but many gave up all practice of their trade, and ultimately became excellent farmers. Sutton Turner was the owner of one hundred acres of No. 81 in 1810, and finally sold to Samuel Bailey, and migrated West. Near the centre of the lot dwelt a Baptist minister named John Caten. His family was numerous, and soon to have made good the adage that "preachers' children are generally the wisest." Upon Lot 82, in 1797, dwelt a settler from New Jersey, Samuel Waldron by name, who owned one-half its area. He was employed as overseer of roads in 1799, and at his demise the family removed to Michigan, where, in an inter-lake region on a larger scale, an exodus of Seneca pioneers seem to have gone and become the pioneers of that great and prosperous State. M. E. Kinne now owns the Waldron tract. A tavern stand was kept in 1827 by William Martin, and when he died his son, J. T. Martin, took up the business. The old inn, which had stood for half a century, was finally burned down in April, 1876. A post-office was established at Romulus Centre some time in 1869, with Mr. Martin, Postmaster. It was discontinued in 1874, and one established at Hayt's Corners, with Postmaster Combs in charge. As early as 1797, William Stout, carpenter, from New Jersey, owned part of the western portion of the lot, and John Hagerman settled on the northwest ground. William A. Stout is a present owner of his father's and Hagerman's farms. He has lived seventy-three years upon the old place, and where he played when a child in his age finds a rest more satisfactory than many who have traveled the wide world all over. Lot 83 was occupied by several pioneers in the year 1803. Lewis Ross and William Wilson, the former a Revolutionary soldier, owned the southwest corner, one hundred acres. North of Ross was William Hays, upon fifty acres; and next north of him was Uriah Townsend's one hundred acres. On the northeast corner was Palmer Roberts, a tailor, and afterwards a Methodist preacher of some ability and reputation. David and Diamond Gould owned two hundred acres on the east side. John Burt, who had one hundred acres on the southeast corner in 1800, had sold to Isaac Johnson, who was a resident in 1804. Rev. Roberts sold to D. Gould and removed to Junius. The Goulds sold to

Captain Kinne, and he deeded it to his sons. Mr. Day owns a portion of the tract; Johnson's farm passed to his children.

One hundred acres on the northeast of No. 85 was in 1800 the property of Sullivan Wakeman, from Balltown, New York. The farm which adjoins the lake was bought by Stephen Sherwood, and has come down to Levi Markle. The pioneer Wakeman moved upon the Holland purchase, where he continued through life. In 1815, James Purdy had one hundred acres on the southeast corner, and William Yerks held forty acres on the west side of Purdy. Both emigrated to Michigan, where, at last accounts, Yerks was still living at an advanced age. Captain VanLew, from off the Delaware River, purchased a portion of Lot 92 from William Hayt, and was a resident in 1817. The Whitneys, John, Nathan, and James, were settlers by the lake in 1803. They appear to have been men of some degree of enterprise, and about 1816 built a warehouse and bought grain, which was boated by Messrs. Purdy & Gibbens. Peter Smith settled for a time where C. Warno resides, and afterwards went west. One Barney McCue was a deserter, and came to this neighborhood, which bears a remembrance of his dexterity in flax-dressing, a business then general among the farming class. In 1800, Cyrus Dodge was a settler on fifty acres of Lot 99, where Lane resides, and died upon it. His brother Josiah dwelt upon fifty acres, now the home of W. S. Smith. Both were carpenters from Vermont, and were builders of barns for E. Kinne, Reuben Benton, and others. Josiah moved to Genesee County, where he died. The land was sold to John P. Nevin, who in turn made sale to D. E. Morris. Josiah Nelson and Alexander Dunlap were early settlers. A landing existed at this place as early as 1800, and bore the name "Porter's Landing."

Between 1790 and 1800 there were men settled in this vicinity; the date is difficult to establish. John Dunlap, of Pennsylvania, married Catharine Dowers, and located on two hundred acres in the southeast part of the lot, while Deacon Waldron owned a small piece of ground on the south side, where he erected a cabin, to which he brought a bride in the person of Miss Hongland from farther down the lake. Elijah Miller, a practicing lawyer in Auburn, became the owner of Lot 91. He settled his father upon the western part. Three brothers to Elijah, named Lewis F., Elisha, and Ezra, came on and made improvements. The first sold to S. V. R. Johnson, and Peter Post is present owner. Elisha, the second, made sale of one hundred acres, now owned by Widow Bryant, to Judge DeMott. Ezra's son, H. S. Miller, owns the old farm cleared by the father. The Miller brothers are of the past. The Auburn member of the family was father-in-law to the statesman William H. Seward, Governor of New York, and Secretary of State during the administration of Mr. Lincoln.

Lot 90 was drawn by Charles Wisenfels, a lieutenant in the Second New York Regiment, by whom it was probably sold for a trifle. The southwest part was occupied in 1800 by Lawrence Hall, who sold, and the property passed successively to Smith, Harris, and G. Townsend. On the east end was Z. Hayt, who built a shop in 1806, and carried on his trade of shoemaker on what is now known as Hayt's Corners. Nathaniel Newman, Hayt's half-brother, was owner of a fifty-acre lot, which he sold to Solomon Delevan; he, to L. C. Miller, and various owners have been known. Hayt purchased from Stephen Hurlbut, a weaver by trade, and an excellent man. It may truly be said of Father Hurlbut, "None knew him but to love him," and his memory is blessed by the living. The old gentleman lived with his son-in-law and pursued his calling, and finally returned to Dutchess County, where he died.

In the year 1795, Isaac Johnson, by trade a shoemaker, came west from Orange County and settled on the east half of Lot 89, which large tract of wild land he had purchased of Judge William Thompson, who himself had obtained it from John Williams, a private in the Second Regiment New York Infantry. The heirs of Mr. Johnson are present owners and residents of the old farm, which is associated with their earliest recollections, for thereon both were born: one, Joseph, in 1789, the other, Honorable William T., in 1803. The reminiscences of these aged sons of Seneca County were well worth a brief attention. The father, with wife and four children, came down the Cayuga by boat, and disembarked at what was St. Clair's landing. Between the family and home were the forest, the thicket, and uprooted trunks of large trees; and the axe was pried to cut a road to the present farm. And when arrived, what and where was the home! Trees were felled, and where they found the forest and gradually gathered comforts around them, is now the old and valued farm. Benjamin Burgess, of New Jersey, bought the west half, excepting the State's Hundred, and had moved on a few months before Johnson. Two hundred and fifty acres were sold in 1825 to three persons, Covert, Denton, and Dunlap, each taking a part. The Burgess farm is now owned in part by W. S. Smith. A frame school-house was built in 1828 by Mr. Bailey, in the west part of the lot. The district of which this lot forms part has been attached for school purposes to Ovid, lying adjacent to the south. On the east half, Mr. Johnson had built an ashery in 1796, where quantities of potash were manufactured. It was conveyed in sleighs to Albany, and

there sold. Milling was done at Elmira, distant fifty miles, in skiff upon the water, by horseback overland. Mr. Johnson having lost his wife by death, married again in 1799. His second wife, Miss Mary Thurston, died in Ovid, 1872, at the advanced age of 90 years.

PIONEER SAW-MILL.

A settler named James Bailey, a wheelwright, came upon Lot 88, and, on the farm now owned by Joseph Dunlap, erected a saw-mill in 1800; a black walnut table of his making is still in use by Mrs. Johnson. On the death of Mr. Bailey, his children succeeded to his farm. A barn was erected upon the lot in 1806 by William Lobdell, and owned now hold by D. W. Kinne. Regular Waldron moved upon the lot, and covered 160 acres, in 1826. The annual improvement of the lot was of recent date; for some reason it was long allowed to remain wild.

On Lot 87 Timothy Jaynes, a blacksmith, had a shop in 1790. The shed stood about sixty rods west of B. Sutton's dwelling. John Seeley had forty acres, now owned by C. J. Sutton. David DePue was a squatter on the northwest corner of the lot, and set out an orchard in 1789. His sprouts were obtained from the old Indian orchard, and a few of the old trees yet remain on the farm of Helen Sutton. Later, and James Seeley moved upon the place, and DePue erected a tavern stand, as noted, upon Lot 75. Where J. Quinn now lives, William Brown was an early settler. The trades were represented upon Lot 93 by a shoemaker and a blacksmith. The former, James Woodruff, lived and labored in his house on the northern part of the lot, where Mrs. Cole resides. Woodruff sold his sixty acres to Benjamin Smolley, and he to Peter Smith. Where now lives H. P. Smith, one Peter Rattan had a temporary house, which was abandoned in 1812. The blacksmith was George Morrow, whose shop stood to the north where the road turns south towards the asylum. Aaron Burr moved at a very early day upon that section occupied by O. Toner. Elijah Fenton owned one hundred and sixteen acres on the southwest corner; it was sold to B. Sutton, who bequeathed to his son, who sold to C. VanVleet, present owner. Eighty acres were held by Jonas Abens in 1803, part of which were bought by Cornelius Tunison; the farm lies in the northwest corner of the lot. The history of No. 94, in the southwest of the town of Romulus, goes back to 1789, when Anthony Swarthout settled on the northwest corner of the lot, just north of a creek which bears his name, and near the site of the old cemetery. His son Barney came with him from Pennsylvania.

FOUNDING OF BALEYTOWN.

About the year 1794 or '95, George and Samuel Baley located at what is now known as Ovid Landing, and gave to it the name of Baleytown. Their business was general merchandise, distilling, and manufacturing potash. Upon the death of one of the brothers, the business passed into the hands of Messrs. Maxwell & Perry, of Elmira. Having engaged in a flour speculation, which resulted disastrously, the business passed to other hands. About the year 1797, Andrew Dunnett located there, embarked in the same business, and gave what had become a village the name of Lancaster, by which name it was known for many years, when once again the original name was adopted and continued to the present. John Stone came west in 1797, in company with some of the followers of Jimina Wilkinson, from Connecticut, and took up his residence in Lancaster, where he engaged in boot and shoe making until his marriage, on July 4, 1798, to Phylinda Shattuck, daughter of William Shattuck, from Connecticut. A daughter, Mrs. Judge Coe, was born to them while residents of Lot 80, in 1801.

About the year 1801, Charles Gordon came over from Geneva, and established himself in the mercantile business. Fletcher Matthews kept a branch store in the place, and George King carried on a tannery. The first cavalry company in this region was organized by Charles Gordon; his lieutenants were John Arnold, First, and Henry Montgomery, Second Lieutenants. Among its members were Ephraim Kinne and Thomas Blain. There were twenty-five or thirty houses at Ovid Landing when there were no more than six at Ovid. At one time the villagers cherished strong hopes that the court-house would be located there, and the late Alvah Gregory opened a law office in the village. The gardener of the Willard Asylum now resides upon the site of the lawyer's house and office. The court-house being located at Ovid, the business of Lancaster began to wane. By Act of Legislature, passed April 15, 1825, John Maynard, Ethan Watrous, and William Howard were authorized to set up, keep, and maintain a ferry from the landing-place at Lancaster Village to a like landing at the village of Dresden. In 1844, P. F. Donaldson purchased the warehouse property, and gave it the name Ovid Landing, and since the location there of the Asylum, it has a post-office by the name of "Willard." Lot 95 was drawn by Michael Decker, of the Second New York Regiment. In June, 1789, David Wisner, from Pennsylvania, moved into Romulus and settled upon the south part of the lot upon a hundred-acre piece which he had bought from Elijah Kinne, who lived in Ovid. The place

paid was fifteen shillings an acre. Few realize the obstacles which Wisner had to encounter. In the woods he set up four crotches, put on poles, and covered all with bark peeled from the trees; in this scanty and savage abode he passed the winter with his wife and four children. Food was not plenty nor in variety; neighbors were miles away and mills were distant, yet the pioneers did not despair, and gladly we give them this honor as the first of Seneca County settlers, the pioneers of the town of Romulus. In 1810 or '11, Wisner sold to Elijah Kinne, Jr., who had married his daughter, Hester Wisner, in 1797. Kinne had been the owner of the remainder of the lot some years, and had a house built upon it. About 1810, Mr. Wisner had erected a frame house, and Mrs. Wisner having injured her arm, rode on horseback to Orange County to have it removed. What heretofore, quiet and unostentatious, to make such a journey through the wilderness for such a purpose!

Interest undoubtedly attaches to the aboriginal; why not to him who immediately succeeded him? James Grace, of the First New York Regiment, is known; to his credit as a Revolutionary soldier; nothing special marks him as the owner of Lot 96. But when Reuben Denton came west in 1795 from Massachusetts, invests his means in the purchase of one hundred acres of forest, standing as marked by the surveyor upon adjacent trees, in the southwest corner of east half of the lot, builds thereon a log cabin for his family and a shop to carry on a smithery, directs, as overseer of highways in 1798, the construction of passages between settlers for facility of intercourse, and raises in third a family of eight intelligent children, the fact is worthy its brief record. A life-time upon this farm affirms content and moderation. Elijah Denton was born in the first log dwelling on the farm in 1798, and died at the age of seventy-seven. And what should be said of Michael Mead, who had no money wherewith to purchase land on his arrival in 1796? In a contract made with Captain Elijah Kinne, he engages to work by the month for one hundred acres from either corner of the lot. He labored and gained title to the southeast corner, upon which he lived and whereon he died. Mead was elected Constable in 1797, and Fence Viewer in 1798. Upon the farm won by toil and improved by diligent industry, his daughter, Mrs. Wilson, now resides. Upon the west half of the lot settled Ephraim Kinne in 1800; and a part of the land is the inheritance of his son, Silas, at this time.

Lot 97 was drawn by John Goodenough for military service, and sold to Anthony Dey, and by him to one Van Ness, of New Jersey. Wishing to hold possession, and also to improve, he rented to various persons in 1810. On the southwest corner lived John Brink; on the southeast corner upon fifty acres dwelt James Nelson, and on the northeast J. P. Dey had acquired fifty acres. In 1834, sale of four hundred acres was made to William C. VanHorn, an Ovid merchant, who disposed of the property to various parties. A part of the lot is now held by William Kinne. Levi Burling, of the New York Second, had died before the distribution of the Military Lots, and to his heirs fell the ownership of No. 98. The locality has known considerable changes and improvements. In the northwest lived Isaac Johnson, the owner of one hundred and sixteen acres, and the lumber-manufacturer for the neighborhood, he having erected a saw-mill in 1806. The property passed by sale to William Chamberlain, who erected upon it a grist-mill in 1814, and as horseshoeing could conveniently be done while awaiting the grist, a smithery was put up close by the mill. This improvement was acquired through purchase by S. and N. Hayt, who took an active part in the local interests of the place. The Corners assumed their name, and a store building was erected on the northwest corner, wherein merchandise was sold by James Swan and Mr. Shurts in 1817. S. and N. Hayt were their successors in 1822, and continued the business. A new building was constructed on the southeast corner of Lot 90, to which the goods were removed, and a tavern was opened in the old building by John Dickerson, who had been a tavern-keeper in 1820. John Reynolds had, in 1807, bought one hundred acres on this lot, and had sold to Dickerson at a later period. The record of Romulus closes with Lot No. 100, which was drawn by Thomas Bacon, Sergeant in the First New York Regiment, and by him sold to Joseph Wilson, of Pennsylvania. Wilson sold one hundred acres, southwest corner, to Joseph Verkes, and he to William Purdy, a tailor from Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Of a large family named Purdy, none remain. David Wilson married Miss Nellie Chamberlain, and came upon the lot subsequent to Purdy. Since 1816, Mr. Wilson has been a constant resident upon the old farm, in the same house which gave him a home in his early manhood, and now, at the age of eighty-three, is regarded as the oldest man native to the towns, between the lakes. As early as 1812, Messrs. Hatch and Gibbons had bought the land lying between the present road and the lake shore; the firm owned and ran boats upon the lake, and were engaged in the shipment of produce to Albany.

VILLAGES AND POST-OFFICES.

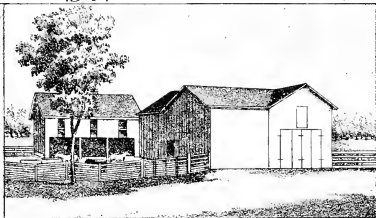
The business of the residents of Romulus is agricultural in the main, yet the germs of what was hoped would be thriving places still have vitality. Of these



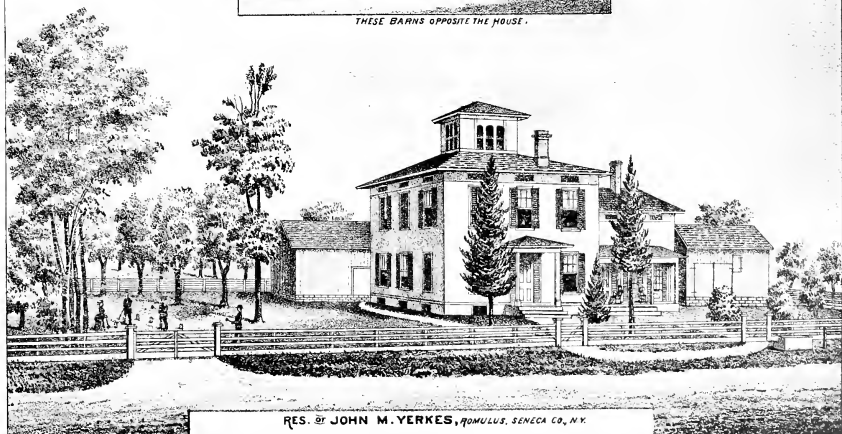
B. Boardman



ROBERT WOODEN



THESE BARNs OPPOSITE THE HOUSE.



RES. OF JOHN M. YERKES, HOMULUS, SENECA CO., N.Y.

LIST OF SUPERVISORS
TOWN OF ROMULUS,
SENECA CO., N. Y.

Benejah Boardman	1794-1796	Elijah Denton	1841
George Bailey	1797-1799	William A. Stout	1842
Hon. John Sayre	1800-1808	Hon. William T. Johnson	1843-1844
Hon. Jonas Seeley	1809-1814	Henry McLafferty	1845
William W. Powell	1815	Hon. Peter VanVleet	1846-1847
Col. Samuel Blaine	1816-1821	Cyrus Kinne	1848
Hon. Jonas Seeley	1822	Joseph F. Harris	1849
Dr. Mather Marvin	1823	Fernando C. Williams	1850-1851
Anthony Dey	1824	Amasa L. Furman	1852-1853
Dr. Mather Marvin	1825	Hon. Helim Sutton	1854
Hon. Jonas Seeley	1826	Joseph F. Harris	1855-1857
Hon. Samuel Blaine	1827-1829	Hon. Peter J. VanVleet	1858-1860
Hon. John Sayre	1830-1832	Peter P. Post	1861-1862
Hon. Jonas Seeley	1833	Richard Steele	1863
Col. Matthew D. Coe	1834-1836	William D. Giddings	1864-1865
Edward Sayre	1837	George W. Jacacks	1866-1867
Maj. Cyrus J. Sutton	1838	James Blaine	1868-1872
Nathaniel N. Hayt	1839	E. Seeley Bartlett	1873-1874
Maj. Cyrus J. Sutton	1840	Aaron V. Brokaw	1875-1876

are Kendia, Willard, Romulus, and Hayt's Corners. The post-office at Kendia was established in 1862, with Amos Crane in charge, and its locality seems to have been a problem unsolvable to the various Postmasters, who sent its letters to and fro without rest, and out of the States into Canada; and one letter returned from its journey, bearing the impress of indignation from baffled sender in the inscription, "Where in h— is Kendia?" Other Postmasters succeeding Crane were Bartlett Cooley, D. S. Benjamin, E. C. Gatlon, down to Henry Garrison, the present. In Kendia there is one store, two blacksmith-shops, a whicrightshop, a carpenter-shop, a school-house, and a steam grist-mill, owned by McWhorter Brothers. Kendia Grade, No. 64, was organized January 28, 1874, at the school-house; its meetings are held weekly at the Baptist church, southeast of the hamlet, and its membership has increased from thirty to ninety-seven. The business directory to-day gives us the names of active and enterprising men in the various localities of the town as tabled elsewhere in this volume.

HIGHWAYS.

Romulus roads in an early day were laid to points unknown by men forgotten, and herein they are brought to light as one of the potent agencies of the latest civilization. In February, 1776, a road was laid from Bennett's Ferry, on the Geneva road, Cayuga Lake, to the place of Dr. Coventry, on Seneca Lake, and in March following from Appleton, Seneca Lake, to David DePue's, beginning at the lake road on the line between Lots 79 and 86; it followed the line east fifty-seven chains, and from there a crooked line to the bridge east of DePue's. About the same time a road was run from Brown's Brook and Harbor at Cayuga Lake to Captain Hayes's Brook and Harbor on the same lake. On March 28 a road was surveyed from Lancaster to "Boardmansburg" through Lots 93 and 87, between 86 and 87 northward to the place of Peter Bainbridge, on the creek. In 1796 a road was run from the southeast corner of Lot 94 on the Ovid line northwest to the lake road through Lots 93 and 86, and about the same time one from Lancaster along and near the town line, passing David Wisner's, and running east to the house of B. Bryant, on the town line. In the fall of 1796 a road was laid from the DePue Bridge, on Lot 75, in a northeast course to Brown's Brook and Harbor. It passed a clearing made by Abraham, and followed an old road. On October 10, 1796, John Fleming and George Baley, Commissioners of Highways, surveyed a road from Bennett's Ferry to Mynderse's Mill, thence along the north side of the outlet to the house of Chapman at Scayps. Among early surveyors, whose services were then in demand, were Enoch Tuttle and James Clark. Much space upon the records is given to the inauguration of roads, and disputes occasionally arose. There was some trouble concerning a road from James McKnight's to Plymouth. McKnight finally appealed to the Judges of the Common Pleas Court in 1805, which appeal resulted in the following decision as found upon the books: "Where as James McKnight & Benjamin Dey, of the town of Romulus, have appeared to us Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the County of Seneca respecting a road running from the house of the sd McKnight's in Romulus, to Plymouth, we are of opinion that the road confirmed by the Superintendents is the best and most eligible road, for publick travel, and we hereby direct the same to be put on record as the Publick road from the sd McKnight to Plymouth." Cornelius Humphrey and Grove Smith were the Judges, and their clerk was evidently fresh upon the grounds of English composition. The road on the south line of the reservation was laid in 1805. In 1806, a road was surveyed between Romulus and Washington. It ran by Seneca Lake, east, till intersection with the road through Lot 47. Romulus was to work from the lake to northwest corner of Lot 45, and Washington the remainder. On December 17, 1806, the Reservation Road was laid by Joseph Wyckoff, Jonas Seeley, and Andrew Smith, Commissioners of Highways, and Jephtha Wade was its surveyor. This road began at what is now Romulus Centre, and continued as does the present road for a mile and a quarter, and then turned thirty-eight degrees east of north to the southwest corner of the reservation; thence it followed the reservation line north twenty degrees, east three hundred and fifty chains, to the Washington line.

EARLY RECORDS.

The early records of Romulus are interesting as the organization of government in a pure democracy, where all had interest and none were denied a hearing. From the record, which few have seen or will see, we make characteristic extracts, illustrative of simplicity, directness, and intelligence. "William Winter, at a town meeting opened and duly held on the first day of April, 1794, in the town of Romulus, County of Onondaga, and State of New York, is appointed and chosen as Town Clerk for the present year." The first officers were as follows: Benajah Boardman was Supervisor and Justice of the Peace; James Seeley, John Fleming, and James Ronalds, were Assessors; Peter Huff, David Wisner, and William Seeley, Jr., Commissioners; Henry Leek, James Ronalds, Overseers of

the Poor; John Williams and Peter Ronalds, Constables, and the last-named person, Collector; Jacob Striker, James McKnight, Anthony Swarthout, Sr., David DePue, Elijah Kinne, Jr., Overseers of Roads; John Fleming and John Swarthout, Fence Viewers, and John Fleming and Jacob Striker, Pound Keepers. Following the above, in the Town-book—which is of course unrolled paper—are the various "ear-marks" of the farmer's stock, giving date on which said mark was recorded. B. Covert's stock was marked by "a crop off the left ear and a nick in the under side of the right ear," and B. Swarthout "a half cross off the upper side of the left ear, and a half-penny in the lower and another in the upper part of the right ear." Thus it was that every man knew his own and his neighbors' stock by certain "crops," "slits," "nicks," "half-pennies," and other devices marked upon the ear, and an estray was advertised in the "Estray Book" of the town and returned to the owner.

EMANCIPATION OF SLAVES.

Emancipation began in New York in the last century, as is verified by the following article:

"Know all men by these presents, that I, William Seeley, formerly of the town of New Cornwall, County of Orange, State of New York, but now of the town of Romulus, County of Onondaga, and State aforesaid, have, and by these presents do, set free my negro slave named Charles Patterson, to all intents and purposes, as if he had never been a slave, agreeable to the direction of the act concerning slaves, passed February 22, 1788. In witness whereof, I have set my hand and seal, November 17, 1794.

[L. S.]

WILLIAM SEELEY."

This act and those of a like character prove that the desire of grio from unrequited labor was the corner-stone of a system which disappeared slowly southward as its unprofitable character in competition with free labor was made apparent.

In 1795, the town-meeting was held at the house of James McKnight, on April 7. B. Boardman was re-elected Supervisor. George Baley was elected Town Clerk, and many of the farmer officers continued. Of new officials, there were William Brewster, Assessor; Dr. Coventry, Overseer of Poor; William Shattuck, Commissioner of Highways; Lewis Abrams, Constable, and John Sayres, Alla McMath, and Ezekiel Hays, Road Overseers.

In 1795, a bounty of three pounds was offered for each wolf-scap taken within town bounds, but no record shows that the treasury suffered any depletion from this source. April 2, 1799, it was voted that the town shall be divided, and George Baley, Benjamin Dey, and Benajah Boardman were appointed to determine where the line should run. John Sayre was Supervisor from 1804 to 1808, inclusive. Jonas Seeley succeeding, held till 1815, and then came W. W. Falwell.

SCHOOLS.

In 1817, notice was to be given in the *Ovid Seneca Patriot*, or by four posted bills, that the Gospel Lot was to be sold at auction, and the resulting profits used for the furtherance of schools. In June, 1804, the town residents held a meeting and resolved to raise no tax for building a court-house. The location of the building was objectionable to them, and they, as freemen, exercised their right to remonstrate, and meantime withhold their aid. The cause of education has been promoted from the first as a means of self-sustenance. The old pioneers believed that education made better citizens and enhanced the ability of its possessor, and from 1793 to the present, the interest has been held paramount. On June 19, 1799, there was a school-house standing one mile northeast of Lancaster. From that pioneer structure there has been a gradual evolution and progress, till Romulus contains nine school districts, each district a frame school-house, each school-house a licensed teacher. These nine schools have offered education to six hundred and seventy-one school-children, and four hundred and eighty-three have been them available. A private school obtained the patronage of but seventeen pupils. Eighteen teachers were required, sixteen licensed by a local officer, two by the State Superintendent; of each sex an equal number. The value of school-houses and their sites is \$5300, and the assessed valuation of property in the town is \$863,656.

CHURCH HISTORY.

There is but one church within the limits of the town, whose history closes our record. The ROMULUS BAPTIST CHURCH is the oldest in the Seneca Association. It was constituted in 1795, with a membership of seven persons. In the early enrollment we find the names of Rev. Peter Bainbridge; Deacons, Elijah Abbott, John Greene, John Finton, and Samuel Blaine; Brethren Wm. W. Folwell, Barnard Swarthout, and Mahlon Bainbridge, and Sisters Mrs. John Sayre, Mrs. Swarthout, Mrs. Blaine, Mrs. Bainbridge, and Mrs. Denton. A church site was donated by W. W. Folwell. The first building for worship was constructed in

1808, and rebuilt in 1849. A lot for a parsonage was donated by Mrs. Joseph Hunt, and upon it a residence was erected in 1856. The church and site are valued at eight thousand dollars, and the parsonage at three thousand dollars. The pastors have been recalled as follows: Revs. David Wisner, John Caton, John Cooper, J. C. Holt, W. W. Brown, E. P. Otis, C. G. Carpenter, D. Wright, O. Young, L. Fargo, J. S. Webber, P. Irving, M. W. Holmes, D. D. Owen, George T. McNair, and Louis J. Gross, at present in charge. John Caton served with Washington in the Revolution, and on the visit of La Fayette to Waterloo, the general singled out the old veteran in the crowd assembled to give him welcome, and exclaimed, "Come here, John Caton; I have not seen you for forty years." The soldiers met as those long parted, and many an eye grew moist at the heart-rending scene. Among the lionhearted were Rev. John Griffith, D. D., of Milwaukee, Wisconsin; Rev. B. S. McCafferty, of Oakland, Cal.; Rev. S. M. Bainbridge, of Elmira, N. Y.; Rev. S. V. Marsh, of Easton, N. J., and Thomas Marsh. The society is free from debt, and has seen a membership of two hundred and twelve. A Sabbath-school has one hundred attendants and a library of one hundred and fifty volumes.

RETROSPECT.

Briefly the roll has been called, and a few aged survivors have answered for themselves and their departed comrades, and we have attempted to perpetuate their names and the localities where, with no thought of heroism, those New Jersey and Pennsylvania pioneers, scattered in the unbroken forest of Seneca, felled the trees with lusty axe-strokes, built their cabins, cleared up lands, set out orchards, laid out roads, and, with a lasting remembrance of their need of Divine guidance to bear their hardships and intelligent successors to maintain self-government, turned aside from their labors on the farm to build their churches and school-houses, that the moral should be quickened and the intellectual developed.

THE RECORD OF ROMULUS IN THE WAR.

We give here a list of the soldiers in the Rebellion, with date of enlistment, number of regiment, letter of company, and other items of interest connected with them:

Theodore J. Sutton, private, September 3, 1864, in Company H, One Hundred and Thirty-second; was mustered out July 15, 1865.
 Arton F. Sutton, September 3, 1864, in Company H, One Hundred and Thirty-second Regiment. Was in war till July 15, 1865.
 Alton VanHorn, private, September 3, 1864, Company E, One Hundred and Thirty-second; served till July 15, 1865.
 Chas. W. Rising, September 3, 1864, Company H, One Hundred and Thirty-second Regiment; mustered July 15, 1865.
 John H. Johnson, private, September 3, 1864, in Company H, One Hundred and Thirty-second.
 James Johnson, farmer, enlisted as private September 3, 1864, in Company H, One Hundred and Thirty-second; died of fever at Bachelor's Creek, North Carolina, December 25, 1864.
 Addison VanWagner, September 3, 1864, Company H, One Hundred and Thirty-second.
 Ernest A. Fenton, September 3, 1864, in Company E, One Hundred and Thirty-second.
 George W. Cooley, September 2, 1864, Company L, Fifteenth Regiment; out June 13, 1865.
 David Murphy, September 2, 1864.
 John Hamilton, September 5, 1864.
 E. Raymond, private, September 2.
 Abram Hart, September 5, 1864.
 Alex. Watrus, September 5, 1864; in Fifteenth Engineers.
 Samuel L. Sackett, September 2, 1864.
 Timothy Smith, September 5, 1864, in Company L, Fifteenth Regiment.
 Dtniel C. Dean, September 2, 1864.
 Theodore Marsh, September 2, 1864, in Company D, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment.
 John W. Paine, private, September 3, 1864.
 John Faxon, September 2, 1864.
 Barney Murphy, September 2, 1864.
 Emanuel Bateman, private, September 3, 1864.
 Nathan W. Yoder, September 4, 1864, Company L, Fifteenth Engineers; mustered January 14, 1865.
 Charles M. Geurin, September 2, 1864.
 Matthew Dewire, March 31, 1864.
 Terrance Keenan, private, January 1, 1864, Seventy-fifth Regiment.

Patrick Flynn, March 21, 1864, One Hundred and Eleventh.
 William T. Smith, March 21, 1864.
 John McNane, March 21, 1864.
 Peter McGinnis, single, private, enlisted January 17, 1864, in One Hundred and Sixty-fourth Regiment; died at Salisbury prison.
 Winfield S. Coshen, December 23, 1863, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth; died at Yorktown.
 Benjamin S. Coryell, December 23, 1863, Company A, Thirty-third Infantry; out June 12, 1865.
 William H. McGee, January 4, 1863.
 James Beck, December 24, 1863; killed at Petersburg.
 John Hanlon, February 11, 1864, One Hundred and Sixty-fourth Regiment.
 George C. Sayer, December 28, 1863, Company K, Fiftyth Engineers; mustered January 13, 1865.
 A. L. Farman, December 28, 1863, Company I, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Infantry; out October 27, 1865.
 Jacob M. Hodge, December 28, 1863, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Infantry.
 John B. Parker, December 28, 1863, Company H, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Infantry.
 George Babin, December 28, 1863, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Infantry; mustered out October 27, 1865.
 Charles J. Stone, Corporal, December 28, 1863, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Infantry.
 John W. Swarthout, December 28, 1863, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth.
 Andrew Demond, resided in Ovid, December 28, 1863.
 David Mann, Varick, January 28, 1864, Third Artillery.
 William Wheeler, January 25, 1864, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Infantry.
 Patrick Roke, February 7, 1864, One Hundred and Sixty-fourth.
 John Cary, February 23, 1864, Company C, One Hundred and Forty-eighth.
 William U. Kingsley, February 22, 1864, One Hundred and Sixty-fourth Infantry.
 Philip McGuire, January 25, 1864, Third Artillery.
 Warren J. Emmons, Fiftieth Engineers, January 25, 1864.
 Andrew McDermott, December 18, 1863, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth; mustered out May 29, 1865.
 Charles Bishop, December 18, 1863, Company G, One Hundred and Forty-eighth; out October 27, 1865.
 Patrick Rice, December 18, 1863, Company G, One Hundred and Forty-eighth.
 David Glesson, private, enlisted December 18, 1864, in Company G, One Hundred and Forty-eighth; died at home.
 Henneseta Hugh, December 18, 1864, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth.
 Charles Boyle, February 19, 1864, One Hundred and Eleventh Infantry.
 John R. Smith, December 21, 1863, Sixteenth Artillery.
 Gamaliel W. Cary, private, enlisted December 26, 1863; died at Fortress Monroe.
 Warren Vreeland, December 26, 1864.
 George L. Nelson, February 13, 1864, One Hundred and Sixty-fourth Infantry.
 Dennis Roan, December 28, 1863, One Hundred and Forty-eighth; lost one hand at Cold Harbor.
 William H. Griffith, August 25, 1862, Company G, Fiftieth Engineers.
 Benjamin S. Coryell, December 1, 1863, Company K, Fiftieth Engineers.
 Marcellus DePae, August 22, 1862, Company G, Fiftieth.
 Isaac Conley, November 7, 1861, Company A, Thirty-third.
 Arthur Murphy, August 27, 1862, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth.
 Daniel C. Dermiston, Company G, Fiftieth, August 28, 1862; mustered June 13, 1865.
 Bartlett Cooley, August 28, 1862, Company G, Fiftieth.
 John Farr, September 16, 1861, Company F, Seventy-fifth; mustered June 26, 1865.
 James Covert, September 16, 1865, Company F, Seventy-fifth.
 Charles P. VanDayne, Sergeant, October 7, 1861, Fifteenth Infantry; mustered October 7, 1864.
 Charles W. Day, July 29, 1862, Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Infantry.
 Mahlon Bainbridge, Second Lieutenant, August 30, 1862, Fiftieth Engineers; mustered June 13, 1865.
 Bruster Sayre, August 28, 1862, Company G, Fiftieth Engineers.

James Brooks, private, enlisted August 28, 1862, in Company G, Fiftieth Regiment, and died at City Point.

Joseph Darrow, Fiftieth, Company G.

John Sterns, August, 1862, Company G, Fiftieth Engineers; died in hospital.

Abram Wolverton, August 28, 1862, Company G, Fiftieth; died in hospital.

John Wolcott, Eighty-sixth.

William Wolverton, July 29, 1862, Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Infantry.

Charles Bodine, Corporal, enlisted August, 1862, in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth; died at Point of Rocks, Virginia.

Lyman Brock, Daniel Brock, Isaac Gillett, Fiftieth.

John Anderson, August, 1862, Fiftieth.

Edward Anderson, August, 1862, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth.

Edward Doremus, August, 1862, Fiftieth Engineers.

Henry Garrison, August, 1862, Fiftieth.

James Garrison, August, 1862, Fiftieth.

Stephen Sebring, August, 1862, Fiftieth.

Thomas Sebring, August, 1862, Fiftieth.

Edgar McQuig, August, 1862, Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth.

Cornelius L. Bailey, August, 1862, Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; killed at Gettysburg.

Andrew Pritchard, August, 1862, Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth.

James M. Bishop, enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Forty-eighth, December, 1863; died at Yorktown, Virginia.

Melvin Miller, August, 1862, Fiftieth.

John Roan, August 1862, Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; died in hospital, Baltimore.

James Bishop, December, 1863, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth.

Jacob Bishop, August, 1862, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth.

Philip Eimons, August, 1862, Fiftieth.

Francis Parker, July 23, 1862, Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth.

Henry Parker, August 22, 1862, Company H, One Hundred and Forty-eighth; killed at Port Waltham, Virginia, in May, 1864.

Charles Van Wagner, October 15, 1862, Company F, Seventy-fifth.

John Crane, August, 1862, G, Fiftieth.

Daniel Crane, August 25, 1862, G, Fiftieth.

John Custerlin, enlisted August, 1862; Corporal Company D, One Hundred and Forty-eighth; lost an arm at Cold Harbor.

Samuel Markle, Cornelius Brokaw, Irvin Smith, April, 1861, Company I, Thirty-eighth.

Monroe Smith, October 15, 1862, Company F, Seventy-fifth.

Robert Gibson, August, 1862, Company E, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth.

D. Simpson, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, January, 1864.

Seymour VanSickle, August, 1862, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth.

Mahlon Markle, August, 1862, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth.

Erastus Benjamin, August, 1862, Fiftieth.

George W. Leffler, Fiftieth Regiment.

Franklin Haynes, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Regiment.

John Earsberger, Company G, Fiftieth.

Clermont King, August 19, 1862, Company E, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth.

Harrison Raymond, One Hundred and Sixtieth.

Charles Brown, September 18, 1861, Company F, Seventy-fifth.

Clarence Lindsley, August, 1862, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth.

James E. Wilson, One Hundred and Forty-eighth.

John R. Brown, August 19, 1862, One Hundred and Forty-eighth.

Charles W. Smith, private, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth.

Robert McDuffee, of the Forty-fourth, died prisoner in Richmond.

Hiram H. Huff, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth, enlisted August, 1862; died in hospital at Philadelphia October, 1864.

Joseph H. Brewer, August 28, 1862, Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth, Corporal.

Of the following named we are unable to find any record, except regiment to which they belonged:

Augustus Patterson, Fiftieth; H. C. Deunis, Forty-fourth; Hix Campbell, Forty-fourth; John L. Frantz, One Hundred and Forty-eighth; Elsona Williams, Fiftieth; Frank Mathews, One Hundred and Forty-eighth; Anson Correll, One Hundred and Forty-eighth; A. G. Folwell, Fiftieth; James Hubble, Seventy-fifth; R. Lusing, Robert Gibson, Spencer J. Colvin, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; Lyman Covert, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; George W. Con, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; Anthony Covert, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; Eldred Bliss, One Hundred and Twenty-sixth; William Kinch, Seventy-fifth; Gilbert Raymond, Seventy-fifth; George Raymond, Seventy-fifth; M. Hartigan, Seventy-fifth; John Sturgiss.

PERSONAL SKETCHES.

ISRAEL BROWN.

Whether in the serried ranks of war or deployed at wide intervals to self-imposed pioneer duty in the forests of the Genesee country, the settlers upon the Atlantic coast and their descendants present a record at once simple and grand. There were no journeys which they dared not undertake, there was no solitude they hesitated to enter, and there was no obstacle which their resolute and persistent industry did not surmount. While we see the tide of settlers moving out from Berkshire, Massachusetts, Lyme, Connecticut, and other eastern localities, not a few removed from New Jersey to establish a home in the forests of Western New York. One among the many—independent in choice, but swayed by the impulse originating migration—was the subject of this sketch, Israel Brown. Consider the difficulties of the route to be pursued; and, when arrived at his journey's end, what awaited him? A forest-land and months of labor. He must run the gauntlet of the fever, the Indian, the failure of crop, and suffer a deprivation of accustomed privileges. In 1804, fifteen years after the first eager settlers had made their way within the western wilderness, Mr. Brown set out to join them. He began his journey upon a sail-boat, which conveyed him to Albany, then followed up the Mohawk River to Utica, and on from thence till we find him the owner of

one hundred acres of Lot No. 66. A cabin is erected, and constant labor maintained; the patch opened in the wood expands to a fine field, and prosperity rewards his industry. He purchases one hundred and thirty acres adjoining, and becomes the proprietor of a fine farm of two hundred and thirty acres, and the father of a family of nine children. Years go on, and the frontier has removed far away to the prairies of Illinois and the pines of Michigan and Wisconsin. The Indian is on the reservation. The opulent come west for relaxation and rest. A railroad brings them. It is the pioneer road—the Albany and Rochester. Produce commands a home market, and the farmer is requited for his toil. Mr. Brown grows old, and finally he looks his last on the farm whereon—like thousands—he had labored and enjoyed, and retires to the old home, from which his remains are borne with sorrowful and regretful feelings to the quiet of the grave. One after another his children are called to follow him, until five of the nine have departed. A son, Aaron Brown, and three daughters are present survivors.

Monuments may arise to the memory of a Custer slain in combat with the warlike Sioux, and the press may herald the courage of his fallen comrades; but in the development of material wealth, the example of unostentatious diligence and manly effort, outlined in the life and labors of the settler, there is pleasure and profit, justice and equity, in this notice of the life of Israel Brown.

VARIOK.

ROMULUS was organized on March 5, 1794. Varick was formed from Romulus February 6, 1830. The initial town-meeting was held at the house of Benjamin Lemon, on April 6 following. A second meeting was held on April 5, 1831, at Jacob Bowman's house, and the proper officers elected then and there. These meetings are deserving of further notice, since therein was practiced pure democracy, and in them was the gerin of State and National government. Here all were on the same basis, with equal franchises. Here was open speech, regardless of fear or favor. Taxes were debated and levied, officers chosen, roads laid out, and bridging voted. The government of Varick is merged in that of Romulus until distinct formation, and illustrates the ready application of needs to local, well-ordered regulations. Its territory lies south of Fayette, and extends near the centre of the County from lake to lake. The slope of land is slightly northward, and ridges are of such gradual ascent that no impediment to nearly complete cultivation is offered. Streams are small and of little importance. Near the centre of the town exists a large swamp, or bog; denominated "Cranberry Marsh," wherein much of that valuable fruit was produced and annually gathered to a recent date. The influence of this basin of vegetable debris is deleterious to health, and its drainage is a subject of importance to the residents of the locality.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Early settlement and settlers naturally engross attention, and while the numbered lots attest the disposition of Government to reward her defenders, the question rises by whom were these lots drawn. More than an average life's duration has passed away since settlement was made upon the slopes of Varick, yet, from the memories of Stephen Monroe and S. Y. R. Dey, the record has been gained for preservation.

Lot No. 43 was drawn by Edmund Kelly, of the Second New York Regiment. It was purchased from him by Benjamin Dey, who, in 1818, sold two hundred acres from the northwest corner to Powlers VanGieson, of New Jersey. On his death, about 1840, the property fell to heirs, whose descendants are now scattered. To Garrett VanSickle and P. Spence tracts were sold by Dey, who likewise disposed of fifty acres, south of the above, to Albert Lutkins, of New Jersey, in the year 1818. His heirs sold to George Conover, who in turn sold to John McFarland. Dey willed the balance to his heirs, who from time to time disposed of their lands to various parties. Numbered southward, we find Lot 44, which was drawn by William Jackson, of the Second New York Regiment. Jackson sold to M. Dixon, who sold the entire lot to B. Dey for an overcost and twenty-five dollars. The property passed by will to the heirs of Dey,—the east half to Jane and Mary Jacobus, who sold to Peter Bush and Henry Fegles, who in turn sold to James VanKiper and H. Reed,—present occupant. The west half was willed to Julia Post, and to the descendants of David Dey, who were bought out, and the property passed to Samuel Sheridan, and S. S. Conover. East of the two lots given lies No. 45, the early property of the well-known Elkannah Watson, who made a prospecting tour through this region in 1791, and later invested with others in the water-powers at Seneca Falls. John Gambee, a blacksmith by trade, came out from Pennsylvania, about 1810, and bought of Watson two hundred acres, from the east end of the lot, and for a time carried on his trade in a small shop in the intervals of clearing and tilling his land. At his death, Joseph, his son, succeeded to the estate, and at his demise the land passed to Marcus Gambee, the present occupant. David Dey bought of Watson one hundred and seventy-five acres, which lay on the southwest corner of the lot, and upon it placed his son Tania, whose daughter, the wife of John Mann, is a present part owner of her grandfather's purchase. In 1819, the date of settlement of this locality, John Berry, of New Jersey, came on with a family and erected a house on the southeast corner. J. Y. Manning, about 1845, bought him out, and it is now owned by Thomas S. Wilcox, a later purchaser from Manning. The first settler on this lot was named Michael Shetterly, who owned one hundred acres. Shetterly was a Pennsylvania German, and migrated to Seneca County, with his family, in 1808. After a time he sold to Isaac Gambee, and went to Ohio in 1848. In 1830 a school-house was erected upon the southwest corner. A frame school building is

at present located upon that spot. Lot No. 46, traversed diagonally by the Geneva and Ithaca Railroad, first knew a white occupant in 1807, when a man named Huckster held one hundred acres. Garret Henion moved upon a fifty-acre farm, and thereon passed his life. In 1840, Dr. VanTyne bought fifty acres, and later sold to the present owner, H. King. Two hundred acres were purchased in 1813, by Gideon Gambee, of Pennsylvania. He bought the southwest part of the lot from John Gambee, the owner of the lot. John Hilkert came, in 1820, from Pennsylvania, and secured a home upon one hundred and fifty acres in the northeast corner. This farm was bought and is owned by Solomon Acker. In the west central portion Betsy Gambee had one hundred acres; at her decease Marcus Gambee became purchaser and owner. Abner Prior, a commissioned officer of the Revolution, drew Lot 47. Mr. Frame is recollecting as having been the first settler upon the tract; he was located in the north part, where there is now a school building, upon some fifty acres. A horse speculator, by name Abel Woodworth, became the owner, in 1809, of one hundred acres in the northern part, the property subsequently of William Gambee. A deaf old man, known as Henry Beers, and who served as Assessor in 1800, had a farm, now owned by W. B. Hopkins. Beers sold out and removed to Michigan. Daniel Gambee, like his brother John, was a blacksmith by trade, and blended work in his shop with the tillage of his sixty-acre farm in the northeast corner of the lot. In 1814 the plow was a crude affair, and frequently called for the smith's skill to sharpen the share, and Gambee's forge was kept in play upon wet days in shoeing horses and making repairs of the tools in use in that older day.

FIRST FRAME HOUSE.

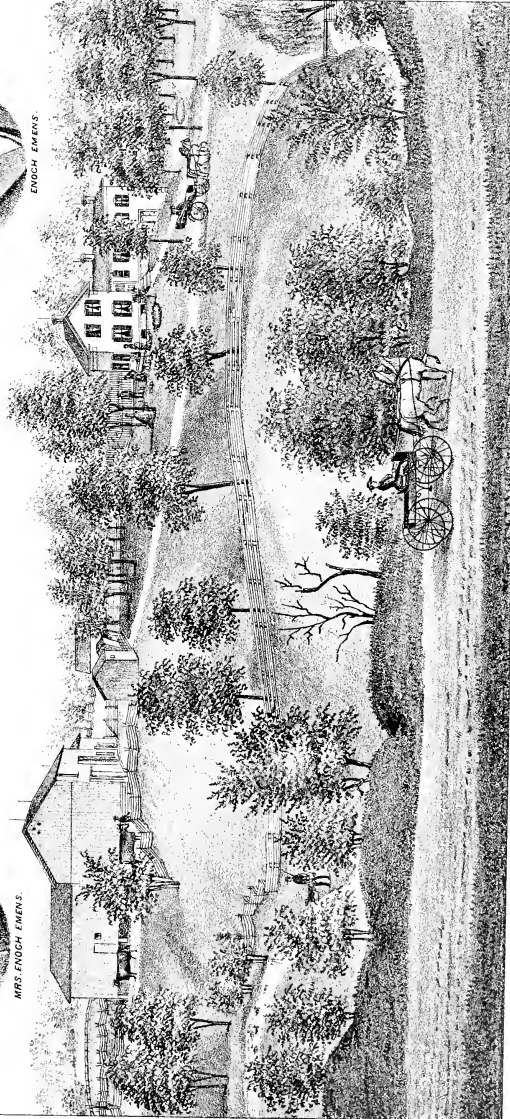
Upon Lot No. 48 there were settlers prior to the close of the last century. In the southeast was John Hood, who was elected overseer of roads in 1799; in the northeast was one Smith, likewise a road overseer in 1802; and in the northwest was William Hood, an overseer of highways in 1800. It is with a feeling of regret for them that we learn of the disposition of the Hoods through defect in titles, whereby they lost all their improvements. In vain had they felled the trees of the forest and erected their log houses. For others had they directed labor in making roads practicable, and others reaped the results of their, may we venture to hope, required labors. The farm, partially improved by William Hood, was bought by Zebedee Williams, and by him rented. Lot No. 49, bordering west upon Seneca Lake, was drawn by a Revolutionary officer named Mordecai Hale. Benjamin Dey, of New Jersey, a surveyor by profession, was the original occupant of this lot, of which he was known to be the entire possessor. In 1794 he erected a frame house,—the first in the town; this was two years after his settlement upon the lot. In 1796 he erected a saw-mill on Reeder's Creek, and added a grist-mill in 1800. It may be said of Mr. Dey that he was the surveyor of the original town of Romulus, and was the heaviest land-owner in the County; this arising from payments in land for his services. Dey died about 1824, and willed the lot to his son, Alexander H. Dey, who is now a prominent Detroit banker. Dr. Reeder purchased of A. H. Dey, and is a present practicing physician of the town. Lot No. 50 is designated as the Gospel Lot. Under an act of 1782, a four-hundred-acre lot, designated by the County Supervisors, was to be reserved in each Military Tract for the support of the gospel, and the land in question was the selection for Romulus. Mr. Benjamin Dey was one of the trustees in charge of the property. Jacob Eastum, from Pennsylvania, in 1796 moved in and purchased one hundred and seventy-three acres from the northwest part, and, in a home out by his own hands from the forests, passed his days in quiet; his heirs sold to Charles Thompson. David Dey willed to Gerald, his son, who sold to Albert Jacques and John Harris; the part belonging to the latter is at present held by McIntosh. William Baldrige, of Pennsylvania, bought one hundred and eighty acres in 1812, and moved on with his family. In time, he sold to Alla McMath, Jr., who in turn sold to David Dey, who willed to Peter L. Dey the farm now owned by John Reigle. John Mead arrived in this region in 1815, and became the owner of one hundred acres, upon which he died. The farm passed from James McKnight to Harvey Baldrige. Joseph Marry was a



ENOCH EMENS.



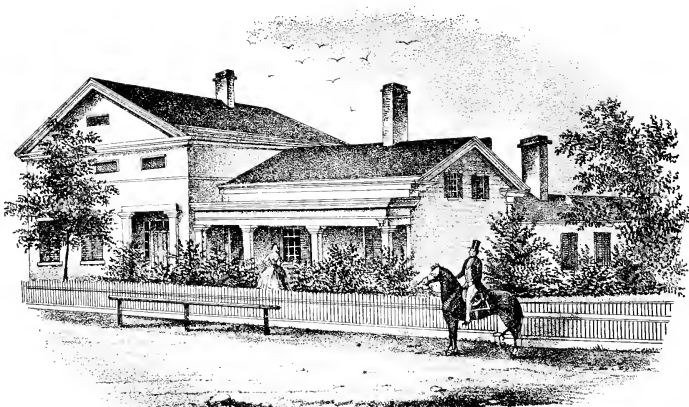
MRS. ENOCH EMENS.



RES. OF ENOCH EMENS,
MARICE, SENECA CO., N. Y.



Residence of John J. Covert.
Ovid, N. Y.



Residence of Abraham Van Doren Fair-View, Ovid

renter upon the one hundred and fifty acres of D. Doy, in the northeast part of the lot. It was purchased by Lodowick Bash, who in process of time sold to J. B. Gambee. Lot No. 51 was drawn by Captain James Gregg, of the First New York Infantry. B. Dey became owner of all but the State's Hundred, which was settled by Robert Wilson, an Irish Revolutionary soldier, who lived upon it from 1806 till his death, in 1820. John Crane became owner, and it is now held by D. McGrane. John P. Dey by will succeeded to the one hundred acres in the southwest corner. In his demise his son had possession, and sold to Peter Van Ripper, who transferred to J. Hathaway. John Jacobus, drawer of Lot No. 52, sold to L. Hathaway, of New Jersey, fifty acres of the northwest corner, in 1803. Benjamin Lemmon, of Maryland, bought this piece and one hundred and fifty acres additional, and settling upon it, became known as a leading settler, and was intrusted with local offices. His house was converted to a tavern-stand in 1814, and here were held meetings, and his place became known to people of that day as a favorite resort. J. V. Manning bought the Lemmon farm, and sold one hundred acres to D. Dildine, a present owner. In the year 1814 a blacksmith from Pennsylvania, by name William Gambee, purchased two hundred acres from the northeast corner, and not to forget his calling, and to serve himself and neighbors, put up a shop and followed his trade at intervals. Dying, the land went to heirs, and is now the home of a daughter, Mrs. Sullivan. It was not until 1820 that Jesse Abbott, of New Jersey, became owner of one hundred acres from the southeast corner, sold to and owned by J. M. Sample. Contemporary with Abbott came Parris VanBrunt, who secured land in the southwest portion, and sold to Thomas Sample, the present owner.

In the settlement of Varick lots, it is noticeable that those who were skilled in other than farm work, with the growth of settlement and the needs of the people, speedily became a necessity in their old avocation, and, until villages had begun to centre in them the trades, these pioneer mechanics were found scattered throughout the County. Another of this class was William Blaine, who acquired and located in 1804, upon a seventy-five-acre piece of ground situated upon the central portion of Lot 53. Here he erected a shop, and this spot, where in 1807 stood that rude affair, has later left no trace in its successive transfer through the hands of Enos S. Vail, Porter Hathaway, and other later owners. A southwest one-hundred-acre lot was the home of Ephraim Wilcox, whose trade was that of wagon-making, and who was useful in building barns and in making other improvements. Of this settler's family of four boys and one girl, but one, a son, is living, a resident of Pennsylvania. I. W. Smith bought out Wilcox, and the farm remains with the Smith family. One who came to Varick very early and located upon the northeast part of the lot, was known as Colonel Samuel Blaine, he being entitled to that appellation as commander of a regiment of militia. His life was mostly that of a public man, being a Justice of the Peace and a member of the Legislature. John Hagerman took up one hundred acres where J. Reed is living, and William Ketchum settled on twenty-five acres now the property of Charles Reed. Ketchum was a versatile genius, and when untoward weather prevented outdoor employment, he could be found engaged in manufacturing the cabin furniture of that day, comprised in chairs, tables, and cupboards. Later, Mr. Ketchum abandoned the turning-lathe and chisel, and became a preacher of the gospel, as a Baptist, in Steuben County. A large portion of the cranberry marsh lies upon the western part of No. 54. A settler named John VanDyne came westward in 1812, and found a lodgment upon one hundred acres in the eastern portion; for nearly a score of years he dwelt upon this segment of the marsh, and there yielded to Charles Thompson, who bought him out in 1831. One hundred and fifty acres in the northeast part was the early possession of John McCoy, who sold to Samuel Lerch, who is remembered as a tavern-keeper, and the owner of a race-track one mile in circuit. This locality was a famous resort for the sporting fraternity, and on gala days the tavern-keeper was in the acme of his glory.

Returning in our research for the pioneer settlers of lots and subsequent ownership, to the shores of Seneca Lake, we find that No. 55 had been purchased by E. Watson, who in 1797 sold one hundred and forty-four acres from the northwest corner to Jacob Loudon, from Pennsylvania. On his demise, Judge Gordon, of Rhode Island, became owner and resident, who sold to William Curtis, and transfers were frequent, through the hands of one Drake, a collier, from New Hampshire, George Olliman, Jonathan Pontius, Mr. Skinner, and C. Sayre, the present incumbents of the place. Forty-four acres from the southwest part of the lot were purchased by John Schuyler, a Methodist preacher, who sold his home to Alexander Steele, from whom it descended, through Denton Gurney, A. B. Palmer, and Jabez Fountain, to Messrs. Webber and Arnot. Upon the northeast corner of the lot lived George Markle, from Pennsylvania, in quiet ownership of a quarter-lot. In these days the hum of the spinning-wheel was heard in nearly every log cabin, and Mr. Markle's home was the seat of a pioneer manufacture of these useful but wretched obsolete articles of housewifery. In 1830, Mr. Markle sold fifty acres from the east end of his farm to Ashur Lyon, and the remainder to Jacob

Hathaway. Seventy acres from the southeast corner were purchased by John Baldrige, but upon this no buildings have been erected.

The inevitable tendency to reduce areas of individual ownership are here fully illustrated, since in no instance has a lot descended entire to the present owner, but, in general, from four to six families are found dwelling upon the original purchase or donation lot owned by an individual. This continued division of lands is regarded as the source of general prosperity, as small farms are subjected to better tillage, and the ownership of landed rights is widely extended, serving as a bar to revolution and as a consequent national safeguard. The proof of this proposition is seen in the great number of farmers who filled the ranks of volunteers during the civil war. No. 56 was drawn by John P. Boyer, a soldier of the First New York Regiment. In 1804, the Beaches, Gabriel, Elias, and Jabez, arriving from Pennsylvania, bought and moved upon the south half lot. The first two were men of family and brought their wives and children with them to new homes, but Jabez was a bachelor and so remained. In time the land passed to Jacob Lyon and Lewis Beach, and later has known various owners. The north half was purchased in 1804 by George Markle, of Pennsylvania, who moved upon it with his family and died while its owner; Jacob Hathaway, the second owner, likewise died there, and Cyrus Baldrige, a third owner, was killed by the running away of a team attached to a reaper, and the land is now held by his heirs. A lot embracing two hundred acres was purchased in 1808 by Daniel Sayre, from Orange County, New York. Sayre is remembered as a prominent citizen, and the incumbent of various town offices. Sayre sold to David Dey, and he to Thomas Mann, who dying, his heirs sold, and one hundred acres were bought and are now owned by Frank Lynn. During 1808, Samuel Ludlum, accompanied by his family, moved upon one hundred acres in the south part of the lot, but hearing from parties who went on to the present State of Michigan of good homes and better prospects there, he sold out to Samuel Doy and emigrated thither. Timothy Ludlum moved in 1806, upon one hundred acres lying in the southeast corner, and began the work of clearing. He was succeeded later by the present owner, H. C. Lisk, who, moving upon it, erected a frame building, which is still standing. Lieutenant John Stake drew Lot No. 57. He was an officer in the cavalry branch of the service, and, as has been noticed in general, disposed of his right to a fine tract without seeing or caring to see it. Gary V. Sackett, of Seneca Falls, was the second and more nearly local owner. Timothy Ludlum, a young, wiry man, purchased the south half, conditioned to pay for it in installments, and hoped to raise the means by cutting and selling the timber. His efforts proved futile, and after much hard labor, by which a considerable clearing was effected, he saw the land transferred to Joseph Hunt. Finally, Mr. Hunt died and the land fell to his children, who are present owners. The northeast two hundred acres were purchased by Tomis Van Brunt, of Brooklyn. VanBrunt engaged in the laborious work of the pioneer, cleared up a portion of his farm, and then, years later, sold one hundred acres to John McKnight, a present occupant. Jesse Abbott settled the northeast one-hundred acres, which now constitute the home of J. M. Sample.

Lot No. 58 was drawn by Captain Henry Vandenburg, of the Second Regiment. In the year 1805, Jacob Doremus, from the Jerseys, came out to the wilds of Seneca, and fixed his habitation in the southeast one hundred acres. His trade was that of a shoemaker, and with the simple tools of his craft he manufactured rough shoes for his fellow-settlers from material furnished by them. Eleven years elapsed, and he parted with twenty acres to accommodate Isaac D. Hart, and in 1831 disposed of the remainder to William A. Coc. Upon the east side of the lot lived, in 1809, a carpenter, named Joseph Darrow, whose service proved acceptable in the erection of the old church. A son, at the age of seventy-one, is a resident upon Lot No. 51 of this town. A third one-hundred-acre purchase was made by John VanCourt, of Delaware. The land lay in the northeast part of the lot, and was occupied in 1812 by two sons of VanCourt, who had made the purchase for their benefit. This is the land now comprising the farms of J. Renner and J. Smith. Prior to the arrival of the brothers VanCourt, and as early as the year 1807, John Ayers entered upon the southwest quarter, and was a hard worker, and made a considerable clearing upon his wild land. Slavery was still in force in the State of New York, and the journals of pioneers and their published recollections incidentally note the occasional presence of persons of color held to service; but there was no bar to the freedman's becoming the owner of lands. As in the last war, where they were enrolled by regiments and did good service in trench or line of battle, and left the ranks free men, so in the days of the Revolution colored men fought nobly, and, battling for provincial freedom, gained their own, with its benefactions. Two of those freedmen of the Revolution, by name James Ray and Benjamin Widgown, came out from New Jersey, and, becoming the owners of fifty acres each from the northwest part of the lot, essayed the rôle of pioneers. A fifty-acre piece lying in the northwest corner was early held by James Lyon, by whom it was transferred by sale to Jesse Abbott;

thence it passed to Jacob Bristol and others, and is the present farm of J. White.

Lot No. 59 lies south of and near to the "marsh," and embraces a greater part of the north half of School District No. 11. The Revolution Road traverses the eastern side in a west-of-south direction. Upon this road, and in the northeast part of the lot, Lewis Sharp, of Connecticut, had obtained a hundred acres. Many years have rolled away since Sharp came into the County of Seneca, and of two, who were children then, one, a resident of Romulus, survives, at the ripe age of fourscore years. Ira Giddings bought of Sharp and sold to G. McCary; who in time sold to Henry VanRiper, who left it to his children. Giddings, of whom we have just spoken, took up one hundred acres on the road referred to, and sold to John VanDyne, who likewise sold to Joseph Yerkes, in 1822. John Gambee, a succeeding owner, died in possession, and later, S. A. VanRiper, its present owner, bought it. N. Ayers, of New Jersey, bought forty-nine acres of Jephtha Wade, and came out to the lake country as early as 1809. 'He is known to have followed pioneer precedent, and erected his log cabin on his farm. By trade a cooper, he had a shop put up on Lot No. 59, where he could have been found at work during the years succeeding to 1823. The site is the present home of A. P. Miller.

Jephtha Wade, a New Jersey surveyor, was an early occupant of this region, and in 1805 settled upon the southeast quarter, upon which he erected a double log house, an aristocratic procedure in those times indulged in by men of means and prominence. The rattlesnake was at home in this locality, and doubtless regarded the family of Wade as obtrusive, more especially as a relentless warfare was carried on against them by which their numbers were rapidly reduced. Instances of danger incurred are many, but few, if any, received harm from the reptile's fang. Mr. Wade moved south into Romulus, where he died in 1812, leaving a family of four sons and a like number of daughters, most of whom have migrated to Michigan; one son, Jephtha Wade, is a prominent business man in Cleveland, Ohio. Beena Ward married the widow, and occupied the place for some years; it was finally divided and sold. A tract of sixty acres in the northeast, now owned by Mrs. Deckstater, has known a number of proprietors. Isaac Crane was its owner about 1835. Crane bought from Isaac Allen, and he from his first settler, Joseph Brown. Nothing more suggestively indicates the transient and furtive character of Western settlement than the occupation and speedy abandonment of lands. Descendants of families dwell in the Old World upon lands hereditary with them for centuries, and a homestead is the home of some whose ancestors dwell in castles now in ruins; but in the West, locating and removing at option, following the same isothermal lines westward still, the children of the pioneers of Seneca, and often the pioneers themselves, selling out, have become pioneers in the development of other States, and, schooled by former experience, secured the manifold advantage which inhere to those first on the ground. The settlers of Varick were in search of homes, and changes are few, considering the lapse of time from first occupation. Lot No. 60 was drawn by Sergeant James Parker, of the First New York Regiment. A sixth part of the lot on the east side became the property of Andrew McKnight, an immigrant to Seneca, in the year 1798, from Pennsylvania. Engaged in the war of 1812 as a soldier, it fell to his fortune to be taken prisoner by the Indians, with whom he made an involuntary residence for a period of seven years; at the expiration of which he was released and returned to his old place, where he died in 1853 at the advanced age of ninety years. A. R. Karr and L. Hodge bought and held the land which is now owned by J. V. R. Clark and J. Gurney. Some time in 1800, David Dey, of New Jersey, purchased four hundred and eighty-eight acres, which included the greater part of the lot. A tanner by trade, he dropped the business in his new possession, and entered vigorously upon the work of clearing up and bringing under cultivation his large farm. Four years elapsed, and the want of a neighbor and an opportunity to make an advantageous sale induced Dey to sell one hundred and two acres from the southwest part of his farm to Garrett Jacobus, who died in 1810. The land fell to his son Isaac, who passed it to Jotham Wilcox, on whose decease it became the heritage of his son Richard S. Wilcox, present owner. At the same time that Dey sold to Jacobus he also disposed of fifty acres to James Barr, a Pennsylvanian. Barr was by trade, a house-carpenter, and his services were frequently requisite in the construction of the primitive log cabins in his neighborhood. Along in 1836, Dey sold a piece of ground from the southeast side to Francis Gurney, whose nephew, Jacob Gurney, inherited and holds the farm. Mr. Dey, at the age of eighty-eight years, passed away in 1852, having willed the balance of his land to his children, of whom S. V. R. Dey is the only survivor in this locality. Solomon Dey owns and resides upon a sixty-eight-acre farm, near the homestead, which is the present property of Mrs. Richard V. Dey. The widow lives in the old, time-worn dwelling, erected in 1802, and standing upon the bluff, with front looking out upon the lake. Additions have been made to the structure, and it yet affords its in-

mates a comfortable residence. In 1820, Dey erected a blacksmith-shop upon his lot, and employed Charles Beaver by the year to operate it.

Lot No. 61 was drawn by Christopher Queen, of the First New York Regiment. A settler from Pennsylvania, named William Busenbark, purchased the southeast quarter in 1803, and, moving upon it, raised a family. His death occurred some forty years ago, and his heirs sold to William Everett, present resident. During the same year in which Busenbark settled, one Bachman bought one hundred acres near the centre of the lot, and the two families came on together. Cornelius VanHorn bought of Bachman, and the plat is now owned by J. F. Dart and J. Updike. The northwest corner, comprising one hundred acres, was settled by Jacob Hathaway, who emigrated from Dover, New Jersey. J. B. Karr purchased of Hathaway, and occupies the farm, where he now resides, at the age of seventy-two. One-sixth of the lot, east side, was owned and occupied in 1810 by John Pickle and wife, from the Jersey peninsula. Pickle sold to Johnson Updike, present owner. In 1818 the southwest quarter was occupied by John Baldrige, of Pennsylvania, who married Miss Agnes Barr and lived in a house he built upon his land until his death, when the property passed to the heirs, who have recently sold it. A member of the First New York Regiment, named Ephraim Blanchard, was the original owner from Government of Lot No. 62. The northwest sixth was early occupied by a New Jersey weaver, named Samuel Ludlum. A reference to the census of 1810 shows that

HOME MANUFACTURE

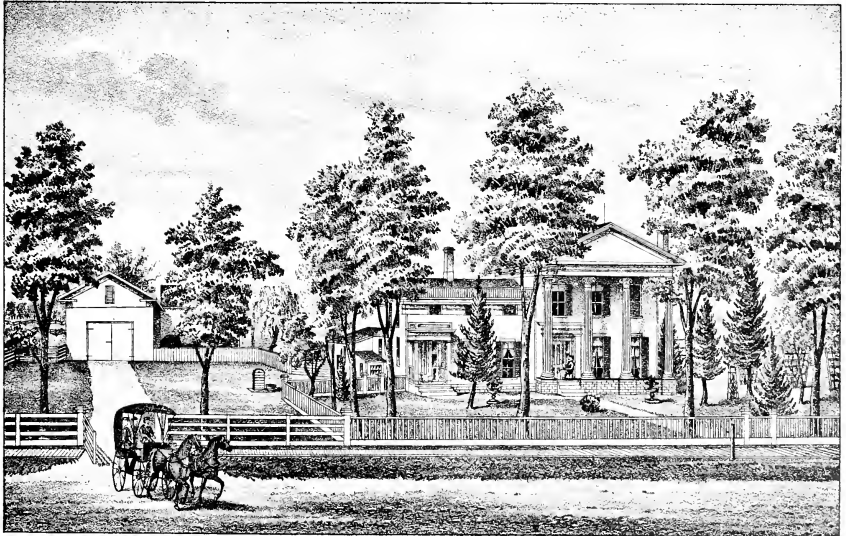
was then quite active, and during the war Mr. Ludlum made cloth upon his loom, which was cut into coats and suits by wife, mother, or sister, and also by the daughter, in the families of the neighborhood, and the settlers and the young men wore these "home-made" garments with comfort and laudable pride. Ludlum had a family of five children, one of whom recently died in Michigan at the age of seventy. The farm was divided between the children on the death of the father in 1824. Stephen Ludlum became the owner in 1827, and later the land is owned by R. M. Steele, who acquired title by purchase in 1872. John Stone, a shoemaker, became owner of sixty acres on the south end of the lot; this he disposed of to J. H. Ogden, who transferred to John G. King, the present owner. A fifty-acre piece in the southwest corner was owned by Joseph Hunt, who built thereon a habitation, in which his son Peter lived for a time. Finally sale was made to Isaac VanTyle, by whom the land was conveyed to G. L. List, the present occupant. Aaron Ely entered upon a sixty-two-acre farm in 1822; a house was put up and clearing begun, but within a year the place was sold to Steele Allen. The latter disposed of this property in 1830 to J. H. Ogden, and removed to Michigan, where, at the age of eighty, he is still living, a healthy, hearty old man. The southeast one hundred acres was owned by Captain Marion, and the "Vader Lot" was settled in 1822. Lot No. 63, on the north border of the town of Romulus, was originally near the centre of that town, and owing to this favoring circumstance was an early occupied and eligible site for a village now located partially in Varick and the remainder in Romulus. The southeast corner of the lot was occupied at a very early date by Henry DePue, whose father was a pioneer in Romulus. The elder DePue opened a tavern-stand and pursued the calling of a landlord during the immigration period, when land-hunters were traversing the woods untid on the acquisition of land,—choice, if possible, but land sold at any cost. He, in common with others, found the business sufficiently lucrative to continue in it for some time. On this lot, in 1803, Anna DePue was born. This was one of the earliest births which occurred in this part of Varick. On the southeast corner of DePue's farm the pioneers of the locality built a house of logs for school purposes in the year 1806. Among the old-time teachers was Sylvester Tilletston, whose record comes down to us connected with the enclage of those who knew him. A schoolmaster by profession, he was well qualified to instruct, and his services were long obtained with profit by the adjacent schools. A second instructor was Ira Parker, a painstaking and well-liked man, whose remains rest in the Romulus cemetery, his death having transpired in 1812. A Scotchman named McCullough was a third of the ancient pedagogues, whose like we moderns seldom see, and whose ability is held in low esteem by many from the severity of their discipline, but whose instruction was practical and whose peunanship was excellent. The death of H. DePue occurred in 1813. Of seven children left by him, four are living; one, Mrs. S. Monroe, in Varick, upon a farm a half-mile north of her birthplace, is seventy years of age. DePue's heirs sold, in 1835, to Luther Vail, whose son is the present owner.

A PIONEER PREACHER.

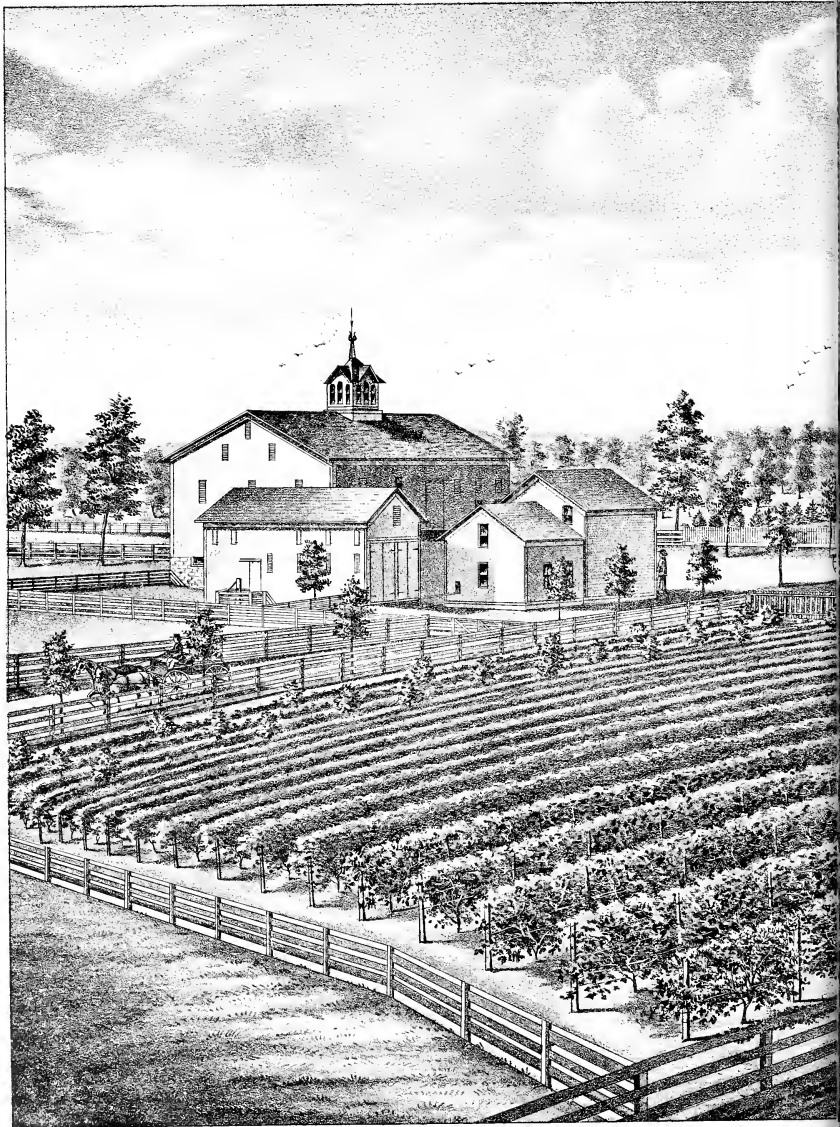
Charles Mosher, of one hundred and twenty-five acres of a farm, taken from the south side of the lot, combined the life of a settler with that of a Presbyterian minister in the long-age days of 1805. Doubtless the man who earnestly expounded the meaning of the sacred writ, and advised his hearers to flee from the



RES. OF GEN. A. D. AYRES, VARICK, N. Y.



RES. OF HON. R. P. STEELE, ROMULUS, N. Y.



RES. AND FARM OF J. & J. LAUTENSCHL



SENECA COUNTY, NEW YORK.



REV. DIEDRICH WILLERS.

wrath to come, from the pulpit of his next church, could have been seen engaged in week-day labor amidst the logs scattered over his clearing. Rev. Mosher sold to the well-known Waterloo merchant, R. Swift, who in turn disposed of the land to Peter Wyckoff, whose son, Spicre Wyckoff, aged seventy years, is a resident upon the old place. Michael VanCourt, who had made an early settlement upon the east part of the lot, made a sale, in 1810, of forty acres to Abigail Munson. Four years later VanCourt died, and his farm, bought by John Buys, was sold by him in 1828 to Stephen Monroe, who has continued to reside upon it till the present, and is in his seventy-third year. In casting lots for ownership with M. VanCourt, Rev. Clark, a Presbyterian divine, obtained seventy-three and one-quarter acres from the northeast corner of the lot. These parties, Clark and Van Court, had bought together of H. Howland. The northwest corner was bought by Zebulon Ayers, of New Jersey, in 1814. Ayers sold one hundred acres to Wilcox, fifty acres to Elijah Karr, and fifty acres to Gay and King. There was an ashery at an early date upon the Wyckoff farm; it was run by Dr. Marvin, of Connecticut, who lived in the town of Romulus, where now stands a school-house. Silas Allen, in 1812, was an owner and occupant of a fifty-acre farm on this lot. The settlement of Lot 69 was begun in 1797 by William Stottle, a weaver, who located upon the northeast one hundred acres. Borman, his father-in-law, was the first man buried in the Romulus grave-yard. The body was carried a mile and a half through the woods, to find its sepulchre in a spot where later his dust has been of kindred company. The death of Stottle took place in 1836. The farm was held for a time by the family, and has passed into the ownership of Edward Barton and A. P. Miller. The southwest corner of the lot was an early possession of a Mrs. Earle, who sold to William McCarty in 1833. A part of the village of Romulville was laid off from this farm. A second fifty acres was taken by Jacob Vredland, of New York. Vredland was a carman in the city; moved out to Seneca with his family at an early day; sold out in 1831, and emigrated to Michigan. A hundred acres were held by Silas Allen, a settler as early as 1806, and the proprietor of an ashery, one of the few sources of revenue, and whose potash had a good export demand. John Buys, from Lot 77 of the "Reservation," purchased fifty acres from the northwest corner of the lot, and moved upon it in 1804. Here he lived till 1813, when he erected a log tavern stand which became known far and wide, and is still recalled as

"BUYS'S TAVERN."

For a quarter-century the old innkeeper lived upon this place, and at his death, in 1838, the property passed to Ayers Brothers, and it is in present possession of W. S. Sharp. It is related as characteristic of the times, that on the occasion of the marriage at Buys's tavern in 1830, by the Rev. Morris Barton, of William Merrill to the landlady's niece, that Buys requested a second prayer from the minister, the families on both sides being, as he said, "very wicked." The request was acceded to, and as the bridegroom had paid the usual fee, Buys advanced a like amount for the second prayer.

THE CAYUGA RESERVATION.

or that portion lying in Varick, is situated on the east side of the town, and contains twenty-six lots of the "Reservation," the south line of the town being that of the lots. Though the lands were fertile and the location beautiful, the settlement was of later date than in other parts of the town, for even the brave, hardy, and oftentimes reckless pioneer did not care to trespass upon the reserved rights of the red man, for whose prowess was entertained a wholesome respect. The early settlers chose rather to fill the heavy forest along the banks of Seneca Lake, and there build their homes where none had excuse to molest or make them trouble. The first settlers are of the past, and scanty material can be gathered of its earliest pioneers. On the northeast part of Lot 77 lives John A. Christopher, at the good old age of eighty-one, and from him we have gleaned much of the information herein contained. In 1800, John Buys settled on No. 77, and afterwards moved to No. 69, where he kept tavern, as stated in the history of that lot. Barney and Elias Christopher, as well as nearly all the settlers in this part of the County, came from New Jersey. They arrived in this neighborhood in 1806, and settled on what is now as handsome a farm as there is on the lake.

At a later day, 1810, Nathan Christopher became its owner, and at his death his son, J. A. Christopher, took charge of it, and is at present its owner. Located on the southwest corner of this lot are the Methodist Episcopal Church, the Oak Hill Cemetery, and the greater part of McDuftown. This hamlet received its appellation from families of that name who resided in the neighborhood,—mostly on Lot No. 79. James McDuft had one hundred acres on the east part, where he raised a family, none of whom are now residents of the town. Robert and Joseph McDuft settled, in 1808, where the church now stands, and the music of their drums and fifes was nightly heard echoing and re-echoing in the romantic ravines near by, and reaching far out on the bosom of Cayuga Lake, breaking the

even-tide stillness, not else disturbed save by the lightsome stroke of the red man's oar as his boat glided out for the Cayuga shore. Samuel and Isaac Phillips were residents of this neighborhood as early as 1803, and Thurston King supplied the settlement with shoes of his own manufacture, and although he monopolized the trade of half a town he was not kept busy. Samuel Gordon settled on Lot 80 in 1801, and his name appears as one of the town officers in 1803. Henry Davis, from New Jersey, once owned the place now occupied by Leander Covert on the northeast corner. Daniel Herbert also lived in the vicinity, and was one of those men, found in most neighborhoods, ready at all times to practice a joke, with sufficiency of wit to make it interesting. Upon one occasion, when employed by Mr. Davis to assist in throwing a dead hog into the lake, the latter requested Mr. Herbert to "waltz him off handsomely" with a few appropriate words. His surprise and indignation can only be imagined when Herbert, lifting his hat in reverence to the dead, pronounced the following couplet,—

"Oh! cruel death, thy sad disaster;
Why take the hog and leave its master?"

On Lot 81 resided Daniel Christopher in the year 1800. Himself, Enoch Terhune, and others were in a boat, during the year 1818, upon the lake, and were almost ashore when he was struck by a swing of the boom, knocked off into the water and drowned. John Bryant moved upon the east part of Lot 81 in the year 1801, and is recorded as being an Overseer of Highways in 1805. Farther down the lake, on Lot 73, lived Samuel Phillips, as stated above, in 1803. He constructed a frame house which has but recently burned down. It was occupied by Thomas Burroughs after Phillips. During 1800, Samuel Volkingburg lived on Lot 72, near the lake, where he had a farm of about two hundred acres. In 1806 his name is on the record of town officers. John L. Deal bought one hundred acres off the lot, while Volkingburg's son Richard, now about seventy-four years of age, occupies the west end. On the east part of No. 69, fronting the lake, was John Williams, a pettifogger, auctioneer, etc., who was elected Constable in 1794. His son, John Williams, was the first white child born on the Reservation, and probably in Varick. He is now eighty years of age, a hale and hearty resident of Fayette. The old farm is yet owned by the Williams family.

James Bennett was on No. 68 at an early period, and is recollected as one of the early town officers, being elected Overseer of Highways in 1799, while a short distance north, on No. 64, David Harris had moved in and settled in 1800, where J. R. Schuyler now resides. A store was kept in 1801 by Harris, at the place indicated as his improvement. In 1805 there came one Robert White, and located on the same tract. A half-mile west of McDuftown resided John Blaine, from Pennsylvania. Mr. Blaine is now an aged resident of Seneca Falls. Near the lake, on the lot in question, dwelt the pioneer, Joseph Burroughs. On No. 82, a tailor, from New Jersey, David Edwards by name, had acquired one hundred acres, whereon, in 1820, he built and kept a tavern. Abram Arnold, also from New Jersey, had about fifty acres on the northwest part, where he died, and Dennis VanDyne, some time about 1830, became its possessor. Colly Lane, a gentleman from away down East, bought one hundred and fifty acres on No. 78, upon which he erected and conducted a small ashery, having abandoned one previously built on the farm now owned by W. H. Gambee. He obtained some celebrity as a narrator of extravagant stories, among which was the exploit of having mowed "seven acres and forty-four rods" (the exact number of rods indicating accuracy) "within the compass of a day, and then attended a ball and danced all night." His remains lie unmarked by any head-stone, and over him each summer brings a growth of rank vegetation, while the memory of his existence here is perpetuated in the tales of an idle hour. On the southeast corner of Lot 74, Henry Gardner, from New Jersey, resided upon two hundred acres of a farm, in 1805. One night, while engaged in husking corn, his quick ear detected the stealthy approach of some wild beast; being unarméd, he fastened within his house, which was not distant. On going back, afterwards, he found the tracks of a panther in the snow, which showed that it had passed directly over his fodder-pile. His death, which took place in 1813, resulted from the kick of a horse. His farm is now owned by W. H. Gambee and W. H. Reeder. John Gambee, from Pennsylvania, purchased four hundred acres east of the road, on Lots 66 and 70, and erected a frame saw-mill upon the north end of the former. This mill, together with others later built and lower down, was washed away by one of those sudden freshets which converted a quiet brook to a raging, resistless torrent. George Frisley erected a clover-mill on the same site, and did an extensive business in milling clover-seed until its purchase by Jesse Abbott, by whom it was changed to a saw-mill. The land owned by Mr. Gambee was bestowed upon his children at his death, and has since gone into other hands.

On No. 62 settled Andrew Hood, on the south end of the lot, and after various ownership the estate has become the property of N. Robinson, who has lived upon it many years. East of Hood, George Alexander resided on a forty-acre

piece, now the property of Rev. D. Willers, who was a soldier, and a participant in the famous battle of Waterloo. Philip Frantz made an early settlement upon fifty acres on the northwest part of the lot. His son-in-law, Mr. Bergstrosser, was on the north part of the lot. A farm was owned in the southeast corner of 83 by Henry Gardner, and his son Joseph became heir to it at his father's decease. Silas Allen and Isaac Whitehead, two enterprising men, had constructed a grist-mill in 1819 on this lot, which was run for many years, and finally burned down about 1857. A saw-mill was placed upon the site, which has since been permitted to pass into decay. Simon Singer, the Lentenschlagers, Hiram Wheeler, Aaron P. Roberts, and Michael Ritter are well remembered as pioneers in various parts of the Reservation, but their exact location, trades, and offices we have been unable to obtain. Near Beartown lived Benjamin and Henry Cooley, Henry Beary, and George Miller. The advantages to be derived from schooling were not ignored, as is proved by the building in 1810 or '11 of a hewed-log school-house upon Lot 76. A trio of teachers in this scholastic resort for the children of the reserve were Joseph Burroughs, J. A. Christopher, and A. P. Roberts.

EAST VARICK

is a small hamlet situated on Cayuga Lake. The place contains one store, a neat, commodious, brick-built hotel, a blacksmith's shop, and about a dozen dwellings. The post-office is kept by R. P. Roberts, from whom the neighboring population receive a tri-weekly mail. The post-office at Beartown (Fayette P. O.) is in Varick, on the Reservation, and Charles Robinson is the Postmaster. Much the greater part of the village is in the town of Fayette; but there is in Varick a store, a church, and a school-house.

FIRST POST-OFFICE—EARLY TEACHERS.

The lands and location of Varick especially adapt it to the purposes of tillage and grazing, and aside from these industries there has been little done, save so far as the needs of occupants have given rise to the various more professional or mechanical pursuits. The first post-office in the town of Varick was started in 1820, in the tavern of Benjamin Lemmon, he being Postmaster. It was short-lived, and removed to Fayette, whence it had been taken. About 1834, Thomas Caton, who kept a tavern a mile east of Lemmon's stand, obtained a post-office, which was called Varick Post-Office. Benjamin Lemmon was his successor, followed by J. Y. Gamble, R. B. Murray, and John Crane, and it is now held by Henry Dey, office one mile west of Lemmon's old stand. A pioneer school-house was, in 1810, built upon the northeast corner of No. 60, and known as the Beachtown school-house; it was a framed structure, put up with subscribed funds, and, could the old list be furnished, it would be of value in this connection as a test of interest and liberality. The early teachers were foreigners, or Eastern men, and often men well advanced in life. With few advantages of room or books, they nevertheless conveyed much valuable instruction to the children who congregated from their log homes, going by winding paths to the school. The first school-master in the "Beachtown Academy" was Lewis Cass, who was succeeded by McCullough, both from over the water. A man named Barnes was "ye post-gogue" in this school about 1815.

RELIGIOUS SERVICES.

The practice has been observed in general, and in localities still continues, of holding religious exercises in school buildings. Among those who held meetings in this house and in the neighborhood, were Rev. Youngs, a Presbyterian divine, in 1812, Revs. Lounsbury and Barton. The celebrated and eccentric Lorenzo Dow was known in this neighborhood, and delivered several of his characteristic sermons before large audiences, whose curiosity brought them from considerable distances. John Caton was a minister sent out by the Baptists to keep alive the remembrance of religious privileges enjoyed in the eastern home. *These avant-couriers* of societies and churches were rightly denominated circuit preachers and missionaries. Many the mile traveled through forest and clearing, and rough their experience! The year 1806 seems to have been a special date when they traversed the inter-lake country, and then gave way to the more settled and localized preacher. An instance is noted of a Methodist being prostrated by fever and ague, and, in his own language, "compelled to lie in a settler's cabin for three days, stretched out upon three chairs," and then, weak, but resolute, proceeding on his extended round.

FIRST FRAME—FIRST STORE.

The event of raising a frame dwelling was of no little importance in a period as early as 1794, when Benjamin Dey erected a large frame, the first in town, upon Lot No. 49. The old landmark wreathed the blasts of well-nigh seventy winters, and succumbed to the fiery element in 1863. The second, built on Lot 60, in 1800, yet stands. A store was built at Lemmon's Corners in 1819, by

Lemmon, and was the pioneer establishment in the west part of the town. Three years previously, a store had been started at Romulusville, on the present site of the hotel, and kept by Messrs. Gay and McKing. As already intimated, the tavern-keeping of the settling and migration period was extensively followed.

VARICK INNS AND INNKEEPERS.

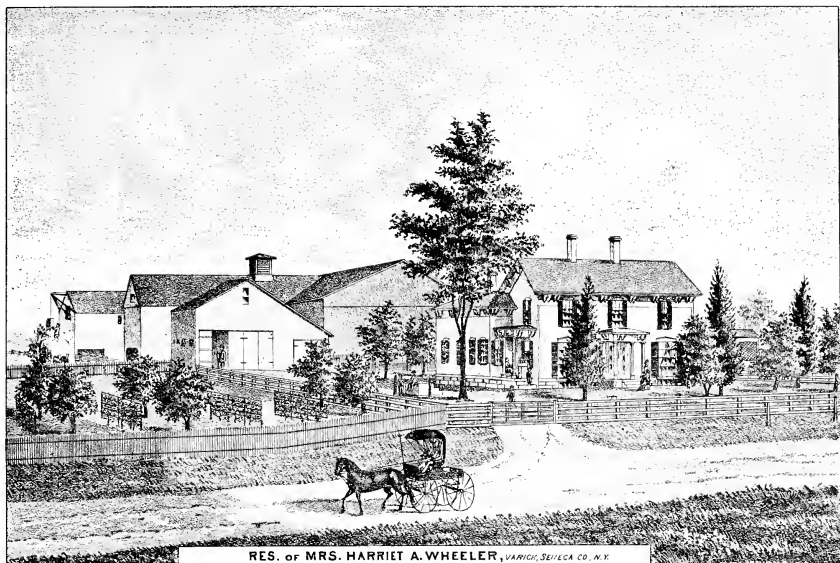
The hosts of Varick inns were Heseekiah Knowles, who, in 1826, was found at Dey's Landing, where he gathered sufficient traffic to warrant the construction of a warehouse; Benjamin Lemmon, the pioneer landlord in this section, in 1814 or 1815; and a third in Romulusville was George Alexander, established at an early day. A blacksmith was employed on Lot 60, by David Dey, in 1820. The first saw-mill was built by B. Dey in 1798, and a grist-mill in 1804, near Seneca Lake.

BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, DEATHS.

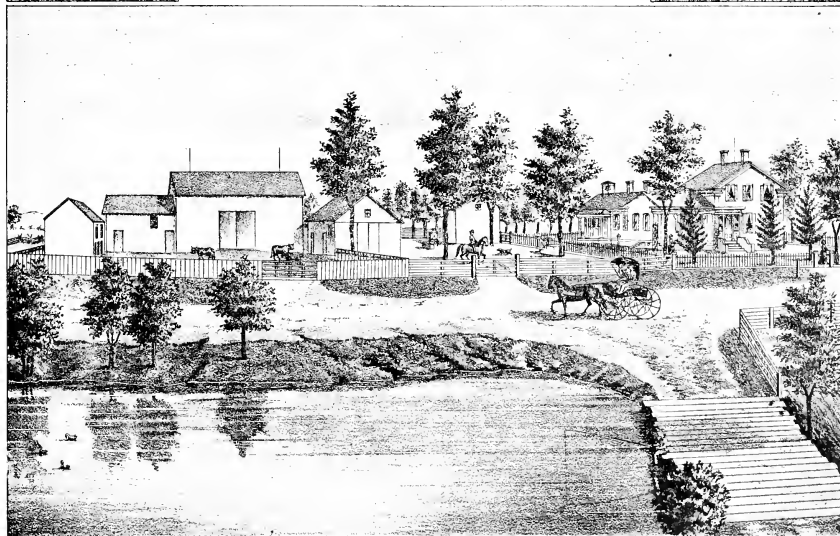
Death called, and Peter Basum and Garrett Jacobus answered, in 1812; Steele, in 1816, and B. Dey, in 1824. John Dey and Polly McKnight were born in 1801, Peter L. Dey in 1802, Caroline Dey in 1803, and Mary Dey in 1805. Matrimonial alliances were governed by the influx of the marriageable, and it is to be regretted that no record has been kept by justice or minister. Tunis Dey was married in 1816 to Susan Dey, and James McKnight found a bride in 1821. Dr. Watson settled at "Appletown," on Seneca Lake, in 1800, and was the sole representative of the profession in that place for the time. Early roads were rare, the first being along Seneca Lake from Geneva to Ithaca,—later a post road and a turnpike. As late as 1809, foot-paths led along the high grounds from Romulusville, then a small group of freshly-built log houses. A common log rendered harbor easier. Eliknah Watson, sleeping within a cabin as a luxury, longed for morning, and wished himself by the log-fire in the open air; and women and young children entered the cabin-home without a murmur, although it lacked a roof or the bed was upon a blanket in the corner, as was the experience of Mr. Darrow, one among the many. Much may be written, and yet not a realization be reached of the privations and difficulties of early inhabitants, and yet that very simplicity of fare and life laid the foundation for that vitality which has made Seneca the home of aged men and women. Settlers in Varick made food of the squirrels that depredated upon their growing crop, and the housewife found the gooseberry, cranberry, and wild plum no poor substitute for the same and preserves of the East. There was a landless class of men frequenting the clearings and working by contract, who were kept busy by the pioneers in enlarging the area of tillable lands. Sickness added to hardships, and the fever and the ague kept them ill through all the summer. Milling was done at Cayugas with oxen drawing sleds. The women did their carding by hand, and colored with bark of the butternut. The summer clothing was made from the fibre of flax.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES—CHURCHES.

Contemporary with settlement begins the history of religion. It is known that Mr. John Fleming came into the town of Romulus in 1790, and brought with him sheep, hogs, and other stock—the first introduced to the locality. With this gentleman begins the religious history of this community. He was a person of exemplary piety; his home was the favorite spot for holding meetings, and there the weary missionary found unstinted hospitality and genuine welcome. He readily made the acquaintance of every professor of religion that came into the settlement, and encouraged him to perseverance. To his credit be it spoken, that, with laudable zeal, he each Sunday afternoon assembled his neighbors and their children at his house for the study of the Westminster Catechism. This exercise was signally blessed to many families who attended, and thus were brought to bear influences which prepared the way for the organization of a church. A few years after Mr. Fleming's settlement here, the McKnight, Louden, Barr, and Dey families, who were all in sentiment Presbyterian, settled in the west end of Varick. To these Rev. Daniel Thatcher was sent out by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, and paid them visits from 1795 to 1796. He organized a society from the few professing Christians, and appointed John Fleming, Alla McMath, and Henry Wharton its elders. The death of Mr. Fleming occurred on December 7, 1800, and Mr. Wharton removing, the new organization became extinct. John Slemmons and John Patterson, licentiate, were known to the neighborhood in 1798, and a third, R. Logan, in 1799. The Rev. John Lindsley was sent out by the Presbyterian General Assembly, and preached in this locality during 1800. It was in the summer of this year that the Indian missionary visited the settlement. An occasional sermon was preached in the neighborhood by Rev. Chapman, of Geneva. Besides those named, the Reverends Conrad, TenEyck, and Brokaw, of the Reformed Dutch Missionary Society, as well as Seth Williston, Heseekiah N. Woodruff, and Reuben Parmele, were clerical visitors at the settlement. The Presbyterian Church of Romulus, now Varick, was organized on April 2, 1802, by Rev. J. Chapman, of the Presbyterian General Assembly, and



RES. of MRS. HARRIET A. WHEELER, VARICK, SEVICA CO. N.Y.



RES. of THE LATE JESSE ABBOTT, VARICK, N.Y.



RED JACKET.

consisted of fourteen members, namely, Alla McMath, Elder Jesse Brewster, Elder and Deacon Henry Beers, Elder and Deacon James McKnight, Peter Huff, Frederick Bogdon, Hannah Barr McKnight, A. V. Huff, Rachel S. Brewster, Elizabeth B. VanCourt, Jane W. McKnight, Catharine B. Stottle, Mabel K. McMath, and Mary M. Karr. The church was connected with the General Presbytery on September 17, 1805. A religious society, called the "First Presbyterian Congregation of Romulus," was incorporated the 6th of April, 1807, and the certificate of the same duly recorded. The first pastor of this church was Rev. Charles Mosher, whose ordination and installation took place on August 9, 1807.

In default of a church made by human hands, a grove—one of God's first temples, closely allied to nature—gave space beneath the forest trees for the performance of this impressive ceremony. Mr. Mosher was dismissed October 17, 1814, and took charge of the church in Genoa, East, for two years; of the Phelps Church, three years; was in Clyde, Junius, and Reading, at which last place he died, November 5, 1858. This minister was well adapted to the work of building up pioneer organizations. Under his ministrations, one hundred and ten souls were admitted to communion, and the membership largely increased. The first meeting-house of this church, and in the town of Varick, was erected under his pastorate, on the lot now occupied for a burying-ground. In dimensions it was forty-five by fifty-five feet. It was a frame house, and adorned by a steeple. The building was taken on contract in the fall of 1808, by Mr. Darrow and Captain Janin, and dedicated to worship, October 22, 1809. The location proving inconvenient, a new site was selected, and the present neat and commodious house of worship erected, at a cost of \$6000. The dedication took place February 1, 1838. The following is a list of the several pastors since the time of Rev. Mosher. Rev. Moses Young was installed March 8, 1815. His labors ended with death, October 15, 1824. George W. Elliott served as stated supply six months following. Rev. Morris Barton was installed December, 1825, and continued to February 4, 1846. His pastorate extended over a period of twenty-one years, during which time the new edifice was upreared. Edward Lord was stated supply in June, 1846, and regularly installed October 20, 1847. Later pastors were Richard VanNess, I. N. Rosenzans, J. C. Smith, Rev. Simpkins, and J. W. Jacks, the present supply. A Sunday-school, superintended by Pierson Jacobus, has one hundred scholars, and a library of two hundred volumes.

The Methodist Church has two societies in the town of Varick. The one at McDufton was formed in 1810. Primitive meetings were held in the school-house at the lake. Among the names of the first members are found those of James and Robert McDuffie, Elias and Phebe Christopher, and of Aunt Betsy McDuffie, who joined in 1811, and is still an active member. The men whose names we have given were the first church officers. A partial list of the preachers to this church gives Father Bidlack and Revs. Rhodes, Barnes, and Palmer Roberts. The first church structure was built in 1832, at a cost of \$800. The same house, with slight additions, is still in use, and has a nominal value only. The society has a membership of one hundred and fifteen. The second society was formed at Bearytown, in 1858. The original members were Norman and Sarah Robinson, Enoch and Eliza Emans, Dr. Emans and wife, A. Flickner and wife, John Deal and wife, James McDuffie and wife, and others. The male members we have named were the first officials. The society now consists of some fifty-three members. The church building was purchased of the Baptists, and still serves the congregation. The preachers are the same as served the adjacent society. At Romulusville is a frame church building, erected in 1875, by the Catholic denomination, Father O'Connor, pastor, the history of whose society has not been learned.

THE RECORDS.

The political history of the town of Varick dates from the first town-meeting, held April 6, 1830. A search through the records discloses a formal procedure, following custom, whereby names were laid, officers elected, ballots offered, poll-ticks affixed, ear-marks described, taxes voted, legal fences defined, and the poor provided for.

As a matter of interest and reference, we present the early officials of the town. The Trustees of the School and Gospel Funds, in 1820, were Benjamin Lemmon, Elijah Keeneygan, and Benjamin Sutton. The result of the first election gave: Anthony Dey, Supervisor; Jacob P. Chamberlain, Clerk; David Edwards, Thomas Burroughs, and Jacob Hathaway, Assessors; William and Jacob Hathaway, Overseers of the Poor; Tunis Dey, David Harris, and George Crobaugh, Commissioners of Highways; A. Dey, J. P. Chamberlain, and T. Burroughs, County Commissioners of Schools; S. Blair, S. Lerch, and P. L. Dey, Trustees of Town Funds; William McCarty, Mather Marvin, and Henry Swan, Inspectors of Schools; S. Lerch, Henry Swan, William Williams, and S. Fleming, Constables; the last as collectors.

List of Justices from organization down to the present: In 1830 lots were drawn for length of term, and resulted with J. Simpson, one year; F. Dey, two;

David Harris, three, and Samuel Blair, four. Stephen Allen, elected in 1831; S. Ludlum, 1832; O. Wilkinson, 1835; Henry Feagler, 1836; Hiram Wheeler, 1837; S. Ludlum, 1838; Samuel Patzinger, 1839; David Harris, J. Saunders, and O. Wilkinson, 1840; D. H. Bryant, 1841; S. Ludlum, 1842; Joseph Gambee, 1843; Daniel Barton, 1844; O. W. Wilkinson, 1845; Henry Swan, 1846; R. B. Murray, 1847; Aaron Phillips, 1848; J. Faer, 1849; John G. Crane, 1850; L. G. King, H. Feagler, and A. Bachman, 1851; J. Gambee, 1852; J. Wyckoff, 1853; William Harris, 1854; — Wilkinson, 1855; Thomas S. Wilcox, 1856; John Markham and Henry Baldrige, 1857; A. Lerch, 1858; — Wilkinson, 1859; John G. Crane, 1860; J. Wyckoff, 1861; Abraham Lerch, 1862; Henry F. Troutman, 1863; Henry C. Lisk and Daniel Crane, 1864; J. Wyckoff, 1865; Henry F. Troutman, 1867; H. C. Lisk, 1868; J. Wyckoff, 1869; D. Crane, 1870; O. W. Wilkinson, 1871; H. C. Lisk and Albert Doramus, 1872; James Woodruff, 1873; H. F. Troutman, 1875, and Henry Dey, 1876.

List of Supervisors.—A. Dey, 1830; Samuel Blair, 1831-33; Charles Lemmon, 1834-36; Daniel H. Bryant, 1838, 1839, and 1844; David Harris, 1840; Jesse Abbott, 1841, 1845, 1846, 1847, 1849, and 1851; R. R. Steele, 1842, 1843, and 1850; Joseph Gambee, 1848; Sol. C. Gambee, 1852; Abraham Lerch, 1853-54; William Burroughs, 1855; George S. Conover, 1856; William Burroughs, 1857-59; John Monroe, 1860; Diedrick Willers, 1861, 1862, 1865, and 1866; Alfred Hunt, 1862, 1864, 1869, and 1870; Calvin Willers, 1867-68; R. Roberts, 1871; H. F. Troutman, 1872-74; Ralph P. Roberts, 1875, and David H. Mance, 1876.

VARICK SOLDIERS IN THE CIVIL WAR.

While Varick's quota was partly filled by men in the Southern States, yet those who went from the town, and they were many, acquitted themselves very creditably, and we give here a brief record of each soldier, so far as we have been able to obtain it.

THIRTY-THIRD NEW YORK.

Warren J. Hendricks, private, enlisted May 9, 1861, in Company A, at Seneca Falls; in hospital at Washington; wounded in battle of Fredericksburg, from which came his arm was amputated.

John O. Hulse, April, 1861; died in hospital at Georgetown.

David H. Ireland, October 1, 1861; discharged from Company A, for disability, March 10, 1861, Camp Griffin, Virginia.

Oliver Kehlner, October 7, 1861, Company A; died in hospital, Philadelphia, October 14, 1862.

Harrison Smith, November, 1861.

FIFTIETH REGULARS.

Robert B. Marshall, October 3, 1861, Company C; after nine months' service was discharged on account of sickness.

William Blaine, October 3, 1861, Company H; killed in battle of Chickamauga.

Charles Troutman, enlisted in Company G, October 7, 1861.

David Vansickle, October 7, 1861, Company G.

Company F.—James Miles, a laborer, enlisted October 7, 1861; private.

Jeremiah Ryan, October 3, 1861.

Alexander Salyer, October 3, 1861; private.

Joseph E. Sage, October 7, 1861.

Benjamin Allen, October 7, 1861; private.

Henry Daring, October 7, 1861.

James Kennedy, October 7, 1861.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SIXTH INFANTRY.

Company G.—A. Hamilton Bush, July 23, 1862; in battle Harper's Ferry, Virginia; died at Chicago, in camp.

Amos O. Hendricks, August 6, 1862; in Harper's Ferry and Gettysburg engagements.

Company C.—Lewis N. Everett, August 4, 1862; in battle of Harper's Ferry; discharged for disability, in winter 1863, at Union Mills, Virginia.

Albert Huff, July 29, 1862, Sergeant; in battles Harper's Ferry, Gettysburg, and seven other heavy engagements; wounded at Petersburg, Virginia, June 16, 1864; commissioned Second Lieutenant October 14, 1863.

Lyman E. Jacobus, Principal Musician, August 6, 1862; on duty in all engagements in which regiment took part.

Simon Saylor, July 30, 1862; was in principal battles with regiment; died in rebel prison at Florence, South Carolina.

George W. Smith, August 4, 1862; was in battle of Harper's Ferry and others in which the regiment engaged.

Alexander B. Wyckoff, enlisted August 4, 1862; was in all principal battles in which regiment took part; severely wounded May 10, 1864; was wounded a second time and taken prisoner at Ream's Station, Virginia, August 25, 1864; exchanged from Libby to Salisbury prison, and died at Baltimore, April 29, 1865.

Company I.—George W. Ackerman, August 6, 1862; appointed Corporal; March, 1863; promoted Sergeant, August 25, 1864; in battles Harper's Ferry and Gettysburg; wounded at latter place, July 4, 1863; was severely wounded at Po River, May 10, 1864; was discharged with regiment at close of war.

Henry Kelchner, August 8, 1862; in battles of Harper's Ferry and Gettysburg; wounded July 3, 1863; mortally wounded at Morton's Ford, February 6, 1864; died February 7.

Thomas Sebring, August 9, 1862; killed in action at Gettysburg, July 4, 1863.

Sanford Ambrose, August 5, 1862; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 15, 1863.

David Berger, August 8, 1862; appointed Corporal in September, 1863; promoted Sergeant, January, 1864; wounded at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; again at Po River, May 10, 1864, which resulted in the loss of an arm; discharged on this account February 15, 1863.

Leroy Brokaw, August 9, 1862; was in principal battles; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

George Omar, July, 1862; private.

FORTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

Company E.—Thompson Barrick, private, July, 1862; promoted to Captain in United States Cavalry Regiment.

Sidney Burroughs, enlisted in July, 1862, and was killed in service.

Emanuel Yakely, July, 1862; private.

John L. Barrick, August 29, 1862; died of disease while in service.

S. W. Faer, August 30, 1862; private.

David Harris, August 30, 1862.

John Leak, a cooper by trade, August 31, 1862.

Cyrus T. McDuffee, August 30, 1862.

Darwin C. McDuffee, August 30, 1862.

Charles Proudhorn, shoemaker by occupation, August 30, 1862.

James Sperling, September 2, 1862; private.

Charles Updyke, enlisted August 31, 1862.

James R. Woodworth, enlisted August 30, 1862; private; missing.

ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

Company D.—George Chase, August 28, 1862; killed in battle of Wilderness.

Allen Cahoon, August 31, 1862; died in service.

George Deal, August 28, 1862; died from wounds.

William H. Dutcher, August 30, 1862; private.

John D. English, a minister, commissioned First Lieutenant, September 1, 1862; resigned previous to close of war.

Charles Edinger, August 29, 1862; private; died in service.

William Edinger, August 29, 1862; private.

Charles L. Embser, August 31, 1862; private.

John Hoffmann, August 29, 1862; private.

William Laboyteaux, August 25, 1862; private; missing.

George Lerch, farmer, private, August 30, 1862; died at Salisbury, N. C.

Hamilton E. McDuffee, August 25, 1862.

Warren McDuffee, August 25, 1862; died in service.

Charles E. Moak, August 29, 1862.

Benjamin Ritter, August 25, 1862.

David Ritter, August 27, 1862.

Michael M. Ritter, August 25, 1862; private.

Charles Schick, private, August 27, 1862.

Jonathan Troutman, private, August 27, 1862.

Thomas R. Shaw, August 27, 1862.

David Yoder, August 30, 1862.

Company I.—Abram Terburne, private; died.

Lafayette Birdsall, August 30, 1862; private.

Silas C. Mann, August 26, 1862; private.

John Murphy, private, August 22, 1862; at Geneva.

Jacob Seybolt, August 22, 1862; Geneva.

David Sabin, private, August 29, 1862; at Geneva.

Thomas J. Metcalf, January 4, 1864; company unknown.

John Scott, December 21, 1863; killed in service; company unknown.

Luman T. Williams, December 21, 1863.

John Bird, December 30, 1863.

THIRD ARTILLERY.

John Palfrey, enlisted November 6, 1861, in Battery K.

Patrick Roach, February 27, 1864; private, Battery A.

Andrew S. Thompson, February 26, 1864.

George W. Delamater, Heavy Artillery, February 23, 1864; private.

Lewis E. Ireland, February 26, 1864; private.

James O'Hara, private, February 29, 1864.

Patrick Barry, March 4, 1864.

Christopher Dillon, March 3, 1864; private.

John Reels, February 29, 1864; private.

Charles A. Lathrop, private, February 29, 1864.

John Hughs, February 29, 1864.

Thaddeus Barrick, March 25, 1864; regiment unknown.

William R. Dart, enlisted 1861, for three years; regiment unknown.

Henry C. Delamater, May 8, 1861; Company II, Thirty-eighth Regiment;

discharged for disability June 27, 1862.

David Jaques, December 11, 1861; regiment not recorded.

Lewis D. Woodruff, drummer, 1861; discharged.

FIFTIETH INFANTRY.

John E. Baldrige, enlisted August 26, 1862; private, Company E.

Stephen A. Sebring, enlisted August 26, 1862; private, Company E.

ONE HUNDRED AND ELEVENTH INFANTRY.

Company B.—Henry C. Delamater, September 3, 1864; private.

Squire S. Covert, September 1, 1864; private; died in the service.

William Hikert, September 6, 1864.

William Herrick, September 1, 1864.

Hiram Beach, September 1, 1864.

James G. Delamater, September 3, 1864; private.

Miscellaneous.—Martin Countryman, December 7, 1863; Company I, Twenty-second Cavalry; wounded in hand.

Thomas Mangan, August 26, 1862; One Hundred and Sixtieth Infantry.

Lewis A. Hunt, August 27, 1862; Rochester Sharpshooters.

Joseph E. Sage, July 25, 1863; Company D, Ninety-seventh Infantry; honorably discharged.

Regiment not known.—Alpheus Troutman, December 28, 1863; private.

Gilbert Smith, private, December 26, 1863.

Stinson McDuffee, December 28, 1863.

Thomas Ryan, December 31, 1863.

Augustus Bachman, December 31, 1863.

Benjamin Scott, December 31, 1863; private.

Andrew Harmon, January 2, 1864; private.

Frank Shirley, January 2, 1864; private.

John Brown, December 28, 1863; private.

William H. Swan, December 30, 1864.

George Laughlin, December 31, 1863.

James N. Riley, December 31, 1863; private; died in service.

Frank H. Woodworth, December 28, 1863.

Isaac M. Fairchild, September 3, 1864.

David S. Benjamin, September 1, 1864.

Franklin Frantz, September 4, 1864.

Charles E. Woodruff, Cavalry, September 4, 1864.

Isaac Gillett, September 7, 1864.

George W. Reigle, September 1, 1864.

Frederick D. Cooper, September 4, 1864.

James R. Sanders, September 1, 1864; died in service.

Reuben E. Barrick, September 1, 1864.

John A. White, September 7, 1864.

Channey C. Rowe, September 1, 1864; private.

Henry P. Hagan, September 4, 1864.

Pendleton Burdick, September 1, 1864.

William E. Compton, September 5, 1865.

C. Lohs, September 1, 1864.

Henry Haber, navy, September 7, 1864.

J. Kissella, September 6, 1864.

John H. Henry, September 3, 1864.

Daniel Manse, September 4, 1864.

Andrew J. Rogers, September 6, 1864.

William H. Thomas, September 6, 1864.

S. Tompkins, September 6, 1864.

James Morrison, September 6, 1864.

Henry Micklej, September 1, 1864.

William Mountain, September 1, 1864.

James Mountain, September 1, 1864.

In 1863, the number drafted was forty-six, twenty-seven of whom were exempted. Of the nineteen held to service, only two, Joseph E. Sage and William Wolverton, are entered.

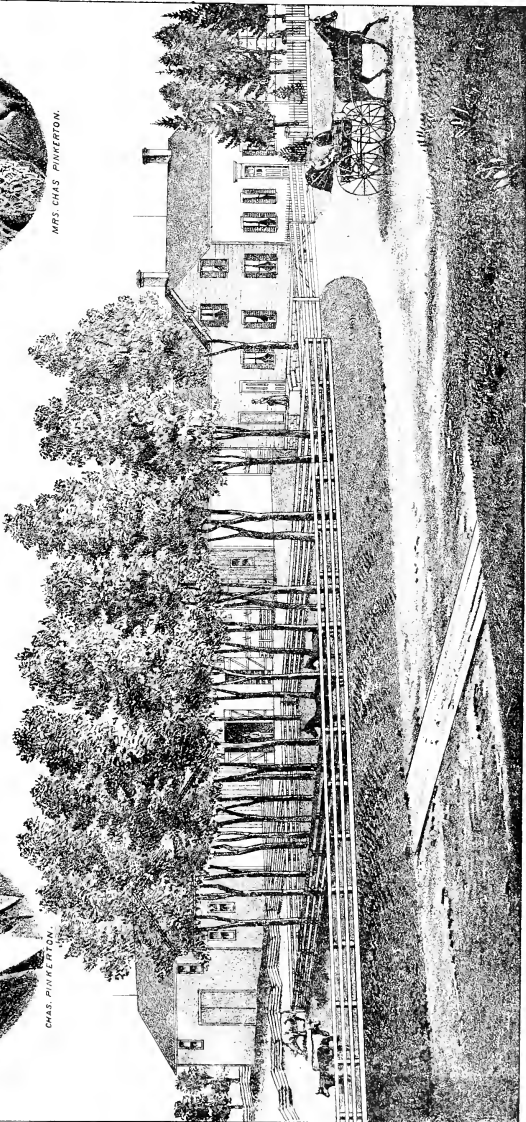
Fifteen paid three hundred dollars, and two furnished substitutes.



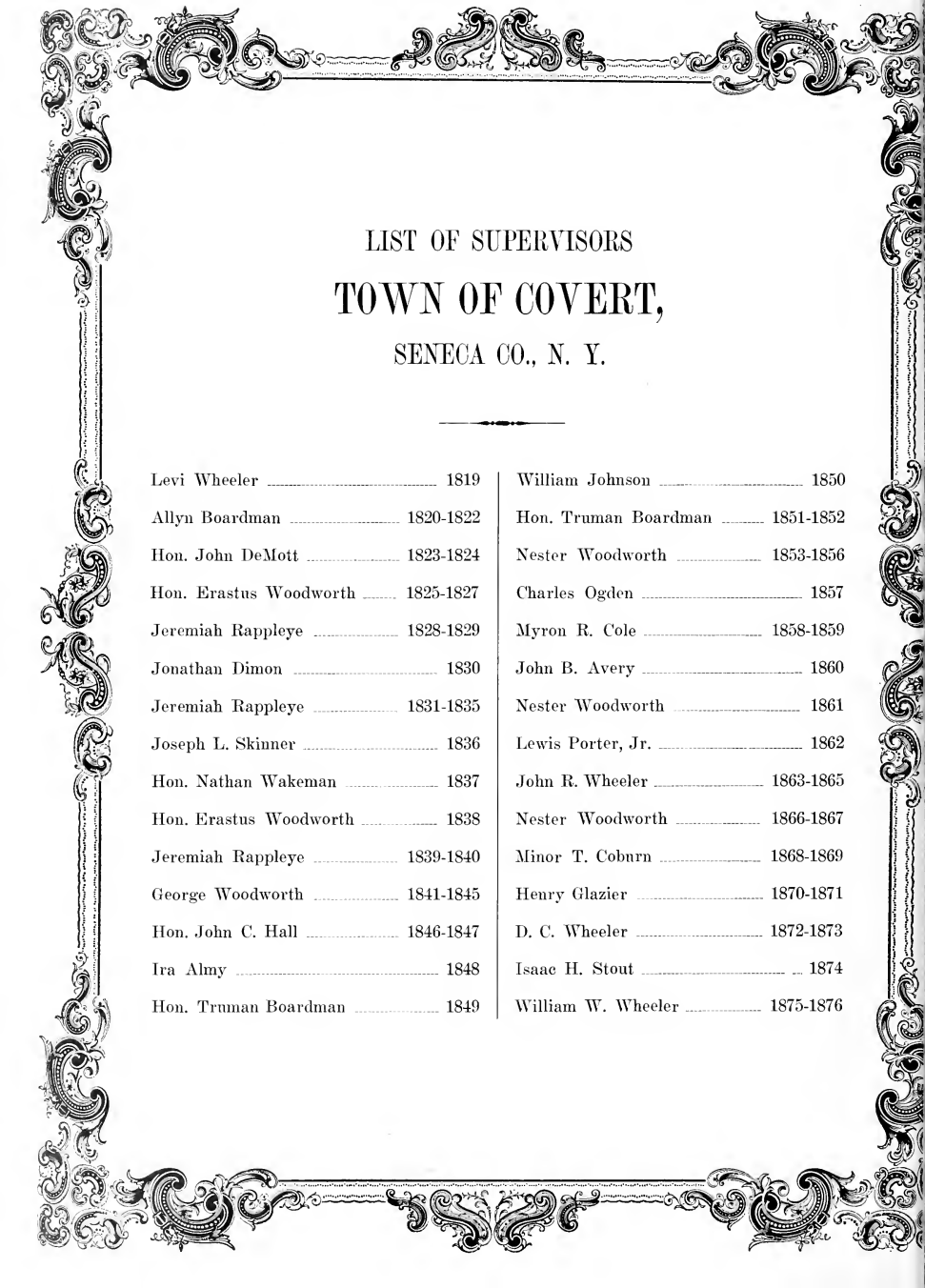
MRS. CHAS. PINKERTON.



CHAS. PINKERTON.



RES. OF CHAS. PINKERTON, WARREN, N.Y.



LIST OF SUPERVISORS
TOWN OF COVERT,
SENECA CO., N. Y.

Levi Wheeler	1819	William Johnson	1850
Allyn Boardman	1820-1822	Hon. Truman Boardman	1851-1852
Hon. John DeMott	1823-1824	Nester Woodworth	1853-1856
Hon. Erastus Woodworth	1825-1827	Charles Ogden	1857
Jeremiah Rappleye	1828-1829	Myron R. Cole	1858-1859
Jonathan Dimon	1830	John B. Avery	1860
Jeremiah Rappleye	1831-1835	Nester Woodworth	1861
Joseph L. Skinner	1836	Lewis Porter, Jr.	1862
Hon. Nathan Wakeman	1837	John R. Wheeler	1863-1865
Hon. Erastus Woodworth	1838	Nester Woodworth	1866-1867
Jeremiah Rappleye	1839-1840	Minor T. Coburn	1868-1869
George Woodworth	1841-1845	Henry Glazier	1870-1871
Hon. John C. Hall	1846-1847	D. C. Wheeler	1872-1873
Ira Almy	1848	Isaac H. Stout	1874
Hon. Truman Boardman	1849	William W. Wheeler	1875-1876

COVERT.

The territory embraced within the present boundaries of Covert originally comprised a portion of the Military township of Ovid, No. 16. Covert was formed from Ovid, April 7, 1817, and the town of Lodi was set off from Covert in 1826. It is the southeast corner town in the County, and bounded as follows: On the north by Ovid, on the east by the centre of Cayuga Lake, on the south by Tompkins County, and on the west by the town of Lodi.

The surface consists of an upland, descending from the west border of the town and terminating in a bluff, ranging from twenty to sixty feet in height, upon the shore of the lake. The town is watered by Trumansburg Creek and a number of smaller streams flowing through deep ravines into Cayuga Lake.

Covert was originally covered with a dense wilderness, which has been swept away by the axe of the woodman; and where once stood the gigantic trees of the forest are now located many of the finest farms of which the County of Seneca can so truthfully boast.

PIONEERS.

Among the pioneers of this town were Jonathan Woodworth and family, who came from Connecticut and located on Lot 87. Mr. Woodworth was an early magistrate, and discharged the duties of that office many years. Hon. Erastus Woodworth located in the town in 1797, on premises now occupied by his son, Nestor Woodworth, Esq.

Berzilar King and his sons, Nathaniel, Bassalar, Tertulus, Reuben, Berzilar, Jr., and John, settled in the eastern part of the town in 1796, and purchased six hundred acres of land, a portion of which is now occupied by Joseph and Benjamin King. James Garrett, a soldier of the war of 1812, was an early settler, who located soon after 1796, near Port Deposit, locally known as "Frog Point." John Green settled in the year 1800. Jeremiah Rappylee settled in an early day on Lot 42. Jonas Laraway, from Delaware County, located on the same lot in the year 1800. Deacon Lewis Johnson came from New Jersey in 1803, and settled on Lot 52, on premises subsequently owned by William Johnson. Tunis Rappylee was an early settler on Lot 50, and for many years was the keeper of a popular inn, where the general trainings of the militia were held in those early days. Peter and William Rappylee settled in an early day on Lot 51. The former was an early Justice of the Peace, and received his appointment from Governor Daniel D. Tompkins. James McCall located in the east part of the town in the year 1803. William Ditmars, from New Jersey, settled in about the year 1800 on premises now owned by a grandson, William Ditmars. A Mr. Hills also settled on this lot, and it is said drew the same for services rendered in the war of the Revolution. Dr. Ronben S. Brown was an early physician, who emigrated from Delaware and located, in 1807, on Lot 42. The Webb family were early settlers, and located on Lot 52, near the lake.

Samuel and Lemuel Bassett came from Massachusetts in about the year 1800, and located on the west part of Lot 41, on premises now owned by Bennett E. and Jared Bassett, sons of Lemuel. E. Covert and Berryman Smith were early settlers on Lot 40. John Kelley, a Lieutenant in the militia under Captain Samuel Almy, located on Lot 50 in about the year 1800. A Mr. Fulkerson, grandfather of Anson Fulkerson, settled during the same year on Lot 60. Henry Blawvelt located on Lot 60 in about the year 1800, on premises now occupied by his descendants. Rynear Giles located on Lot 69 in the year 1800. Deacon John Broom and his son John—subsequently a prominent Justice of the Peace—settled on Lot 61 in about the year 1800. Anson M. Spear was also an early settler on this lot. John Sniffen located on Lot 61, on the premises now occupied by his son, Geo. W. Sniffen. Samuel Finch, who was present at the massacre of Wyoming, located on Lot 52 in the year 1800. John Kennedy located on Lot 51, in about the year 1800, on premises now owned by his son, James Kennedy. John Kennedy, Jr., represented the County of Seneca in the Legislature, and also held the office of Deputy Sheriff. The old habitation erected by John Kennedy is still standing, and is the only log house in the town. A daughter of James Kennedy married Deputy Secretary of State Calvin Willers, brother of ex-Secretary of State Diedrich Willers. Joseph Broom was an early settler on Lot 49. Mr. Archer, grandfather of Jarrett Archer, station

agent at Covert, was an early settler on Lot 73. Colonel Graham was also an early settler on this lot. The Campbells and Silas Ludlow were early settlers on Lot 74. Geo. Woodworth located on Lot 98 in about the year 1800, on premises now owned by his son, A. D. Woodworth. A Mr. Bino was also an early settler on this lot, and the inventor of the "Peacock" plow.

Elder Minor Thomas, Nathaniel Winans, and Abraham Hand settled in the town in about the year 1800. Captain Terry, father of James Terry, was an early settler on Lot 72. Colonel Pratt was an early settler at Pratt's Corners, now Covert, and was the proprietor of a mercantile establishment and distillery. A Mr. Dennison, father of George Dennison, was a cabinet-maker, and so early settler on Lot 72. Nathan Hall settled in the town in 1800, upon the premises now occupied by his grandson. Caleb Hall kept a public-house at Hall's in about the year 1812. The Auble family came in prior to 1800, and located on Lot 71. Joel Horton was an early settler at Covert.

Nathan Cole, from Putnam County, settled at Hall's Corners in 1809, and six years thereafter located near the present village of Covert, on the farm now occupied by his son, M. V. Cole, who resides where he was born fifty-six years ago. Mr. Nathan Cole is now ninety-six years of age.

The father of Hon. John C. Hall located in an early day on Lot 70. Daniel Cole located on the same lot where his son, Ira H. Cole, now resides. John Cole also settled on the same lot in about the year 1800, where his grandson, Washington Cole, now resides. Philip Taulson settled in an early day on Lot 69. Stephen Holmes located on Lot 84.

Allen Boardman was an early settler on Lot 96. He has two sons living, Douglas and Truman; the former, Hon. Douglas Boardman, of Ithaca, is a Justice of the Supreme Court of this State, and presided at the first trial of Edward F. Stokes, in the city of New York, who was charged with the murder of James Fisk, Jr.; the latter, Hon. Truman Boardman, resides in Trumansburg, and is an ex-State Senator.

General Isaiah Smith and his brother William were early settlers on Lot 95. Lewis Porter located, in 1813, on Lot 82. Nathan Wakoman was an early settler on Lot 93, and served the town in many official capacities, and represented the County in the Legislature.

Charles Crane settled on Lot 86, in 1815, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. Other early settlers were Elias Buttwell, William Walworth, and John Smock. A daughter of the latter, named Helen, is said to have been the first white child born in the town.

Captain Samuel Almy, father of Ira Almy, was an early settler in Covert, and purchased a portion of the land where now is located the pleasant and thriving village of Farmer. His son, Ira Almy, settled in Farmer Village in 1815, and has resided there continuously from that time to the present, and he and his companion celebrated their "golden wedding" in February last. Mr. Almy has been an active business man, and a life-long Democrat, and is more conversant with the history of the town of Covert than any person now living.

Covert comprises some of the finest farming lands within the boundaries of the "Empire State."

FARMER VILLAGE.

The first frame building in this village used as a store was erected in 1815, by Samuel Almy and Peter Rappylee, and occupied by John Almy. A blacksmith-shop was erected in 1816, and during the same year John C. Covert erected a dwelling. Dr. Allen Almy, Dr. Reuben S. Brown, Jacob Probacko, and Elizabeth Kennedy each erected dwellings in about the year 1815. Abram Imeson erected a wagon-manufactory in 1817, on the premises now occupied by the cabinet establishment of C. Q. Burgan. Minor LeFevre erected a dwelling in 1816, on the site now occupied by the residence of Ralph Colver, which was built in 1826, and called the "Eagle Hotel."

Nicholas Rappylee erected a dwelling in 1815, which was subsequently occupied as a school-house, and was the first school-house in the village, Joshua C. Covert being the first teacher. The first public-house in the village was erected

by Jacob S. Rappleye, and occupied by Captain Levi Trowbridge, a soldier in the war of 1812, and is now known as the Exchange Hotel, kept by Simon Deyo.

Farmer has a population of about five hundred, and is one of those pleasant villages for which Western New York is so justly celebrated. It contains three churches,—Reformed, Baptist, and Universalist,—two hotels, ten mercantile establishments, one foundry and machine-shop, one blacksmith-shop, a carriage-shop, tin-shop, barber-shop, two harness-shops, a meat market, a cabinet establishment, and about one hundred houses.

The medical fraternity is represented in the village by Drs. Wm. Wirt Wheeler and Claudius C. Wheeler, and the legal profession by Wm. V. Bryn, who is the present District Attorney of Seneca County.

The veteran merchant in Farmer is James C. Knight, who commenced business in 1833 with very small capital, and by honesty and strict attention to his affairs has succeeded in gaining a fortune. He is now conducting his mercantile business where he first began, and, what is still more remarkable, in all his intercourse with men, in managing his establishment, he never gave a bank note, and his bad debts during the whole period of his mercantile life do not exceed eleven hundred dollars. He is prompt in all business transactions, and temperate in all his habits, using neither tobacco nor ardent spirits in any form. Mr. Knight has conducted a mercantile establishment in this County longer than any other man except Charles Hoskins, at Seneca Falls, who is the oldest merchant in Seneca County.

CEMETERY.

From the early settlement, in 1797, down to 1845, the dead were buried in fields and upon prominent knolls in several different localities, and along the banks of Cayuga Lake.

In 1845 the South Cemetery Association was formed, located on the farm of William Rappleye, in the south part of the village.

In 1846 the North Cemetery Association was formed, located upon lands of Abram Ditmars, in the north part of the village.

From the Baptist burying-ground, near their church (first burial made in 1824), the remains of the dead were, in 1845, mostly taken up and placed in the South Cemetery Association.

From the Reformed Dutch Church burying-ground, adjacent to their church (first burial made in 1831), the remains of those deposited there were principally transferred in 1846 to the North Cemetery Association, on lands of Abram Ditmars.

In the summer of 1860, through the persistent and united efforts of Rev. Benjamin Bassler, Ira Almy, and Ansel Rappleye, the North and South Cemetery Associations were abandoned, and the two combined in organizing, November 20, 1860, the present organization, styled "Farmerville Union Cemetery Association," the name of which was changed on the 8th day of March, 1876, to "Lake View Cemetery Association."

The present grounds are located just north of the highway leading from Farmer Village to Kidder's Ferry, and east of the Geneva, Ithaca and Athens Railroad, upon lands heretofore owned by Abram Ditmars, and consist of about fourteen acres. There are now some six hundred and eighty-one persons buried in these grounds; some forty-two showy and handsome monuments; the location commanding a fine view of Cayuga Lake and the landscape on the east side thereof.

The trustees of the South Cemetery Association at the time it was organized, in 1845, were John Booram, Ira Almy, Ansel Rappleye, John P. Rappleye, Lockwood Hinman, Jacob D. Wintersteen, Tanis S. Rappleye, Jeremiah Rappleye, Nathan Hall, Lemuel Bassett, Nicholas Rappleye, and Daniel Ellis. John Booram was President; Ira Almy, Vice-President; Jacob D. Wintersteen Secretary; Lockwood Hinman, Treasurer; and Jacob Smoke, Sexton.

The trustees of the North Cemetery Association at the time it was organized in 1846, were as follows: James C. Knight, Isaac Covert, Abram Ditmars, Caleb H. Parshall, Abram B. Covert, Peter Rappleye, Jr., Elbert S. Dumont, James Quick, John Bainbridge, Abram Rappleye, Isaac V. Ditmars, and Edwin Chester. Isaac Covert was President; James Quick, Vice-President; James Knight, Treasurer; Edwin Chester, Secretary; and Jacob Miller, Sexton.

The trustees of the present association at the time it was organized, in 1860, were as follows: John Booram, Isaac Covert, Ira Almy, John P. Rappleye, Abram Ditmars, James C. Knight, Caleb H. Parshall, Jacob D. Wintersteen, Bennett E. Bassett, Ansel Rappleye, Lockwood Hinman, and John C. Hall. John Booram was President; Ira Almy, Vice-President; James C. Knight, Treasurer; Jacob D. Wintersteen, Secretary; and Ira Almy, Superintendent and Sexton.

In March, 1876, under the present name of "Lake View Cemetery Association," the following trustees were chosen: James C. Knight, Jacob D. Wintersteen, John P. Rappleye, Addison Booram, I. W. Rappleye, Abram Ditmars, Ellsworth

Lamoreaux, Jacob Booram, Ira Almy, Caleb H. Parshall, Ansel Rappleye, and Samuel Mundy. The following were selected as officers: Samuel Mundy, President; Ira Almy, Vice-President; James C. Knight, Treasurer; Jacob D. Wintersteen, Secretary; and Ira Almy, Superintendent and Sexton.

FARMER LODGE, No. 357, F. AND A. M.

Farmer Lodge, No. 357, was installed in due form on the 24th day of June A. E. 5823, A. D. 1823. The following were the first officers: Robert Herriot, M.; James Kiddor, S. W.; Samuel Ingersol, J. W.; Jacob S. Rappleye, Treasurer; William Smith, Secretary; David G. Caywood, S. D.; Riley Ingersol, J. D.; Levi Trowbridge, Caleb P. Plam, Stewards; John C. Kelley, T.

The lodge closed during the anti-Masonic excitement, and was reorganized in 1850 as Lodge No. 183, of the same name, and was installed by Salem Town, August 19, 1850. The following were the first officers under the new charter: N. B. Wheeler, M.; H. C. Tracy, S. W.; O. W. Giles, J. W.; Ira Almy, Secretary; John Kennedy, Treasurer; Abram Rappleye, S. D.; George W. Briak, J. D.; D. D. Whelpley, Amasa Woodruff, Stewards; H. Boughton, Chaplain; William Rappleye, T. Other members of the lodge were E. G. Stetson, George Woodward, John D. King, John Terry, Ira Munson.

FARMER VILLAGE GRANGE, No. 160, PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

This grange was organized April 2, 1874, and the following-named persons are chosen officers: William W. Booram, M.; W. Ford Rappleye, O.; A. P. Austin, L.; P. W. Rappleye, S.; Alton Booram, A. S.; C. H. Parshall, C.; A. D. Peterson, T.; William Ditmars, Secretary; Amos Boyer, G. K.; Mrs. W. F. Rappleye, Ceres; Mrs. M. Rappleye, Pomona; Mrs. A. D. Peterson, Flora; Mrs. W. Ditmars, Stewardess.

CHURCH HISTORY.

REFORMED CHURCH.

The Reformed Church of Farmer Village was organized November 28, 1830.

The first elders were Peter Rappleye, John Kelley, and Joseph W. Smith. The first deacons were William Ditmars, Peter Ditmars, and Jacob Voorhees. The following is a complete list of the first members: Isaac Covert, Margaret Scott, Mrs. Alanson Kniffen, Mrs. Elbert S. Dumont, Solomon Doolittle, Mrs. James Smalley, Mrs. James Ellison, James C. Knight, Emily Robinson, Sarah Ann Bainbridge, Lydia Snyder, Catherine Peterson, Louise Mundy, John Bainbridge, Simco, W. Schenk, Mrs. M. Swick, A. B. VanDoren, Eleanor VanDoren, Peter Rappleye, Jr., Mrs. Isaac Covert, Nicholas Bainbridge and wife, Mrs. Jacob Covert, A. B. Covert and wife, Mrs. Lyman Mallory, George Raedall, John D. King and wife, Mary Piney, Mrs. Frederick VanLiew, Elbert S. Dumont, Fanny Robinson, Dr. Richard K. Wheeler, Mrs. Booram, Mrs. Ruth Woodworth, Mrs. James Kelley, Jane Huff, Mrs. J. Smith, Garrett Tunison, Margaret VanDoren, Mrs. William Ditmars, Mrs. Sarah McCall, Mrs. Elizabeth Philip, Mrs. John Kelley, Mrs. Solomon Doolittle, Mrs. William Mundy, Mrs. James Quick, Mrs. Dennis Tunison, Mrs. John Quick, Miss Jane Quick. The following-named persons have officiated as pastors of this church: Rev. Oscar H. Gregory, from June, 1831, to 1838; Rev. Benjamin Bassler, from July, 1838, to February 5, 1866; Rev. William W. Brass, from June, 1866, to April, 1868; Rev. Albert A. Zabriskie, from July, 1868, to fall of 1869; Rev. James C. Fosythe, from 1870 to 1875. Rev. Philip Furbeck commenced his labors with the church in November, 1875, and is the present pastor.

The church edifice was erected in 1830-31, and dedicated September 28 of the latter year. In 1857 the church was remodelled and enlarged at a cost of four thousand dollars. The Sabbath-school connected with the church was organized in May, 1832, under the superintendence of Mr. Isaac Covert. In the spring of 1833 James C. Knight was chosen Superintendent, in which capacity he served for a period of thirty-nine years, never being a minute behind in meeting his appointments, and never receiving an unkind word from teachers or scholars. Mr. Knight was also treasurer of the church for forty years.

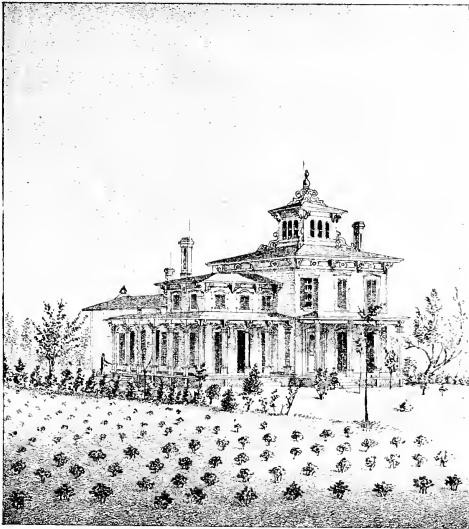
BAPTIST CHURCH OF FARMER VILLAGE.

This church was organized November 22, 1819. Elder John Lewis was the first pastor. The first elders were E. Winans, L. Johnston; Church Clerk, Jeremiah Rappleye. The church was constituted with the following members: J. Lewis, E. Winans, L. Johnston, A. Hand, J. Dennison, S. Sull, William

DEACON JOHN BOOROM.

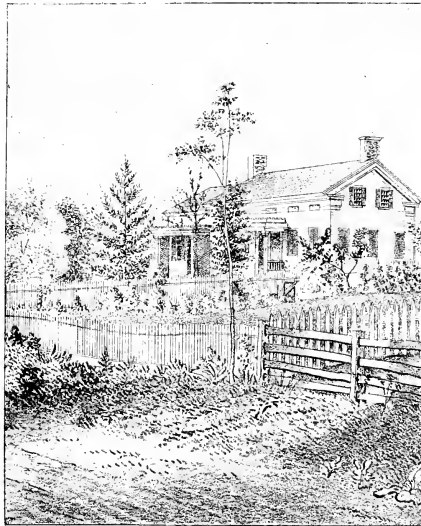
John Boorum was born in the year 1795, near Somerville, Somerset County, New Jersey. In 1805 he came with his father and the family to Seneca County, and settled at Holt's Cove, in the town of Covert, where, for sixty-four years, he lived, and where, in 1859, he died full of years. His youth was no idle season. He was fitted many a tree, and his experience knew many a hardship. Prior to the completion of the Erie Canal, the population drew their grain in wagons to Albany, and gladly obtained sufficient money to liquidate the taxes. The want and privation known to those times cannot be portrayed, and we hope may never be experienced.

Deacon Boorum was a self-made man. The advantages of schools were not realized in youth, and grown to manhood, evenings and leisure hours were devoted to study and reflective reading. He volunteered to serve during the war of 1812, and in the service contracted consumption, which ultimately caused his death. Mr. Boorum was temperate in habit, an advocate of reform, a true friend and a safe adviser. He was a man full of public spirit, and a faithful Christian, exemplifying in his life the teachings of the Divine Master. He gave freely to the Church, the mission, and to the Rochester and Hamilton theological institutions. Of the benefactions of himself and family, may be added \$200 toward

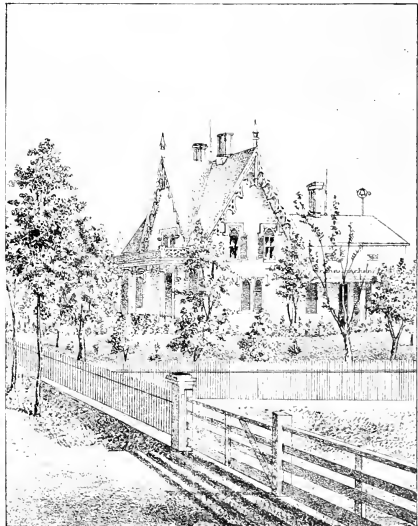


RES. OF WM W. BOOROM,
FARMER VILLAGE, TOWN OF COVERT, SENECA CO., N. Y.

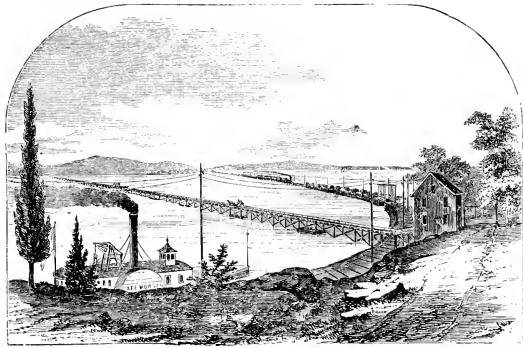
erecting the Farmers' Village Baptist Church, \$800 to the endowment of Rochester Theological Seminary, and other gifts of like proportion. Mr. Boorum experienced religion when fourteen years of age, and was baptized during the great revival under Elder Thomas, in 1816. He united with the First Baptist Church, of Covert, and fifty years before his death, sat with the Council that organized the Farmers' Village Baptist Church. Twenty-three years afterward he united with this church by letter, and was chosen Deacon, an office filled faithfully and acceptably until 1869, when ill health compelled his resignation. His career was prosperous, commencing "with forty acres at marriage, the number was increased by two hundred and fifty, making an estate of wellnigh three hundred acres. He lived to see his six children settled about him in comfortable homes, all within hearing of the same church bell and members of the same society. A large part of his time was spent in interests of the public, and at his death, the sorrow of his family was shared not only by the Church at the loss of a zealous member, but by the whole community at the departure of a useful citizen. His soul was peaceful, and "his words of earth grew dull and distant, his passing soul awakes in other company, in mingled song in heavenly harmony." His presence gone, his memory is left to furnish fit example.



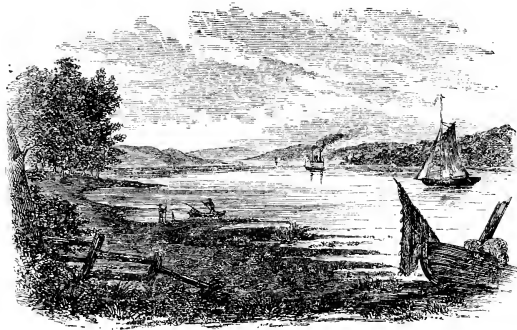
OLD HOMESTEAD - RES. OF ADDISON BOOROM,
FARMER VILLAGE, TOWN OF COVERT, SENECA CO., N. Y.



RES OF JACOB BOOROM,
FARMER VILLAGE, TOWN OF COVERT, SENECA CO., N. Y.



CAYUGA BRIDGE.



SENECA LAKE.

Rappleye, S. Lewis, N. Rappleye, J. Fisher, S. Almy, B. Covert, J. Rappleye, J. Spaulding, J. Clark, P. Dennison, A. Trobridge, M. Smock, H. Johnstone, A. Hand, L. Hall, J. Churchward, C. Swick, M. Wimsas, P. Stout, A. Snell, A. Covert, J. Almy, L. Rappleye, L. Brown, P. Ferris, E. Hoagland, A. Spaulding, E. Delong, P. Johnston, S. Kenecy, C. Covert, J. Kennedy. The whole number of members who have united with the church is six hundred and forty. The present resident members are one hundred and forty-seven. The present pastor is L. Halsey, and present clerk J. P. Rappleye. Deacons are B. E. Bassett, A. J. Rappleye, J. S. Brooks, W. W. Boorum. Trustees are Ira Almy, J. Boorum, William Longstreet. The first house of worship was erected in 1823, at a cost of three thousand dollars. The present church edifice was erected in 1861, at a cost of eight thousand dollars. The present valuation of church property is sixteen thousand dollars.

BAPTIST CHURCH OF COVERT.

This church was organized as the Baptist Church of Ovid and Hector, February 16, 1803. The following are names of first members: Minor Thomas, Nancy Thomas, Asaph King, Deborah King, Joseph Thomas, Anne Thomas, G. Easing, Anne Jeffery, M. King, E. Cash, Mary Anne Coddington, Hannah Greenland, Nancy Woodworth, Silas Polter, Esther Polter, Sarah Walsworth, Nathaniel Osgood, Hannah Osgood, P. Clark, E. Keeler, G. Clais, Sister Clais, James Drake, Martin Peck, Lucy Peck, Charlotte Clark, Hannah Koeler, Peggy Gregg, Jane Almy. The present fine church edifice was erected at a cost of about three thousand dollars. The present valuation of church property is five thousand dollars. The following have served this church as pastors, viz., Rev. Miner Thomas, Rev. Mr. Kendall, Rev. Mr. Derthrick, Rev. Obel Warren, Rev. Aaron Abbott, Rev. Mr. Holt, Rev. Richard Woolsey, Rev. Mr. Clary, Rev. A. Wadhams, Rev. M. Litchfield, Rev. Mr. Batman, Rev. Chauncey Wardner, Rev. E. Marshall, Rev. E. Marsh, Rev. Wm. Roes, Rev. Geo. Hopkins, Rev. A. C. Mallory present pastor. The following are the present officers: M. V. Cole, Edward Nason, A. H. Cole, Edward Woodworth, Jacob Penner, Trustees; Ovid Hand, Clerk; Nathan Cole, Jared Carle, T. H. King, Deacons.

UNIVERSALIST.

The Universalist Society of Farmer Village was organized February 10, 1850. The church edifice was erected in 1852, at a cost of about three thousand five hundred dollars. Upon the organization of the society Rev. Harvey Boughton was called as pastor, and officiated for a period of eleven years. Mr. Boughton preached the dedicatory sermon of the new church in February, 1853.

On the 29th day of June, 1858, the church was organized. The following are names of the first members: Selah Squires, Oliver W. Eggleston, Ansel Rappleye, Rev. Harvey Boughton, Mrs. A. P. Boughton, Jacob D. Wintersteen, Mrs. Calista A. Wintersteen, John O. Hill, Mrs. Mary E. Hill, Marvin Dean, Mrs. Deborah Dean, John M. Cornwell, Isaac E. Hill, David White, Eugene F. Boughton, Milton Remington, Horace C. Tracy, Hiram W. Ford, Ellen W. Boughton, Levi Goodwin, Calista Jane Wintersteen, Miranda Almy, Antoinette Crandall, Alice H. Boughton, Mrs. Louisa Mundy, Mrs. Sarah Jane Squires, Mrs. Amanda Winchell, Mrs. Ann Sellick, Mrs. Cornelia A. Munson, Mrs. Clorinda Jameson. The church has received a large accession of members since its organization, and prominent among them are the names of James G. Almy and Rev. Stephen Crane. The pastoral labors of the Rev. Mr. Boughton ceased in 1861, and the church was subsequently supplied by various persons until the year 1874, when Rev. C. C. Richardson was called, and officiated one year. The present trustees are Jacob D. Wintersteen, John M. Cornwell, and Peter W. Miner.

ROMAN CATHOLIC.

This society erected their house of worship in 1874, at a cost of about three thousand five hundred dollars. It was dedicated January 23, 1875, by Bishop McQuaid. Upon the erection of the church Rev. Gilbert Nuonoo took charge of the parish, and is the present pastor. The church has about two hundred communicants, and is in a prosperous condition.

POPULATION.

The population of Covert in 1835 was 1615; in 1840, 1563; in 1845, 2398; in 1850, 2253; in 1855, 2230; in 1860, 2410; in 1865, 2261; in 1870, 2238; in 1875, 2097.

ERRATA.

Page 15, second column, fourteenth line, the clause, "the site of the later 'white mill' of Messrs. Pierson, Becker and Raynor," should read, the site of the later "white mill" of Messrs. Roemer, Pierson and Becker.

Page 18, second column, in the paragraph commencing, "Influenced by various reports," etc., the name "Joseph Childs" should be Joseph Fitchill.

Page 21, last line of second column, the words "stone house" should be store-house.

Page 22, first column, commencing at the twenty-fifth line, "Near the Yeast House was a sand-hill," etc., should read as follows,—*Near the Yeast House was a sand-hill where big teams had to splice or hitch two teams to one wagon, to drag it up. A gully extended between the Eagle Tavern and the old mansion, where, to run off the narrow crossing, would take a team over head, etc.*

Page 26, second column, twenty-fifth line from bottom, "There lived Pontius Hooper, Lewis Birdsall, and John Knox," the comma after Pontius should be omitted. It should read, *There lived Pontius Hooper, Lewis Birdsall, and John Knox.*

Page 30, commencing at the seventeenth line from the bottom, first column, should read as follows,—*occupied by the residence of Dr. Gardner Welles, and previously used as a blacksmith-shop. A second teacher in Waterloo of that day was named Morris, whose school was opened in a rude building which occupied the site of the present Yeast Factory.*

The following was received too late for insertion under its proper head,—*"History of the Medical Profession":*

DR. ABJAH HUBBARD.

When Waterloo was first settled, the only physician in the neighborhood was Dr. Abjah Hubbard, who lived about three miles northwest of the present village, on the farm recently occupied by Orlando Hubbard, his son. Tradition speaks of him as a skillful and well-read practitioner. He was born in 1761; emigrated from Washington County to Waterloo in 1806; practiced his profession from that time until his death in 1826.

P. S. Johns

STATE OF NEW-YORK

SCALE
0 10 20 30 40 50 60 Miles

Gov. R.



CANADA

LAKES
ONTARIO

PENNSYLVANIA

VERMONT

MASSACHUSETTS

CONNECTICUT

ALBANY

SCHENECTADY

BINGHAMTON

ALBANY

SARATOGA

DUTCHESS

ALBANY

ESSEX

FRANKLIN

ALBANY

WINDHAM

WATERBURY

ALBANY

WINDHAM

WATERBURY

ALBANY

WINDHAM

WATERBURY

ALBANY

WINDHAM

WATERBURY

ALBANY

WINDHAM

WATERBURY

ALBANY

WINDHAM

WATERBURY

F. Franklin

LIST OF PATRONS—SENECA COUNTY.

SENECA FALLS VILLAGE AND TOWNSHIP.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS OR PROFESSION.	Nativity.	Date of Settlement.	Post-office address.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS OR PROFESSION.	Nativity.	Date of Settlement.	Post-office address.
Adair, E. H.	Bridge & Water.	Architectural drawing and jobbing.	N. Y.	1856	Seneca Falls.	Lewis, Mrs. H. L.	Nydeno Street.	Manufacturer fancy iron castings.	N. Y.	1855	Seneca Falls.
Adams, James.	Cayuga Street.	Farmer.	Indiana.	1865		Miller.	" "	" "	N. Y.	1874	
Arvey, Z. D.	" "	Principal Third Ward school, Seneca Falls.	N. Y.	1843		Lewis, George E.	Van Cleef Street.	Manufacturer fancy iron castings.	N. Y.	1848	
Allen, William.	Green Street.	Farmer.	N. Y.	1859		Long, Mrs. Franklin.	Black Brook.	Farmer.	Mass.	1818	
Almy, J. W.	" "	Mechanic, Bonney's Works.	England.	1828		Lorimers, George W.	Old Turnpike.	Farmer.	N. Y.	1826	
Ames, Stephen G.	Cayuga Street.	Retired clergyman.	Conn.	1827		Lawrence, Richard.	Full Street.	" "	N. Y.	1858	
Baker, Nathaniel.	Nydeno Street.	Retired clergyman Baptist Church.	N. Y.	1807		Latham, M. Foster.	Byland street.	" "	N. Y.	1838	
Balbois, William.	Full Street.	Shoof and chaff.	" "	1827		Lewis, L. Roy.	Chapel Street.	Machinist and moulder H. E. Lewis's foundry.	Conn.	1855	
Bull, E. W.	" "	Book, shoe and leather trade.	" "	1828		Merriam, E. C.	Full Street.	Commander U. S. N.	" "	1855	
Ballock, George.	" "	Most market.	" "	1853		Murny, J. B.	Full Street.	Printer.	Vt.	1842	
Byrne, Bernard.	Old Street.	Farmer.	Ireland.	1810		Manufacturer stoves, heating and plumbing.	" "	" "	" "	1855	
Beaman, B.	Edge Road.	Farmer.	Vt.	1910		Madden, Edwin.	Chapel Street.	Barrel.	Engl.	1855	
Beach, S. T.	Byard Street.	" "	" "	1822		Magee, F. F.	State Street.	Partner Sibley Mfg. Company.	Mass.	1859	
Beane, A. C.	" "	" "	" "	1818		Mercer, Augustus.	Cayuga Street.	" and dealer in sand and gravel.	" "	1830	
Bian, John.	East Cayuga St.	Retired.	Penna.	1821		Metcalf, John.	Black Brook.	" and fruit grower.	N. J.	1817	
Bull, Barry C.	Lake Road.	Farmer.	N. Y.	1848		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Boger, H. C.	Full Street.	Wholesale and retail dry goods.	" "	1859		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Bose, Joseph E.	Full Street.	Book and paper manufacture.	" "	1856		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Braed, Thomas B.	Full Street.	Retail dry goods.	" "	1858		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Brockley, William.	Full Street.	Book, shoe and leather trade.	" "	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Bonham, W. L.	Latham Street.	Principal Fourth Ward school, Seneca Falls.	" "	1848		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Bacon, Jane A.	Covert, Dr. B.	" "	" "	1856		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Cooper, E. Johnson.	Old Turnpike.	Clergyman Methodist Church.	" "	1841		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Carler, J. B.	State Street.	Farmer.	" "	1841		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Cedeno, John.	Cayuga Street.	Real estate insurance, and intelligence office.	" "	1822		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chandler, J. H.	Full Street.	Manufacturer of cigars and dealers in cigars.	" "	1837		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Carr, James.	Water Street.	Manufacturer of cigars and dealers in cigars.	" "	1847		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Cory, Lee.	Full Street.	Manufacturer of cigars and dealers in cigars.	" "	1837		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Collis, Charles.	Chapel Street.	Printer.	Penna.	1826		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Conrad, J. K.	Chapel Street.	Printer.	Penna.	1826		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Cook, Mrs. Catherine.	Dry Street.	Boarding house.	" "	1872		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Cook, Mrs. Elizabeth.	Full Street.	Boarding house.	" "	1844		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.	Wife of Joseph Metcalf.	N. Y.	1849	
Chapman, Mrs. A. B.	Full Street.	Dress and cloak making.	Conn.	1828		Metcalf, Mrs. Susan H.	Full Street.</				

WATERLOO TOWNSHIP.

Table listing residents of Waterloo Township with columns for Name, Residence, Business or Profession, Nativity, Date of Settlement, Post-Office Address, Name, Residence, Business or Profession, Nativity, Date of Settlement, Post-Office Address.

TYRE TOWNSHIP.

Table listing residents of Tyre Township with columns for Name, Residence, Business or Profession, Nativity, Date of Settlement, Post-Office Address, Name, Residence, Business or Profession, Nativity, Date of Settlement, Post-Office Address.

JUNIOR TOWNSHIP.

Table listing residents of Junior Township with columns for Name, Residence, Business or Profession, Nativity, Date of Settlement, Post-Office Address, Name, Residence, Business or Profession, Nativity, Date of Settlement, Post-Office Address.

LODI TOWNSHIP.

Table listing residents and businesses of Lodi Township. Columns include NAME, RESIDENCE, BUSINESS OR PROFESSION, Satisfy, Date of settl. amt., Post-office Adress, NAME, RESIDENCE, BUSINESS OR PROFESSION, Satisfy, Date of settl. amt., Post-office Adress.

VARICK TOWNSHIP.

Table listing residents and businesses of Varick Township. Columns include NAME, RESIDENCE, BUSINESS OR PROFESSION, Satisfy, Date of settl. amt., Post-office Adress, NAME, RESIDENCE, BUSINESS OR PROFESSION, Satisfy, Date of settl. amt., Post-office Adress.

COVERT TOWNSHIP.

Table listing residents and businesses of Covert Township. Columns include NAME, RESIDENCE, BUSINESS OR PROFESSION, Satisfy, Date of settl. amt., Post-office Adress, NAME, RESIDENCE, BUSINESS OR PROFESSION, Satisfy, Date of settl. amt., Post-office Adress.

FAYETTE TOWNSHIP.

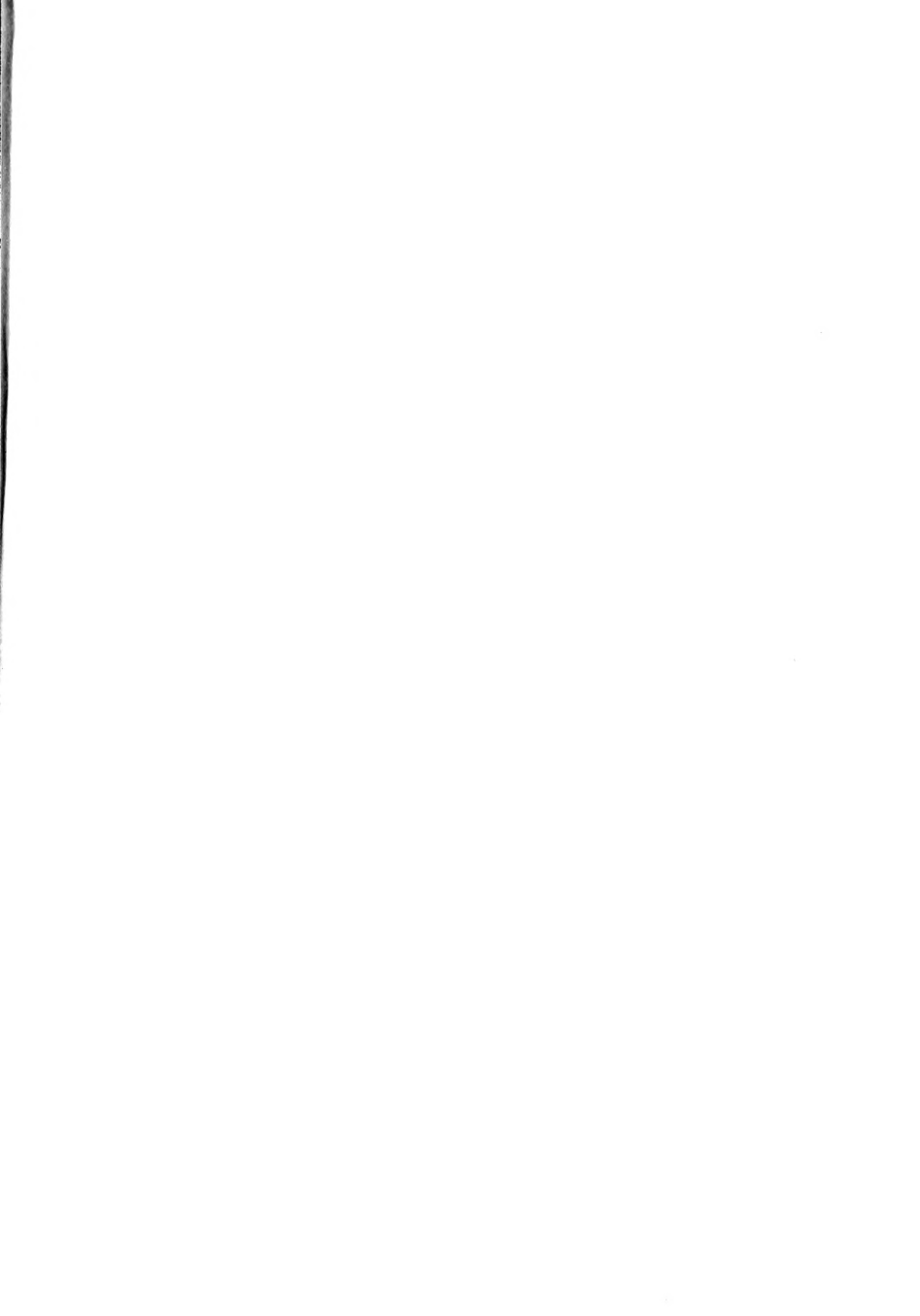
Table with columns: NAME, RESIDENCE, BUSINESS OR PROFESSION, Nativity, Date of Settlement, Post-Office Address, NAME, RESIDENCE, BUSINESS OR PROFESSION, Nativity, Date of Settlement, Post-Office Address. Lists residents of Fayette Township including names like Albus, A. J., Adams, Joseph, and various professions such as Physician, Farmer, and Merchant.

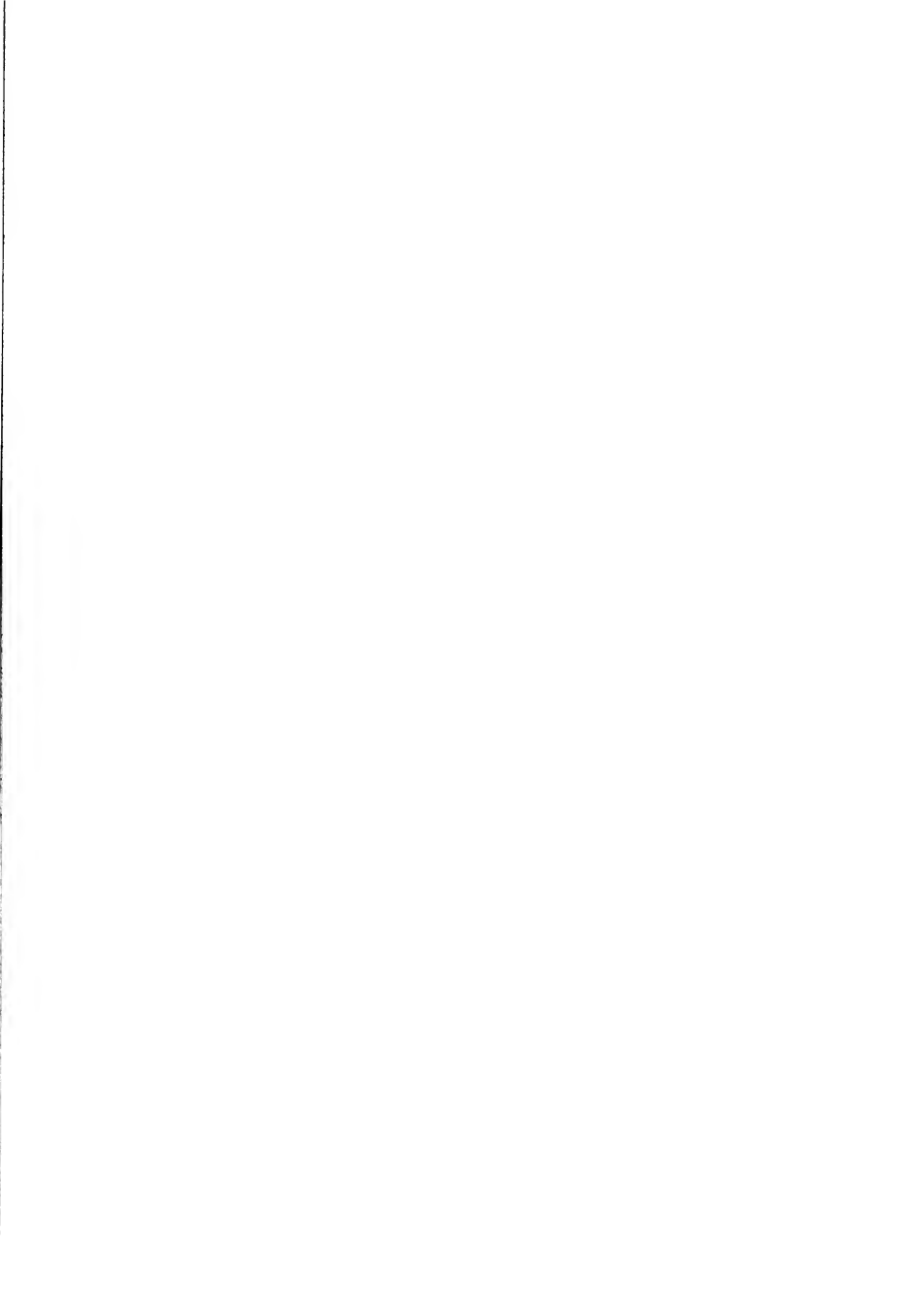
OID TOWNSHIP.

Table with columns: NAME, RESIDENCE, BUSINESS OR PROFESSION, Nativity, Date of Settlement, Post-Office Address, NAME, RESIDENCE, BUSINESS OR PROFESSION, Nativity, Date of Settlement, Post-Office Address. Lists residents of Ovid Township including names like Alburgh, Wm., Bodine, Thaddeus, and various professions such as Farmer, Lawyer, and Teacher.

ROMULUS TOWNSHIP.

Table with columns: NAME, RESIDENCE, BUSINESS OR PROFESSION, Nativity, Date of Settlement, Post-Office Address, NAME, RESIDENCE, BUSINESS OR PROFESSION, Nativity, Date of Settlement, Post-Office Address. Lists residents of Romulus Township including names like Burdick, A. J., Bartlett, E. S., and various professions such as Farmer, Merchant, and Physician.





HECKMAN
BINDERY, INC.
Bound To Please™
JUNE 02
N. MANCHESTER, INDIANA 46962

